

# Forgotten Books

— [www.forgottenbooks.com](http://www.forgottenbooks.com) —

Copyright © 2016 FB &c Ltd.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

THE  
MONTHLY EPITOME

AND  
CATALOGUE

OF  
NEW PUBLICATIONS.

*From JANUARY to DECEMBER 1798.*

---

VOL. II.

---

LONDON:

Printed for W. CLARKE, New Bond Street.

---

1799.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
4265 29th St.  
ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION  
R 1847

# I N D E X

TO THE

## BOOKS, PAMPHLETS, PRINTS, &c.

An Account is given of every Book where the first Word of the Title is printed in Capitals.

*An. denotes Publications announced.*

*N. B. For the remarkable Passages, see the Index at the End of the Volume.*

- A.
- A**berford, a Novel, 197
- A**bington's, Lord, Letter to Lady Loughborough, 277
- A**bstract, a Character from Life, 157
- A**dams's, John, Flowers of modern Travels, 435
- , Francis, Plan for raising Taxes, 238
- A**ddress of great Importance, 118
- A**deline de Courcy, 77
- A**dolphus's Memoirs of French Revolution, 461
- A**egis, Female, 34
- A**frica, Park's Travels in, *an.* 240
- A**GRICULTURE, Communications to Board of, 12
- , Letters and Papers on, Vol. VIII. 235
- of the County of Suffolk, 33
- A**gutter's Address on the late Victories, 436
- A**ikin's Biographical Dictionary, *an.* 37
- Natural History of the Year, 157
- A**lderson's Rudiments of Penmanship, 33
- A**lexander's Chinese Dresses and Customs, 199
- A**lfred, Letters of the Ghost of, 238
- A**llardice to the Proprietors of the Bank, 78
- 's Postscript, 74
- A**LLEN's, Ira. History of Vermont, 307
- , Wm. Minutes for the Yeomanry, 355
- A**merica and France, Documents relating to, 198
- , Correspondence between, *ibid.*
- A**merica, N. Burnaby's Travels in, 461
- , Weld's Travels through, *ibid.*
- , Emigration to, considered, 116
- A**nacharsis, Voyage du Jeune, abrégé, 440
- A**natomical Dialogues, 396
- A**nbury's Hindoostan Scenery, 439
- A**nderson's, R. Poems, 462
- , James, on draining Bogs, 39
- A**ndrews's and Pye's Alteration of Inquisitor, 278
- A**necdotes, monthly Collector, 157
- A**ngleterre, Voyage en, de Faujas St. Fond, 359
- A**nimated Skeleton, 117
- A**nnual Register, 1792, 319
- 1793, *ibid.*
- A**nnual (new) Register, 1796, 40
- , 1797, 395
- A**nquetil, Motifs des Guerres, 399
- de l'Inde, 360
- A**nstey's Translation of Gay's Fables, 357
- Liberality, 74
- A**ntenor's Travels in Greece, *an.* 464
- , Voyage en Grèce, 360
- A**ppel to Men of Great Britain, 197
- the Head and Heart, 34
- People of England, 75
- A**rcher's Observations on Oxygen, 237
- A**rchitect's Catechism, *an.* 76
- A**RISTOTLE's Ethics, &c. by Gillies, 91, 150
- A**rmateur, Voyage à la Guyane, 359
- A**rmed Associations, Letter on, 317
- A**rminius, a Tragedy, by Murphy, 258
- A**rts, Society of, Transactions, Vol. XV. 39
- , Vol. XVI. 395
- A**ssessed Taxes, Speeches of Pitt and Fox on, 36
- A**ssessment, triple, Address to Mr. Pitt on the, *ibid.*

**ATHENIAN** Letters, 254  
**Aulrey's Oxford Cabinet**, Part II. *an.* 37  
**Aufreze's Warning to Britons**, 118  
 ——— Warnings abridged, 258  
**Authors, Memoirs of living**, 31  
**Autography, British**, Part X. 119

## B.

**Backhouse's Surveys in America**, 280  
**Bacon's Abridgment of the Law**, 40  
 ———, *Mat. Treasise on Leases*, 235  
**Bailey's Appendix to Morbid Anatomy**, 117  
**Baring's, Charles**, Peace in our Power, 198  
 ———, **Sir Francis**, on the Bank of England, 79  
**Barker's Welsh Story**, 237  
**Barnwell, George**, a Novel, 357  
**Baronage of Scotland**, 196  
**Barrere, De la Pensée du Gouvernement**, 78  
 ———, *Montesquieu peint d'après ses Ouvrages*, *ibid.*  
**Barrow's Sermon at St. James's Church**, 119  
**Barruel, Mem. de Jacobinisme**, Tom. IV. 440  
 ———, *abnégé*, *ibid.*  
 ———'s **Memoirs of Jacobinism**, Vol. III. 73  
 ———, Vol. II. 79  
 ———, *Letter of a Freemason to*, 116  
**Barry's Letter to the Dilettanti Society**, 115  
**Barthelemy, Oeuvres diverses**, 400  
**Barton's Sermon at St. Andrew's**, 279  
**Batavian Fleet, Victory over**, 33  
**Baume, Opuscules Chimiques**, 400  
**Bayley's Forester**, a Drama, 237  
**Beatson on rural Improvements**, *an.* 37  
**Beaumont and Fletcher, Mason's Comments on**, 258  
**Bedford's, Duke of, Speech**, 259  
 ———, *Portrait of*, 439  
**Beeton, Castle of**, a Romance, 437  
**Beetham's Barometrage of England**, *an.* 37  
**Beggar Girl**, by Mrs. Bennet, 77  
**Bell's System of Dissections**, 117  
**Bellamy's Sadaski**, 237  
**BELSHAM's Review of Wilberforce**, 112  
 ——— *History of Great Britain*, 235  
 ——— *Two historic Dissertations*, 435  
**BENGAL**, **Forsier's Journey from**, 301, 330  
 381  
**Benjoin's Vindication of Passages in Deut.** 80  
**Bennet's, Mrs. Beggar Girl**, 77  
**Bentham's Supply without Burden**, 79  
**Benyowsky, Count**, translated, 258  
 ———, *Count, a Tragedy*, 397  
**Berghem's Shepherd's Amusement**, 359  
**Bertrand, Sir, Orme's Print of**, 119  
**Bewick, Thomas, Portrait of**, 38  
 ———'s **British Birds**, Vol. I. 357  
**Bezout, Cours de Mathématique**, 400  
**Bianca Capello, Life of**, by Ludg r, 39  
**Bidlake's Country Parion**, 78  
**Biography of Aldermen, &c.** *an.* 309  
**Biographical Dictionary, new edition**, 256  
 ——— *Anecdotes of eminent Persons*, 39  
 ——— *Mirroure*, 235  
**Biographie de Suicides**, 360

**Bisset's Life of Burke**, 196  
**Black's Narrative of a Mutiny**, 435  
**Blackstone's Sermon**, 319  
**Blain's Soldier's Friend**, 117  
**Blaine's Anatomy of the Horse**, 397  
**Blair on the Venereal Disease**, 277  
**Blue Beard**, by Colman, 74  
**Boaden's Cambio-Britons**, 318  
**Boccaccio's Patient Griselda**, by Sotheby, 462  
**BOLINGBROKE, Lord, Correspondence of**, 188  
**Booker's Malvern**, a Poem, 198  
**Bolanquet's and Fuller's Reports of Cases**, 34, 436  
**Botwell's Digest of Acts of Parliament**, 34  
**Botheration**, a Farce, by Oulton, 237  
**BOUCHER on the American Revolution**, 12  
 ———'s *Two Abridged Sermons*, 438  
 ———'s *Provincial Glossary*, *an.* 440  
**Boughton's, Sir C. W. R. Addicks**, 118  
**Baillie's Memoirs of the French Revolution**, 40  
**Bowdler's Poems and Essays**, 462  
 ——— *Reform or Ruin*, 36  
**Bowen's Sermon at St. Paul's**, 318  
 ——— *Thoughts on Discipline in Prisons*, 36  
 ——— *Companion for the Prisoner*, 318  
**Bowles's Coombe Ellen**, 437  
**Bow, long**, on the Use of, 195  
**Bovd's Indian Observer**, 236  
**BRAAM's, Van, Embassy to China**, 412  
**Bramwich on Romish Doctrine**, 80  
**Briain's Place in her own Power**, 463  
**Britannia**, by S. Hull Wilcocke, 75  
**British Crisis**, 79  
**Briton's Monitor**, 220  
**Bromley's Thanksgiving Sermon**, 464  
 ——— *in Kent, Description of*, 40  
**BROOKE's Observations on Italy**, 272  
**Brookhouse, Ann, Narrative of her Confinement**, 461  
**Brodelard, Trad. de Ciceron**, 400  
**Brothers's Letter to Miss Cott**, 107  
**BROUGHTON's Views in North Wales**, 393  
**Brown, John, Rev. Posthumous Works of**, 116  
 ———, **Charles**, on scrophulous Diseases, 437  
 ———, **John**, on universal Redemption, 358  
 ———'s, **Thomas**, Observations on Darwin, 107  
**BROWN's, Arth. Miscellaneous Sketches**, 236, 458  
 ——— *View of Civil Law*, 356  
**Bucklugh, Duke of, Portrait of**, 439  
**Buchan, Enchiridion Syphiliticum**, 35  
**Buckinger, Matthew, Portrait of**, 259  
**Bucknall's Orchardist**, 39  
**Budworth's Windermere**, a Poem, 238  
**Buffon, Observations sur l'Hist. Nat. de**, 400  
**Bulkeley's Apology for Human Nature**, 80  
**Bullock's Sermon at St. Paul's Covent Garden**, 463  
**Bunker's Hill, Prints of Battle of**, 200  
**Buonaparte, some Account of**, 39  
 ———'s *Expedition*, Irwin on, 319  
 ———'s *Expedition, Observations on*, 356  
**Buonaparte**

# INDEX TO BOOKS, &c.

- Buonaparte in Egypt, by Irwin, 395**  
 ———'s Expedition exemplified, *ibid.*  
 ———'s original Letters, 461  
**Burckhardt's System of Divinity, 80**  
**Burger's Wild Huntsman's Chase, 238**  
**Burgh's Dignity of Human Nature, 236**  
**Burgundy, Count of, by Kotzebue, 462**  
**Burke, Memoirs of, by M<sup>c</sup>Cornick, 39**  
 ———, Elegy on the Death of, 78  
 ———'s Three Memorials, 79  
 ———'s Third Letter to a Member, *ibid.*  
 ———, Bissett's Life of, 196  
 ———, Beauties of, 236  
**Burnaby's, Dr. Charge, 120**  
 ——— Travels through North America, 461  
**Burns's, Robert, Posthumous Works, an. 76**  
 ——— ———, Portrait of, 439  
**Burton's, Mrs. Laura, a Novel, 117**  
 ———, F. Sermon, 120  
**Butcher's View of Lynn Market-place, 80**  
 ——— Shop, Country, Print of, 320  
**Buzler's Memoirs of Bishop Hildesley, 435**  
**Byrne's Antiquities, Vol. II. No. III. 259**
- C.**
- Caddick's Hebrew Testament, an. 150**  
**Cadogan's Discourses, 358**  
**Calaf, a Persian Tale, 74**  
**Callimaque, par Dutheil, 400**  
**Cambro-Britons, a Play, 318**  
**Campbell's Letter to Marquis of Lorn, 75**  
**Cambridge, Views of Colleges in, 240**  
**Canal, Circular, Thoughts on the Utility of, 355**  
**Canning's Speech, Substance of, 462**  
**Cape of Good Hope, &c. Voyage to, an. 399**  
**Card's Youth's Instructor, 34**  
**Carlini's Model of his Majesty, 429**  
**Caroline's, Earl, Unite or Fall, 75**  
**Caroline, by a Lady, 35**  
**Car's Translation of Lucian, Vol. IV—V. 117**  
**Carrick on the Bristol Water, 78**  
**Carpenter's Spelling Assistant, 356**  
**Cartage, new Rates of, 396**  
**Carter's Ancient Architecture, 320**  
**M-Cartney's Translation of Cicero de Officiis, 73**  
**Carwright's Appeal on the Constitution, 36, 78**  
**Cary's New Itinerary, 157**  
 ——— Survey of the Roads of Great Britain, an. 76  
 ———, F. H. Kosciusko, an Ode, 78  
**Casus, Voyage d'Itricie et Dalmatic, 359**  
**Cattle on the Rock, 35**  
 ——— of St. Donat's, 237  
 ——— Spectre, by Lewis, 36  
**CATHERINE II. Life of, 121, 177, 220**  
**Catherine of France, Portrait, &c. 30**  
**Carlow's Plan of Instruction, 277**  
**Cavallo on Faetitious Airs, 74**  
**Cavalry, Provisional, Instructions for, 276**  
**Cavern by Moonlight, 464**  
**Cazotte, Correspondence mystique, 399**
- Celestial and Terrestrial Globes, 72**  
**Ceui's Memoirs of Cadogan, 358**  
 ——— Sermon at St. John's Chapel, 318  
**Cepede, Hist. Nat. des Poissons, 400**  
**Chancery, Six Clerks, Reasons for abolishing the Offices of, an. 120**  
**Chantrel's Poems, 318**  
**Chapman on Canal Navigation, 33**  
**Chapter to the English Multitude, 118**  
**Chaulton's, Mary, Phedon, 157**  
**Charmes des, new Method of Bleaching, an. 398**  
**Charmilly's Answer to Edwards's History of St. Domingo, 39**  
**Chatelet, Duc du, Voyage en Portugal, 359**  
**Chaucer, by Tyrwhitt, 278**  
**Chauvet, Conduite de Gouvernement, 318**  
**Cheetham's, R. F. Poems, 397**  
**Chemant on Artificial Teeth, 74**  
**Chels, Theory of, 434**  
**Chevalier on the Surgeons' Bill, 78**  
**China, Staunton's Embassy to, 39**  
 ———, Holmes's Journal in, 279  
**CHINA, Van Braam's Embassy to, 412**  
**China, la, Voyage par Macartney, 360**  
**Chancie Dresses and Customs, Sketches of, 199**  
 ——— Empire, View of, 157  
**Chrichton on Mental Derangement, 74**  
**Christian Religion, on the Credibility of, 37**  
 ———'s Syllabus of Lectures, 40  
**Church's Cabinet of Quadrupeds, 120**  
**Church of England, Letter to the, 358**  
 ——— of St. Siffred, 77  
**Cicero trad. de Broffard, 400**  
 ——— de la Republique, 299  
**Cinthea, by Walker, 77**  
**Cilipine Republic, Account of, 319**  
**Clapham's Sermon at Outeborne, 119**  
**Clara Lenox, by Mrs. Lee, 77**  
**Clare's, Earl, Speech, 115**  
**Clare's, J. S. Naval Sermon, 220**  
**Clarke, E. G. Medicinæ Præco. Comp. an. 280**  
**Clark's, Miss, Ianthe, 237**  
**Claridge, a Tragedy, 278**  
**Claudian, Fr. and Lat. 400**  
**CLAYTON'S, Sir R. House of Medici, 51**  
**Clement's Sermons at Lady Moyer's Lectures, 80**  
**Clergy, Reflections on, 119**  
 ———, Reflections on the, 259  
**Clerical Character, a Discourse on, 80**  
**Clerk's Naval Tactics, 39**  
**Clerke, Praxis supremæ Curiz Admiralitatis, 115**  
**Clement, a Tale, by Roche, 157**  
**CLERY'S Journal at the Temple, 207**  
**Clery, Journal de Louis XVI. 360**  
 ———, Portrait de, par Danloux, 280  
**Clifford on Elections of Southwark, 33**  
**Cobb'd on the Advantages of Revelation, 80**  
**Coinage. Silver, Thoughts upon a new, 463**  
**Cole's Fast Sermon, 239**  
 ——— Sermon at Westminster Abbey, 279  
**Coleman, E. on Horse's Foot, &c. 197**  
**Collector, or Elegant Anecdotes, 396**

Collier's Essay on the Jewish History, 40  
**COLLINS's**, D. Account of New South  
 Wales, 241, 296, 335, 364  
 Collins's, W. Poems, new Edition, 258  
 Colman's, G. Blue Beard, 74  
 Commerce between Great Britain and Ireland,  
 Tracts on, 462  
 Confessions of a Beauty, 396  
 O'Connor, Roger, Three Letters to, 75  
 ———, A. Portrait of, by Dowling, 239  
**CONSIDERATIONS** on Public Affairs, 98  
 Conspiracy, Reflections on the Irish, 78  
 Constitution of England, Principles of the, 78  
 Conti, Steph. Louis, Bourbon, Mmoires de, 464  
 Continent, on the Political State of, 463  
 Conway Castle, View of, 320  
 Coombe Ellen, a Poem, 437  
 Coote's History of England, Vol. VIII. IX. 40  
 Copper-plate Magazine, Vol. III. 119  
 Corancez's Anecdotes of Rousseau, 435  
 Cornick, Memoirs of Burke, 39  
 Cornwallis, Marquis, Portrait of, 357  
 ———, terminating the War in  
 India, Print of, 464  
 Corresponding Societies, circular Letter to,  
 119  
 Corton's Britannia, a Poem, 36  
 Cottage on Fire. Print of, 464  
 Cottle's Icelandic Poetry, 78  
 Courage Rewarded, a political Drama, 397  
 Cow, Holderness, Print of, 320  
 Cowper, Countess, Portrait of, 240  
 Cowe's Religious Tracts, 37  
**COXE's** Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole,  
 128, 182, 229  
 Craven's Translation of the Rubens, 437  
 Crawford, John, a Sailor, Portrait of, 38  
 Crisis, the, and its Alternatives, 118  
 Crisis, a Poem, 318  
 Cross on the Law and Constitution of England,  
 40  
 Crowther on the Diseases of the Joints, 78  
 Crutwell's Universal Gazetteer, 235  
 Cumberland, Hutchinson's History of, 40  
 ———'s, R. Observer, new Edition, 116  
 Cummyng's Translation of Estelle, 73  
 Currie on the Effects of Water, 77  
 ——— on apparent Death, 77

## D.

Dalrymple's Consequences of an Invasion, 118  
 Darn, Traduct. d'Horace, 400  
 Darwin's Zoonomia, Observations on, 197  
 Drubeny's Guide to the Church, 75  
 ——— Fall of Papal Rome, 159  
 Davis's Survey of Oxfordshire, 76  
 Dawes's Pantometry, 39  
 Defence on Foot, Art of, 195  
 ——— of the County, Names of those who  
 contributed to, in 1588, 157  
 Deloraine, 117  
 Democracy, Crimes of, 198  
 Derby, Countess of, Biographical Sketch of,  
 39  
 Derwent Priory, 74  
 Desobards, Hist. de la Republique Fr. 399

Despiau, Usage des Globes, 440  
 Dibdin's Chart of the Rights of Persons, 40  
 Dickson's Translation of Maillou's Sermons,  
 199  
 Dictionary of Quotations, 77, 436  
 Discourse addressed to the Ladies, 198  
 Dissenters, Causes of their Separation from the  
 established Church, 358  
 Dodd's Plan of a dry Tunnel, 355  
 Domingo, St. Account of the Mortality at, by  
 McLean, 77  
 Donald's and Milne's Map of Norfolk, 240  
 Donat's, St. Castle of, 237  
 Donovan's Insects of China, 73  
 Drake's Literary Hours, *an.* 120  
 Druriad, 38, 74  
 Dublin, Ferrar's View of, 279  
 Dubroca, la Politique de Gouvernement Angl.  
 360  
 Dungenan's Answer to Grattan, 279  
 Dumouriez's Sketch of Europe, 198  
 Dumouriez, Tableau de l'Europe, 360  
 Duncan, Lord, Portraits of, 38, 77, 119, 280  
 ———'s, Lord, Victory, by Orme, *an.* 399  
 ———, And. Annals of Medicine, Vol. II.  
 117  
 Dudes, Right Hon. H. Portrait of, 240  
 Dupan, Mallet. Mercure Britannique, 277, 399  
 ———'s, Mallet, British Mercury, 398  
 Durham Cathedral, Fisher's View of, 260  
 ———'s, Bishop, Charge, 37  
 Durnford's and East's Reports of Cases, 436  
 Dusseldorf, on the Fratricide, 117  
 Dutch Fleet, Defeat of, 119  
 Dutens's Toclin, 318  
 Dutton's Opinions of Schaldus Nothanker, 74  
 ——— Literary Canons, 462  
 Duverger on French and English Languages,  
 401

## E.

Eden's Plan for improving the Port of London,  
 256  
 Edgeworth's Practical Education, 256  
 ———, Aube, Portrait of, 38  
 Edinburgh Society, Transactions of, 195  
 Effusions, loyal and laudable, 238  
 Egypt, or Sacred Scroll, 117  
 Egypt, Plan of, 440  
 Egypt, Voyage par Norden. 360  
 Electricity, Intellectual, 434  
 Eleonora, Tratt. en Ital. di Mrs. Taylor, 157  
 Ella, by Maria Hunter, 278  
 Eliba's Norman Banditti, 74  
 Ellinor, a Novel, by Hanway, 117  
 Emily de Varmont, 74  
 Enamored Spirit, 74  
 Encyclopedia Britannica, Supplement to, *an.*  
 37  
 Engagement between the Mars and l'Hercule,  
 464  
 English's Conversations, *an.* 280  
 English Nun, 77  
 Englishman's Advice to his Countrymen, 438  
 Englishmen, Appeal to the Sense of, 238  
**ENUMERATION** of French Confiscations,  
 427

et Cebes, Gr. et Fr. 400  
 LE to a Friend, with other Poems, 153  
 's Speech on the Trial of Williams, 40  
 — Speech at Williams's Trial, 79  
 — Dr. Reply to a Letter, 239  
 s des Rachat de la Coté d'Afrique, 36  
 e's Reports of Cafes, Vol. II. P. I. 435  
 — Digest of the Law, 436  
 by a Lady, *an.* 280  
 translated by Cummyng, 73  
 's Turkish Empire, 173  
 rs, Avis aux, 400  
 , Map of, by Arrowsmith, 320  
 , Tableau de, par Dumouriez, 360  
 , nouveaux Intérêts de l', 464  
 's Elegy on Burke, 36  
 b's, Dr. Sermon at Oxford, 120  
 x to Character, 356  
 Sermon on the Death of Turner, 398  
 Duties, Impolicy of local Exemptions,  
  
 Account of the Cathedral of, 40  
 Rev. Jos. Letter to, 396

F.

n's Appendix to the Stocks, 79  
 r's Translation of the Tocsin, 318  
 d True, a Play, *ibid.*  
 Tale; or Pitt, Fox, and O'Connor, 398  
 Secrets, by Pratt, 197  
 ur, Sir Walter, Portrait of, 38  
 Visitation Sermon, at Carlisle, 438  
 s, Female, Magazine of, 116  
 able Cypriad, 157  
 , Amours de, 400  
 St. Fond, Voyage en Angleterre, 359  
 ———'s Travels, *an.* 359  
 's Poems, 258  
 s's Picture of Christian Philosophy,  
  
 IAM's Island of Man, 352, 385  
 View of Dublin, 279  
 AR's Illustrations of Sterne, 447  
 — Medical Histories, &c. *an.* 37  
 xercise, Rules and Regulations for, 234  
 , Speeches on a new System of, 79  
 , Proposition of a new System of, 279  
 , Thoughts on Principles of, 78  
 .A and Commercial Affairs, Sketch of, 78  
 , W. Sermon, 318  
 -, Bampton Lecture Sermons, 80  
 -, R. P. Christian Sabbath vindicated,  
  
 ald's Poems, 117  
 Painting, Treatise on, 316  
 e's, Aug. Saint Julien, 462  
 — Family Histories, 157  
 jesse, Vesicæ Lotura, 74  
 :on Fever, 237  
 Journals, Selections from, 116  
 Publications, 359, 399, 440, 464  
 , or the Royal Seat, 237  
 ire, Thoughts on the Law of, 356  
 ER's Journey from Bengal, 301,  
 381  
 Mr. Secession, Thoughts on, 36

Fox, Hon. C. F. Letter to, 436  
 —, C. J. Letter to, on his Speech, 79  
 France, Causes of the War with, 36  
 FRANCE, modern, Sketch of, 28  
 ———, Considerations on the Affairs of, 98  
 FRANKLIN's Reign of Shah-Aulum, 81  
 Franklin, Vie de, 360  
 Franconia, French Incurfions into, 157  
 Frederic II.'s Secret Instructions, 355  
 Freebairn's Views in Italy, 200  
 Freeman's British Plants, 120  
 ——— Specimens of Plants, 39  
 Frenchmen, Vain Boastings of, 115  
 French, Shall they come or not? 198  
 FRENCH Confiscations, Enumeration of, 427  
 French Republic, Anecdotes of Founders of,  
 Vol. II. 320  
 ——— Invasion, Remarks on, 198  
 ———, Advantages from, *ibid.*  
 Friend's Algebra, Appendix to, 195  
 Friend, Every Man's, 320  
 Friendly Society at Cattle Eden, Rules and  
 Regulations of, 199  
 Funding System, Thoughts on, 279  
 Fuitado's Elements of Thorough-bafs, 33  
 Fynes's Sermon at St. Margaret's, 359

G.

Gail, La Mythologie de Lucien, 400  
 Gainsborough, T. Portrait of, 259  
 ———'s Two Landscapes, *an.* 320  
 Galerie Antique, 399  
 Gale's Cabinet of Knowledge, 39  
 Game Laws, poetical Remarks on, 276  
 Gardiner's Sermon at Bath, 199  
 Garnett's, T. Outlines of Chemistry, 77  
 Garrard's Coach Horses, 38  
 Gauffier's Cottagers, by Bartolozzi, 439  
 Gay's Fables in Latin Verse, 357  
 Geard's Beauties of Henry, 80  
 Genlis, Vœux Temeraires, 400  
 Ghost, from the Castle Spectre, by Orme, 260  
 Ghosts, More, 117  
 Gibraltar, Destruction of Spanish Works at,  
*an.* 200  
 Gifford's Second Letter to Erskine, 79  
 ——— Address to the Loyal Associations,  
 258  
 ——— Translation of Jourdan's Address, *ibid.*  
 Gilbert's Law of Evidence, 236  
 Gil Blas corrigé par Osmond, 440  
 Gilibert, Hist. des Plantes, 400  
 GILLIES's Translation of Aristotle's Ethics,  
 &c. 91, 150  
 GILPIN's Moral Contrasts, 32  
 ——— Western Tour, 231, 250  
 Girard de la Resistance des Solides, 400  
 Gisborne on National Order, 439  
 ———'s Vales of Wever, 78  
 ——— Sacred and Moral Poems, 462  
 Glasse's Sermon, at Hanwell, 359  
 ———, 119  
 Glas House, Inside of a, 464  
 Glover's Leonidas, 278  
 Godwin's, Mrs. Posthumous Works, *an.* 37, 73  
 ———, Memoirs of, 73



Goethe's Stella, 157  
 — Claridge, a Tragedy, 278  
 Golden Mean, 74  
 Godfrey de Hastings, 278  
 Goldsmith's, Dr. Essays, 40  
 ———'s Vicar of Wakefield, 357  
 Gomez and Ellinora, 462  
 Goude's French Grammar, 461  
 Good on maintaining the Poor, 199  
 Goude's Sermon, 119  
 Government Subscription, Reasons for not supporting, 259  
 Grant's History of the Mauritius, *an.* 240  
 Grattan's Address to his Constituents, 79  
 Graffigny, Lettres d'une Peruse, 400  
 Grammatical Figures, and a System of Rhetoric, 72  
 Grange, Lady, Epistle to Ed. D——, *Etq.* 35  
 Granger's Biographical History, Portraits for, 40, 76  
 Grattan's Address, Observations on, 78  
 ————, Answer to, 279  
 Grèce, Voyages d'Antenor, 260  
 Green, V. Account of King John, 40  
 Gregor's Sermon at Truro, 318  
 Gregory's Sermon on Suicide, 120  
 Grenville's, Lord, Speech, 259  
 Grievances of the Officers and Sailors, Statement of, 47  
 Grove, a Satire, 35  
 Guiney's Trials of the Prisoners at Maidstone, 236  
 Guyane, Voyage à la, 359

## H.

Handel, Portrait of, *an.* 280  
 Hanway's Elmer, a Novel, 117  
 Happiness, Guide to Domestic, 462  
 Hardy's Sermon at Cambridge, 259  
 Harmodius's Ode to Lord Nelson, 437  
 HARPER on America and France, 59  
 Harper's Speech, 198  
 ——— Proceedings of Congress, 398  
 Harrington's Experiments on Heat, 317  
 Harwood's Prov. of Eton, 39  
 Haslam on Insanity, 277  
 Hasted's History of Kent, Vol. VI. 395  
 Haycs's Sermons, 80  
 Hearne's and Byrne's Antiquities of Great Britain, 77  
 Helme's Instructive Rambles, 235  
 Henriade, Part II. 74  
 Henry de Beauvais, 396  
 ——— Willoughby, a Novel, 237  
 Henshall on Saxon and English Languages, 235  
 ———'s Strictures, 238  
 ——— History of Kent, 256  
 ——— First No. of Domestic, *an.* 398  
 Heraud's Table of Stamp Duties, 436  
 Herne's Sermon at Chitwick, 398  
 He's much to blame, 253  
 Hewlett's Thanksgiving Sermon, 464  
 ——— Sermon at Foundling Hospital, 37  
 Hey's Lectures in Divinity, 75, 80  
 Hildesley, Bishop, Memoirs of, 435

Hill's Henry and Acasto, 258  
 ——— Apology for Brotherly Love, 199  
 HINDOOSTAN, Pennant's View of, 201  
 ————, Maurice's History, Vol. II. 441  
 ———— Scenery, by Anbury, 439  
 Hinckley's People's Answer, 116  
 Hoche, General, Portrait of, 38  
 ———, Vie de, 360  
 Hodges's Peace and War, Print of, 119  
 Hoxton's Accomplished Tutor, 434  
 HOGARTH illustrated, 223  
 Hogarth's Swoyard Girl, *an.* 240  
 Holben's Portraits of Sons of Duke of Suffolk, 239  
 ————, No. XI. 259  
 Holcroft's Knave or not, 74  
 Holken's Secluded Man, 237  
 Holford's Gresford Vale, *an.* 38  
 Holiday's Life of Earl of Mansfield, 39  
 Holland, Twenty-four Views in, 38  
 ———, Account of the House of, *an.* 76  
 Holmes's Journal to China, 279  
 Hood, Capt. Print of the Death of, 239, 320  
 Hook's View of a Castle by Moonlight, 200  
 ——— Letter to Lord Kenyon, 236  
 Hoyle's Edition of Leuvenhoeck, 237  
 Horace trad. par Dirm, 400  
 Horn's Treatise on Leeches, 35  
 Houghton on Christ's Resurrection, 38  
 Howe, Earl, Brown's Portrait of, 280  
 Howlett on the Corn Trade, 79  
 Huck's, J. Poems, 78  
 Hudson's Flora Anglica, 115  
 Hughes's Retribution, and other Poems, 117  
 Hewill's Idora of Galicia, 77  
 Hullock's Law of Costs, 34  
 Human Vicissitudes, 437  
 Hume on the Laws of Scotland, 40  
 Hunt on the Land-Tax Act, 436  
 Hunter's, John, Tribute to unfortunate Poets, *an.* 38, 74  
 ———, Maria, Ella, or, He's always in the Way, 278  
 Huntingford's, Dr. Discourses, Vol. II. 80  
 Huntington's Sermon, 37  
 Hurn's Two Sermons at Debenham, 199  
 Hutchinson's, Wm. History of Cumberland, 40  
 Hurcheson's, R. K. Treatise on Excise, *ibid.*  
 ——— Excise Laws, 435  
 Hutton's Course of Mathematics, 395

## I. J.

JACKSON's, Wm. Four Ages, 5  
 Jackson's, Jos. Reign of Liberty, 78  
 ———, Charles, Narrative, 356  
 ———, S. H. Cautions to Women, 357  
 Jacobin's Lamentation, 36  
 ——— Anti, Magazine, 277  
 ———, or Weekly Examiner, 396  
 Jameson's Mineralogy of Shetland Islands, 434  
 Janson's Dutch Grammar, 116  
 Janthe, by Miss Clark, 237  
 Jaqueline of Hainault, 437

Jaquerie

- Jaquerie in France, History of, 396  
 Jardins, Idées pour la Decoration, 440  
 Icelandic Poetry, by N. S. Cottle, 78  
 Jenner on the Cow Pox, 276  
 Jerne, an Elegy, 357  
 Jerningham's Poem on "Baviad and Pursuits," 35, 78  
 Jesse on the Learning of the Apostles, 239  
 Jldgerre, a Novel, 237  
 Illustration of the present Occurrences, 80  
 Inebald's Lovers' Vows, 437  
 Income, Tax upon, considered, 463  
 ———, Bill upon, *ibid.*  
 Inde, de l', par Anquetil, 360  
 India, Route from, overland, 279  
 ———, West, Exotics, 197  
 Index Veteris Specimen Geograph. 240  
 Indian Observer, 236  
 Infant Institutes, 116  
 Infantry, Instructions for forming a Regiment of, 355  
 Ingram's Sermon at Colchester, 120  
 Inquisitor, a Tragedy, 278  
 Insects, a short History of, 120  
 Inspector, the, 277  
 Insufficiency of the Light of Nature, 80  
 Intestates' personal Estate, Table of, 235  
 Invasions of England, History of, 195  
 Invasion, French, 36  
 ———, or, What might have been, 437  
 Joines, Mr. Letter of a Freeholder to, 159  
 Johnson, James, on Subject of Reform, 118  
 ———'s Table Talk, 116  
 Jones's, Miss, Analysis of Education, 277  
 ———, S. Pronouncing Dictionary, 316  
 ———, Paul, Memoires de, 360  
 ———, Sir W. Principles of Government, 79  
 ———, Works of, *an.* 120  
 ———, on Arts in Asia, 196  
 — IONIA, Antiquities of, (170)  
 Jourdan à les Commetans, 75  
 ———'s Address, translated by Gifford, 158  
 Journals, Spirit of the public, 116  
 Joyce's Analysis of Smith's Wealth of Nations, 79  
 IRELAND's, John, Hogarth illustrated, 223  
 Ireland, Appeal to Englishmen on the State of, 79  
 ———, View of present State of, 78  
 ———, Causes of the Rebellion in, 279  
 ———, Map of, 280  
 ———, Account of the Insurrection in, 395  
 ———, Advantages of an Union with England, 463  
 Irwin's Buonaparte in Egypt, 395  
 ———, Reply to, *ibid.*  
 ———, on Buonaparte's Expedition, 319  
 ——— Nilus, an Elegy, 437  
 Isora of Galicia, by Hugill, 77  
 Itrie et Dalmatie, Voyage en, 359  
 Italy, Smith's Views in, No. X. 38  
 ———, Frechaim's Views in, 200  
 ITALY, Brooke's Observations on, 271  
 Italian Poets, Extracts from, 278  
 Itinerant, 38, 76, 119, 239  
 Ivernois, d', Tableau Historique & Politique, 74  
 ———, Journal Historique, *an.* 38  
 Julia, or last Folios, 238  
 Julien, St. from the German, *an.* 399  
 Julien, Saint, by Aug la Fontaine, 462  
 Junius's Letters, with Heads, 357  
 Justice of the Peace, the Law of a, 34  
  
 K.  
 Kant, Elements of the Philosophy of, 35  
 Keeffe's, O', Dramatic Works, 397  
 Kelly's Sermon at Colchester, 358  
 Kemble in the Character of Coriolanus, *an.* 200  
 Kent, Hasted's History of, Vol. VI. 395  
 Kenyon, Lord, Hook's Letter to, 236  
 King's, Mr. Apology, 436  
 ———, Remarks on, *ibid.*  
 ———'s, Sophi., Waldorf, 157  
 ———, a Patriot, Speech of, 79  
 ———'s, C. and Soph. Tris of Helicon, 74  
 ———, Edward, on Signs of the Times, 197  
 ———'s, ———, Hymns to Supreme Being, *an.* 240  
 Kingdoms, these, God's Providence over the Welfare of, 464  
 Kingdom, Art of governing a, 79  
 Kingsbury's Answer to Bishop of Landaff, 73  
 Kinnoull, Countess, Portrait of, 239  
 Kirwan's Elements of Mineralogy, 39  
 Knave or not, by Holcroft, 74  
 Knight on the Culture of the Apple, 77  
 Knights, the, *ibid.*  
 Kosciusko, Portrait of, *ibid.*  
 ———, an Ode, by Cary, 78  
 ———, Paul I. granting Liberty to, 199  
 Kotzebue's Adelaide of Wulffingen, 397  
 ——— Count of Burgundy, 462  
 ——— History of my Father, 74  
 ——— Lovers' Vows, 397, 437  
 ——— Natural Son, 397  
 ——— Reconciliation, a Comedy, 462  
 ——— Stranger, a Drama, 158, 198  
 Kratter's Maid of Marienburg, 158  
 ——— Natalia and Menzikoff, *ibid.*  
  
 L.  
 Laborie's Coffee Planter of St. Domingo, 35  
 Lacy's Selections in Prose, 40  
 Lady's Monthly Museum, 236  
 Lakers, a Comic Opera, 238  
 Lambert, St. Princip's des Mœurs, 400  
 Llandaff's, Bishop of, Charge, 358  
 ———, Letter to, by a Plebeian, 117  
 Landen's Plan of Education, 157  
 Landholders of Great Britain, Letter to, 118  
 ———, an Alarm to, 318  
 Land Tax Act, Observations on, 317  
 ———, Deed of Appointment, &c: 436  
 ———, Abstract of, 463  
 Land Tax, View of Plan for Redemption of, 438  
 Langley's Voyage de la Ferou, 360  
 Langley's

- Langley's Manœuvres of Infantry, 317  
 Langworthy on Perkinian Electricity, 357  
 Lantier's Travels of Antenor, *an.* 464  
 Laporte's Lessons in Landscape, 260, 398  
 Latocnaye, Causes de la Revolution de France, 159  
 Lavater's Address, 358  
 Lauderdale, Lord, on Finance, 36  
 Laura, or the Orphan, a Novel, 117  
 Lausanne, Letters from, 435  
 Law's, Dr. Charge, 120  
 ———, Geo. Two Sermons, 279  
 Law, Study and Practice of, 196  
 LAWRENCE's, John, Philosophical Treatise on Horses, 41  
 ———, Mary, Collection of Roses, 77  
 Leaser, the, 78  
 Lee's, Soph. Canterbury Tales, Vol. II. 157  
 ———, Mrs. Clara Lenox, 77  
 Legacy, a Novel, 437  
 LEICESTERSHIRE, Nichols's, Vol. II.—Part II. 269  
 Leland's View of Ecclesiastical Writers, 75  
 Lenoir, l'Institutrice & son Eleve, 440  
 Leonidas, by Glover, new edition, *an.* 260, 278  
 Lescalier, d'administrer la Guiane, 399  
 Lenice's Sermon at Hastings, 438  
 Lettres trois à my Lord *\*\*\**, 36  
 Leuwenhoeck's, Van, Works, 237  
 Levizac, l'Art de Parler, &c. 440  
 ———, abîgé, *ibid.*  
 Levi's Defence of the Old Testament, 80  
 Lewin's Birds of Great Britain, Vol. IV. 120  
 Lewis's Castle Spectre, 36  
 ———, Epistle to, 158  
 Lewis XVI. Portrait of, by Singleton, 38  
 Leycester's moral Use of a Devil, 80  
 Leybourn's Mathematical Repository, 256, 355  
 Libellus, or Sketch of the Kingdom of Gotham, 279  
 Liberality, 74  
 Libertines, a Novel, 462  
 Liberty, Gallic, Fruits of Tree of, 357  
 Life of Catherine, 121  
 Lille's, De, Gardens, a Poem, 238  
 Lincoln's, Bishop of, Sermon at St. Paul's, 75  
 Lindor, or early Engagements, 396  
 Lister's Opposition dangerous, 159  
 LITERATURE of 14th and 15th Centuries, 262  
 Lolme, De, on Thelluffon's Will, 435  
 LONDON and its Environs, Part IV. 152  
 ———, Part V. 408  
 London, List of Streets, &c. in, 462  
 Looker on, the, 277  
 Lovers' Vows, by Kotzebue, 397  
 ———, translated by Inchbald, 437  
 Loughborough, Lord, Letter to, 317  
 ———, Lady, Lord Abingdon's Letter to, 277  
 Loughlin, M<sup>c</sup>, last Speech of, 435
- LOUIS XVI. Clergy's Journal of, 207  
 Louis XVI. Journal par Cléry, 360  
 ——— XVIII. Second Lettre a, 118  
 Lounger's Common-place Book, 34  
 Louthenbourg's Great Fire of London, 119  
 ———— Defeat of the Spanish Armada, *ibid.*  
 Lloyd's and Lamb's Blank Verse, 158  
 ——— Sermons at Midhurst, 120  
 ——— Edmund Oliver, 197  
 Lucas's Sermon at St. Laurence Jewry, 359  
 Lucian, translated by Carr, Vol. IV. V. 117  
 Lucien par Gail, 400  
 Ludger's Life of Bianca Capello, 39  
 Lulliam's Theological and Moral Essays, 464  
 Luffman's Public Income and Expenditure, 398  
 ——— Plan of Alexandria, &c. 439  
 ——— Chronological Table, 461  
 ——— Historical Chart, *ibid.*  
 Lyric Poems, 78  
 LYRICAL Ballads, 431  
 Lysons's, D. Environs of London, Portraits to, 76  
 ——— Additional Parishes to Environs of London, *an.* 440  
 ——— Environs, Portraits for, 280  
 ———, S. Antiquities of Woodchester, 40  
 ——— Museum Rom. Britan. *an.* 440
- M.
- Macartney, Voyage de la Chine, 360  
 Macriane's Address, 79  
 MACKAY's Narrative of a Shipwreck, 109  
 Mackenzie's Duffeldorf, a Romance, 117  
 Maclean's View of the Science of Life, 277  
 M'Lean's Account of the Mortality at St. Domingo, 77  
 Malcolm's Views near London, 76  
 Maletherbes, sur l'Hist. Nat. de Buffon, 400  
 Malham's Infant Baptism defended, *an.* 38  
 Malte et du Goze, par M. Maut, 319  
 MALTON's Essay on Architecture, 268  
 Malvern, a Poem, by Booker, 198  
 MAN, Island of, Feltham's Tour through, 385  
 Manchester, Memoirs of Society of, 256  
 Mansfield, Earl, Life of, by Holiday, 39  
 Mantua, Description of, 40  
 Marçou, St. View of the Island of, 320  
 Martenburg, Maid of, by Kratter, 258  
 Marshall's Rural Economy of the Southern Counties, 276  
 ———, Rich. Sermons, 239  
 Martin, Geo. Reliquiæ Divi Andreae, 73  
 ———'s, Tho. Letter to the Dissenters, 80  
 ———, Rev. J. Letter to, 199  
 Maseres's Appendix to Friend's Algebra, 195  
 Mason's, J. M. Commentaries on Beaumont and Fletcher, 158  
 ———, Geo. Appendices on Gardening, 235  
 Massillon's Sermons, 199  
 Maillon's Stapeliæ novæ, Nos. III. and IV. 120  
 MASSOUL's Treatise on Painting, 62  
 Matter of Fact for the Multitude, 159  
 Matriculation, a Poem, 198

- Mavor's Thanksgiving Sermon**, 37  
 ——— **British Tourists**, 235, 395  
**Maunder's Sanscrit Fragments**, 115  
 ——— **Hindoostan, Vol. II.** 441  
**Mauritius, Graun's History of**, *an.* 240  
**Medical Diary for 1799**, 437  
 ——— **Records and Researches**, 237  
 ——— **Extracts**, 357  
**MEDICI, House of, Memoirs**, by Tenhove,  
 51  
**Meeke's, Palmira and Ermana**, 77  
**Melanges de Mad. Necker**, 400  
**Melbourne, a Novel**, 278  
**Melroe's Economical Cookery**, 34  
**Melrose Abbey, Catton's Views of**, 199  
**Meredith's Essays on Scripture**, 80  
**Mesurier's, Le, Thoughts on a French Inva-  
 sion**, 75  
**Metz's Ancient and Modern Drawings**, 464  
**Meyer, Fragments sur Paris**, 399  
**Michael's, St. Mount, a Poem**, 396  
**Middlesex, View of Agriculture of**, 461  
**Middleton's Agriculture of Middlesex**, *ibid.*  
**Midnight Bell**, 197  
**Mildert's, Van, Sermon at St. Marylebone**,  
 239  
**Military Maps or Charts**, *an.* 280  
 ——— **Journal**, 395  
**Miller's Gardener's Dictionary, Figures of  
 Plants in**, 197  
**Milner on altering Cathedra's**, 461  
 ——— **'s History of Church of Christ, Vol. III.**  
 439  
**Milton, Portrait of**, by Plas, 80  
**Mimaut, de. Isles de Malte et du Goze**, 399  
**Minister and Bank Directors, Connexion be-  
 tween**, 78  
**Mitchell's Apology for Apostacy**, 75  
**Moir's, Earl, Letter to M'Mahon**, 36  
 ———, **Earl, Letter to**, 78  
 ———, **Second Letter to**, 75  
 ———, **Speech of**, 79, 118  
 ———, **by a Son of St. Patrick**, 159  
**Moleville's Bertrand de, Supplement to Me-  
 moirs of**, *an.* 280  
**Montague, Heir of**, 35  
**Montesquieu peint d'après ses Ouvrages**, 78  
**Monk, New, a Romance**, 236  
**Monkhouse's Sermon at Wakefield**, 120  
**MONROE on Conduct of American Execu-  
 tive**, 62  
**Montesquieu, Oeuvres Posthumes**, 400  
**MOORE's, Dr. Edition of Smollett**, 1  
**Moore's List of Monasteries**, 115  
**Morals, Examination of the new System of**, 116  
**Morocco, Life of Muley Liefit, Emperor of**, 39  
**MORRITT's Vindication of Homer**, 259  
**Mort Castle**, 237, 277  
**Morton's Secrets worth knowing**, 117  
**Moser's Moral Tales**, 34  
**Moss's Sermon at St. Margaret's**, 119  
**Mountain Cottager, by Spiels**, 318  
**Mowbray's Remarks on Opposition**, 75  
**Moylant, Bibliothèque portat.** *an.* 440  
**Munkhouse's Sermon at Wakefield**, 359  
**Muzoz's Hist. of New World, Vol. I.** 39  
**MURPHY's, Jas. State of Portugal**, 20  
**Murphy's, Arth. Arminius, a Tragedy**, 158  
**Musgrave's Solemn Injunction**, 237  
**Music made easy**, 434  
 ———, **Theory and Practical System of**, 33  
**Musical, Military, Compendium**, 34  
**Mussenden's Ode on Nelson's Victory**, 437  
**Mysterious Marriage, by Lee**, 74  

**N.**

**Napleton's Sermon at Lambeth**, 159  
**Nation, State of**, 118, 198  
**National Debt, Plans for paying off**, 158  
**Nations, Essential Principles of Wealth of**, 438  
**Natural Son, by Kotzebue**, 397  
**Naval Chronicle**, *an.* 440, 461  
 ——— **Officers, Portraits of**, *an.* 320  
**Neale's History of Puritans**, 80  
**Necker, Mad. Melanges**, 400  
**Necrology, or Annual Biography**, *an.* 120  
**Negotiations, Three Letters on the Failure of  
 the late**, 78  
**Negotiation at Lisle, authentic Papers on**, 79  
**Nelson, Lord, Ode to**, 437  
 ———, **Action of**, by Singleton, 439  
 ———, **Sir Hor. Portraits of**, 119, 239, 280  
 ———'s, ———, **Squadron, Proceedings of**, 461  
 ———, **Lord's, Victory, by Orme**, *an.* 399  
 ——— of, *an.* 440  
**Nemnich's Dictionary of Merchandise**, 461  
**Neuschateau, Les Vosges**, 400  
**Newcastle, View of St. Nicholas's Church in**,  
 260  
**Newton's Sermon at St. Mary Woolnoth**, 75  
**Newtonian System of Philosophy**, 117  
**Newcome's, Dr. Charge**, 120  
**Nile, Position of the Fleets at the Battle of**,  
 398  
**Nilus, an Elegy**, 437  
**Nicholls, John, Speech of**, 36  
**Nicoll's Law respecting Wills**, 40  
**NICHOLS', John, Leicestershire, Vol. II.**  
 Part II. 269  
**Nicholls's, R. B. Sermon**, 239  
**Nicholson's Journal of Nat. Philosophy**, 195  
 ——— **Translation of Des Charmes on  
 Bleaching**, *an.* 398  
**NOBLE's, M. Lives of the Regicides**, 16  
**Noble's, Th. Argonautics of Val. Flaccus**, *an.*  
 120  
**Norden, Voyage d'Egypte**, 360  
**Norfolk, Donald's Map of**, 240  
**Norman Banditti, by Ellia**, 462  

**O.**

**Oberon, by Wieland**, 198  
**Observations on a late Address to the Citizens  
 of Dublin**, 78  
**Observer, by Cumberland, new Edition**, 116  
**Octavia, by Porter**, 396  
**Ode au Roi de la Gr. Bret.** 400  
**Officers, Naval, Portraits of**, *an.* 320  
 ———'s **Manual in the Field**, 434  
**Oliver, Edmund, by Lloyd**, 197  
**Olivier, l'Esprit de l'Orphée**, 400  
**Oppenheim's Cisalpine Republic**, 319  

Orange,

Orange, Prince of, Portrait of, 239  
 Ord on the Law of Usury, 40  
 ORFORD's, Lord, Works, 161, 216, 247,  
 292, 340, 377, 424  
 —————, Portraits for,  
 240  
 L'Orient, Burning of, Print of, 454  
 Oriental Disquisitions, 39  
 Orphan of Bolienbach, 77  
 ——— of the Rhine, 437  
 Ostend, Plan of, 320  
 Oulton's Botheration, a Farce, 237  
 Ouseley's Oriental Collections, No. II. 40  
 Oxfordshire, Survey of, by Davis, 76

## P.

Pacification, 75  
 Padman's Layman's Protest, 80  
 Pages, Voyage autour du Monde, 360  
 Pallett's Hints on Inclosing, 316  
 Palmer's, Charles, Treatise on Heliography,  
 460  
 Palmer, J. Portrait of, 359  
 ——— Life of, 319  
 ——— Letter to, on his Petition, 40  
 Palmira and Emania, by Mecke, 77  
 Papendick's Translation of the Stranger, 198  
 Parental Duplicity, 77  
 Park's Travels in Africa, *an.* 249  
 PARKE's Letters of Lord Bolingbroke, 188  
 Parker, Richard, Life of, 39  
 Parkinson's Experienced Farmer, 434  
 Parby's Thanksgiving Sermon, 438  
 Parliament, Seceders from, a Letter to, 75  
 Parsons's, Mrs. Anecdotes of Two Families,  
 117  
 ——— Old Friend with a New Face,  
 77  
 Parry on Inspiration of the Apostles, 80  
 Patje on National Credit, 79  
 Patriot's Pocket Companion, 34  
 Patrons of Genius, 278  
 Paulet, Lord Henry, Court Martial on, 276  
 Pauliska, ou la Perversité Moderne, 400  
 Pawnbrokers Dissected, 396  
 ——— Fees, Table of, *ibid.*  
 Pearson, George, on the Cow Pox, 437  
 ———, Richard, on Inflammable Diathesis,  
 357  
 Pearl's Physiology, 74  
 Peerage, on the late Augmentation of, 73  
 ——— of Great Britain and Ireland, 195  
 Pellegrini's Power of Love, 33  
 Penezer and its Vicinity, Map of, 260  
 Penn's Art of English Poetry, 117  
 ——— Timely Appeal, 398  
 PENNANT's View of Hindoostan, 208  
 Pentycross's Sermon, 463  
 People of England, Case of the, 36  
 Peretti, Guida alla Pronunzia dell' Italiano,  
 72  
 Perkins on Metallic Tractors, 256  
 PÉROUSE's, La, Voyage round the World,  
 281, 345, 369  
 ——— Voyage round the World, 319  
 ———, Sketch of, 280

Pérouse, Voyage autour du Monde, 360  
 Perreau, Etudes de l'Homme, 400  
 Perry's Origin of Government, 78  
 Peiff, Voyage de la, 360  
 Peruvienne, Lettres d'une, 400  
 Peter's Apothecosis of a Female, 38  
 Petrarca, by F. Panormo, *an.* 37  
 Phedora, by Mary Charlton, 157  
 Phenezan and Daly on the Structure of the  
 Horse, 115  
 Philadelphia, Hill's Plan of, 38  
 Philosophical Transactions, Part II. 1798, 434  
 ——— Magazine, 278  
 Physic, London Practice of, 396  
 Pickering's Statutes of last Sessions, 40  
 Pierre, St. de la Nature, &c. 400  
 ——— Etudes de la Nature, *abr.* 464  
 ———'s Studies of Nature, *abr.* 436  
 ———, 396  
 Pilkington's, Mrs. Historical Beauties, 238  
 ——— M. Dictionary of Painting, 33  
 Pindar's, P. Epistle to Sir Geo. Staunton, *an.* 76  
 ——— Odes of Decency, *an.* 120  
 PINDAR's, P. Tales of the Hoy, 393  
 Pitt, W. Epistle to, on his Apostacy, 79  
 ——— Right Hon. Wm. Letter to, 236  
 PITT's, W. M. Address to the Landed Intere-  
 rest, 69  
 Plain Truth, 159  
 Plan for redeeming 230 Millions, 438  
 Plana's History of Helvetic Confederacy, *an.*  
 240  
 Plautus, the *Rudens* of, altered, 462  
 Plays, a Series of, 158  
 Playfair's Letter to Sir W. Pulteney, 78  
 Pleading, Complete System of, 236  
 Plumptre's Translation of Kotzebue's Natu-  
 ral Son, 397  
 ——— Rector's Son, 117  
 Plutarch, Hommes Illustres, 400  
 Pocock's Print of Nelson's Victory, *an.* 440  
 Poetry, Miscellaneous and Dramatic, 78  
 Politics, Domestic, Two Letters on, 79  
 ———, Plain Facts on State of, 199  
 Political Drama, 397  
 ——— Conjectures, a Query on, 79  
 Politician's Creed, 463  
 Polwhele's Influence of Local Attachment,  
 237  
 Poor, Reports for bettering their Condition,  
 150, 198, 238, 398  
 Pope's Works, by Warton, 78  
 Pore, S. on the Land-tax Redemption, 318  
 Porcupine's, P. Democratic Principles, Part I.  
 113  
 ——— Republican Judge, 197  
 ——— Democratic Principles, Pa. II.  
 153  
 ——— Detection of a Conspiracy,  
 398  
 Porter's Octavia, 396  
 ——— Translation of Kotzebue's Natural  
 Son, 317  
 Porteus's Life of Archbishop Secker, 39  
 Portraits of illustrious Persons of Scotland,  
 76

Portraits of Writers concerning the Antiquities of England, 76  
 PORTUGAL, Murphy's State of, 20  
 Portugal, Voyage en, par Duc du Chatelet, 359  
 Posthumous Daughter, 35  
 Potter's, Paul, Cow Herd, 359  
 Pouncy's Etchings of Landscape, 200, 239  
 Pratt's Prospectus of a Polyglot Bible, 80  
 — Family Secrets, 197  
 — Pity's Gift, 236  
 Prayer and Thanksgiving, Form of, 80, 439  
 —, Form of, for a general Fast, 75  
 Prayers for the Use of Prisoners, 37  
 Present for a Little Boy, 396  
 ————— Girl, *ibid.*  
 Price on Defence of Property, 78  
 PRICE's Essays on the Picturesque, Vol. II.  
 102  
 Priestley's Sermons on Revelation, 80  
 — on Increase of Infidelity, *ibid.*  
 —, Original Letters to, 196  
 Prinsep's Substitute for Funding, 36  
 Prisoners in York Castle, Defence of, 80  
 Proby's Modern Philosophy and Barbarism,  
 197  
 Procès Fameux, 399  
 Progress of Delusion, 118  
 Proposal for liquidating 66 Millions, &c. 36  
 Prospect, or Advantages of a French Invasion,  
 198  
 Prussia, K. of, Facts relative to, 34  
 Public, Short Address to, 75  
 — Affairs, Considerations on, 279  
 — Confidence, on the Decline and Fall of,  
 75  
 — Characters of 1798, 396  
 PURSUITS of Literature, 24  
 —————, Structures on, 167  
 —————, Remarks on, 236  
 —————, Translation of the  
 Quotations in, 396  
 Pyc's Naucratis, a Poem, 35

Q.

Question as it stood in March 1798, 159  
 Questions, Two, considered, 159

R.

Radeaux, Recherches sur l'Usage des, 73  
 Ranby's Examination of Wakefield's Reply,  
 116  
 Ranspach, or Mysteries of a Castle, 77  
 Read or be ruined, 79  
 Reconciliation, a Comedy, by Kotzebue, 462  
 Rector's Son, by Anne Plumtre, 117  
 Rede's Abridgment of Studies of Nature,  
 436  
 Rees's Thanksgiving Sermon, 463  
 Reflections on the Present Crisis, 75  
 Reform, Parliamentary, Essay on, *an.* 120  
 Reformed in Time, an Opera, 397  
 Refuge, the, 157  
 Regulations in the Field and in Cantonments,  
 176  
 Reide's Duty of Infantry Officers, 234  
 Relph's Poems, 35

Remarkable Persons, Portraits and Memoire  
 of, 115  
 Rembrandt's Patroles of the Burghers, 439  
 Render's Translation of Count Benyowsky,  
 158  
 Renuell's Sermon at Cambridge, 438  
 Report from Committee of Secrecy in Ireland,  
 358  
 Republic, French, Anecdotes of Founders of,  
 79  
 Retribution and other Poems, by Hughes, 117  
 Revelation and Infidelity, Remarks on, 80  
 Revolutions, Anciennes et Modernes, Essai sur  
 les, 40  
 Revolution, Histoire de la, 360  
 ———, French, Causes and Vicissitudes  
 of, 78  
 Reynolds's, Sir Joshua, Works (octavo edit.)  
 116  
 Reynolds, Dr. Abbot's Portrait of, 199  
 ———'s, Fr. Cheap Living, 78  
 Rich, Art of growing, 234  
 RICHARDSON's Principles of Brewing, 416  
 Ridgway's Proceedings in Cases of High Treason,  
 317  
 Rigge on Statutes for registering Deeds, 276  
 Ring's Reflections on the Surgeons' Bill, 116  
 Rivers's, D. Beauties of Saurin, 358  
 ——— Observations on Protestant Dissenters,  
 439  
 Robbers, Translation by R. Craven, 437  
 Roberts's, John, Sermon at Ipswich, 279  
 ———, Dan. Military Instructions, 395  
 Robertson's America, Books IX. X. 39  
 Robinson's, Mrs. Walsingham, 77  
 ———, An. Causes of English Wars, 238  
 Roche's Clermont, a Tale, 157  
 Rochester, Bishop of, Answer to his Letter,  
 317  
 Rock of Alfred and Anna, a Tale, 117  
 ROGERS's Epistle to a Friend, 153  
 Rokeby's, Lord, Address to the County of  
 Kent, 79  
 Rollo on the Diabetes Mellitus, 462  
 Rome, a Day at, 437  
 Root of the Evil, 79  
 Rosalind du Tracy, 237  
 Roscoe's Translation of Tansillo's Nurse, 462  
 Rosemount Castle, by Young, 35  
 Rousseau, Anecdotes of, by Corancez, 435  
 Rousselin, Vie de Hoche, 360  
 Rowland for an Oliver, by G. W. 396  
 Rowlandson's Prints of the Volunteers, 240  
 Roxburgh's Coromandel Plants, Number IV.  
 120  
 Rudd's Answer to "Arguments on an Union,"  
 463  
 Rumford's Essays, 196, 278  
 RUSSIA, Life of Catharine Empress of, 121,  
 177, 220

S.

Salisbury, Bishop of, Remarks on a Letter to,  
 358  
 SALMON's Description of Rome, 361  
 Sandwich's, Earl, Voyage round the Mediter-  
 ranean, *an.* 464

- Barto, del, Print of Madonna, 240**  
 Satellite, 461  
**SATIRE, Progress of, 27**  
**Saumarez's System of Physiology, 35**  
**Saunders, G. Oratio ex Harvæi Instituto, *ibid.***  
 ————'s, C. Who were the Aggressors? 79  
**Saurin, Beauties of, by Rivers, 358**  
**Sawkins's Sermon at Oxford, 319**  
**Scarlett's Translation of the New Testament, 199**  
**Schiller's Don Carlos, 278, 358**  
**School for Ingratitude, 437**  
**Scott, Sir J. Wakefield's Letter to, 317**  
 ————'s, John, Letter to Chancellor of the Exchequer, 159  
 ————, David, Portrait of, 280  
 ————'s, T. C. Thanksgiving Sermon, 464  
**Sebaldu Nothanker, by Dutton, 74**  
**Secluded Man, by Holden, 237**  
**Secker's, Archbishop, Life, by Porteus, 39**  
**Selectors, the, 78**  
**Sellon's Practice of K. B. and C. P. 436**  
**Sermon on the Influence of Religion, 398**  
**Severn, View on, by Pocock, 320**  
**Seigné & Maintenon, Lettres de, 440**  
**Seward's Anecdotes, new edition, 39**  
**Seyer on Syntax of the Latin Verb, 234**  
**Shakspeare, new edition, 397**  
 ————, Plays of, do. No. I. 117  
**SHAW's Staffordshire, Vol. I. 310**  
**Sheldrake on the Club Foot, 157**  
**Shenstone's Poetical Works, 238**  
**Shepherd on Morning and Evening Prayer, 80**  
**Shrove Tide Child, 77**  
**Sicilian, a Novel, 318**  
**Simpson's, D. Apology for the Trinity, 439**  
 ————, John, Excellence of Christian Religion, 159  
**Sinclair on the Land Tax Bill, 318**  
**Singleton's Print of Absent Father, &c**  
 ———— Parent restored, *ibid.*  
**Sketches of Modern Life, 437**  
**Skrine's Tours through England and Wales, 115**  
**Slenth's Orphan of the Rhine, 437**  
**Smeaton's Reports, 115**  
**Smee on assessed Taxes, 33**  
**Smelle's Philology of Natural History, Vol. II. 462**  
**SMITH's, J. E. Tracts on Natural History, 191**  
 ————, J. E. Lepidopterous Insects of Georgia, 34  
 ————, John, Views in Italy, No. X. 38  
 ————, Dr. John, Agriculture of Argyll, 72  
 ————, Charlotte, Young Philosopher, 237  
 ———— Minor Morals, 236  
 ————, Dr. John, Affectionate Address, 159  
**SMITH's, Dr. John, Life of St. Columba, 71**  
 ————, Sir Sydney, Poem on his Escape, 238  
**SMOLLETT's Works, Moore's Edition of, & Smugglers, Print of, 464**  
**Snyders's Porcupine and Dogs, 439**  
**Social Order, View of the Conspiracy against, 393**  
**Soldier, Letter from an old, 159**  
 ————'s Companion, 195  
**Sole's British Mints, 318**  
**Solitude considered, a Sequel to, 436**  
**Solomon, Explanation of Songs of, 279**  
**Somerville, Lord, on Breed of Cattle, 197**  
**Somerville's, Thomas, History of Great Britain, 434**  
**Sophocle en Grec, de Didot, 400**  
**Sorrows of Matilda, 197**  
**Sotheby's, Miss, Patient Griselda, 462**  
 ————, Wm. Translation of Oberon, 193  
**Sound an Alarm, 118**  
**Southey's Joan of Arc, 238**  
**Southgate's Sermons, by Gaskin, 37**  
**Sowden's Sermons, 239**  
**SPALLANZANI's Travels in the Two Sicilies, 7, 45, 94**  
**Speech in Verse, 278**  
**Spencer's Thoughts on an Union, 463**  
**Sphinx's Head broken, by Andrew Œdipus, 35**  
**Spiels's Mountain Cottager, 318**  
**Stael, Baronets de, on the Passions, 462**  
**STAFFORDSHIRE, Shaw's History of, Vol. I. 310**  
**Stanger's Justification of the Right, &c. 157**  
**Stanhope, Earl, Portrait of, 239**  
**State of the Country in 1798, 437**  
 ———— Nation, 118, 193  
**Statira, or the Mother, 237**  
**Staunton's, Sir G. Embassy to China, 39**  
**Stavorinus's Voyage to Cape of Good Hope, *an.* 399**  
**Stella, from the German of Goethe, 157**  
**Stepmother, a domestic Tale, 197**  
**Stewart, Alex. on Opposition Prints, 34**  
 ————, Ch. Ed. Critical Tracts, 238  
 ————, Alex. Medical Discipline, 277  
**STERNE, Fennier's Illustrations of, 447**  
 ————, Fragments in the Manner of, 47  
**STOCKDALE's, Perc. Invincible Island, 31**  
 ————, Miss, Effusions of the Heart, 36  
 ————, J. J. Translation of Dumouriez's Sketch of Europe, 1, 8  
**STOWE, Description of, 15**  
**Stranger, a Drama, 198**  
 ————, or Llewellyn Family, 396  
**Stratford upon Avon, Account of, 435**  
**Stuart's Genealogy of the Stewarts, 195**  
**Submissions of Dependence, 77**  
**Subterranean Cavern, 357**  
**Summersett's Aberford, a Novel, 197**  
**Sunderland, Iron Bridge at, Views of, 199**  
**Surr's George Barnwell, a Novel, 357**  
**Swindlers, Cautions against, 317**  
**SWITZERLAND, Williams's Tour in, 140**  
 ————, View of Overthrow of, 358  
 Sydney,

Sydney, Algernon, Works of, 79  
 Sylvain, Travaux de la Soc. Philomat. 399

:T.

Talbot's Analysis of the Bible, *an.* 440  
 Taleyrand's Strictures, 238  
 Tanfillo's Nurse, translated by Roscoe, 462  
 Tardv's Explanatory Pronouncing French Dictionary, *an.* 75  
 Tasker's Series of Letters, 236  
 Tarnam's Collection of Etchings, 260  
 Tax Tables for 1798, 34, 36  
 Tax, assessed, Bill, List of Members who voted for, 34  
 ————— examined, 79  
 Taxation, Impolicy of partial, *ibid.*  
 —————, the Policy of, 318  
 ————— of Property, Observations on, 438  
 —————, the Let us, 463  
 —————, Thoughts on, 437  
 —————, Hints on an improved System of, 75  
 Tax Regulator, Bell's, 118  
 Taylor's Route from India, 279  
 —————, new edit. *an.* 440  
 —————, Mrs. Translation of Eleonora, 157  
 Telescope's, Tom, Newtonian System, 117  
 TENHOVE's Memoirs of House of Medici, 51  
 Texier, L'Ami des Mères, 464  
 Thana to Liza, 158  
 Thelluson's Will, Observations on, 435  
 Thei, du, Hymnes de Callimaque, 400  
 Theopha, or Mem. of a Greek Slave, 397  
 Theophilanthropes, Manual of, 80  
 Thierry, Paris avant la Revolution, 399  
 Thomas's Consequence of a French Invasion, 279  
 Thompson's, Archer, Sermon at Brunswic Chapel, 239  
 THOMSON's, Alex. Letters of a Traveller, 401  
 —————, Benj. Translation of Adelaide of Wurlingen, 397  
 Thurlow, Lord, a Dressing for, 40  
 Tiemer, Geo. Abbot's Portrait of, 200  
 TODD's, Hen. John, Edition of Comus, 311  
 —————, J. Catalogue of Books, 396  
 Tolendal's Defence of the Emigrants, 79  
 Tomlins's Rosalind du Tracy, 237  
 TOOKE's Diversions of Purley, 44  
 Toulmin's Edition of Neale's Puritans, 80  
 Tower, the, or Romance of Ruthyne, 462  
 Townley's Six Sermons, 80  
 Townsen's Philosophy of Mineralogy, 278  
 Trap, the, 78  
 Transparent Prints, Six small, 464  
 Treason, High, Trials for, 196  
 —————, in Dublin, 356  
 —————, Proceedings in Cases of, 317  
 Trinidad, Chart of the Isle of, 320  
 Trip to the Nore, 78  
 Trollope, Sir Hen. Orme's Portrait of, 119  
 True Stories, by a Mother, 277  
 Trumbull's Battle of Bunker's Hill, 209

Truth and Filial Love, 35  
 Tucker on Union with Ireland, 463  
 TURKISH Empire, Eton's Survey of, 173  
 Turnbull on Ruptures, 357

V. U.

Vœux Temeraires, par Genlis, 400  
 Vaya'ond, a Novel, 462  
 Vaillant, de l'Equitation, 400  
 Val. Flaccus, Argonautics of, *an.* 120  
 Valpy's Sermon, 358  
 VANCOUVER's Voyage round the World, 321, 373, 419  
 Vattel's Law of Nations, 396  
 Vendée, Apperçu sur la Guerre de la, 118  
 VERMONT, History of, by Allen, 307  
 Verri's Roman Nights, 396  
 Veley's Reports of Cases, Vol. III. Part III. 435  
 Vesuvius, View of, 464  
 Vienna, Account of a Riot at, 235  
 Villain's Death Bed, 238  
 Vincent's, Dr. Periplus of the Erythrean Sea, *an.* 200  
 St. Vincent, Lord, Stuart's Portrait of, 464  
 Vincent's and Duncan's, Lords, Victories, *an.* 260  
 —————, St. Victory, by Orme, *an.* 399  
 —————, by Brenton, 280  
 Vindicize Regiæ; Defence of the Kingly Office, 79  
 Underwald, the Fall of, 435  
 Union, Arguments for and against, 463  
 Virgil, a new Edition, *an.* 399  
 Virgile, Geographicue, 400  
 Vision, a Poem, 158  
 Vortigern and Rowena, 357  
 Voice of Truth to the People of England, 79  
 Vosges, les, par Neufchateau, 400

W.

Waddington on Bridewell Hospital, 34  
 WAKEFIELD's Reply to Bishop Watson's Address, 67  
 Wakefield's Letter to Scott, 217  
 ————— Reply to Bishop Watson examined, 116  
 Waldorf, by Sophia King, 157  
 WALES, Warner's Walk through, 57  
 —————, North, Broughton's Views in, 391  
 —————, New South, Collins's Account of, 241, 296, 335, 364  
 Wales, Prince of, Letter to, on Ireland, 188  
 Walker's Vagabond, a Novel, 462  
 ————— J. Key to Classical Pronunciation, 116  
 ————— A. System of Familiar Philosophy, *an.* 76  
 ————— G. Cinthelia, 77  
 Wallace on the Manufactures of Ireland, 238  
 Wallis's Essay on Gout, 35  
 WALPOLE, Sir Robert, Memoirs of, 128, 182, 229  
 —————, Hor. Works, 161, 216, 247, 292, 340, 377, 424

Wal-



Walsingham, by Mrs. Robinson, 77  
 War, Observations on the Act for prosecuting,  
 73  
 —, Collection of State Papers on the, 463  
 —, Game of, 116  
 Ware's Chirurgical Observations, 462  
 Waren's, Mad. Memoires de, 360  
 Warner, Mr. Letter to, 77  
 WARNER's, Rich. Walk through Wales, 57  
 Warnery's Remarks on Cavalry, 256  
 Warning Voice!!! 36  
 —, a Poetical Address, 278  
 —, a Farewell to my Country, 198  
 Warton's Edition of Pope, 78  
 Warwick, Earl, Letter to, on the Assessed  
 Taxes, 36  
 Washington, Portrait of, by Stuart, 38  
 Watkin's Treatise on Copyholds, 40  
 Watson's, F. R. Planetarium, 33  
 — Synopsis of the Universe, an. 119  
 —————, 460  
 WATSON's, Bishop, Address, 67  
 Watson's Address (cheap ed.) 73  
 —, Bishop, Charge, 358  
 Watts's, Miss, Translation of Gerusalemme  
 Liberata, an. 37  
 Webster's Short Essays, 197  
 Wedding Day, by Stodhart, 320  
 Welch Story, 38  
 Weld's Travels through North America, 461  
 Welsh Story, by Barker, 237  
 Wemyss, Gen. Proceedings of a Court Martial  
 on, 317  
 Wentworth's System of Pleading, Vol. VII.  
 VIII. 396  
 West's Elegy on the Death of Burke, 78  
 Westall's Print of the Reapers, an. 200  
 Whitbread, Mrs. Portrait of, 439  
 White's Remarks on Boswell's Life of John-  
 son, 39  
 —, John, Narrative, 236  
 Wicks's Book-keeping Reformed, 39  
 Wieland's Oberon, a Poem, 198  
 Wilcocke's, S. H. English and Dutch Dic-  
 tionary, 197  
 ————— Britannia, 78  
 Wilkins's Three Grand Naval Victories, 280  
 WILKINSON's Philosophical Essays, 11  
 Willan on Cutaneous Diseases, 117  
 WILLIAMS's, Hel. Maria, Tour in Swit-  
 zerland, 140

Williams's, Th. Wal. Abridgment of Cases, 398  
 Willick's Philosophy of Im. Kant, 35  
 — Lectures on Diet, an. 399  
 Willis's Sermon at the Foundling, 239  
 Wilmot's Law of Mortgages, 461  
 Wilson's, Rich. Letter to Lord Loughborough,  
 317  
 — Map of Ireland, 398  
 —, Jas. Voyage to the South Seas, an.  
 320  
 —, John, Tables for ascertaining the  
 Strength of Spirituous Liquors, 317  
 Wimpfen, Loisirs, 360  
 Windermere, a Poem, 238  
 Winkworth's Sermon, 120  
 Winter, Admiral de, Portrait of, 38  
 —'s System of Husbandry, 195  
 Wintle on Zachariah, 80  
 Withering's British Plants, 277  
 Wood's, Hut. Exchequer Decrees, Vol. I. 116  
 — Decrees in Tithe Causes, 317  
 — M. Sermon, 120  
 Woodfall's Proceedings at the India House,  
 73  
 Woodward's Olio of Good Breeding, 40  
 Workman's Military Tactics, 395  
 Wright on Causes of Sedition, 279

Y.

Yates, Sir Jos. Portrait of, 38  
 —'s, Wm. View of the Science of Life,  
 277  
 Yeats on Discoveries in Chemistry, 234  
 Yeomanry, Herefordshire, Minutes for, 276  
 Yorke's, H. R. Letter to Reformers, 259  
 YOUNG's, Thos. Essay on Animals, 88  
 Young, Sir W. Instructions for the armed  
 Yeomanry, 355  
 —'s, Arth. Invasion, National Danger,  
 &c. 118  
 ————— National Danger, 78  
 ————— State of the Public Mind, 159  
 —'s, M. J. Poems, 36  
 ————— Rosemount Castle, 35  
 ————— Philosopher, by Charlotte Smith, 237

Z.

Zentner's Landscapes, No. VII. 119  
 Zimmermann, Life of, 39  
 — on the Illuminati, 396  
 — on Solitude, Sequel to, 436



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



the various dishes with dexterity, and distribute them among the guests: but the esquire who was chosen for the companion of his patron, was taught the use of the spear, the sword, and the battle-axe, and accustomed to exercise under the incumbrance of armour. At twenty-one he was received into the order of chivalry. The ceremonies on this occasion were calculated to make a deep and lasting impression. The youth was obliged to pass the preceding night in prayer and acts of devotion in a church, attended by a priest, to whom he made a full confession of his sins; after which he received absolution, took the sacrament, bathed, and having heard a sermon adapted to the occasion, he advanced, presenting a sword, which the priest girded to the side of the young man, after it had been consecrated by a blessing. He then moved to the person who was to confer the Order, and fell before him on both knees, with his hands joined, and having sworn to maintain the honour of religion and of chivalry, he was, by the assistants, dressed in complete armour; in doing which they always began by attaching the spurs. He again sunk on his knees, and was dubbed by the sovereign, who gave him three touches with the flat of the sword on the shoulder, saying, "I invest thee with the Order of Chivalry, in the name of God, St. Michael, and St. George. Be faithful, bold, and loyal" P. xv.

"The ardent knights-errant were soon relieved from the necessity of displaying their courage in combats with each other. The most striking and extensive instance of human infatuation that ever occurred, furnished them ample means of manifesting it in a cause infinitely more important in the eyes of their contemporaries, and equally absurd in those of posterity, namely, that of recovering the city of Jerusalem and the holy sepulchre from the infidels.

"While the Arabians were in possession of Palestine, they gave no molestation to the Christians who came on pilgrimage to the holy sepulchre. On the contrary, as the infidels reaped some advantage from the number of pilgrims, they were treated rather with kindness. The ardour for this meritorious journey was augmented also by the respect shown to those who had made it, on their return to their own

countries. Besides, an opinion pretty prevalent in Christendom, the end of the tenth and beginning the eleventh century, that the world was very near a close. This determined great numbers of Christian inhabitants, of even the most remote parts of Europe, to make a visit to Old Jerusalem during their life, as a probable means of securing a place in the New after their death. But when the Turks tore Syria from the Arabians, and gave the law to Jerusalem, the Christian pilgrims insulted by the new conquerors, ridiculed the object of their journey. The pilgrims, on their return, brought all Europe with accounts of the sufferings, and of the dreadful insults of the Turks. A native of France, known by the name of Peter the Hermit, who had made the pilgrimage to Jerusalem, wandered over Europe preaching the duty incumbent on all believers in Christ to avenge the insults which had been offered to their followers, and to regain his sepulchre from the infidels. An enthusiasm for the crusades overspread Europe, and met the military spirit of the times, and was thought by the tradesmen and peasants, a more easy and certain method of obtaining the favour of Heaven, than the hard labour, fasting, and penances, to which they were subjected at home. The number of those who assumed the cross, which was the badge worn by the crusaders, were almost incredible. Every country of Europe was abandoned by thousands of the best and stoutest of its inhabitants. A certain number of knights, however, remained in each, to whose protection were consigned the wives and children of those who went to the war; so that the spirit of chivalry kept up at home, while it glowed and augmented abroad. After conquering a thousand unexpected difficulties, and having obtained several victories, the Christian army, reduced to a tenth of its original number, arrived at Antioch. There it remained for several months, when the spirit of the enthusiasts began to droop. A new army of infidels marched to the relief of Antioch. Many of the Christians deserted at this news. The French, Peter the Hermit himself failed, and convinced that the fury of the world would be peculiarly directed

him, he fled. This unexpected desertion spread augmented terror and dismay over the crusaders. When they seemed on the point of despair, another priest, Peter Barthelemi, stopped their despondency, and revived their spirits. He assured them that Jesus Christ himself had revealed to him, that if the army would pass three days in fasting and prayer, they would immediately after find the identical spear with which his side had been pierced while he was on the cross. 'I leave you to judge,' said Barthelemi, 'how very easy a matter it will be for you to defeat the infidel army when you have once got possession of that spear.' The Christians having of late been accustomed to fasting as well as prayer, fulfilled the conditions; and Barthelemi, to their infinite satisfaction, found the spear. The leaders having given time to the soldiers to refresh themselves, seized this period of renewed enthusiasm, and defeated the infidels. Antioch surrendered; and the road through Syria was open to the Christians.

"By the retreat of the Turks, the city of Jerusalem had formerly been this been recovered by the sultan of Egypt, whose alliance the crusaders had hitherto courted. He sent an embassy to inform them, that provided they would come in a peaceable manner, and without their arms, they would be permitted to enter Jerusalem, and perform their religious vows. He farther promised, that all Christian pilgrims, who in future wished to visit the holy city, should be treated in the same hospitable manner that they had ever been by the Arabians, his predecessors. How infinitely is it to be regretted that these offers were not accepted, which would have saved the memory of those zealots from the eternal reproach of a cruelty, surpassing, if possible, the original folly of their enterprise, and in direct contradiction to the precepts of the religion they professed! After a siege of several weeks they entered Jerusalem by assault, put all the garrison to the sword, slaughtered the inhabitants, without distinction of age or sex; and then, not only free from remorse, but exulting in what they had done, they proceeded, smeared with blood, to the holy sepulchre, singing anthems to Him who preached peace and good

will to man, and to that Being whose mercy is above all his works.

"With some lucid intervals, this crusading madness lasted more than two centuries, during which time it has been computed that between five and six millions of men, in the different countries of Europe, assumed the cross.

"Such a long and extensive intercourse between the eastern and western world could not exist without having a considerable influence on the manners and sentiments of the inhabitants of both: but particularly of the latter, who passed through so many countries more fertile, better cultivated, and in a higher state of civilization than their own. Those who went by Constantinople had the opportunity of contemplating society in a vast and magnificent capital, and of viewing the refinements of a luxurious court; many of which, with some of the customs and notions prevalent among the Asiatics, they afterwards carried to their own countries. Among other importations, it was generally believed that a large cargo of the fictions of the Arabian imagination was brought to Europe by the crusaders, consisting of genii, enchanters, giants, golden palaces, amaranthine gardens, and all the splendid wonders of those romances which were read with eagerness in all the countries of Europe at this period." P. xxi.

"The Celtic and Latin were the two most common languages in Europe for the first eight centuries. The inhabitants of Provence formed a language composed of the two, which soon became more universal than the other, and was spoken by the nobility and higher orders of society in the greatest part of Europe. This early French was called *Romane* or *Romance*, on account of its affinity with Latin, and the books written in it were called *Romanes*. It was divided into two dialects, both bearing the name of *Romance*. In the provinces of the south of France it obtained the name of *Provençal Romance*, because spoken by the subjects of the counts of Provence, known by the name of *Provençals*. In the northern provinces, a great number of Frankish words being adopted, it became the origin of the present French. And the Comte de Treſſan asserts, that in Picardy the

language of the common people at this day, is much the same that was spoken in the twelfth century.

“The troubadours (or inventors of poetical romance) composed songs, &c. which an inferior class, called jongleurs, sung to the harp at feasts and solemnities. They sung of war and battles; of the wonderful adventures of knights; of the beauty and virtues of damsels. As they adorned those damsels with every possible grace and accomplishment, the poet sometimes fell in love with the creature of his own imagination, and continued to make sonnets and love-songs on women who existed no where else; and if any of them afterwards met with a lady more interesting than usual, all the virtues and graces which he had collected in his sonnets, for the use of his ideal mistress, were applied to this real lady, whom, perhaps, he would continue to celebrate in his poems for years. Thus it often happened among the troubadours, that instead of love making the poet, the poet made the love. Many have believed that this was the case with Petrarch. But however that may be, the works of the troubadours came every day more into vogue. The profession was highly respected; and the most distinguished of those who followed it were cherished in private society, and great favourites at the courts. They were even freed from taxes. Some sovereign princes became so intoxicated with the works of the troubadours, that they were vain of being enrolled in their number. The most eminent of these, was Richard the First of England. This prince had a passionate taste for poetry. He had composed some poetical romances, and was afterwards the subject of many; particularly of one entitled, *The Romance of Richard Cœur de Lion*, which, with added fictions, celebrates his warlike exploits during his crusade. From this poem Mr. Thomas Warton gives several extracts. In that which describes the duel between Richard and the soldan, at the siege of Babylon, it is said of the latter,

‘A saucion brode in honde he bare,  
 ‘For he thought he wold thare  
 ‘Have slayne Richarde with trea-  
 fowne.’

“The learned gentleman imagines, that by this saucion brode is meant a

hawk; and that the soldan is presented with the bird on his fist to show his indifference or contempt to the adversary with whom he was to fight. Mr. Warton supports his conjecture by mentioning a Gothic picture, the subject of which is supposed to be this same soldan, in some very old tapestry, on which heroes are represented on horseback, but with hawks on their fists. It is said that in feudal times no gentleman appeared on horseback, but with a hawk to be placed on his fist. But with respect to the authority of the picture and tapestry, and all possible objection to Mr. Warton's opinion, I cannot help thinking that the word *brode* signified a broadsword, which the soldan had in his hand with which he certainly had a great chance of killing Richard the First with his hawk on his fist; unless, in that case, the soldan had reason to expect assistance from his hawk, than he received from the Gaul in his duel with the Gaul.

“In the same poem, we are informed that Richard carried an axe from England, that was more than a match for the soldan.

‘King Richarde I under  
 ‘Or he went out of Engelo  
 ‘Let him make an axe for  
 ‘To brake therewith the  
 bones;  
 ‘The heed was wrought rig  
 ‘Therein was twenti bound  
 ‘And when he come into  
 londe

‘The axe toke he in his hond  
 ‘All that he hytte he all to  
 ‘The Gryffons away fast ran

“But nothing in this poem shows a higher notion of the terror which Richard's prowess inspired in the infidels than what is related in plain prose, by Joinville, that the Saracens were riding, and their horses started at any noise they laid to their horses, and they fell at the same time, *Et ce jour le roy Richars?*

“What contributed, in the opinion of the young men to become troubadours, was the great favour with which they were beheld by the ladies, to whom they were exceedingly devoted. I have those poets for the most part, merely for the pleasure of being celebrated in their poems.

“That the avowed passion of a troubadour, and his addressing love-sonnets to a lady, was not injurious to her reputation, or, at least, that many husbands were of this opinion, is evident, for the husbands in general were as vain of having a troubadour attached to their ladies, as the ladies themselves could be. It is highly probable, therefore, that this species of attachment of a troubadour to the married lady he chose for the theme of his poetry, laid the foundation for the cicisbein of modern Italy.”

CHARACTER OF SMOLLETT.

“THE person of Dr. Smollett was stout and well proportioned, his countenance engaging, his manner reserved, with a certain air of dignity that seemed to indicate that he was not unconscious of his own powers. He was of a disposition so humane and generous, that he was ever ready to serve the unfortunate, and on some occasions, to assist them beyond what his circumstances could justify.— Though few could penetrate with more acuteness into character, yet none was more apt to overlook misconduct when attended with misfortune. He lived in an hospitable manner, but he despised that hospitality which is founded on ostentation, which entertains only those, whose situation in life flatters the vanity of the entertainer, or such as can make returns of the same kind; that hospitality which keeps a debtor and creditor account of dinners. Smollett invited to his plain but plentiful table, the persons whose characters he esteemed, in whose conversation he delighted, and many for no other reason, than because they stood in need of his countenance and protection. As nothing was more abhorrent to his nature than pertness or intrusion, few things could render him more indignant than a cold reception; to this, however, he imagined he had sometimes been exposed, on his application in favour of others; for himself, he never made an application to any great man in his life.

“Free from vanity, Smollett had a considerable share of pride, and great sensibility; his passions were easily moved, and too impetuous when roused; he could not conceal his contempt of folly, his detestation of fraud, nor refrain from proclaim-

ing his indignation against every instance of oppression. Though Smollett possessed a versatility of style in writing, which he could accommodate to every character, he had no suppleness in his conduct. His learning, diligence, and natural acuteness would have rendered him eminent in the science of medicine, had he persevered in that profession; other parts of his character were ill-suited for augmenting his practice. He could neither stoop to impose on credulity, nor humour caprice. He was of an intrepid, independent, imprudent disposition, equally incapable of deceit and adulation, and more disposed to cultivate the acquaintance of those he could serve, than of those who could serve him. What wonder that a man of his character was not, what is called, successful in life?” P. cxciv.

II. *The Four Ages*, together with Essays on various subjects; by WILLIAM JACKSON, of Exeter. 8vo. pp. 454. 7s. Cadell and Davis.

ADVERTISEMENT.

“THE greatest part of these essays should be considered as sketches for a periodical paper, which was once intended for publication—they are, in consequence, upon familiar subjects, and treated as such.—The Four Ages, and other pieces (easily distinguished), made no part of the above design: but though less proper for a paper, they are more so for a book, which may be considered as an addition to the *Thirty Letters* already published by the same author.”

CONTENTS.

The Four Ages—On Gothic Architecture—The middle Way not always best—The Villa—On Wit—An Indian Tale—Different Use of Reading and Conversation—Character of Gainsborough—Character of Sir Joshua Reynolds—Whether Genius be born or acquired—The Venetian, French Captain, and Priest—The Bard—The Ghost—

On Gentlemen Artists—Coincidences—On Literary Thievery—On Pope's Epitaphs—The Hermit—The Restraint of Society—On Rhyme—Odd Numbers—Late—Use of Accumulation—On a Reform of Parliament—Authors should not exceed common Judgment—On the joining Poetry with Music—Almanacks—Authors improperly paired—The Cup-bearer, an Indian Tale—On Beauty—An Odd Character—Something beyond us necessary—Influence of Appellations—On Executions—A proper Length necessary for Musical and Literary Productions—Aboulhamed and the Brahmin—On Antiquities—On Derivation—On Climate—On Poetical and Musical Ear—On Mental and Corporeal Pleasure.

---

### EXTRACT.

#### CHARACTER OF GAINSBOROUGH, AS A MUSICIAN.

“GAINSBOROUGH's profession was painting, and music was his amusement—yet there were times when music seemed to be his employment, and painting his diversion. When I first knew him he lived at Bath, where Giardini had been exhibiting his *then* unrivalled powers on the violin. His excellent performance made Gainsborough enamoured of that instrument; and conceiving, like the servant-maid in the Spectator, that the music lay in the fiddle, he was frantic until he possessed the *very* instrument which had given him so much pleasure; but seemed much surprised that the music of it remained behind with Giardini! He had scarcely recovered this shock (for it was a great one to *him*) when he heard Abel on the viol-di-gamba. The violin was hung on the willow—Abel's viol-di-gamba was purchased, and the house resounded with melodious thirds and fifths from ‘morn to dewy eve!’ Many an adagio, and many a minuet were begun, but none completed.—This was wonderful, as it was Abel's *own* instrument, and

therefore *ought* to have produced Abel's own music! Fortunately my friend's passion had now a fresh object—Fischer's hautboy; but I do not recollect that he deprived Fischer of his instrument; and though he procured a hautboy, I never heard him make the least attempt on it. Probably his ear was too delicate to bear the disagreeable sounds which necessarily attend the first beginnings on a wind instrument. He seemed to content himself with what he heard in public, and getting Fischer to play to him in private—not on the hautboy, but the violin; but this was a profound secret, for Fischer knew that his reputation was in danger if he pretended to excel on two instruments\*. The next time I saw Gainsborough, it was in the character of King David. He had heard a harper at Bath—the performer was soon left harpless—and now Fischer, Abel, and Giardini were all forgotten—there was nothing like chords and arpeggios! He really stuck to the harp long enough to play several airs with variations, and, in a little time, would nearly have exhausted all the pieces usually performed on an instrument incapable of modulation (this was not a pedal harp), when another visit from Abel brought him back to the viol-di-gamba. He now saw the imperfection of sudden sounds that instantly die away—if you wanted a *staccato*, it was to be had by a proper management of the bow, and you might also have notes as long as you please. The viol-di-gamba is the only instrument, and Abel the prince of musicians! This, and occasionally a little flirtation with the fiddle, continued some years; when, as ill luck would have it, he heard Crofdill—but, by some irregularity of conduct, for which I cannot account, he neither took up, nor bought the violoncello. All his passion for the bass was vented in descriptions of Crofdill's tone and bowing, which was rapturous and enthusiastic to the last degree.

“Many years passed away, when upon seeing a theorbo in a picture of Vandyke's, he concluded (perhaps because it was finely painted) that the

\* It was at this time that I heard Fischer play a solo on the violin, and accompany himself on the same instrument: the air of the solo was executed with the bow, and the accompaniment *pizzicato* with the unemployed fingers of his left hand.

theorbo must be a fine instrument. He recollected to have heard of a German professor, to whom he immediately applied, and purchased it with a book of airs, composed for that instrument, at the enormous price of twenty guineas.

“ In this manner he frittered away his musical talents; and though possessed of ear, taste, and genius, he never had application enough to learn his notes. He scorned to take the first step, the second was of course out of his reach; and the summit became unattainable.” P. 147.

AS A PAINTER, &c.

“ HIS groups of figures are, for the most part, very pleasing, though unnatural; for a town girl, with her clothes in rags, is not a ragged country girl. Notwithstanding this remark, there are numberless instances of his groups at the door of a cottage, or by a fire in a wood, &c. that are so pleasing as to disarm criticism. He sometimes (like Murillo) gave interest to a single figure—his Shepherd's Boy, Woodman, Girl and Pigs, are equal to the best pictures on such subjects—his Fighting-dogs, Girl warming herself, and some others, show his great power in this style of painting.” P. 156.

“ He had no relish for historical painting—he never sold, but always gave away his drawings; commonly to persons who were perfectly ignorant of their value. He hated the harpsichord and the piano-forte. He disliked singing, particularly in parts. He detested reading; but was so like Sterne in his letters, that, if it were not for an originality, that could be copied from no one, it might be supposed that he had formed his style upon a close imitation of that author. He had as much pleasure in looking at a violin as in hearing it.—I have seen him for many minutes surveying, in silence, the perfections of an instrument, from the just proportion of the model, and the beauty of the workmanship.

“ His conversation was sprightly, but licentious—his favourite subjects were music and painting, which he treated in a manner peculiarly his own.

“ The common topics, or any of a superior cast, he thoroughly hated,

and always interrupted by some stroke of wit or humour.

“ He died with this expression— ‘ We are all going to heaven, and ‘ Vandyke is of the party’—Strongly expressive of a good heart, a quiet conscience, and a love for his profession, which only left him with his life.” P. 159.

III *Travels in the Two Sicilies, and some Parts of the Appenines*; translated from the original Italian of the ABBE LAZZARO SPALLANZANI; Professor of Natural History in the University of Pavia, &c. &c. 4 vol 8vo. with Eleven Plates and Index. pp. 1485. 1l. 8s. *Robinsons.*

LIST OF PLATES.

- 1 *VIEW of Etna and the Environs.*
- 2 *Summit of Mount Etna.*
- 3 *Stromboli.*
- 4 *Cavern in the Island of Vulcano.*
- 5 *Vulcano (View of the Crater).*
- 6 *City of Lipari.*
- 7 *Castle of Lipari.*
- 8 *Front View of Campo Bianco.*
- 9 *Side View of Campo Bianco.*
- 10 *Mollusca, &c.*
- 11 *Species of Shark.*

ANALYSIS.

*CHAP. I. A Visit to Vesuvius during the Time of an Eruption—Little Notice taken by the Neapolitans of the smaller Eruptions of this Volcano—Phenomena observed by the Author on his Arrival at Naples—His Approach near the Crater prevented by Showers of ignited Stones, and acid-sulphureous fumes—Extraordinary Phenomenon relative to these Showers—Explication of that Phenomenon—Remarks on the Congelation of a Torrent of Lava—Observations on a Stream of Lava, flowing within a Cavern—Projected Experiment for measuring the Quantity of Heat in the flowing Lava—Other Observations on the Lava issuing from a subterraneous Cavity—Remarkable Cataract form-*



ed by it in its Passage—Length, Breadth and Termination of this Torrent--Phenomena of this Eruption of Vesuvius compared with those of preceding ones—Erroneous Opinion of some Naturalists, that the Lava is not fluid, but of the Consistence of Paste—Composition of this Lava—Observations on a Lava of Vesuvius, which flowed in 1785—Proofs that the Shoerls and Felspars, found in the Lava, existed previously in the primordial Rocks.

*Chap. II. The Grotto of Posilipo—Solfatara—The Pisciarelli.*—The City of Naples founded on volcanic Substances—Different Opinions relative to the Origin of volcanic Tufas—Those of Posilipo appear to have been formed by thick Eruptions—Lava on the Road to Solfatara described—Specular Iron found in one of these—Solfatara is not an isolated Mountain, as has been supposed by some—Sulphures of Iron (Pyrites), Lavas of Solfatara, and the Pisciarelli—Observation on the Decomposition of Lava, and the Shoerls and Felspars which are found within it; as also on the sulphureous-acid Fumes, which incessantly exhale from this Volcano—Conjecture that Solfatara has arisen out of the Sea—Method lately employed to extract, more abundantly than formerly, Alum and Sal Ammoniac from this Volcano—Critical Disquisition relative to a curious Phenomenon in the Vicinity of Solfatara; from which M. Ferber conjectures that the Level of the Sea has, there, sunk nine Feet.

*Chap. III. The Grotto del Cane.*—Errors of Ferber relative to this celebrated Grotto—Experiments of the Author, and the Abbé Breislak, relative to the mortiferous Vapour—Description of the Grotto—Conjecture that the Vapour was anciently more extensive—Its mean Height—Its Heat greater than that of the Atmosphere—Consists of carbonic Acid, Gas mixed with atmospheric Air, and azotic Gas—This carbonic Acid, according to the Abbé Breislak, is the Produce of the Carbure of Iron contained in volcanic Substances, and

combined with Oxygen. The mephitic Vapour exhibits no Signs of Magnetism or Electricity—Phenomena which accompanied the burning of several Substances placed within the Vapour—Remarks of the Author on the Experiments of the Abbé Breislak, and his Conjectures on the Origin of this carbonic Acid.

*Chap. IV. Lakes of Agnano and Averno—Monte Nuovo—Promontory and Cavern of Miseno—Rock of burnt Stones—Procida.*—The Lake of Agnano once a spacious volcanic Crater—Tenches and Frogs found in this Lake—The absurd Report that monstrous Animals are produced there, detected by Vallisneri—The Lake of Averno presents the Mouth of another ancient Volcano—It is false that Birds cannot approach this Lake—No deleterious Exhalation emitted by it—Volcanic Substances of Monte Nuovo—Lavas found there of the Nature of Pumice and Smalt—Soda grows in a little Cavern of its Crater—Peculiarity of amphibious Animals observed here—The Cavern of Miseno abounds in Sulphate of Alumine (Alum) and Pumice—Well of Water full of gaseous Bubbles—Volcanic Crater still discernible on the Promontory of Miseno—Pumices found there containing Felspars—Lava, Pumices, and Enamels of the same Nature, found on the Rock of burnt Stones, and at Procida—Great Friability of this Enamel, not common to volcanic Enamels, and its probable Cause.

*Chap. V. Ischia.*—The Castle of Ischia, founded on a Rock of Lava and Tufa—Singular Species of Swallows, which make their Nests at its Top, and on the higher Eminences of the Island—Lava of the Arso described—Its Pumices originate from the Horn-stone—The Opinion of some volcanic Naturalists, that the Lava of the Arso, which flowed in 1302, still smokes, ill-founded—Lavas and Pumices scattered between the City of Ischia and the Arso—Conical Mountain, called the Rotavo, composed of Lavas and Pumices—Is the only one in the Island which contains



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

into the Crater—No sensible Diminution of the Height of this Mountain in the Times of which we have any Account—Various Phenomena observable in the Smoke which at different Times has exhaled from the Etnean Furnace—No Inconvenience experienced by the Author from the Thinness of the Air on the Top of Etna—The Effect of this different on different Individuals—Extensive and admirable Prospect from the Summit of Etna.

*Chap. IX. Return from Mount Etna to Catania.*—Manner in which the Author descended with Ease and Security from the Summit of Etna—Materials of which the Torre del Filosofo is composed—Confirmation that the Lava which flowed in October 1787, is still internally penetrated by the Fire—The Observation that the secondary Mountains on the Sides of Etna are of volcanic Origin, not novel but ancient—Probability that Monte Rosso was the Result of a partial Eruption, which had no Communication with the Crater of Etna—Another Eruption from the Sides of Etna, which had no Connexion with that Crater—Great Want of Water experienced by the Peasants who inhabit Etna, from a long dry Season—Affecting incident arising from this Circumstance—A Scarcity of Springs common in volcanized Countries—The Scogli de Ciclopi, or Rocks of the Cyclops—Some of them, but not all, of a prismatic Conformation—Zeolites found on these Rocks—Vitrification of those Zeolites in the Furnace—Pumices not found on Mount Etna, as has been affirmed by Count Borch and others—Animals observed by the Author in the middle and upper Regions of Etna—Two Museums in Catania already known to Strangers, and a third lately established, valuable for its Contents—Natural History little cultivated at Catania, with respect to that Part which relates to the mineral Kingdom, but more relatively to the animal.

## VOL. II.

## INTRODUCTION.

THE Volcanization of these Islands known to the Ancients, and first by several of the Moderns—A Field for Observation, never left to others—Felicuda and Alghero two of these Islands, first examined by the Author.

*Chap. X. Stromboli.*—The Volcano visible, by the Sea, at the Distance of 100 Miles—apparent Intermittions—Intermissions in the Smoke seen by Day—of Dolphins met with near this Island—Appearances observed in the Smoke of the Volcano, when seen at a Distance—Explosions of the Volcano—The Alterations in the Volcano—Symptoms of the Changes in the Atmosphere, according to the Opinions of the People of Stromboli—Signs of good and bad Weather deduced from these Alterations—Observations on these Prognostics by the Author, during a Residence of five and thirty Days—Phenomena of the Volcano observed at the Distance of two Miles from the Crater—Quantity and Origin of the Ashes which occupies a considerable Part of the Island—Internal Conformation of the Island—Conjectures that the Crater of this Volcano was at one Time at the Summit of Stromboli—Island formed of a singularly bifurcated Mountain—Incontrovertible Testimonies that for more than a Century the Crater of this Volcano has been situated towards the West of the Mountain—Error of Sir William Hamilton in placing the Crater at the Summit—The Opinion generally admitted, of the Intermission of the Conflagration of Stromboli probably not well founded—Frequent Eruptions at that Time much more than they frequently are—The Inclivity of the Mountain towards the East the only Place where the Ejecta fall into the Sea—Absurd Opinion assigned by the Inhabitants of the Eolian Isles why that Part of

into which the ejected Matter falls is never filled with volcanic Substances—Explanation of the Author—Description of the Road up the Mountain towards the Crater—Height of Stromboli—Hot acid sulphureous Fumes near the Summit, which have an internal Communication with the Volcano—Remains of an ancient Crater at the Summit of Stromboli—Appearance of the Ejections seen from above—Their perpendicular Height—Conclusive Proofs that the Volcano of Stromboli is not intermittent, as some Traveliers have asserted—The Cavity of the Crater of this Volcano—The Author succeeds in an Attempt to approach nearer to the Crater—Phenomena which he observed in consequence of this nearer Approach—Form and Structure of the Crater—Liquid Lava within it—Qualities of that Lava—The Eruptions of Stromboli little or not at all intermittent—Observations made by Night within the Crater itself—An unexpected and terrible Phenomenon—Its Explanation.

[To be continued.]

---

IV. *Essays Physiological and Philosophical*, on the Distortion of the Spine, the motive Power of Animals, the Fallacy of the Senses, and the Properties of Matter. By C. H. WILKINSON, Surgeon, and Lecturer on Experimental Philosophy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. 8vo. pp. 190. 4s. *Low, Law, Lee and Hurst.*

---

EXTRACT.

THE POWER OF BIRDS IN FLYING.

“BIRDS, from the nature of their structure, are specifically lighter than man or quadrupeds, and six hundred times heavier than the fluid in which they float; the wonderful powers they have of ascending and descending in a medium so comparatively rare, some inquiries into the cause may not prove uninteresting. The centre of gravity of a bird is situated a little beyond the wings, and

a small degree lower than the point of suspension, viz. that point which is the centre of a line passing through the attachments of the wings; if this were not so, the body would not be kept more in the position of the feet downwards, than the feet upwards. It must necessarily be allowed that their wings are placed in the very best part, to balance their body, and to give a swift progression; when they strike downwards, they expand their wings to the greatest breadth by the action of their large and extensive pectoral muscles.

“If the bird be disposed to turn his course to the left, he strikes the air with a proportionate greater force with the right wing; when he wants to rise, his tail is raised upwards, in order to diminish the resistance; and to fall, it is depressed. Willoughby, Ray, and many other physiologists, imagined, that the tail is a kind of rudder, to steer and turn the body in the air. Borellus, however, supposes, that it is more to assist in ascents and descents, and to obviate the vacillations of the body.” P. 51.

---

FALLACIES OF VISION.

“EVERY one must have observed that a fly passing very near the eye has raised the idea of a large bird, owing to the eye not being then prepared to see so near a situated object; the light is dissipated over a greater number of fibrils in that unconverged manner as to produce a confused idea of a larger animal. When we see a man at a hundred yards distance, he ought to appear to us only half the size as when at fifty, yet we observe no difference; a child of three or four years of age, seeing a man a hundred yards off, takes him for a boy; so we, when placed in a situation we have not been accustomed to, as at the top of a high building, or the Monument, or if looking upwards at the dragon on Bow steeple, or at the elevated dome of a building, these sufficiently show that there is no fallacy in the optic powers; the number of fibrillæ that are impressed by the same object is in the ratio of its distance. When we have been accustomed to contemplate an object at the distance of perfect vision, we associate the appearance to the same object seen more remote. It is owing to

this that a person, when viewing through a telescope a man at one hundred yards distance, and being told it magnifies one hundred times, is surprised that the man should not appear one hundred times enlarged; not being aware that his idea of the man is only the association from the appearance of him at the distance of twenty-four inches, or perfect vision; the telescope only enlarges the real angle the man subtends, so that he would appear no larger than if placed at the distance of one yard." P. 98.

V. *A View of the Causes and Consequences of the American Revolution; in Thirteen Discourses, preached in North America, between the Years 1763 and 1775: with an Historical Preface.* By JONATHAN BOUCHER, A. M. and F. A. S. Vicar of Epsom, Surrey. 8vo. pp. 596. Pref. pp. xc. 98. *Robinsons.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

**DISCOURSE I.** On the Peace in 1763.—Isa. ii. 4.

**Discourse II.** On Schisms and Sects.—Judg. xvii. 5, 6.

**Discourse III.** On the American Episcopate, in two Parts.—Isa. v. 5, 6, 7.

**Discourse IV.** On American Education.—Deut. vi. 6, 7.

**Discourse V.** On reducing the Revenue of the Clergy.—Prov. xxiv. 21.

**Discourse VI.** On the Toleration of Papists.—John, iv. 9.

**Discourse VII.** On Fundamental Principles.—Psal. xi. 3.

**Discourse VIII.** On the Strife between Abraham and Lot.—Gen. xiii. 7, 8.

**Discourse IX.** On the Character of Absalom.—2 Sam. xviii. 33.

**Discourse X.** On the Character of Ahitophel.—2 Sam. xvii. 23.

Appendix to the two Sermons on Absalom and Ahitophel.

**Discourse XI.** The Dispute between the Israelites and the two Tribes and an Half, respecting their

Settlement beyond Jordan.—] xxii. 22.

**Discourse XII.** On Civil and Passive Obedience, and Non-Resistance.—Gal. v. 1.

**Discourse XIII.** A Farewell Sermon.—Neh. vi. 10, 11.

EXTRACT.

“TO assist future inquirers in their arduous investigation (the history of the American revolution), the second volume of Sermons is now, with deference, submitted to the public. Merely as sermons, or even as doctrinal treatises, in themselves, connected with the circumstances under which they were written, the productions of a private man, who began to think seriously of such subjects only when he was upon to write upon them, I do not ascribe their claim to the public attention is slender. Had they never, seemed to myself, and kind friends to whom they have been shown in MS. to contain some observations which has not elsewhere been noticed, but which may help to elucidate a difficult but important part of our history, they would have been drawn from that collection to which they had long been committed.” Pref. p. xxii.

“I have selected for this volume such discourses as seemed to me most likely to show (in a way which hardly be suspected of misrepresentation) the state of two of the most valuable colonies, just before the time of the breaking out of the troubles. And I am willing to trust myself, that every attentive reader will find in them something to illustrate the great event, to which they chiefly relate.” Pref. p. xxv.

“That much blame attaches to Great Britain, from her fault in suffering colonial mismanagement to rise to such an height of extravagance at length to amount to a rebellion from her want of counsel and conduct in carrying on the war, and from her pusillanimity in concluding an ignominious peace, the mouths of her admirers will not be closed. For all these errors she is now to account, and made to pay for all her misdoings. Heavy was the nation was the loss of thirteen

best of her continental colonies: but it becomes intolerable to us now only when, as one of its consequences, another republic is about to arise at our very doors; a republic to which that of America can be compared only as an infant Hercules may be compared with an Hercules at his full growth. As soon may the poor weather-beaten native of the tempestuous coasts of Magellan hope for the mild serenity of weather found only in temperate zones, as we, or any of the nations in their vicinity, be permitted to enjoy any peace whilst France is a republic. For this, those nations also are now about to be punished. A nation of men, like the children of Cadmus, have all at once sprung up in the midst of them, all armed, and all destined, as it would seem, hereafter to subsist by pillage and rapine.

“If, in any respect, they are more civilized than the piratical states on the coast of Africa, that renders them only the more dangerous; as no savageness is so completely inhuman as refined ferocity. Like the ancient legalized banditti of the Highlands of Scotland, they will probably support their monstrous armies by levying a tribute on all the rest of the world. But vengeance shall also overtake France herself, if, indeed, it has not already overtaken her: sunk as she is, from one of the first monarchies in the world, either in ancient or modern times, to a mean and odious republic; from having given law to Europe in all those arts which are supposed to refine men and embellish life, to become the scourge, the abhorrence, and the dread of the world. Nor in this general wreck of happiness, brought on mankind by these convulsions, must America hope to escape unhurt. For a revolt, like the eruption of a volcano, cannot but give something of a shock to every contiguous state. Admitting, with some politicians, that revolutions are sometimes, if not necessary, yet useful in states, by bringing forward some improvements in government; as with some philosophers we also admit, that many good ends in the natural world are answered by volcanos; still their eruption, in both cases, is tremendous. And as no man, it is probable, would by choice

fix on the neighbourhood of a burning mountain as his place of residence; no man would choose to live under a government liable to revolutions. In both cases their neighbourhood is dangerous; and it is not easy to say, in either case, at what distance a people may pronounce themselves in safety. The lava of Vesuvius not only desolated large tracts of circumjacent country; but its ashes are said sometimes to have reached Constantinople. Just so, the United States of America, though apparently far removed from the immediate scenes of the revolution in France, are by no means out of the reach of its effects. America is endangered not only by her connexion and intercourse with old France; but much more by her vicinity to some of the French colonies, where revolution has raged with all the intense fury of the torrid zone. According to a masterly writer (Bryan Edwards), in the bosom of the western archipelago, an immense empire is about to arise, formed by such a people, on such principles, and with such power, as may well make all the western world, and all who have any connexion with it, to stand aghast with horror.

“In all ages mankind have been impressed with a longing desire to pry into futurity. Of such a desire, the worst perhaps that can be said is, that it is foolish, because it is useless: yet it is the characteristic of prudence to *join* see evil, whilst the simple pass on and are punished. I would fain hope, then, that it is something more than mere idle curiosity which prompts one to wish it were possible now to know the destinies of three germs, or embryos, of three future British nations; which, though inconsiderable at present, it is not impossible, may, some centuries hence, give law to a large portion of the globe. These are the States of America, the British settlements in Hindostan, and that other yet infant colony (to which the world has no parallel) the ‘populus latinum,’ settled in Botany Bay.”  
Pref. p. lxiv.

---

VI. *Communications to the Board of Agriculture, on Subjects relative to the Husbandry and internal Improvement of the Country. Vol. I.*  
Parts

Parts III. and IV. 4to. pp.293.  
With twelve Plates. 16s. Nicol,  
Robinsons, &c.

#### CONTENTS OF PART III.

**O**BSERVATIONS on making and repairing Roads; and on the Improvements of Wheel Carriages, &c. by Messrs. Beatson, Wright, Jessop, Holt, Wilkes, Erskine, and Ellis.

#### PART IV. FOREIGN COMMUNICATIONS.

On the Jersey and Guernsey Method of cultivating Beans and Parsnips—Abbé Mannon on the Agriculture of the Netherlands—Observations on the Rabbits of Angora, and Mode of feeding them—Marwedel on the Lunenburg and Brandenburg Sheep—On the Cultivation of Potatoes in Saxony—Baron Itzenplitz on keeping Sheep in Cots for their Manure—Letters from Counts Hertzberg and Bernstorff—Schulz on Swedish Sheep—Plants and Productions near St. Petersburg—Letters from St. Petersburg, Switzerland, Italy, and Portugal—On the Drill Husbandry of the East—On Salt as a Manure, and a particular Species of American Apple—On Pennsylvanian Sheep—Communications from Dr. Priestley, General Washington, &c.

#### APPENDIX.

On building high, strong, and durable Walls with Earth—On the Mode of building in France, termed *Pisé*—Account of a Cottage and Garden near Tadcaster.

#### EXTRACT.

ACCOUNT OF A COTTAGE AND GARDEN, COMMUNICATED BY THOMAS BERNARD, ESQ.

“TWO miles from Tadcaster, on the left-hand side of the road to York, stands a beautiful little cottage with a garden, that has long attracted the eye of the traveller. The slip of land is exactly a rood, enclosed by a fine cut quick hedge; and containing the cot-

tage, fifteen apple-trees, c  
gage, and three wine-four p  
two apricot-trees, several  
and currant bushes, abundan  
mon vegetables, and three  
bees; being all the apparent  
the possessor, whose name  
Abbot, and who gave me t  
ing account of himself:—I  
sixty-seven years of age: at  
old he went to work with  
and managed so well, that  
was twenty-two years of a  
accumulated near 40l. He  
ried, and took a little farm  
year; but before the end of  
year he found it necessary  
having exhausted, in his a  
thrive upon it, almost all  
property that he had heaped  
He then fixed in a cottage a  
ton; where, with two acre  
and his common right, he  
cows. Here he had resided  
fortably, as a labourer, for  
and had six children living,  
enclosure of Poppleton took  
the arrangements made in co  
of it, obliged him to seek  
habitation. He applied to Sq  
fax, and told him that, if he  
him have a little bit of grou  
road side, ‘he would show  
‘fashions on it:’ After inqui  
character, he obtained of M  
the ground he now occup  
with a little assistance from  
bours, in the carriage of his  
he built his present house; ar  
the garden, and the hedge  
which is a single row of quic  
five years old. He says he cu  
six times successively whe  
young. Mr. Fairfax was  
pleased with the progress of  
and the extreme neatness of  
that he told him he should be  
His answer deserves to be re  
ed: ‘Now, Sir, you have  
‘in seeing my cottage and gar  
‘and why should not othe  
‘have the same pleasure in  
‘cottages and gardens as n  
‘them? The poor would  
‘happy; and would love to  
‘the place where they lived;  
‘every little nook of land is  
‘to the great farmers; and  
‘left for the poor but to  
‘parish.’

“Britton Abbot says he n  
12s. and sometimes 15s. an

week, by hoeing turnips by the piece, setting quick, and other task work. He gets from his garden annually about forty bushels of potatoes, besides other vegetables; and his fruit is worth, in a good year, from 3l. to 4l.

“The history of this man appears to me to merit attention. At the time of the enclosure of Poppleton his whole little system of economy and arrangement was at once destroyed: his house, his garden, his little field taken from him, and all his sources of wealth dried up. With less success in his application for the rood of land, the spot in which his industry was to be exerted, and (in justice to him it must be added) with less energy than he possesses, he might have gone with his family into a workhouse; and from that hour have become a burden to the public, instead of being one of its most useful members. Without any parochial aid, he has raised six of his seven children to a state of maturity; and has placed them out respectably and comfortably in the world.

“If the poor do not exert themselves, and have not so much forethought and management as might be wished, the fault is less in them than in the system of our poor laws, and in the manner in which they are executed. Were they properly and universally encouraged to industry and economy, we should soon find thriving and happy cottagers in every part of the kingdom. Let only a tenth of the money now spent in workhouses, in what is usually called ‘the relief of the poor,’ be applied in assisting and encouraging them to thrive and be happy in their cottages, the poor’s rate would be lessened, and a national saving made both in labour and food.

“The labourer is capable of more exertion, and is maintained for less than half the expence in his cottage, than in a workhouse. In his cottage he has his family around him, he has something he can call his own, has objects to look forward to, and is the master of his own actions.—*Domestic connexions, property, hope, liberty,* those master-springs of human action, exist not in a workhouse.

• An act has been lately passed (in Dec. 1795), empowering the magistrates to order the cottager, under special circumstances, temporary relief at home. It has not, however, been attended to in some districts; and in others, the execution of it is very unwillingly submitted to by parish officers.

“This evil has been greatly increased by the ninth of George I. which authorizes the farming of the poor, and retules relief to those who will not submit to reside in the workhouse\*. It is in consequence the interest of the farmer of the workhouse to keep it in such a condition, that the honest and industrious labourer, who has brought up a large family with credit, and who from misfortune is poor, and from age past his labour, will submit to be half starved, rather than take up his abode amidst such wretchedness and profligacy. By these means workhouses become objects of terror to the honest and industrious, and at the same time the favourite resort of the dissolute and abandoned; the dirt, the waste, the disorder, the want of regulation, and the undistinguishing treatment of the worst and best characters, being as gratifying to them, as they are irksome and disgusting to the well-disposed poor.” *Append. p. 404.*

VII. *Stone.*—A Description of the House and Gardens of the Most Noble and Puissant Prince George-Grenville-Nugent-Temple, Marquis of Buckingham. pp. 63. 4to. 1l. 1s. Proof impressions, 2l. 2s. *Seeley and Edwards.*

LIST OF THE PRINTS, DRAWN AND ENGRAVED BY MEDLAND.

*THE Corinthian Arch.*  
*One of the Pavilions at the Entrance.*  
*An artificial Piece of Ruins.*  
*Temple of Venus.*  
*Statue of Queen Caroline.*  
*Boycott Pavilion.*  
*Gateway to the Park.*  
*Temple of Bacchus.*  
*Statue of King George II.*  
*The Rotundo.*  
*The Doric Arch.*  
*Temple of Ancient Virtue.*  
*Capt. Grenville’s Monument.*  
*Temple of British Worthies.*  
*The Grotto.*

*Temple*



*Temple of Concord and Victory.*  
*An Obelisk to the Memory of General Wolfe.*

*Lord Cobham's Pillar.*

*The Queen's Building.*

*The Gothic Temple.*

*Palladian Bridge.*

*Temple of Friendship.*

*Congreve's Monument.*

*South or Garden Front of the House.*

*North or Park Front of the House.*

*Plan of the Gardens.*

*Plan of the House.*

*Five Ground Plans.*

The length of the House is 454 feet.

————— Offices 462 ditto.

The Gardens contain nearly 400 acres.

VIII. *Lives of the English Regicides, and other Commissioners of the pretended High Court of Justice, appointed to sit in Judgment upon their Sovereign King Charles the First. By the Rev. MARK NOBLE, F. A. S. &c. 2 vols. 8vo. pp. 723. 14s. Stockdale.*

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

**P**REFACE—Introduction—Lives of John Bradshaw—Sir William Armine, Bart.—Francis Allen—Sir Wm. Allenson, Knt.—John Alured—Thos. Andrews—John Anlaby—Thos. Atkins—Sir Edw. Bainton, Bart.—John Barkstead—Sir John Barrington, Bart.—Josias Berners—Joseph Blackiston—Dan. Blgrave—Thomas Blunt—Dennis Bond—Sir John Bouchier, Knt.—Thos. Boon—Sir Wm. Brereton, Bart.—Godfrey Bosvile—John Brown—Abraham Burrell—John Carew—William Cawley—Thos. Challoner—James Challoner—Gregory Clement—Sir Wm. Constable, Bart.—Miles Corbet—John Corbet—Oliver Cromwell—Sir John D'Anvers, Knt.—Rich. Darley—Rich. Deane—John Disborough—John Dixwell—John Dove—John Downes—Robt. Duckenfield—Humphry Edwards—Isaac Ewer—John Fagge—Lord Fairfax—

Geo. Fenwick—John Fowke  
Fleetwood—John Fry—An  
Garland—Wm. Goffe—John  
don—Roger Gratwick—Lo  
—Thos. Hammond—Col.  
Hammond—Sir James Har  
Knt.—Major General Harri  
mond Harvey—Sir Arthur  
rigge, Bart.—Wm. Hevenin  
John Hewson—Roger Hill—  
lius Holland—Sir Thos. Hon  
Knt.—Thomas Horton—Joh  
chinson—Richard Ingoldsby—  
Ireton—John Jones—John I  
—Francis Lassels—John Lei  
Robert Liburne—Lord Lisle

VOL. II.

John Lisle—Thos. Lister—  
chael Livesey, Bart.—Nicola  
—John Lowry—Edmond Lu  
Sir Thos. Mauleverer, Bart  
bert Manwaring—Henry M.  
Sir Wm. Masham, Bart.—  
Mayne—Sir Henry Mildmay  
—Henry Mildmay—Gilbert M  
ton—John More—Herbert  
—Lord Monson—James Ne  
—Robert Nicolas—Sir C  
Norton, Bart.—John Nutt  
Okey—Robert Overton—Pe  
Pelham—Isaac Pennington—  
bert Pickering, Bart.—Vince  
ter—Thos. Pride—Wm. Pu  
Robert Reynolds—Alex. R  
Sir Wm. Roberts—Owen R  
Humphry Salway—Rich. Sa  
Wm. Say—Thomas Scot—  
Scroop—Augustine Skinner—  
Skippon—Henry Smith—A  
Stapley—Algernon Sidney—  
Temple—Sir Peter Temple,  
Peter Temple—Francis Thorp  
bert Tichborne—Matthew  
linson—John Trenchard—  
Venn—Sir Hardrefs Waller  
—Robert Wallop—Valentine  
ton—Thos. Wayte—John V  
—Sir Peter Wentworth, Knt.  
jamin Weston—Edward Wh  
Edmond Wild—Rowland Wi  
Thos. Wogan—Sir Thomas  
Knt.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



“ He was extremely strict in his attention to every thing that passed, and was ‘ not to be approached by any address, answering questions in short and few words; and, when importuned, with rudeness.’

“ The king strove to make an effort to escape from the destruction he saw, by requesting permission to dine at Bagshot, the little park of which had been the spot where his majesty had used to spend some of his pleasantest hours. To get Harrison to consent to his request, he told him that Lord Newburgh, the ranger, knew he designed to take his dinner at a lodge there, and that he would send a messenger to let his lady know that he certainly would come, as she would be the better pleased, as giving her an opportunity of providing a suitable table for him; to which the colonel gave his assent the preceding night. This nobleman had always been extremely loyal, and his lady, the widow of Lord Aubigné, slain at Edge Hill in Charles's cause, was eminently so; she had been very near falling a victim to her sentiments: this dutiful pair had married with his majesty's approbation; and ever since the king had been a prisoner at Hampton Court had contrived means to convey letters to and from Charles and his queen; and to crown their fidelity, had sent by the same means this and other letters; one to Hurst Castle, to request his majesty, if possible, to contrive and dine at the lodge at Bagshot, in his way to Windsor, and to take occasion, if he could, to lame the horse he rode upon, or to find such fault with the creature's going, that it might afford a plea to take one out of his lordship's stables to continue his journey upon. Lord Newburgh was a great admirer of horses, and had one of the fleetest in his stud of any in the kingdom, and it was designed that this should be given to his majesty, that he might, if possible, get an opportunity to set spurs to the animal's sides, and escape by its swiftness from the company that surrounded him; and it was rendered the more feasible, because his majesty

so well knew all the intricacies most obscure parts of the forest therefore might convey him places in view of some of his lordship's attendants, who were to wait three or four horses, all famed for their speed. The colonel, when he considered the importance of his commission to the army, and fearing some accident was intended to take the king from his hands, sent some horse officer to search the house, and a part of the park, that he might be certain he had nothing to apprehend from a surprisal. His majesty's way to Lord Newburgh's coach was discovered a pretended uneasiness in the movements of his horse, and he would change it and get another. All things proved unfortunate to the attempt meditated; for on his majesty's arrival, dinner was prepared, and he was given to understand that this fine animal, by a kick of his horse the preceding day, was rendered lame; and though other horses were procured, yet, from the constant vigilance of Harrison and the care of his lordship, all attempts must be impossible for he was surrounded by one hundred horsemen, all excellently mounted, and every one of his guard held a pistol, which they held to their finger upon the trigger, and on an instant's notice to fire; determined was this body of infantry to prevent the escape of the king, and to prevent the ruin they sought. The king, after passing three or four miles from Bagshot with every caution that could be devised, was obliged to pursue his journey; Harrison never suffered any one to be in the room where his majesty was, unless in company with six or seven soldiers, nor would he permit any thing to be spoken unless so loud that all might hear it. At quit lodge he permitted Lord Newburgh to ride with his majesty for some time through the forest, and had given time to get another horse, as the other had so much complained of; but his lordship had rode some time before he retired. The king was con-

possible. The night Harrison came there was extremely dark and tempestuous, the garrison in the greatest disorder, and a vessel was stationed for the king's use, so that it is far from improbable that, had he put himself under the protection of his Grace, he might have escaped; but Charles never knew the proper moment to act in, without which no man can be a politician.”

him that night to Windsor, and the next morning to St. James's; though he had been told what public disgrace was designed, and that he was to be led to a mock trial, yet he could not divest his mind of some secret and premature tragedy; and wholly occupied with such melancholy ideas, he said to the colonel, how odious and wicked such an assassination and murder would render a man, and that the person who undertook it would never afterwards be safe; to which he indignantly replied, 'You need not entertain such imaginations or apprehension, for the parliament had too much honour and justice to cherish so foul an intention; for whatever the parliament resolved to do would be very public, and in a way of justice to which the world would be witness; for they would never endure a thought of secret violence.' Yet this declaration, significant as it was, the king could not be prevailed upon to believe true; he still supposed his enemies would not dare to perform so monstrous a deed in the open face of day.

"Harrison, as one of the king's judges, sat every day upon the trial, except the 13th, 15th, 17th, and 24th of January, in the Painted chamber, and his hand and seal is to the infamous deed to put his majesty to death. He was executed at Charing Cross, Oct. 13th, 1660; and proved his words at that time, 'that death was no more to him than a rush.' Some seeing his hands and legs tremble very much, noticed it, when he assured them it was an infirmity which he had been subject to for twelve years, owing to the vast quantity of blood he had lost by wounds in the battles he had fought; and that it had ever since thus affected his nerves. No man in the kingdom was regarded with so much detestation as this, by all parties, except the few remaining fanatics, who looked upon him as a saint and martyr, and firmly believed to see him arise—to see rather his mangled scattered remains reunite in glory amongst them: on this account it is that Mr. Cowley, in his Cutter of Coleman-street, makes one of the characters say, 'We shall see Major-general Harrison come in green sleeves' (then worn by butchers) 'from the north, upon a sky-coloured mule,' which signifies heavenly instruction. He had a wife and family, whom he left destitute;

to the former, he said, he left her only a bible!" *Vol. I. p. 307, &c.*

EXTRACT

FROM THE LIFE OF SIR HENRY MILD MAY.

"HE (Sir Henry Mildmay) and Sir John D'Anvers, were the only persons that sat as his judges, whom his majesty personally knew, except such who were officers in the parliament army, and they had both been confidential and highly favoured servants; we may, therefore, give full credit to Lord Clarendon's assertion, that 'the party of miscreants,' their fellow commissioners, 'looked upon no two men in the kingdom with that scorn and detestation as they did D'Anvers and Mildmay.' Yet they could not do less than give him a place in the new government, which he had to greatly assisted to erect, at the risk of every possible duty both divine and human. They, therefore, put his name in the council of state, in the years 1649-50 and 51; and when they removed the Princess Elizabeth and the Duke of Gloucester from the care of the Countess of Leicester, they were committed to his, who superintended, or rather guarded them in Carisbrook castle, which had been one of the prisons of their murdered father, and of which he was become governor. His instructions were, that no person should be permitted to kiss their hands, and that they should not be treated with any other respect than what was due to the children of a private gentleman, and which he very exactly observed.

"The duke's tutor was sent, with which his royal highness was very well pleased; he and all others gave him only the familiar style of Mr. Harry: here the unhappy princess fell a victim to filial piety, or, to speak more properly, filial grief, never overcoming the shock of the king's catastrophe, dying at the age of fifteen, Sept. 8, 1650. She was buried at Newport in the Isle of Wight; and in November 1793, in digging a grave in the chancel of that church, to deposit the body of the brother of Lord Delawar, her leaden coffin was found. To disgrace royalty, the republicans meant to put this princess apprentice to a button-maker, and her brother,

the Duke of Gloucester, to that of a shoemaker!!!

“Cromwell, who with such facility dived into the characters of other men, could easily fathom Sir Henry's, and, I presume, he held none of his *subjects* in less estimation than him; Sir Henry, indeed, was continued as one of the committee for the county of Essex, where several of his relations were also put in the same obnoxious employment. It is, however, well known that he never was in the protector's confidence, and he obtained but little consequence in the revolutions which followed; indeed, to such contempt was he fallen, that in derision, he was generally called Sir Wimsy Mildmay. At the restoration, words were wanting to express the public indignation against him. The parliament considering his extreme wickedness, though they would not put him to death, as he had neither sat the last day of the late king's trial, nor signed the warrant for execution, yet were determined to inflict an exemplary punishment upon him. He was brought to the bar of the house of commons, July 12, 1661, where, after confessing his crimes, he received this sentence, that he should be degraded from all titles of honour, dignities, and pre-eminences, or to use or bear the title of knight, esquire, or gentleman, or use any coat of arms; and he was ordered to be drawn upon a sledge, with a halter about his neck, from the Tower of London, to, and under the gallows at Tyburn; and thence conveyed back to the Tower, and there to remain during his life. Which sentence, as far as it related to his conveyance to Tyburn, was solemnly executed on January the 30th, in the following year, the day being the anniversary of the late king's murder. All the wealth he had been accumulating, from the reign of James I. until then, was totally lost to him; and this alone must, to so greedy a man, have been a very heavy affliction. He had the meanness to ask, and the parliament the scandal to grant him, a pecuniary satisfaction for the place he had lost of master of the jewel-house, when it was no longer necessary, when his royal master had not even a jewel to entrust to any one's care. The fine seat of Wanstead, in Essex, which he had built, being forfeited with his other estates, was

granted by his majesty to the Duke of York. Some of his acquisitions purchased of the parliament their own money as it were; but being part of the royal domain, reverted to their legal owner, the Duke. Some estates, which were set in jointure, however, descended to posterity.” *Vol. II. p. 72, &c.*

---

IX. *A General View of the State of Portugal*; containing a topographical Description thereof; in which is included an Account of the physical and moral State of the Kingdom together with Observations on the animal, vegetable, and mineral Productions of its Colonies. Compiled from the best Portuguese Writers, and from Notices collected in the Country; by MURPHY. 4to. With Plates and Index. pp. 272. 1l. 7s. Cambridge Co.

---

LIST OF PLATES.

(Engraved in Aquatinta)

STATUE of Joseph I. at Lisbon.  
View of the Bay of Lisbon.  
Portuguese Soldiers.  
Interior View of a Portuguese Apartment.  
Portuguese Peasantry.  
A Portuguese Gentleman on a Horse.  
A Friar and a Nun.  
A Portuguese Team.  
Travelling in a Litter.  
A Farmer's Daughter going to Market of Leiria.  
A Courier from Lisbon to Oporto.  
Pedestrians attacking a Bull.  
A Cavalier attacking a Bull.  
A Brazilian attacking a Bull.  
View of the City and University of Coimbra.  
Map of Portugal.

---

CONTENTS.

TABLE of Weights and Measures in Portugal—Situation and Geography—Modern Divisions—Mountains, Rivers, and Islands—Baths and mineral Waters and Caves—Ports and Bay

of Agriculture—Vegetable and animal Productions—Minerals—Population and Industry—Commerce—Premiums—On the Preference that Agriculture claims over Manufactures in Portugal, by Dom Vandelli, L. L. D. &c.—Constitution and Government—Royal Titles—Nobility—Orders of Knighthood—Revenue—Military and Marine—Portuguese Conquests—Coins, ancient and modern—Antiquities and Curiosities—Ceremonies used at the Death of the Kings of Portugal—Manners, Customs, Dress, and Diversions—Language—Genius and Learning—Anecdotes of distinguished Portuguese Characters—Narrative of Don Pedro de Mentiroso—Origin of Portugal—Anecdotes of the Kings of Portugal.

---

EXTRACT.

MANNERS, &c. OF THE PORTUGUESE.

“IN describing the manners and customs of the Portuguese, most travellers make a distinction between the northern and southern provinces. The former are reputed industrious, candid, and adventurous; the latter are more civil, but less sincere; more dissimulating, and averse from labour. All ranks are nice observers of ceremonies: in dealing with a merchant or tradesman, some years ago, it would have been less dangerous to fail in payment of a debt than a point of *etiquette*. This ostentation, however, is much worn off at present, by their communication with the northern nations, whom, in opposition to every difference in religious sentiments, they esteem and imitate.

“Among the middling and subordinate ranks, the females especially, there is very little intercourse, except fortuitous meetings in the churches and streets. Every class of tradesmen has a distinct oratory, supported by the voluntary contributions of their society; here they assemble every evening, before supper, to chant *vespers*. They rarely visit each other's houses but on particular occasions, as weddings and christenings; and then they entertain very sumptuously, or rather satiate with profusion.

“Jealousy, and an innate disposition to secrecy, are assigned as the chief

causes of this separation. They hold it as a maxim, that he who talks least, thinks best; and that the most perfect man is not he who has most good qualities, but fewest bad ones. Pride might also operate, as they wish not to show their apartments, no more than their wives and daughters, unless they be arrayed in the best attire.

“Yet, however we may regret the many innocent enjoyments of which the females are thus deprived, their seclusion is productive of much domestic felicity. Their bland and simple manners are not liable to be corrupted, nor their attachments dissipated by an extensive communication with the world. The fond husband, thus solaced, is happy, supremely happy, in the society of a virtuous partner, whose sole affection is concentrated within the narrow circle of her family.—

“The women of the province of Minho are so celebrated for this branch of industry (spinning flax), that formerly, it was customary to conduct the bride to the house of her spouse, preceded by a youth carrying a spinning apparatus. In the houses of the most respectable merchants, traders, and farmers, the female part of the family disdain not to occupy their time in this manner. Accomplishments, such as people of very humble circumstances in England commonly bestow on their daughters, as dancing, music, drawing, and languages, are unknown here; even among ladies of the first rank.

“With respect to the dress of the men, it differs not from that of the English or French, except in one garment, namely, the *capot*, like that of the Spaniards and Italians; and even this, of late years, is much disused, as it has been often known to serve for worse purposes than covering a ragged coat. It is an excellent garment, however, for travelling in winter.

“There is one class of people here, than whom, perhaps, few nations can produce a more inoffensive and industrious, and, at the same time, a more degraded and oppressed; these are the ‘pillars of the state,’ the peasantry, who are kept in a state of vassalage by a band of petty tyrants, assuming the title of *Fidalgos* (gentlemen nobly descended).

“Among those, to whom this title properly appertains, there are undoubtedly

doubtedly many who have a just claim to honour and respect; not from the antiquated immunities of feudal times, but from their personal virtues. We entirely separate them from the ignorant, intolerant wretches, who grind the face of the poor, and depopulate the land.

“Indeed, I am informed by a Portuguese gentleman of very high rank, who sincerely deploras the wretched state of the peasantry of his country, that the chief part of their miseries is owing not to government but to these gentry. I know not how to give the reader a just idea of them; by privilege they are gentlemen, in manners clowns; beggars in fortune, monarchs in pride. Too contemptible for the notice of the sovereign, to excite the jealousy of the nobles they are too weak; but too strong for the peasantry, from whom they exact adoration. They are to be seen in every town, in every village and hamlet, wrapt up to the eyes in capots, brooding over their imaginary importance. The industrious husbandman must not address them but on his knees. His fate, and that of his family, are at their mercy. On the most trivial pretence, they cite him to the court of the next *comarca*, or shire; the wretched farmer in vain attempts to justify himself, and, after exhausting his resources to see lawyers, he is sure to be cast at the end of a tedious and vexatious suit. His property is then seized upon, even to his very implements; and if it be not found sufficient to answer all demands, he is doomed to perish in a prison. Many industrious families have been thus annihilated; and others, apprehensive of sharing the same fate, have forsaken their lands, and often the kingdom, to seek protection in the colonies.

“Beggars are a formidable class in this country. Several laws have been enacted from time to time, to diminish the number, and restrain the licentiousness of this vagrant train, but in vain. They ramble about, and infest every place, not entreating charity, but demanding it. At night, they assemble in hordes at the best mansion they can find; and having taken up their abode in one of the out-offices, they call for whatever they stand in need of, like travellers at an inn: here they claim the privilege of tarrying three days, if agreeable to them.

“When a gang of these fellows meet a decent person on highway, he must offer them and it sometimes happens, the amount of the offering is not left to discretion. Saint Anthony and Saint Francis on one side, Saint Francis and Saint Anthony on the other; having silenced their competitors in behalf of the favourite saint next attacked for the honour of the Virgin Mary; and thus they pass for the love of God.” P. 136

#### ANECDOTES OF LUIS DE CAMOENS

“DIFFERENT towns in Portugal contend for the honour of giving a banquet to this celebrated bard. It is generally supposed, however, that he has the best claim to that distinction. His father, Simon Vaz de Camoens, was commander of a trading vessel which he was cast away on the coast of Goa, in India, and there lost his life, the greatest part of his property. Camoens, who was very young at the time, was educated under his father and sent at a proper age to the university of Coimbra. Of his acquirements in this venerable seat of learning and knowledge displayed through his works, in every branch of antiquity and literature, forms the best comment. Leaving the university, he resided several years at Lisbon. His vivacity, wit, and polished manners made him a handsome person, soon he had a large circle of acquaintance in the first class. At this time it was customary with the Portuguese to perform serenades at the windows of their mistresses. Camoens, in the course of these nocturnal amours, happened to be detected in paying his addresses to a lady of high rank, which gave offence to her relatives, that they received an order from court commanding him to retire from Lisbon; which proved the source of his succeeding misfortunes. Thenceforward, he sought an asylum among his mother's friends, at Santarem, where he renewed his studies. Here he formed the design of writing his poem on the discovery of India, by Vasco da Gama. He soon grew tired; however, he was not of a life of inactivity and obscurity, but of the disgrace of banishment; therefore resolved to share the glory of his countrymen in the discovery, and accordingly set out for Ceilão with a body of troops, sent to

that garrison. In the straits of Gibraltar, their ship was attacked by a Moorish galley of superior force; an engagement ensued; victory for some time remained doubtful; at length the enemy, after a desperate resistance, struck to the Portuguese. In this action, Camoens gave the first signal proof of his courage; he was among the foremost in boarding the enemy, an enterprise, in which he lost his right eye. Of his courage in the field, his brother-soldiers bore ample testimony, in many a hard-fought battle on the plains of Africa, where, at the close of every engagement, he no sooner sheathed his sword than he took up the pen, and, in the finest strains of poetry, celebrated the gallant achievements of his companions, but forgot his own. Nor did his commanders reward him, from the apprehension of giving offence to those personages whom he had formerly offended in his amours; so that the only mark of favour he received for many years' hard service under the scorching heavens of Africa, was permission to return to Lisbon.

"After various fruitless attempts at court, in soliciting an establishment suitable to his services, and finding himself exhausted, both of patience and pecuniary resources, he resolved, at length, to banish himself once more from his native country. Accordingly he set sail for India, in 1553, with a determination never to return; as the ship left the Tagus, he was heard to exclaim, in the words of the sepulchral monument of Scipio Africanus, *Ingrata patria, non possidebis ossa mea!* Ungrateful country, thou shalt not possess my bones! As soon as he arrived in India, he joined the Portuguese military as a gentleman volunteer; in this capacity he served in several successful expeditions against the native princes. Sometimes he accompanied the Portuguese commanders in their colonial embassies; so that, in the course of a few years, he visited various parts of the vast empires of India and of China, observing, in every place, with the eye of a philosopher, the genius, manners, customs, rites, and ceremonies of the natives. Enriched with the treasures of knowledge he had thus acquired, he sat down in tranquillity in the island of Macao, where he had the good fortune to be appointed commissary of the

estates of the defunct, and there composed the greatest part of his *Lusiad*, and revised such parts of it as were written from time to time in camp or on the ocean. How much he valued this poem, he gave a proof when shipwrecked on the coast of Malabar, at his return from Macao; he swam ashore holding it up in one hand, whilst he beheld all he possessed besides swallowed up in the deep. After various scenes of fortune in the eastern world during sixteen years, Camoens returned to his native country, in 1569. Three years after he published his *Lusiad*. King Sebastian was so pleased with the lines he addressed to him at the beginning of the first book, that he granted him a pension amounting to about fifteen pounds. This small annuity, however, he did not long enjoy; for when that unfortunate prince was slain at the battle of Alcazar, Cardinal Henry succeeded to the crown, and lest there should be one generous act of his on record, he deprived the poet of his scanty stipend, and left him to beg a morsel of bread from door to door. Enfeebled by age and the wounds he received in the service of his ungrateful country, the hoary decrepid bard, no longer able to support his wretched condition, took refuge in an almshouse, and there he eked out the remainder of his days on the pittance begged for him by a faithful old servant in the streets of Lisbon. In this miserable state expired the immortal Luis de Camoens, in the year 1579, at the age of sixty two.

"As to his person, Camoens was of a middle stature, had yellow hair, speaking eyes, and a fine complexion; he was graceful in deportment, active and vigorous both in mind and body. In courage, he was not inferior to any of the heroes of his country; in letters, he yielded to none of her scholars, and surpassed them all in genius. But what is most remarkable in his character is, that invariable love of poetry, which he preserved under all the vicissitudes of fortune. 'He was a strong instance,' says Voltaire, 'of the irresistible impulse of nature, which determines a true genius to follow the bent of his talents in spite of all the obstacles which would check his course.' Very few perhaps merited this praise in a higher degree than Camoens; when neither per-



persecution, nor distress, nor poverty, the dissipation of the camp, the danger of the ocean, nor the horrors of a dungeon\*, could blunt the force of his genius. Under every difficulty he still continued to write, describing what he had witnessed, whilst the picture was fresh in his mind; a circumstance to which, in a great measure, are owing the many animated descriptions with which his *Lusiad* abounds. And as no poet, ancient or modern, encountered so many seas and storms, so none perhaps has described them so well. 'His poem,' says the celebrated Montesquieu, 'recalls to our mind the charms of the *Odyssey*, and the magnificence of the *Æneid*.' Of this poem there are three translations in Latin, four in Spanish, two in Italian, three in French, and two in English. It was also translated into the Hebrew language, about sixty years ago, by a learned Jew, named Luzzeto, who died in the Holy Land." P. 175.

---

COMBAT BETWEEN TWELVE ENGLISH AND TWELVE PORTUGUESE CAVALIERS.

"IN the reign of our Henry IV. twelve English barons gave out that certain ladies whom they named, were not entitled by birth, beauty, or education, to the high rank they held at court; and that they would take up arms against any twelve champions in Europe who dare come forth in their defence. Intimation of this challenge was received in Portugal; and as none had hitherto undertaken to appear in defence of the injured ladies, Magrico, with eleven other Portuguese cavaliers, set out from Oporto to espouse their cause; having previously obtained permission from their sovereign John I. The English monarch, on being apprised of their arrival, prepared a splendid banquet suitable to the occasion; to him was left to choose the arms to be used by the combatants, and to appoint the day and the situation; which was on the south banks of the Thames. The spectators being assembled in a vast amphitheatre, the champions rode into the arena at the sound of trumpet,

each armed with a sword and a shield. Upon the appearance of the combatants, the circle resounded with applause, particularly on the part of the ladies, who were present. At his majesty's command, the combat commenced; and was maintained a considerable time with great animosity and courage on both sides, in which that victory for some time was doubtful. The Portuguese, being very expert at the lance, and animated by the cheers of the ladies, wounded several of their adversaries, and unhorsed others; so that at length proclaimed them conquerors. The ladies now, with acclamations of joy, assembled round the victors, and crowned them with chaplets interwoven with ribands, and conducted them off in triumph. And to express their gratitude, at the request of their gallant defenders, they presented them with swords and shields, ornamented with devices, as trophies of their valour. Nor were the honours less eagerly awaited them at their return to England; they were received in the most honourable manner, and caressed by the ladies, who they avowed to defend all the world." P. 195.

---

X. *The Pursuits of Literature*, a Satirical Poem, in Four Dialogues, with Notes, and an Introductory Letter to a Friend, on the Subject of the Poem. 5th Edition. 8vo. pp. 381. 8s. 6d. *Be* (This work appeared in three parts, in the years 1794, 1795, and 1797. From the 'Introduction' (now first published) we extract the Author's account of the relation of this article to the following one, will excite no deviation from our usual plan.)

---

EXTRACT

FROM THE INTRODUCTORY LETTER.

"THE wayward nature of the human mind, and the paramount necessity of

\* "He was banished to the island of Macao previous to his being appointed there to the office of commissary; and at his return from thence, after a shipwreck, he was imprisoned at Goa on charges of misconduct in office, of which he honourably acquitted himself, and recriminated his accusers."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

add, that it would be difficult to analyze one of the most finished satires in our language. I mean Pope's two Dialogues, or, as they are strangely called, the Epilogue to the Satires. I am represented, as having threatened any person who makes inquiry after me or my name. It was not my intention to do so. I said, 'It will be more than foolish to be very inquisitive.' I say so still; for when the avenue to any knowledge is strongly and effectually closed, who would labour after it fruitlessly? To waste our time to no manner of use, is not surely one of the discriminating marks of wisdom. I maintain it boldly; no man has a right to demand either my name or my situation. My book is open to all the accumulated severity of criticism and public reprehension. I shrink from neither of them. When I am wrong (I have never been so intentionally), I will correct myself, and have done so frequently. In a field so extensive, candour, I think, will allow that my mistakes have not been very numerous. As to my poetry or versification, it was not written as a vehicle for the notes, but the notes were composed to accompany the text. I offer the poetry to those who are conversant with the strength, simplicity, and dignity of Dryden and Pope, and them alone. I submit both my poems, 'The Pursuits of Literature, and the Imperial Epistle,' in this spirit and with this confidence to the public. There are men (and women too) who understand. But as to the lovers of exotic poetry, I refer them to the Botanic Garden of Dr. Darwin. My plants and flowers are produced and cherished by the natural invigorating influence of the common sun; I have not raised them by artificial heat. If the root of a tree is sound and vigorous, you strengthen the shoots by repressing their luxuriance. I approve and would uphold our sacred and civil establishment. I would, *therefore*, mark the aberrations and misconduct of men of talents and virtue, who compose it. I can censure, with discrimination, even where I generally approve, and consider nothing but the interest of the state upon the whole. It is to misunderstand or to misrepresent me, when it is asserted that I attack alike friends

and foes. I attack no man in *vidual* capacity. I have no do with the vanity or injudiciousness of friends, but as they are community; and I have no malignity against those of whom I am personally ignorant. But I neither disturb nor overthrow of England, civil or religious observations of mine can avail may wish to know me; but they depend upon it I will never give proof of my spirit at the expense of my understanding. I would not waste words on another part of the world. I have been under the necessity, at least as I thought, of appealing to illustrations to writers of all nations in various languages. The appearance of ostentation in which I must submit. But to avoid and to illustrate any position, I have used the language of poets, and the dignity of spirit of ancient eloquence and in the original words, are of great assistance. The nature and design of this work could not have been sustained without the notes, the most important subjects of which are moral, and political, are occasionally discussed. But I have general in English, the substance of which is contained in the learned Latin which are brought forward.

"I am told, I am forgiven Latin; but for the Greek I am not so easily. In this particular, I am rather surprised that no one has said of my notes, 'I have seen Greek invocations to call a circle \*.' Certainly there are halos round the brightest luminaries, and it must be confessed that my notes have such a circular appearance. If some galled theologians, disposed to banter, and to question the validity of my Greek orthography, would, perhaps, shrewdly refer to the council of Florence when the Greek and Latin were proposed, as a principle of union, *the Greeks* should alter their manner from the Latin.

"I know you were surprised when you found me beset with pedants and rhetoricians, and common and old seventh form boys, and I was so patient. In truth I thought it might be some remedy. Your own; that when I see so many

• "Shakespeare's *As you Like it*, act 2."

e deprived of the substance I am perpetually calling for of Astolpho \*, that sacred ich he brought from the ions. But I should have too my hands, and I recall my the political, as well as in literary world, there is more at way than I can attempt. ops from this ampolla might hen, on particular occasions, : minister himself, who *now*, es, appears as the political r Diana † in their triple ome of it also might be Earl Fitzwilliam with good at I should be unwilling to precious liquor on the noble s Grace of Bedford. Some indeed vulnerable, but the n is so radically impaired, the head is once opened it to think of closing it. Mr. oke, for instance, is out of of art. I would only set up at the bookseller's door at on. It will at least serve as k for the French, on their on. But a truce to this ba- have indeed already said at I think I have something

more to offer to my country, if strength and health should graciously be extended and continued to me. I mean, if I see a proper occasion, to present it, and if England should not be absorbed in the vortex and abhorred gulf of democracy and tyranny." P. ix. &c.

---

XI. *The Progress of Satire: an Essay in Verse. With Notes, containing Remarks on "The Pursuits of Literature."* 8vo. pp. 32. 1s. 6d. *Bell.*

---

EXTRACT.

"SENSE †, genius, learning, wit, in me combine,  
A *nameless sat'rist* cries, all, all are mine!  
'Tis mine, by keen unerring judgment grac'd,  
To reign despotic arbiter of taste,  
To awe by mystic § threats the passive town;  
Raise by a smile, extinguish by a frown,  
And brand the name of each devoted wight;  
But hide my own, secur'd by friendly night."

iosto, Orlando Furioso, cant. 38."

r the Diana *iriformis* look at the gems of Fulvius Ursinus."

attentive reader of the *Pursuits of Literature* will, I think, deem the speech exaggerated, notwithstanding the thin veil of modesty occasioned by the author."

e author, in one of his prefaces (speaking of his determination to reveal), says, 'I dissuade every person from flippant and random appellation of my supposed name: it is as unjust as it is absurd. *Flebit, et incantabitur urbe*, was said of old; and I recommend to every gentleman and lady of uncommon sagacity to remember, that there is darkness *everywhere to be felt.*' In the preface to a subsequent part he adds, 'It will be *foolish* to be very inquisitive.'

above malignant threat would excite indignation by its audacious prediction did it not provoke laughter by its egregious absurdity. 'He who is the world,' says Dr. Johnson, 'is always ridiculous;' and surely in the present more so than in the present. If the author expected his poem would be unnoticed, why did he publish it? If (as he says himself) he imagined he would attract attention, could he suppose that the very circumstance of publishing his name would not excite curiosity? Or could he hope to restrain his impotent menace? Yet, though such a menace could not avail to restrain curiosity, he thought, perhaps, it might operate *to restrain merited censure* might indeed be proved, by a comparison of different parts of his system of *espionage* (into the conversations of literary men) is given by this author. He takes infinite pains to inform himself what is said in the world, and by *whom*, and distributes (in subsequent parts or editions) his censures accordingly. If the literary world will submit to such a system, they deserve it. But what are we to think of such a writer? Has he any *reasons* for concealing his name?" P. 18.

XII. *A Sketch of Modern France*; in a Series of Letters to a Lady of Fashion. Written in the Years 1796 and 1797. By a Lady. Edited by C. L. MOODY, L. L. D. F. A. S. 8vo. pp. 518. 8s. *Cadell and Davies.*

---

CONTENTS.

LETTER I. Dover to Calais—II. Calais described—III. Arrival of Lord Malmesbury—Repartees—Theatre—IV. Boulogne sur Mer—A Beggar—Distress of an Emigrant—Abbeville—V. Present State of Abbeville—Account of an Emigrant Family—Anecdote of a Magistrate—VI. Amiens—Municipality worsted by Females—Clermont—Chantilly—VII. Chantilly desolated—Luzarche—Church of St. Denis—The Tombs ravaged—VIII. Paris, the Pantheon, &c.—IX. Paris continued—St. Sulpice—Luxembourg—Hall of Audience—Manner of presenting Petitions—Theatre d'Egalité—X. Palais d'Egalité—Female Jobbers—Lyceum of Arts—Hotel des Monnoies—Le Sage's mineralogical Cabinet—Society of Nuns—XI. Council of "Five Hundred"—Council of Elders—Thuilleries—National Museum—XII. Cathedral of Notre Dame—Palais de Justice—Cochon, Minister of Police—Hotel des Invalides—Champ de Mars—XIII. Lalande, the Astronomer—National Library—Hotel Dieu—Botanical Garden—Cabinet of Natural History—*Importations* from Italy—Political Conversation—XIV. Theatres—Dancing Assemblies—Ladies' Dresses—Change of Manners since the Revolution—Ci-devant Bastille—XV. Forest of Senar—Robberies and Murders frequently committed there—Melun—Montereau—XVI. Sens—Auxerre—Avelon—Reflections on the French Character—XVIII. Gothic Church near Dijon—Reflections on War—Austrian Prisoners—Dijon—XIX. Auxonne—XX. Dole—Detachments of marching Troops—Arbois—XXI. Joigné—Enter Switzerland—XXII. Lausanne—French Emigrants—

XXIII. Sécheron—XXIV. —Picture of juvenile Repul—St. Juliers—Dangerous F—XXV. Rumelly—Aix-berry—XXVI. Ancient and State of Chamberry—XXV of Piedmont—Political Refl Grenoble—Its ancient and State—Charitreuse—XXVII—XXIX. Return to Sécheron toral Assemblies—XXX. Favour of Peace with Austria—Conclusion—Politics, Relig rality, Arts and Sciences, ture, Commerce, and Fina

---

EXTRACT.

THE DIRECTORIAL PALACE  
 "ARRIVING at the Luxembourg some time before the hour of audience à l'audience du directeur took a survey of the principal buildings that compose this superb edifice appointed for the residence of the directors. Workmen of every nation were busy in repairing and embellishing it; and, till the repairs are completed, the directors visit only a part of the building more properly, a continuation of the Luxembourg, formerly called *apartements*. Noble and magnificent appearance of this palace. It has claimed over every other of the same kind in this great city was erected after the model of the palace of Pitti at Florence. Catherine de Medici, wife of Henry the Second of France, purchased the site of it stands of the Duke of Flanders, to whom she belonged (hence the origin of the name) and began the now existing building in 1615; but it was not entirely finished till 1621. The form of it is that of a regular square, the angle of which is a pavilion, and a large court in the centre. The architecture is of three orders, the Doric, and Ionic, with rich sculptures and balustrades of stone quite round the building. At its capital entrance two of the lions join by a terrace, which is a rotunda in the middle, terminated by a kind of dome, executed with and of excellent proportion. I have inquired, but have not as

able to learn, where the famous gallery of Rubens, which contained the allegorical paintings of the life of Queen Mary of Medicis, has been removed. That part of the Luxembourg inhabited by the directory, is separated from the other by a large square court, in the middle of which is a *faïçeau d'armes*, surmounted by a cap of liberty. This emblem of the French indivisibility is supported by two twelve pounders, and further, in the same court, are *four more* of the same calibre, which are guarded by a detachment of artillery regularly relieved. At the outward gate stand two hussars, completely caparisoned, on horseback, with drawn swords, whilst two grenadiers, with bayonets fixed, parade backwards and forwards. In the different avenues leading to the palace, the number of the military daily on duty, we have been told, is not less than 600, including cavalry and infantry. Now, my friend, what say you to this? Does it not favour a little of the pomp and state of the ancient regime? and may we not infer from hence that a considerable degree of fear and suspicion pervades the rulers of this government? As the hour of admittance drew nigh, we found the concourse of people much greater than we had expected; but this, we were told, was only what was usual, and repeated daily, except on the *decades*, on the tenth day of every month, which are regularly kept as holidays by the government and public offices, and by them only. One thing, however, which might apparently increase their number, is, that not being permitted to enter even the outward court until the clock strikes the given hour, the people are under the necessity of assembling in the street contiguous to the palace, which, from not being very wide, is soon filled; so that, in order to be gratified, we were forced to mingle with the crowd, composed of the poorest class, and chiefly females. During this scene, which was truly novel, we were much amused at hearing the different opinions that spontaneously issued from these fair petitioners relative to their present situation, the whole of which was uttered with the greatest degree of French volubility. One in particular, a miserable-looking woman, with an infant in her arms, who, doubtless fatigued at waiting, had been pro-

voked to push by those who were before her, in the hope of getting in sooner, was thus jeered at by the others, who turning round and looking at her with contempt, said, 'Re-  
'gardez, comme cette citoyenne pousse  
'avec son petit dauphin dans ses bras.  
'—Ne droit on pas qu'elle va à la  
'séance de Louis XVIII.?—Pour  
'nous,' continued they, 'nous ne nous  
'donnerons par cette peine; car il  
'faut bien qu'on nous reçoivent. N'est  
'ce pas les magistrats de notre fa-  
'brique?'—'Look,' said they, 'how  
'that citizeness pushes with her little  
'brat in her arms.—Would not one  
'say that she was going to the sitting  
'of Louis XVIII.?—As for us,'  
continued they, 'we will not give our-  
'selves that trouble, for they are  
'obliged to receive us. Are they not  
'magistrates of our own making?' These words scarcely uttered, than admittance was announced, and the impatient throng rushed in like an impetuous torrent, making their way up the grand staircase helter skelter, whilst we, at humble distance, followed their steps, passed through the anti-room, and entered the *salle d'audience*. These apartments, as well as the staircase, are lined with guards. Here I was truly astonished; for though the director had not made his appearance, the contrast was striking between the behaviour of the audience *without*, and that which they put on *within*; for all was silence and respect. The petitioners are admitted within a kind of barrier, which divides the room, by the *huissiers* (who are dressed in a costume truly Vandyke), and there seat themselves on *fauteuils*, or arm-chairs, ranged in a circular form, whilst the lookers-on are only permitted to stand in the back ground; but being introduced as a stranger, I had *l'honneur de la séance* (the honour of the sitting), and was consequently admitted within the circle. In a few minutes the director (Carnot) entered the apartment, wearing the grand costume, *allo à la Vandyke*, superb and extremely costly. As soon as he presented himself, the men uncovered, and a kind of silent respect seemed to diffuse itself round the room; which could scarcely have been carried to greater lengths in the old regime; the appearance of state, and the number of the military dispersed in various parts of the apartments, may probably,

bly, in some degree, influence the minds of the people. Splendour and magnificence commonly produce this effect, and hence results the propriety of a magistrate wearing an appropriate dignified dress, when in the execution of his high office. The impression of respect stamped on the mind of the vulgar by the same person, in scarlet robes trimmed with ermine, and in a brown coat, bob-wig, and dirty boots, would be very different. The petitioners draw near the director, and are presented by the principal huissier, one by one. He takes the petitions, reads a part, inquires into the cause of their grievances; and the answer, a week after, is found in an office erected for that purpose at the bottom of the grand stair-case, called *L'Office des Renseignemens* (Office for Information). As soon as the whole of the petitions have been received, one of the huissiers demands aloud, whether there be any person desirous of speaking to the director; when being answered in the negative, he retires, and the people disperse. One trait, which gave me singular satisfaction, was the manner in which he attended to all, though more particularly to the sorrowful tale of a wretched-looking woman, who had two children with her, and one at the breast. This poor creature was the widow of a soldier, who had lately fallen for his country, and left her destitute. Twice he heard her melancholy story, and then bade her seat herself near the fire, until he could determine something in her favour. This I thought foreboded a good heart, and I was pleased with the man: but the appearance of the woman was, in one respect, truly risible, forming a singular contrast, by her rags and tatters, with the beautiful ornaments that surrounded her; for the apartment is precisely the same as when inhabited by Monsieur, not any of the furniture having been removed. The hangings are of crimson damask, with a gold border, curtains, sofa, and *fauteuils* the same, with the addition of a deep gold fringe. The glasses are elegant; two of the doors have looking-glass in the pannels; a noble chandelier graces the middle of the room, while others of less size hang near the chimney; the whole displaying vast taste and elegance. Thus much for the directory and their palace." P. 149.

"Our next excursion was to the *devant Palais Royal*, now *É* which, instead of being, as formerly, a rendezvous for the beau-monde, degenerated into a receptacle for idlers, speculators, gamblers, and females of a certain description. Here I was first shown the paper currency called *mandats*, and by a natural mistake, narrowly escaped a scolding. No sooner had we entered the piazzas, than we were surrounded by a motley crew of females, who, holding printed bundles of paper in their hands, vociferated, *à l'envie l'une de l'autre*, by which they meant to ask us whether we were for buying or selling mandats. Not understanding their meaning, and supposing they were offering *ballots* for sale, I declined their offer, which they never forgave.—"Chantez-moi quelque chose," they instantly echoed one, indignant at my misapprehension; "ce ne sont que des chansons, citoyenne, que nous offrons, mais de la musique nationale."—"To sing!—the mandats are not songs truly, that we offer you, but national money;" then I held up one of the bundles in a mocking attitude, "*Eh! Dame!*" continued she, "*je pourrois bien vous en vendre plus que vous n'en sauriez acheter avec votre air aristocrate.*"—"Marry! I could sell you more mandats than you are able to buy, notwithstanding your aristocratic air." I began to be alarmed, and was hastening to mingle with the crowd, to terminate this conversation. Under the name of which has nothing particular to commend it, are the three entrances that lead to the first or outward court, where we met the woman above mentioned. This court is surrounded by shops, placed in the piazzas and arcades; and, strange as it may seem, in spite of the late decree, which strongly prohibits every article of English manufacture, these shops are actually filled with them, which the shopkeepers publicly sell without fear or apprehension. I am induced to think that the French government winks at this trade. Knowing the decline of their own manufactures, they have no objection to be supplied under-hand from their enemies. Though they pass laws against English manufacture, they may be secretly desirous of admitting them into the territory of the republic. From hence, a porch leads to the inner court, which is rather

than the other, ornamented by shops in the same way, which, of an evening, being well lighted up, have a pretty effect, and the whole makes an excellent promenade.

"In this court or square, near the entrance of the garden, stand the *crisiers et vendeurs d'argent*, a kind of traders that we are not acquainted with in England. These people have before them tables covered with heaps of *gras sols*, of the size of a crown-piece, the produce of church bells, &c. in value one penny English, which they offer to change or barter for a new species of republican silver coin, worth *cinq francs*, or five livres, at five or six sols profit. We also understand, that this mode of traffic is for the moment allowed by government, in order to buy in the silver specie, which they are in want of.

"Though there appear to be no regulations as yet settled, to prevent fraud within, yet there seems to be a very strict police exerted *without* the walls of this edifice; for at the different gates and avenues leading thereto, parties of dragoons are placed, to prevent rioting or assembling in numbers; and though they are not commissioned to stop or arrest, they have liberty to frighten with their horses, and by that means disperse the *ressemblemens*, or mobs." P. 169.

### XIII. *The Invincible Island*; a Poem.

With Introductory Observations on the present War. By PERCIVAL STOCKDALE. 8vo. pp. 63. 2s. Clarke, Bond-street; Rivington.

#### EXTRACT.

"I HAVE proved, by an induction of facts, that before the commencement of the war, the rulers of that country (France) treated us, in their threatening and domineering language, with an ostentatious insolence; not less domineering and iniquitous than that which they now exhibit. But their views were not confined to *our* island: they declared themselves the arbiters of mankind; the future matters of the world.

"They were certainly destitute of the only title to universal empire which the ROMANS could allege; and which is of itself a very insuflua-

ent, a very groundless title;—dignity of character and conduct. Their actions have corresponded with their threats; before the war, they invaded our allies; an outrage on the law of nations, which has always amounted to a declaration of war, till the late revolution of ideas, as well as of established institutions; till those doctrines were industriously diffused, which are evidently calculated to subvert all political and moral truth. But their inroads, like their menaces, were not limited to our allies; they have seized the territories of other states, without the shadow of an equitable claim: some they have subjugated by the dread of a lawless and desolating power; and these victims to the most humiliating of all tyrannies, with an effrontery peculiar to themselves, they have termed their allies; the insolent mockery of servitude; and the inimitably transparent veil of oppression.

"By the depredations, and enormously extended dominions of these robbers, the balance of power in EUROPE hath received a terrible concussion: by repelling their unbounded spirit of usurpation; by confining them within their own limits, it can only be restored. At present, we cannot hope to realize the latter object; let our utmost exertions be directed to favour its completion. Indeed, this momentous balance hath been, as it were, the axis on which the plans and memorials of the wisest and most venerable statesmen have always moved: its importance is so striking, that it must be clearly seen by common sense and observation." *Introd. p. 13.*

"AS on its solid base our empire stands;  
And all its forces unimpair'd commands;  
Let us, if we peruse grave history's page,  
To dignify this world's inferior stage,  
Adopt examples from a better age. }  
While yet unhaken, let us learn from ROME  
Of ancient fame, to spurn a servile doom;  
Or should our sea-girt isle her danger share,  
Her let us emulate, and spurn despair.  
True to itself, the greatly conscious soul  
No petty smiles, nor petty frowns control;

When



When the worst ills assail, its conflicts  
rise ;  
From firmness, and the justice of the  
skies,  
It still anticipates complete relief,  
In all the majesty of ROMAN grief."

P. 43.

"When FRANCE imperial dignity  
maintain'd ;  
When LOUIS' fortune, and her COL-  
BERT reign'd ;  
When female charms and female wit  
inspir'd ;  
And all that splendour with their  
ether fir'd ;  
Her threats, her force, if we could  
*then* disdain ;  
Of FRANCE *degenerate* shall we bear  
the chain ?  
Shall *we*, to ENGLISH fame no longer  
true,  
Stoop to a vile, marauding, ruffian  
crew ?  
Shall ENGLISH talents their protec-  
tion owe  
To DE LA CROIX, to MONGE, and  
to LEPAUX ?  
Shall GALLIA'S hireling chief *these*  
realms command ;  
Dissolve our senate, and divide our  
land ?  
Is any price enormous that we pay  
To quell the tempest of chaotic sway ?  
No ;—if at ease we draw not BRITISH  
breath,  
We'll court a glorious poverty, or  
death." P. 49.

XIV. *Moral Contrasts; or the Power of Religion exemplified under different Characters.* By WILLIAM GILPIN, Prebendary of Salisbury, &c. 12mo. pp. 226. 3s. 6d. Rutter, Lymington: Cadell and Davies, London.

EXTRACT

FROM THE PREFACE.

"SOME time ago, I drew up a little contrast between a virtuous and a vicious character, adapted to the lower people; and intended at first merely for the use of my own parish: it was better received than I imagined

such a trifle could have been. induced to complete the plan I ther little work of the same adapted to the higher ranks of to whom I now offer it. To t first characters, which are both *ous*, I have added two others, view to *improve the contrast*, throw a still stronger light power of religion. These two characters are taken from *re* The former of them is ex chiefly from Bishop Burnet's L Death of John Earl of Roc The last of these little memoir History of a *Child of Nature*—a African prince, of the name of Nanna, who was sent into Engl the Sierra Leone company, to structed in the Christian religion deep repentance of Lord Ro and the ingenuous mind of Naim which these pages present, a cumstances full as much, out of the common road of nat any, which occur in the two of these memoirs." P. iii.

"Young Naimbanna was a African in his form: he was had woolly hair, thick lips, an blunt singularity of feature, which the African face is con marked. While he was with col he seemed a well-disposed, tr youth; but when opposed, im fierce, and subject to violent p

"His friends once carried the house of commons to hear a on the slave-trade; which ( Tarleton defended with some w When Naimbanna came out house, he exclaimed with grea mence and indignation, that he kill that man wherever he me for he told stories of his countr friends told him, he should no angry with Colonel Tarleton; perhaps had been misinforme sides, they told him that at a he had no right to kill him: fo says, *Vengeance is mine, I wil justify the Lord.* This calmed h moment: and he never afterwa pressed the least indignation at Tarleton; but would have bee to have shown him any friendl if it had fallen in his way \*."

\* "Naimbanna died soon after his return to Africa, July 1793."

MONT



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



- Southwark; with Notes and Illustrations: to which are added, an Account of the two subsequent Cases of the City of Canterbury, and an Appendix on the Right of the returning Officer to administer the Oath of Supremacy to Catholics. By HENRY CLIFFORD, Barrister at Law. 8vo. 6s. *Debrett.*
- The whole Law relative to the Duty and Office of a Justice of the Peace, from Michaelmas 1796, to Trinity Term 1797. 8vo. 4s. 6d. *Robinsons.*
- Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Courts of Common Pleas and Exchequer Chamber, in last Easter and Trinity Terms, 1797. By JOHN BERNARD BOSANQUET, and CHRISTOPHER PULLER. 5s. *Strahan, Butterworth. (To be continued regularly.)*
- Law of Costs in Civil Actions and Criminal Proceedings. By JOHN HULLOCK, Esq. 8vo. 9s. *Clarke, Portugal-Street.*
- A Digest of the Acts of Parliament for raising a provisional Cavalry for the Defence of these Kingdoms. By EDWARD BOSWELL. 12mo. 1s. *Crumwell, Sherborne; Hatchard, Bickerstaff, London.*
- Tax Tables for 1798; containing the New Act for increasing the Assessed Taxes. 18mo. 10d. *Kearsey.*
- The same. 12mo. 6d. *Ridgway.*
- containing a miscellaneous collection of Marches, and favours for the Piano Forte; or a for Flutes or Violins, or as No. I. 1s. 6d. *Relfe. (Continued Monthly.)*
- Address to the People of Great Britain. By R. WATSON, L. Shop of Landaff. 8vo. 1s.
- Moral Tales. By J. MOSER. 12mo. 7s. *Rivington, Hatchard.*
- Considerations on the original; per Objects of the Royal Ho- Bridewell. By WILLIAM DINGTON, Esq. 8vo. *Bickerstaff.*
- Facts, in reply to the scurrilous- sion on the Memory of the King of Prussia, 8vo. 6d. *Chapple.*
- An Appeal to the Head and Heart of every Man and Woman in- respecting the threatened In- and the Means of repelling it. 1s. *Wright.*
- Lounger's Common-Place Book; biographic, political, literary, satirical Compilation. 1 5s. 6d. *Kerby.*
- Patriot's Pocket Companion; plete Memorandum Book for or sixth and seventh Year French Republic. With T Weights, chronological Eve 8vo. 1s. 8d. *Williams, T Jordan.*

## MISCELLANIES.

- ΕΠΙΕΑ ΠΙΤΕΡΟΝΤΑ; or the Diversions of Purley. By J. HORNE TOOKER, M. A. 4to. Vol. I. To be comprised in 3 vol. Price 2l. 2s. *Jabson.*
- Smollett's Works. 8 vol. 8vo. 3l. 4s. See p. 1.
- Jackson's Four Ages. 8vo. 7s. See p. 5.
- Gilpin's Moral Contrasts. 12mo. 3s. 6d. See p. 32.
- An Economical and New Method of Cookery; describing upwards of eighty cheap, wholesome, and nourishing Dishes; consisting of roast, boiled, and baked Meats; Soups, Puddings, and Pies. With Observations on Rice, Barley, Pease, Oatmeal, and Milk, and the numerous Dishes they afford. Adapted to the Necessities of the Times. By ELIZA MELROE. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Chapple, Longman.*
- The Naval and Military Gentleman's complete Musical Compendium; containing a miscellaneous collection of Marches, and favours for the Piano Forte; or a for Flutes or Violins, or as No. I. 1s. 6d. *Relfe. (Continued Monthly.)*
- Address to the People of Great Britain. By R. WATSON, L. Shop of Landaff. 8vo. 1s.
- Moral Tales. By J. MOSER. 12mo. 7s. *Rivington, Hatchard.*
- Considerations on the original; per Objects of the Royal Ho- Bridewell. By WILLIAM DINGTON, Esq. 8vo. *Bickerstaff.*
- Facts, in reply to the scurrilous- sion on the Memory of the King of Prussia, 8vo. 6d. *Chapple.*
- An Appeal to the Head and Heart of every Man and Woman in- respecting the threatened In- and the Means of repelling it. 1s. *Wright.*
- Lounger's Common-Place Book; biographic, political, literary, satirical Compilation. 1 5s. 6d. *Kerby.*
- Patriot's Pocket Companion; plete Memorandum Book for or sixth and seventh Year French Republic. With T Weights, chronological Eve 8vo. 1s. 8d. *Williams, T Jordan.*
- Observations of the Occurrence 1794 to 1797; with a Cal- Editors of Opposition Prin- ALEXANDER STEWART. 1s *Stewart.*
- List of the Members of the House of Commons who voted for the Reading of the Assessed Tax- plication Bill: with a List of bers who hold Places under- ment. 8vo. 6d. *Ridgway.*
- The Youth's Infallible In- comprising different Degree- terature, necessary to com- English Scholar. By W. 4 Parts. 2s. *Scatcherd, Mus-*
- Female Ægis; or the Duties men from Childhood to O- and in most Situations of I- mplified. 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Ginger.*

## NATURAL HISTORY.

- A Natural History of the Lep- rous Insects of Georgia, in

their systematic Characters, the Particulars of their several Metamorphoses, and the Plants on which they feed; collected from the Observations of Mr. John F. Abbot. By J. E. SMITH, M. D. F. R. S. &c. With 104 Plates, finely coloured. 2 vol. folio. 21l. *Edwards, White.*

The Coffee Planter of St. Domingo: with an Appendix, containing a View of the Constitution, Government, Laws, and State of that Colony, previous to the Year 1789. To which are added, some Hints on the present State of the Island, under the British Government. By P. J. LABURIE, L. L. D. With 22 Plates. 8vo. 10s. 6d. *Cadell and Davies.*

NOVELS.

Rosemount Castle; or False Report: a Novel. By M. J. YOUNG. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Lane, Miller.*

The Heir of Montague: a Novel. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Lane, Miller.*

The Posthumous Daughter: a Novel. 3 vol. 12mo. 7s. *Cowburne.*

Caroline: a Novel. By a Lady. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Hookham.*

The Castle on the Rock; or Memoirs of the Elderlane Family: a Novel. By the Author of Derwent Priory. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Symonds.*

PHILOSOPHY.

Elements of the Critical Philosophy of Professor IMMANUEL KANT; with a Glossary for the Explanation of Terms and Phrases. To which are added, three Philological Essays: from the German of J. C. ADELUNG. By A. F. M. WILLYCK, M. D. 8vo. 6s. *Longman.*

Wilkinson's Philosophical Essays. 8vo. 4s. See p. 11.

PHYSIC, ANIMAL ECONOMY.

A New System of Physiology, comprehending the Laws by which animated Beings in general, and the Human Species in particular, are governed in their several States of Health and Disease. By R. SAUMAREZ, Surgeon to the Magdalen Hospital. 2 vol. 8vo. 14s. *Johnson, Egerton.*

Enchiridion Syphiliticum; or Directions for the Conduct of venereal Patients. By A. P. BUCHAN, M. D. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Johnson, Cadell.*

Treatise on Leeches; wherein the Nature; Properties, and Use of that most singular and valuable Reptile, are most clearly set forth. By GEORGE HORN. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Symonds.*

An Essay on the Gout, with a Refutation of Dr. Latham's Principles, deduced from Facts and practical Experience. By GEORGE WALLIS, M. D. 8vo. 4s. *Robinsons, Robson.*

Oratio ex Harveii Instituto habita in Theatro Coll. Reg. Med. Lond. Oct. 19, 1796. A GUL. SAUNDERS, M. D. 3s. *Philips.*

POETRY AND THE DRAMA.

Poems by the Rev. JOSIAH RELPH, of Sebergham, Cumberland; with the Lite of the Author, and a pastoral Elegy on his Death. By THOMAS SANDERSON. 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Thompson, Carlisle; Robson, Clarke, New Bond-street, London.*

Poem on the Authors of the two late Productions, entitled, The Baviad and Pursuits of Literature. By Mr. JERNINGHAM. 4to. 1s. 6d. *Rivington, Hatchard.*

Invincible Island. By P. STOCKDALE. 8vo. 2s. See p. 31.

Pursuits of Literature, 5th ed. 8vo. 8s. 6d. See p. 24.

Progress of Satire. 8vo. 1s. 6d. See p. 27.

The Sphinx's Head broken; a poetical Epistle, with Notes, discovering the Author of the Pursuits of Literature. By ANDREW (EDIPUS). 4to. 1s. *Bell.*

The Grove, a Satire. By the Author of the Pursuits of Literature; with Notes including various Anecdotes. 4to. 3s. *Wesley.*

An Epistle from Lady Grange to Edward D——, Esq. written during her Confinement in the Island of St. Kilda. 4to. 2s. 6d. *Cadell and Co. Wright.*

Truth and Filial Love: a little Drama in Three Acts. 1s. *Lee and Hurst, Hatchard.*

Naucria; or Naval Dominion: a Poem. By HENRY JAMES PYZ, Esq. 4to. With a Frontispiece. 5s. *Nicol.*

The Warning Voice!!! (a Poem not undescriptive of the Times;) with Notes. 4to. 2s. *Carverborn.*

Britannia; a Poem, upon the Subject of our Naval Importance. By J. CORTON, 6d. *Symonds.*

Poems. By M. J. YOUNG. 12mo. 3s. 6d. *Lane, Miller.*

Elegy to the Memory of the Right Hon. Edmund Burke. By the Rev. JOHN CHETWOOD EUSTACE. 4to. 1s. *Rivington, Hatchard.*

The Castle Spectre. A Drama, in five Acts. By M. G. LEWIS, Esq. 8vo. 2s. *Bell.*

Effusions of the Heart. Poems. By Miss STOCKDALE. With Frontispiece. 12mo. 5s. *Stockdale.*

---

POLITICS, POLITICAL ECONOMY.

Boucher on American Revolution. 8vo. 9s. See p. 12.

An Examination of the Causes and Conduct of the present War with France, and of the most effectual Means of obtaining a speedy, a secure, and honourable Peace; with Observations on the late Negotiation at Lisle. 8vo. 2s. *Cadell.*

A Letter on the present Measures of Finance; in which the Bill now depending in Parliament is particularly considered. By the EARL of LAUDERDALE. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Debrett, Robinsons.*

French Invasion! A Collection of Addresses, &c. of the Executive Directory of France. 8vo. 6d. *Wright.*

Observations on the Dispute between the United States and France. By ROBERT GOODLOE HARPER, Esq. 8vo. 2s. Philadelphia. London, *Debrett, Vernor, &c.*

Address to the R. H. WM. PITT on some Parts of his Administration. Occasioned by his Proposal of the Triple Assessment. 8s. 1s. *Beckett.*

Speech of John Nicholls, Esq. in the House of Commons, on the Bill for augmenting the Assessed Taxes. 8vo. 6d. *Wright.*

Speeches of the Right Hon. C. J. Fox and William Pitt, on the third Reading of the Increased Assessed Tax Bill. 8vo. 6s. *Jordan, Chapple.*

Tax Tables for 1798; containing the Bill for the Increase of the Assessed Taxes 12mo. 10d. *Kearsey.*

The same. 12mo. 6d. *Ridgway.*

Thoughts on Mr. Fox's Secession for

Six Months, and Return for By a Suffolk Freeholder. 8 *Bickerstaff, Hatchard.*

Reform or Ruin: take your In which the Conduct of the Parliament, the Ministry, the Nobility at try, the Bishops and Clergy considered: and that Reform ed out which alone can Country. By JOHN BO Esq. 8vo. 1s. *Hatchard.*

The same abridged. 12mo. 3 *chard.*

Case of the People of England dressed to the "Lives and Men," both in and out of the of Commons: by one of the Incorrigible Jacobins. 8vo *Westley.*

Letter from Earl Moira to M'Mahon, on a Change of jesty's Ministers; with M Letter to the Colonel. 8 *Jordan, Chapple.*

Proposal of a Substitute for in Time of War. By JOHN SEP. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Debrett,*

The Jacobin's Lamentation Poor too Rich. 8vo. 1s. *Rivington.*

A Proposal for liquidating Millions, Six Hundred and Thousand, Six Hundred and six two Thirds of the 3 pe by converting the Land T permanent Annuity; with Observations. 8vo. 1s. *W*

An Appeal on the Subject of lish Constitution. By JOHN WRIGHT, Esq. 8vo. 6d.

Letter to the Earl of War his Opposition to the Re proposed and carried at a Meeting of the Inhabitants wick, on the Subject of Assessed Tax Bill. By an I ANT of WARWICK. 8vo. *breit, Johnson.*

Analyse sur la Justice du C du Rachat des Esclaves d d'Afrique, par Jos. Joach. ha da Azereido Continho P 8vo. 2s. *Dulau, Boosey.*

Trois Lettres à my Lord Affaires des Pays-Bas. L'Homme.

---

THEOLOGY.

Thoughts on the Necessity of Discipline in Prisons, as

the religious Instruction of  
s; with Observations on the  
ncy of appointing by Au-  
a Form of Prayer for the  
Prisoners. By THOMAS  
M. A. 8vo. 1s. *Riving-*

lected from the Liturgy;  
lms and Lessons for the Use  
ers; also an Office for the  
of Prisoners. 8vo. Bound,  
*Rivington.*

illustrative of the Ground  
ibility of the Christian Re-  
vo. 1s. 6d. *Dilly.*

and Philanthropic Tracts;  
of a Discourse on the Du-  
of Christians, on the State  
oor, and the Means of im-  
it by Friendly Societies;  
or forming and managing  
Societies. By JAMES  
M. A. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Rob-*  
*ington.*

Sermons, preached to Paro-  
ongregations, by the late  
D SOUTHGATE, B. A.  
biographical Preface, by  
GASKIN, D. D. 2 vol.  
s. *Leigh and Sotheby, Ri-*

of Thanksgiving for Na-  
lessings; a Sermon, preach-  
19, 1797. By WILLIAM  
, L. L. D. 1s. Oxford,  
London, *Rivington, Cadell.*

the Foundling Hospital,  
, 1797. By J. HEWLETT,  
1vo. 1s. *Johnson, Cadell.*

delivered at Providence  
on Tuesday, Dec. 19, 1797,  
the Day appointed for a ge-  
nanksgiving. By WILLIAM  
GTON. 8vo. 1s. *Baynes,*

delivered to the Clergy of  
ese of Durham, at the Visit-  
1797. By SHUTE, Bishop  
RHAM. 4to. 2s. 8vo. 1s.  
*Rivington, &c.*

**NOTICES ANNOUNCED.**

ts of Horace Walpole, Earl  
d. 5 vol. 4to. *Robinsons.*

Ethics and Politics; com-  
his practical Philosophy.  
ted from the Greek, and  
ed by Introductions and  
the critical History of his  
nd a new Analysis of his spe-

culative Works. By JOHN GIL-  
LIES, L. L. D. 2 vol. 4to. *Strahan,*  
*Cadell.*

Gilpin's Western Tour. With Plates  
by Alken. 2 vol. 8vo. *Cadell.*

Medical Histories and Reflections.  
By JOHN FERRIAR, M. D. vol. 3.  
8vo. *Cadell.*

The Posthumous Works of the Author  
of a Vindication of the Rights of  
Woman; containing the Wrongs  
of Woman, or Maria, a Fragment;  
Letters and Miscellaneous Pieces.  
4 vol. Small 8vo. 14s. *Johnson,*  
*Robinsons.*

Memoirs of the Author of the Vindi-  
cation of the Rights of Woman. By  
WILLIAM GODWIN. With a Por-  
trait of Mrs. Godwin. Sm. 8vo.  
3s. 6d. *Johnson, Robinsons.*

A Practical Treatise on Rural Im-  
provements. Illustrated by Eleva-  
tions and Plans of Farm Houses,  
Cottages, &c. the Manner of  
constructing them, &c. Engraved  
on about 120 Plates. By ROBERT  
BEATSON, Esq. 4 vol. 4to. 5l. 10s.  
*Nicol, Serwell.*

PETRARCA. With Notes in English.  
By F. PANORMO. 2 vols. 12mo.  
10s. 6d. *Wingrave, Elmsley, De Boffe.*

A New Translation of the Gerusa-  
lemme Liberata. By SUSANNA  
WATTS. Dedicated to William  
Beckford, Esq. One large vol.  
4to. 1l. 11s. 6d. Subscriptions re-  
ceived by *Payne, Rivington, Cadell,*  
*Serwell, Clarke, Bond-street, &c.*

The Oxford Cabinet: consisting of  
Engravings from original Pictures  
in the Ashmolean Museum, &c.  
With Biographical Anecdotes. By  
JOHN AUBREY, &c. Part II.  
Containing Portraits of Mrs. Tra-  
descant—Dr. Dee—Tradescant, sen.  
when dead—View of Tradescant's  
and Ashmole's Houses at Lambeth.  
4to. 7s. 6d. *Caulfield.*

The Baronetage of England; with  
the Coats of Arms. By the Rev.  
WM. BETHAM. Folio. 4l. 4s. Vel-  
lum paper, 6l. 6s. *Rivington, &c.*

A General Biographical Dictionary of  
the most eminent Persons in every  
Nation. 15 vol. 8vo.

Supplement to Encyclopædia Britan-  
nica. 2 vol. 4to.

A New General Biographical Dictio-  
nary. By Drs. AIKIN and ENFIELD.  
Vol. I. 4to. (To be comprised in  
10 vols.)

**Infant Baptism Defended; or the Questions truly and fully stated; was Infant or Adult Baptism, or both, the Practice of the Primitive Churches? &c. &c.** By the Rev. J. MALHAM. 8vo.

**The Druriad; or Strictures on the principal Performers of Drury-Lane Theatre. A satirical Poem, with Notes, critical and explanatory.** Richardson.

**Gresford Vale, and other Poems.** By M. Holford. Hookham.

**A Welch Story.** 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. Hookham.

**A Tribute to the Manes of unfortunate Poets, in four Cantos. With other Poems on various Subjects.** By JOHN HUNTER, Esq. 12mo. Cadell.

**Journal Historique et Politique de l'Administration de la Republique Française, pendant l'Anné 1797.** Par Sir FRANCIS D'IVERNOIS. 8vo. 5s. Elmsley, Debrett.

**Lieut. Collins's Voyage to New South Wales.**

**Capt. Vancouver's Voyage round the World.**

**Will in the Temple.** PAISINGLETON. Engraved by ING. 10s. 6d. Parke.

**Portrait of G. Washington** Painted by STUART. Engraved by NUTTER. 7s. 6d. Colnagbi and Co.

**A small whole length Portrait of Abbé Edgeworth, Confessor XVI.** 2s. 6d. Cribb, Holbe

**Portrait of General Hoche,** and engraved by Jos. Colnagbi and Co.

**Portrait of THOS. BEWICK,** Engraver on Wood. Painted by MITCHELL. Engraved by J. A. Colnagbi. 2s. 6d. Robinson.

**Portrait of Sir Walter Farquhar** Engraved by SHARP, from a drawing by Raeburn. 17 in. by 13 in. Sharp, Skelton.

**Portrait of Admiral Lord Boscawen** Drawn and engraved by G. Kneller. 2s. 6d. Orme.

**Portrait of Admiral de Winter.** Ditto.

**Portrait of Sir Joseph Yates, Knt** the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas 1766. ROMNEY p. Orme. 2s. 6d. Ditto.

**Portrait of John Crawford, of Sunningwell** a Sailor on board the *Vespa* Coloured, 2s. Ditto.

**Plan of the City of Philadelphia** and its Environs, with its principal Parts. By JOHN HILLS, Surveyor. Size 38 in. by 27. 1l. 1s. 6d.

## PRINTS.

**Princess Catherine of France presented to Henry the 5th of England, by the Queen her Mother, and the Duke of Burgundy, at the Treaty of Troye, 1419.** STOTHARD p. CARDON sc. 1l. 6s. Proof, 2l. 2s. Colnagbi and Co.

**Apotheosis of a beautiful Female.** W. PETERS p. BARTOLOZZI sc. (a Companion to the Resurrection of a Pious Family). 1l. 11s. 6d. Colnagbi and Co.

**Twenty-four Views in Holland, coloured, with Descriptions in French.** Oblong 4to. 5l. 5s. Colnagbi and Co.

**The Power of Love.** PELLEGRINI p. VENDRAMINI sc. 15s. Schiavonetti.

**Coach and Chaise Horses belonging to Sir John Leicester, Bart.** 2 Prints. GARRARD pinx. YOUNG sc. Mez. 10s. 6d. each. Jeffries.

**The Itinerant, No. XIV.** Containing Views of Middlesex Sessions-house—Newport, Isle of Wight—Cromer—and Bangor. Folio. Price 3s. White, &c.

**Portrait of Lewis XVI. making his**

## PRINTS ANNOUNCE

**Four Picturesque Views in WALES.** By the Rev. BR. BENTON. With poetical Reflections on leaving that Country. Price 1l. 11s. 6d. Subscriptions received by Alken, Francis and Clarke, New Bond-street.

**Select Views in Italy.** By SMITH. No. X. Containing a View of the entrance into the Grotto of Posilipo on the Shore of Posilipo—the City of Naples—General View of the City and Bay of Naples—Vesuvius, above Portici—and Crater of Mount Vesuvius. Price 12s. Smith, Byrne, and Clarke, New Bond-street. The 7th and 12th Numbers, which complete the Work, will be published in the present year.

*Regue of Books and Pamphlets published during the last Six Months in 1797.*

**ARTS AND SCIENCES.**

TRANSACTIONS of the Adelphi Society. Vol. XV. 8vo. 5s. bds. n.

Disquisitions; or, The Progress of Hydrographical Surveys of the Sea. 2s. 6d. *Symonds.*

Essays of Mineralogy. By R. KIRK. Vol. II. 8vo. 8s. *Elmsley.*

Treatise on Tillage Land. 8vo. 1s. *Exeter, Woolmer.*

Practical Treatise on draining Bogs and swampy Grounds; with Remarks on Mr. Elkington's Mode, By JAMES ANDERSON. 8vo. *Robinsons.*

Specimens of British Plants. By J. E. SMITH. Fol. 11. *Nicol.*

Practical Treatise on Draining Bogs and swampy Grounds; with Remarks on Mr. Elkington's Mode, By T. S. BUCKINGHAM, Esq. 8vo. 3s. *Nicol.*

Practical Treatise on Draining Bogs and swampy Grounds; with Remarks on Mr. Elkington's Mode, By J. DAWES. 12mo. 1s. *Benning.*

Practical Treatise on Draining Bogs and swampy Grounds; with Remarks on Mr. Elkington's Mode, By J. DAWES. 12mo. 1s. *Benning.*

Practical Treatise on Draining Bogs and swampy Grounds; with Remarks on Mr. Elkington's Mode, By J. DAWES. 12mo. 1s. *Benning.*

Practical Treatise on Draining Bogs and swampy Grounds; with Remarks on Mr. Elkington's Mode, By J. DAWES. 12mo. 1s. *Benning.*

Practical Treatise on Draining Bogs and swampy Grounds; with Remarks on Mr. Elkington's Mode, By J. DAWES. 12mo. 1s. *Benning.*

Practical Treatise on Draining Bogs and swampy Grounds; with Remarks on Mr. Elkington's Mode, By J. DAWES. 12mo. 1s. *Benning.*

**BIOGRAPHY.**

Life of the Right Hon. E. BURKE. By J. M'CORMICK, L. L. D. 4to. 1s. bds. No. 168, Piccadilly.

Life of the late Earl of Mansfield; principally confined to his legal and private Character. By J. HOLIDAY, Esq. 4to. 1s. bds. *Elmsley Bremner.*

Life of the Provosts and Fellows of St. John's College, with their Lives. By J. HARWOOD. 4to. 1s. bds. *U.*

Biographical Anecdotes of eminent Persons. By the Author of Anecdotes of the Life of Lord Chatham. 8vo. 18s. bds. *Longman.*

Biographical Anecdotes of distinguished Persons. By J. SEWARD. A new Edition. 4 vols. 8vo. 1s. 12s. 1s.

Biographical Anecdotes of distinguished Persons. By J. SEWARD. A new Edition. 4 vols. 8vo. 1s. 12s. 1s. The new matter may be added as a 5th Vol. to the former. 5s. bds. *Cadell.*

Life of Zimmermann; from the French of Tissot. With a Head. Small 8vo. bds. 3s. *Vernor.*

Life of Zimmermann. 8vo. 2s. *Dilly.*

Biographical Anecdotes of the Founders of the French Republic. 12mo. 5s. bds. *Johnson.*

Life of Bianca Capello, Wife of F. de Medici, Grand Duke of Tuscany. From the French of Siebenkees. By C. LUDGER. 12mo. sewed. 3s. *Lee and Hurst.*

Life of Muley Liezit, late Emperor of Morocco. 3s. sewed. *Ogilby.*

Life of Richard Parker; with his Trial. 8vo. 1s. *Shrimpton.*

The same, with an Account of his Execution. 8vo. 1s. *Cowburn.*

Biographical Sketch of the Countess of Derby. With Portrait. 4to. 2s. *Disse.*

Some Account of the early Years of Buonaparte, at the Military School of Brienne. By C. H. 8vo. 2s. *Hookham.*

Review of the Life and Character of the late Dr. Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. By Dr. PORTER, Bishop of London. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Rivington.*

Remarks on Boswell's Life of Johnson. Including the History of the Gold Medal given to the Author of the Tragedy of Douglas. By E. A. WHITE. 12mo. *Dublin, Marcbank.*

**HISTORY, VOYAGES, TRAVELS.**

Account of an Embassy from the King of Great Britain to the Emperor of China. From the Papers of Lord Macartney. By Sir G. STAUNTON. 2 vol. 4to. with a Volume of Plates in Folio. 4l. 4s. *Nicol.*

Sir George Staunton's Account of the Embassy to China. 2d Edit. 3 vol. 8vo. 1l. 1s. *Nicol.*

An Answer to B. Edwards's History of St. Domingo. By Colonel de CHARMILLY. 4to. 6s. sewed. *Debrett.*

History of America, Books IX. X. By W. ROBERTSON, D. D. 4to. 7s. 6d. 8vo. 5s. boards. *Cadell.*

History of the New World, from the Spanish of Munoz. Vol. I. 8vo. 8s. boards. *Robinsons.*

Descrip-



Description of the Town and Fortrefs of Mantua. 4to. 1s. 6d. *Vernor and Hood.*

Memoirs relating to the French Revolution. By the MARQUIS DE BOUILLE. 8vo. 8s. *Cadell.*

Essai Historique, Politique, et Morale, sur les Revolutions Anciennes et Modernes, considerées, dans leurs Rapports avec la Revolution Françoise. Vol. I. 8vo. *De Boffe.*

Familiar Essays on the Jewish History, and New Testament. By J. COLLIER. 2 vol. 8vo. 14s. *Scarlett.*

History of the County of Cumberland, and some Places adjacent, from the earliest Accounts to the present Time: comprehending its local History; Antiquities; Genealogies of the principal Families, with biographical Notes, Natural History, Agriculture, &c. By WILLIAM HUTCHINSON, F.A.S. 2 vol. 4to. With Views of Seats, Antiquities, Maps, &c. 2l. 12s. 6d. *Follic, Carlisle; Law, Taylor, Clarke, New Bond-street, London.*

New Annual Register for 1796. 8vo. 9s. *Robinsons.*

Account of the Cathedral Church at Exeter, with Engravings by Basire. Fol. 4l. 4s. *Wbite, &c.*

Antiquities of Woodchester, in Gloucestershire. By S. JYNSONS. With Plates of Roman Pavements, &c. Folio. 10l. 10s.

Description of Bromley in Kent, and five Miles round it, with Views of the Church and College. Small 8vo. 2s. *Hamilton.*

Account of the Discovery of the Body of King John, in the Cathedral of Worcester. By V. GREEN. 4to. 2s. *Faulder.*

The History of England. By C. COOTE. Vol. VIII. IX. 8vo. 8s. 6d. boards, each *Longman.*

Portraits to illustrate Granger's Biographical History. Nos. XXXVII. XXXVIII. XXXIX. 8vo. 5s. 4to. 6s. each No. *Richardson, Strand; Clarke, New Bond-street.*

#### LAW.

Bacon's Abridgment of the Law. A New Edition, very much improved. 7 vol. royal 8vo. 5l. 5s. *Johnson, &c.*

Treatise on Copyholds. By CHARLES WATKINS, Esq. 8vo. 9s. 6d. *Pheney.*

Commentaries on the Laws of land. By D. HUME. 2 vol. 2l. 2s. *Bell, Edinburgh; Robi London.*

A Treatise on Excise, and Qui Informations. By R. K. HUNTER. 4s. sewed. *Butterwo*

View of the practical Benefits of Law and Constitution of England. By P. B. CROSS. 4s. boards. *B*

Syllabus, or Heads of Lectures publicly delivered in the University of Cambridge. By EDWARD CHRISTIAN. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Butterwo*

Exposition of the Law respecting Wills. By S. W. NICOLL. 3s.

The Speech of Mr. Erskine on the Trial of Williams, for publishing Paine's Age of Reason, with Kid's Reply. 8vo. 6d.

Essay on the Law of Usury. By Ord. 8vo. 5s. boards. *Brooke.*

An Analytical Chart of the Rights of Persons. By J. F. DIBDIN. *Ogilvie.*

The Statutes at Large of the Sessions. By D. PICKERING. 8s. boards. *Johnson.*

#### MISCELLANIES.

An Olio of Good Breeding: Sketches illustrative of the Manners of the Graces!! By G. M. WOODWARD. With 12 Plates. 4to. plain 8s. coloured 12s. *Woodward, Be*

Essays by Dr. GOLDSMITH, with a Portrait, from Sir J. Reynolds. 12mo. 17s. 6d. *Johnson.*

Letter to John Palmer on his intended Petition for augmenting his Pension. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Parsons.*

Selections in Prose. By T. L. 12mo. 1s. 6d. *Macleish.*

Statement of the Grievances of Officers and Sailors. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

Fragments in the Manner of Strictures. 12mo. 6s. *Murray.*

Oriental Collections. By M. OUSELEY. No. II. 4to. 12s. *Harding.*

A Dressing for Lord Thurlow. Surgeon. 8vo. 1s. *Cox.*

Dictionary of Quotations in most frequent Use, from the Greek, Latin, French, Spanish, and Italian Languages; with Illustrations, Historical and Idiomatic. 12mo. 3s. *binsons.*

(To be continued.)



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

the bull was taken, or held long enough to pull off some of his hair, he was then tied to the stake, and baited. In this unfeeling manner, was the most innocuous and useful of the animal creation treated by savage man; by priests and legislators, in too many periods, notwithstanding their high pretensions, equally unenlightened in essentials, with the lowest of mankind! The voluntary combats of animals form a case widely different. Nature herself has sown the seeds of contention in the constitutions of men and beasts; and to witness the equal combats of either, is at least an act of legitimate curiosity, if it be no proof of the softer feelings of the soul. Cock-fighting is said to be very ancient, and of Greek, or even Indian origin; and there are, it seems, at this day, in India, game-cocks of a large size, which equal in desperate valour those of our own country. The following anecdote of an English game-cock, so well portrays the nature of that bold and martial species of animal, that I think it worthy of being recorded. In the justly celebrated and decisive naval engagement of Lord Howe's fleet with that of France, on the first of June 1794; a game-cock on board one of our ships, chanced to have his house beat to pieces by a shot, or some falling rigging, which accident set him at liberty; the feathered hero now perched on the stump of the main-mast, which had been carried away, continued crowing and clapping his wings during the remainder of the engagement, enjoying, to all appearance, the thundering horrors of the scene." *Philosophy of Sports*, p. 10,

#### OF THE ARABIAN HORSES.

"THE following is the best account of the Arabian horses which I have been able to obtain, either from reading or inquiry. They have in that country three distinct breeds, or rather two varieties from the original genus; from analogy of qualification, the three classes may be properly enough compared with our racers, hunters, and common-bred horses. The distinctive appellations of the Arab horses are, Kehilani or Cocklani, Kehidifchi or Guideski, and Atticki. The first, or Cocklani, are the original genus, bred in the middle or mountainous country; where it is said a

few are yet to be found in the natural state. The Arabs possess pedigrees of this illustrious upwards of two thousand years, but whether their private record with truth exactly or not, is a little moment, since the antique character of the mountain horse has the fullest sanction in ancient history and modern experience. The Atticki, or inferior breed, probably have been the original product of the low country, and the middle may have resulted from a mixture of mountain and low country stock. Arabians are seldom willing to sell their best mares at any price, the value of a true bred one, horse or mare, is said to amount to several hundred pounds in the country.

"The Arabian horses are bred on dates, milk, and corn; it is supposed, that in such a country they have the ample allowance usual in this; nevertheless it is confidently asserted, that the superior of them will travel eighty or ninety miles in a day, for several days, over the sand and stony sultry climate. Sir John Chardin says that the Arabian method of riding a maiden horse, is to ride him several miles without stopping, and then to put him of that moderate stage to plunge up to the chest in water; if he immediately eat his corn, it is a proof of the vigour of his appetite, and proved the genuineness of the breed. But Sir John understood stones better than horses, a like other travellers, easily believe any wonderful story concerning them. Dr. Blumenbach, who has lately in these few years written a treatise on the native varieties of human species, says, 'that the animals destitute of the dark pigment of the eye, are a mere alteration of the original.' How far that observation is independent, I have never had an opportunity to consider or examine. The purchase of a particular animal would surely be less likely to be a deception in the original country, than if they were bred. The external characteristics of original genus, are, a fine, silky, or universal symmetry, true-bred Arab is distinguished by his silken hair and soft flexible hoofs and pasterns, small full eye, small well-turned

ed to the neck with a curve, capacious shoulders, extensive angle of the hock, length and extent of thigh, large sinews, and flat bones. I have often observed that convulsive snatching up, and turning out the feet, in the gait of horses said to be Arabians, and have ever looked upon it as the indication of a spurious breed; the best Arabs, which I have seen, having been good goers, many of them true daisy-cutters. The pawing method of going cannot always be the consequence of menage, since I have remarked it to descend from a reputed Arabian, through several generations.

"To assist the reader in forming adequate ideas of the phenomenon of blood in horses, I will arrange before him certain data, which rest upon the ground of constant and invariable experience; namely, fine and delicate horses, the natives of warm climes, excel in swiftness; the most perfect of these were originally found in Arabia, but they are improvable in their descendants by a more fruitful country, the Arabians tried in England, have never proved themselves, in any respect, equal upon the course to the English racers, the descendants of their blood. Although the general characteristic of thorough blood is speed, yet the true test is not speed, but continuance; since many common or half-bred horses have been known to possess racing speed, but no instance has ever occurred of its continuance in those beyond perhaps half a mile; the powers of continuance increase in proportion to the quantity of blood; thus three-part bred horses will persevere longer than half-bred, and those got by bred horses out of three-part bred mares, will sometimes equal the real racers. Although amongst horses equally well bred, superior external conformation will generally prevail in the race, yet racing can in no sort be said absolutely to depend on good shape; it depends entirely on blood: for example, take the worst shaped true-bred horse you can find, and the best shaped common horse; let the latter have a fine coat, loose thrapple, high and declined shoulder, length, speed, in fine, all the admired points of the racer (and such common horses are occasionally to be found); let them run four miles, and the bred horse, although out-footed at first, shall always win the race. This principle is

so universal, that perhaps it would be altogether impracticable to find a thorough-bred horse in England, sufficiently bad to be beat four miles by the speediest and best common-bred hack. All bred horses cannot race, many of the highest blood having neither the gift of speed nor continuance; many are defective in the material points of conformation, as it happens in common horses.

"I have heard many people pretend they were unable to comprehend the usual discrimination between speed and stoutness in horses; asserting that as every race must finally be won by speed, the winner must needs be the speediest horse. But I can see no difficulty in conceiving, that from the peculiar structure and form of the parts or quality of the fibres, the speed of one horse may be momentary and uncertain, but ready; that of another, durable, but gradual. What more can be desired in the case than positive proof, that the beaten horse could run a certain short distance, in less time than the winner could perform the same, at any early period of the race? It is thus impartial Nature acts in the distribution of her gifts and qualifications amongst her children. The horse to which has been imparted extraordinary promptness and facility of exertion, is seldom endowed with proportional powers of continuance; and to borrow analogy from human nature, where we find a rapid conception, a profusion of images, and a dazzling eloquence, we are seldom to expect a profound and solid judgment: such men are destined rather to delight than instruct. When there exists an union of very high degrees of these seemingly opposite qualities, the possessor, whether horse or man, is truly a phenomenon. Thus it appears, that hot, eager, and speedy horses, are fittest for a short race, and that such are usually beaten by horses with less speed, but stouter, at the distance of four miles, or, as it is called, over the course; unless the difference of speed be too considerable, which in the language of the turf, speaking of stout horses, is styled, 'going too fast for them.' Baret, with the assistance of Euclid, has drawn out an elaborate and curious arithmetical scheme, which proves, no doubt very clearly to those who understand it (in which number I do not profess to be),

that the slow horse, when he wins, is really the speediest: in other words, his aggregate, or total sum of speed, is the greatest." P. 182.

XVI. ΕΠΕΑ ΠΤΕΡΟΕΝΤΑ; or the Diversions of Purley. Part I. By JOHN HORNE TOOKE, A. M. late of St. John's College, Cambridge. Second Edition. 4to. pp. 534. With a Frontispiece engraved by Sharp. To be comprised in 3 Vols. 2l. 2s. (Subscription to be paid on delivering the first Volume.) Johnson.

#### CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION—Of the Division or Distribution of Language—Some Considerations of Mr. Locke's Essays—Of the Parts of Speech—Of the Noun—Of the Article and Interjection—Of the Word THAT—Of Conjunctions—Etymology of the English Conjunctions—Of Prepositions—Of Adverbs.

#### EXTRACT.

##### OF PREPOSITIONS.

“THE ancient Greek grammarians admitted only eighteen (six monosyllables and twelve dissyllables). The ancient Latin grammarians, above fifty. Though the moderns, Sanctius, Scioppius, Perizonius, Vossius, and others, have endeavoured to lessen the number, without fixing it. Our countryman, Wilkins, thinks that thirty-six are sufficient. Girard says, that the French language has done the business effectually with thirty-two: and that he could not, with the utmost attention, discover any more. But the authors of the Encyclopedia, though they also, as well as Girard, admit only *simple* prepositions, have found in the same language forty-eight. And Buffier gives a list of seventy-five; and declares, that there is a great number

besides, which he has not mentioned. The greater part of authors ventured even to talk of any number: and of those who (except in the Greek), no two have agreed in the same list. Nor has any one author attributed the same number to any two different languages. Now this discordance no means proceeded from any carelessness or want of diligence: grammarians or lexicographers; truth is, that the fault lies with the philosophers: for though they pretended to teach others, none of them known themselves the nature of a preposition. How is it possible that grammarians should agree, what words ought not to be referred to, which was not itself ascertained? Had any of the definitions or yet given of the preposition, in any language, been just, two countries would immediately have followed that all men would have known the precise number of prepositions; and (unless things were different in different ages and countries) their number in all languages must have been always the same. Of different languages the least will have the fewest prepositions, and in the same language etymologists will acknowledge the least.” P. 296.

##### OF THE WORD INSTAD

“FROM the Anglo-Saxon. In the Latin it is *Vice* and *Locus*. In the Italian *In luogo*. In the Spanish *En su Lugar*. And in French *au Lieu*. In the German *In stede*, or *In steden*. And in the Swedish *Hem* *STED* or *Hem steden*. The substance is by no means obsolete, as some call it; nothing being more common and familiar than—‘*You shall be at the *stead*.*’ It is likewise no less common in composition; as *Bedstead*, *Roadstead*\*, *Stead*

\* “We commonly meet with the word *Roadstead* in voyages, and it is still a common term with all sea-faring men. In consequence of information received on Wednesday night, at eight o'clock, that three ships of war and a lugger had anchored in a small *Roadstead* upon the coast in the neighbourhood of this town.” *London Gazette Extraordinary* 1727.”

&c. One easy corruption of this word, *stied*, in composition, has much puzzled all our etymologists. Becanus thinks, that *Stepmother* is, quasi *Stiffmother*, from *Stief*, durus; and so called because she is commonly *dura*, *severa*, *immitis*, *rigida*. Vossius, on the contrary, thinks she is so called, quasi *fulciens mater*, as a stiff and strong support of the family. Junius, observing that there is not only *Stepchild*, *Stepson*, *Stepdaughter*, *brother*, *sister*, &c. to all of whom this imputation of levity cannot surely belong (neither can they be said *fulcire domum cum nova hereditate*), says *Stepmother* is so called, quasi *orphanorum mater*. S. Johnson, not contented with any of the foregoing reasoning, determined also to try his hand at an etymology; but instead of it produced a pun. *Stepmother*, according to him, is 'a woman who has stepped into the place of the true mother.' But in the Danish collateral language, the compounds remain uncorrupted; and there they are, with a clear and unforced meaning, applicable to all—*Stedfader*, *Stedmoder*, *Stedbroder*, *Stedsöster*, *Stedbarn*, *Stedson*, *Stedduster*, i. e. Vice, loco, in the place of, INSTEAD of a father, a mother, a brother, &c." P. 437.

#### DERIVATION OF SPICK, SPAN.

"S. JOHNSON says of SPICK and SPAN, that 'he should not have suspected to find this word authorized by a polite writer.' *Span new*, he says, 'is used by Chaucer, and is supposed to come from *spannan*, to stretch, *Sax. expandere*, *Lat. whence span*. *Span new* is therefore originally used of cloth, new expanded or dressed at the clothier's: and spick and span new, is newly extended on the spikes or tenters. 'It is, however, a low word.' In *spick* and *span*, however, there is nothing stretched upon spikes and tenters but the etymologist's ignorance. In Dutch they say *Spick spelder-nieuw*. And *spijker* means a warehouse or magazine. *Spil* or *Spel* means a spindle, *schiet-spiel*, the weaver's shuttle; and *spelder* the shuttle-thrower. In Dutch, therefore, *Spik spelder-nieuw* means new from the warehouse and the loom. In German they say—*Spannew* and *Funckel-new*. *Spange* means any thing shining; as *Funckel* means to glitter or sparkle. In Danish *Funckelne*. In Swedish *Spiss spangande ny*.

In English we say *Spick and span-new*, *Fire-new*, *Brand-new*. The two last *Brand* and *fire* speak for themselves. *Spick* and *Span-new* means *shining new from the warehouse*." P. 526.

#### XVII. Abbé Spallanzani's Travels in the Two Sicilies. (Continued from p. 11.)

##### ANALYSIS.

CHAP. XI. *Stromboli*.—The component substances of *Stromboli* are scoriæ, Lavas, Tufas, Pumices, and specular Iron—Produce no true Vitrifications—The Substances thrown out of *Stromboli* more acted on by the Fire than those ejected by other Volcanos—False Opinion of some, that volcanic Glasses derive their Origin from smelted Lavas—Beauty and Variety of specular Iron crystallized—Hardness and Fragility of this Iron—Its Matrix, decomposed Lava—Rareness of it in volcanic Countries—The Island of *Stromboli* formed by Rocks of Porphyry, melted by subterranean Conflagrations, and thrown up by the Sea—The Epoch of its first Conflagrations anterior to all History.

Chap. XII. *Stromboli continued*.—*Basiluzzo*, in Part, formed of granitous Lavas—Its Sterility—*Panaria*—Its Fertility.

Chap. XIII. *Vulcano*.—Different Parts of this Island distinctly visible from the Summit of the Monte della Guardia. in Lipari—*Vulcanello*, a small Island, once separated from *Vulcano*—A subterranean Noise heard there, with a Shaking of the Earth when struck with the Foot—Descent into the Crater—Its Interior described—Wind which blows at the Bottom generated by sulphurated hydrogenous Gas—Extreme Heat of the Bottom—Gulf immediately under it, in which a strong Fire burns—Prismatic or basaltiform Lavas, which derive their Origin from Fire, discovered within it—Erroneous Opinion of M. Sage, that the Decomposition of the Lavas, and other volcanic Productions, is to be ascribed to the

mar-

muriatic Acid—Proof that they are the Effect of sulphureous acid Vapours.

*Chap. XIV. Vulcano continued.*—Eruption in 1786—No Issuing of Lava from the Crater within the Memory of the Natives of Lipari now living—Sterility of this Island next Lipari—Porphyritic Lavas in this Part of the Island, but greatly decomposed—The Fumes of Vulcano observed by the Liparese as Signs of good or bad Weather—These Prognostics very ancient.

*Chap. XV. Lipari, Part First.*—Immense Rocks of Lava and Glass, on which the Castle of Lipari is founded—Common Fire acts on volcanic Glasses differently from the subterranean Fires—Porphyritic Lava of a beautiful red found in its Vicinity—The enormous Breaches made by the Sea favourable to the Discovery of volcanic Products—The Campo Bianco, so called from the white Pumices of which it is an entire Mountain—The Monte della Castagna composed of Vitrifications and Enamels—This Mountain and the Campo Bianco, with their Environs, form a vitrified Mass eight Miles in Circuit—Felspars and Petrosilex commonly the Base of these Vitrifications—Uncertainty of the Rule which estimates the Dates of Lavas from their being more or less converted into vegetable Earth—Two large Rocks in the narrow Channel which divides Lipari from Vulcano—This Channel must have been narrower than at present—Conjecture that in ancient Times they formed but one Island.

## VOL. III.

*Chap. XVI. Lipari, Part Second.*—Extremely irregular Appearance of this Island—No characterized Crater discoverable in it—Enamel of the Liparese Garnets, which has for its Base the Horn-stone—Large Pieces of red Porphyry, which do not seem to have suffered Fusion—Sulphates of Lime, variously coloured, adhering to the decomposed Lavas—Springs of hot Water which supply

the Baths of Lipari—Proofs that almost two thirds of Lipari are composed of Vitrifications—Few Notices by ancient Authors relative to the Fires of Lipari—The City known to exist before the Trojan War.

*Chap. XVII. Felicuda.*—Qualities of the Lavas forming its interior Part—Glasses, Pumices, Tufas, and Puzzolanas scattered over the Island—Puzzolanas and Pumices employed in building.

*Chap. XVIII. Alicuda.*—Several Rocks formed of detached Globes of Lava—Shoerls in all these Lavas—Felicuda and Alicuda no longer manifest any Signs of actual Fire—The Silence of the Ancients relative to their fiery Eruptions.

*Chap. XIX.* Gravel and volcanic Sand in the Channel between Panaria and Lipari—Volcanic Glass found in Iceland—Scarcely any in Germany or Hungary—Inquiries relative to the Origin of Basaltes.

*Chap. XX.* Excursion to the Euganean Mountains—Volcanic Productions of these Mountains compared with those of Padua, &c.—The Euganean Mountains once were Islands.

*Chap. XXI.* Experimental Inquiries relative to the Nature of the Gases of Volcanos, and the Causes of their Eruptions.

*Chap. XXII.* Discovery that various volcanic Products contain muriatic Acid—Inquiry how this Acid has been produced, and mixed with them.

## VOL. IV.

*Chap. XXIII.* Considerations relative to the Activity of volcanic Fires.

*Chap. XXIV.* Lipari, its Population, Wines, Fruits—Scarcity of Corn and Cattle—Rabbits the only wild Quadruped in the Island—Physical and moral Character of the Liparese—Stromboli—Frequency of Tempests in that Island—Vulcano—Great Quantities of the Sulphate of Alum—Difficulty of extracting it—Saline—Abundance of Grapes in this Island—Felicuda and Alicuda—The Corn excellent—Industry of the Inhabitants

habitants—Ridiculous Superstitions—Extreme Scarcity of Insects—Salubrity of the Air.

*Chap. XXV.* State in which the Author found Messina after the Earthquake in 1783—Account of the calamitous Accidents which befell that City.

*Chap. XXVI.* Scylla and Charybdis—A Noise like the barking of Dogs on approaching the Rock of Scylla, produced by the Dashing of the Waves of the Sea—Charybdis not properly a Whirlpool, but an incessant Motion of agitated Waters, which ascend, descend, dash, and rebound.

*Chap. XXVII.* Natural History of phosphorescent Medusæ, observed in the Strait of Messina.

*Chap. XXVIII.* Account of other Mollusca discovered in the same Strait.

*Chap. XXIX.* Of the Coral Fishery in do.

*Chap. XXX.* Of the Fishery of the Sword Fish in do.

*Chap. XXXI.* Fishery of the Sea Dog (a Species of Shark) in do.

Index of principal Matters.

## EXTRACT

### FROM THE INTRODUCTION.

“IN the volcanized countries in which I travelled, there are four craters still burning; Vesuvius, Etna, Stromboli, and Vulcano. To all these four, from an ardent desire of obtaining knowledge, I wished to make a near approach. By Vesuvius this wish was not gratified; but Etna was more condescending, though incomparably more formidable; and a similar good fortune attended me at Stromboli and Vulcano. The clear and distinct view I had of these three craters was equally pleasing and instructive. The crater of Etna I delineated myself; the views of Vulcano and Stromboli are the work of a draughtsman I took with me for that purpose, and who likewise furnished me with drawings of some other volcanic mountains described in this work. I shall only add, that all these designs have been retouched and greatly improved by Sig. Fran. Lanfranchi, an eminent painter in the university of Pavia.

“These travels which I now present to the public will be speedily followed by another work, containing an account of my voyages to Constantinople, in the Mediterranean, and in the Adriatic.” P. xxxi.

### JOURNEY TO THE SUMMIT OF MOUNT ETNA.

“THREE hours before day, I, with my companions, left the Grotto delle Capre, which had afforded us a welcome asylum, though our bed was not of the softest, as it consisted only of a few oak leaves scattered over the floor of lava. I continued my journey towards the summit of Etna; and the clearness of the sky induced me to hope that it would continue the same during the approaching day, that I might enjoy the extensive and sublime prospect from the top of this lofty mountain, which is usually involved in clouds. I soon left the middle region, and entered the upper one, which is entirely destitute of vegetation, except a few bushes very thinly scattered. The light of several torches which were carried before us enabled me to observe the nature of the ground over which we passed, and to ascertain, from such experiments as I was able to make, that our road lay over lava either perfectly the same with, or analogous to, those in which the Grotto delle Capre is hollowed. We had arrived at within about four miles of the borders of the great crater, when the dawn of day began to disperse the darkness of night. Faint gleams of a whitish light were succeeded by the ruddy hues of Aurora; and soon after the sun rose above the horizon, turbid at first and dimmed by mists, but his rays insensibly became more clear and resplendent. These gradations of the rising day are nowhere to be viewed with such precision and delight, as from the lofty height we had reached, which was not far from the most elevated point of Etna. Here, likewise, I began to perceive the effects of the eruption of Etna, which took place in July 1787, and which has been so accurately described by the Chev. Gioeni. These were visible in a coating of black scorix, at first thin, but which became gradually thicker as I approached the summit of the mountain, till it composed a stratum of several palms in thickness. Over



Over these scorix I was obliged to proceed, not without considerable difficulty and fatigue, as my leg at every step sunk deep into it.

“ Only two miles and a half remained of our journey, when the great laboratory of nature, enclosed within the abysses of Etna, began its operations. Two white columns of smoke arose from its summit; one, which was the smallest, towards the north-east side of the mountain; and the other, towards the north-west. A light wind blowing from the east, they both made a curve towards the west, gradually dilating, until they disappeared in the wide expanse of air. Several streams of smoke, which arose lower down, towards the west, followed the two columns. These appearances could not but tend to inspire me with new ardour to prosecute my journey, that I might discover and admire the secrets of this stupendous volcano. The sun, likewise, shining in all his splendour, seemed to promise that this day should crown my wishes. But experience taught me that the two miles and a half I had yet to go presented many more obstacles than I could have imagined, and that nothing but the resolution I had formed to complete my design at every hazard could have enabled me to surmount them.

“ In some places the scorix projected in prominent angles and points, and in others sunk in hollows, or steep declivities; in some, from their fragility and smoothness, they resembled thin plates of ice, and in others they presented vertical and sharp projections. In addition to these difficulties, my guide informed me I should have to pass three places where the lava was still red-hot, though it was now eleven months since it had ceased to flow. These obstacles, however, could not overcome my resolution to surmount them; and I then experienced, as I have frequently done at other times, how much may be effected, in difficulties and dangers like these, by mere physical courage, by the assistance of which we may proceed along the edge of a precipice in safety; while the adventurer who suffers himself to be surprised by a panic fear will be induced cowardly to desist from the enterprise he might have completed.

“ In several places, it is true, the scorix broke under my feet; and in others I slipped, and had nearly fallen

into cavities, from which I should have been with difficulty extricated. One of the three places pointed out by the guides had, likewise, from its extreme heat, proved highly disagreeable; yet, at length, I surmounted all these obstacles, and reached the opposite side, not without making several curious observations on the places whence those heats originated. Two large clefts, or apertures, in different places appeared in the lava, which there, notwithstanding the clearness of the day, had an obscure redness: and on applying the end of the staff, which I used as a support in this difficult journey, to one of these, it presently smoked, and immediately after took fire. It was, therefore, indubitable that this heap of ejected lava still contained within it the active remains of fire, which were more manifest there, than in other places, because those matters were there collected in greater quantities. I had yet to encounter other obstacles. I had to pass that tract which may properly be called the cone of Etna, and which, in a right line, is about a mile or somewhat more in length. This was extremely steep, and not less rugged, from the accumulated scorix which had been heaped upon it in the last eruption, the pieces of which were neither connected together, nor attached to the ground; so that, frequently, when I stepped upon one of them, before I could advance my other foot, it gave way, and, forcing other pieces before it down the steep declivity, carried me with it, compelling me to make many steps backwards instead of one forwards. To add to this inconvenience, the larger pieces of scorix above that on which I had stepped, being deprived of the support of those contiguous to them, came rolling down upon me, not without danger of violently bruising my feet, or breaking my legs. After several ineffectual attempts to proceed, I found the only method to avoid this inconvenience, and continue my journey, was to step only on those larger pieces of scorix which, on account of their weight, remained firm; but the length of the way was thus more than doubled, by the circuitous windings it was necessary to make to find such pieces of scorix, as from their large size were capable of affording a stable support. I employed three hours in passing,



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



**Government**—Giovanni de' Medici beheaded — Duke of Athens proclaimed; besieged in his Palace, and abdicates — Michele Lando chosen Gonfalonier; banished—Conspiracy against Tommaso d'Albizzi — Antonio de' Medici executed—Giovanni de' M. elected—Cosmo summoned before the Magistrates, and banished to Padua; returns—Severity of the Government — his Death — Parallel between him and Pericles—His Taste for Learning—Capture of Constantinople, and its Consequences to the Arts—Greek Refugees settle at Florence.

*Chap. II.* Criticisms on Dante — Fountain of Valclusa — Petrarch — Boccaccio — Criticisms on their Works — Ancient Florentine Historians—Revival of the Greek Language in the West—Declension of Greece, its Arts, and Letters—Comparison of the Greek and Latin Languages.

*Chap. III.* Florentine Literature—Character of Poggio's History of Florence—Ambrosio de Camaldulis; his Visitation of the Italian Convents—Æneas Sylvius; his Letter to the Sultan Mahomet — Observations on Aristotle's Philosophy—Platonic Philosophy—Criticisms on the Works of Marsilio Ficino.

*Chap. IV.* Genius and Taste of the Etruscans — Ancient Limits of Etruria—Tuscan Arts and Artists.

*Chap. V.* Death of Giovanni the Son of Cosmo—Conspiracy of the Pazzi—The Pope and Ferdinand of Naples commence Hostilities against Florence—Lorenzo embarks for Naples; succeeds in his Negotiation, and establishes the Peace of Italy—Patronises the Arts — Laurentian Library.

*Chap. VI.* Progress of Architecture — Invention of Prints — Death of Lorenzo—Is succeeded by Piero—His ruinous Conduct—Interview with Charles VIII.—Is expelled, and declared a Rebel—Attempts to recover Florence, and fails—His Death.

*Chap. VII.* Soderini Gonfalonier obliged to resign his Office—The

Medici restored—Giovanni elected Pope, and takes the Name of Leo X. His Interview with Francis I.—Conspiracy of Card. Peruzzi—Origin of the Reformation—Capture of Milan, and Recovery of Parma and Placentia — Death of Leo X.—Italian Poets and learned Men.

*Chap. VIII.* Progress of Painting — Raffaello—Leonardo da Vinci—Marc Antonio—Criticisms on the Works of Art at this Period.

*Chap. IX.* Giulio succeeds Adrian, and takes the Name of Clement VII. — Francis I. defeated at Pavia—Cardinal Pompeo Colonna enters Rome, and pillages it—Clement obliged to pardon the Revolt—Excommunicates the Cardinal—The Constable Bourbon attacks Rome—Killed in the Assault — Rome captured and pillaged—Clement submits to the Conditions offered him by the Emperor—Revolt of the Florentines—Clement escapes from Confinement disguised as a Muleteer—His Interview with the Emperor—Siege of Florence—Prince of Orange, &c. killed in a Skirmish—Surrender of Florence, and Change of its Government—Marriage of Catherine de M. with Henry Duke of Orleans—Death of Clement VII.—Progress of the Reformation—Machiavel—Paoli di Sarpi—Pietro Aretino, &c.

*Chap. X.* Michelagnolo's Works — Filippo Strozzi at the Head of the Florentine Exiles—Declared a Rebel — Kills himself — Family of the Strozzi.

*Chap. XI.* Catherine de M.—Mafacre on St. Bartholomew's Day—Irresolution of the King strengthened by the Arts of Catherine—Death of Charles IX. — Assassination of the Duke of Guise—Death of Catherine — Eminent French Poets and learned Men.

*Chap. XII.* Birth of Cosmo I.—Succeeds Alessandro in the Government of Florence—Conspiracy against him—Receives the Title of Grand Duke from the Pope—His Death—Parallel between him and Augustus.

*Chap. XIII.* Guicciardini — Observations

is on his History of Italy—  
and learned Men—Fran-  
arries Bianca Capello—Her  
er and Death.

EXTRACT.

PETRARCH'S POETRY.

PETRARCH has perhaps never  
ll translated, and it may never  
to him. To understand him  
requires a long and intimate  
ance with him. His beauties  
s that we must gather from the  
elves, to taste them in their  
flavour. His sentiments and  
are a volatile perfume, which  
when attempted to be conveyed  
other vial. Notwithstanding  
ulators may have been of the  
ities, the lovely butterfly, in  
brough their hands, has left a  
the powder of its wings, and  
that remains is deadened and  
its gloss.

taire hath indeed transfused the  
two of the Canzoni into his imi-  
of them, which equal the ori-  
nd the French might be satisfied  
ing Petrarch in their language,  
hole were as happily executed  
specimen of one or two pieces  
onymous writer. One incon-  
e has attended Petrarch, which  
l not foresee nor prevent, and  
n innumerable crowd of execra-  
ators. They are thick clouds  
ings rising from the ashes of  
nix. The limits within which  
h confined himself, who had  
elicacy than genius, they have  
ed to this species of poetry it-  
d they have thought that their  
, and their mistress only, was  
ung, and sung exactly in the  
anner. The same images were  
ced, the same forms of ex-  
used. The eye was as lumi-  
the sun, the heart was a vol-  
out these trifles at last ceased to  
ashion. Cold as the snow of  
lembla is, it is not comparable  
e copies of an original, whose  
merits consist in purity, ele-  
and grace. 'Eat, Lord,' said  
rsian magicians to their deity,  
hey threw into their sacred fire  
ense, the myrrh, and the sag-  
hich were to feed the flames.  
me compliment may be very  
y bestowed on the immense

mass of the Canzoni, with which Italy  
has been pestered. Petrarch, as he  
advanced in life, blushed at having  
been the author of so many Italian  
verses, which he calls *nugellas vulgares*,  
yet to these trifles he is indebted for  
his fame." *Vol. I. p. 117.*

MICHELAGNOLO AND LUCA SI-  
GNORELLI.

"A RAY of light from Michela-  
gnolo is reflected on Domenico Ghir-  
landi, his early master. Luca Signo-  
relli of Cortona, who excelled in his  
drawings, put the finishing hand to  
the perfection of the art. Its his-  
torian (Vasari), speaking of one of  
his capital works at Orvieto, observes,  
'He was not surpris'd Michelagnolo  
' had always testified the highest esteem  
' for the works of this master, and that  
' in his own celebrated picture of the  
' Last Judgment, he had borrowed many  
' of his ideas, his angels, his demon,  
' and the disposition of the heavens,  
' and many other things, as may be  
' easily discovered on inspection.' Yet  
after the sentiments of Vasari, it will  
be only just to introduce the reflections  
of his last editor, Botarelli: 'If the  
' author had either seen or recollected  
' Signorelli's works, he would not have  
' spoken so positively of such a decided  
' imitation. There are indeed angels  
' as well as demons in Signorelli's pic-  
' ture and Michelagnolo's; but the  
' rest of the two performances has no  
' resemblance, except in the many very  
' difficult fore-shortenings of the fi-  
' gures.' Richardson, who had not  
seen the picture at Orvieto, cites Va-  
sari, without any additional authority;  
and it is to be wished that a print was  
taken from Signorelli, that the public  
might judge of the important question  
on the merit of the two masters. Yet  
perhaps Signorelli's glory is alone con-  
cerned. If Michelagnolo is proved  
to have borrowed from Signorelli very  
liberally, he will, notwithstanding, be  
Michelagnolo. Superior genius is  
entitled to superior liberties; Plato,  
Virgil, Cicero, Raffaello, Le Brun,  
Descartes, Moliere, and Boileau, when  
charged with plagiarism, laughed at  
the accusation, and treated its authors  
with contempt. Virgil said, 'The  
' club was more easily forced out of  
' the hand of Hercules than a verse  
' stolen from Homer.' Boileau ad-  
mitted, with a caustic smile, he was  
only

only 'a beggar clothed from the pil-  
'lage of Horace;' and Moliere can-  
didly avowed that a certain scene was  
not his own; but as it was worthy of  
him, he only took his property where-  
ever he found it. An inferior writer,  
a poet of the *minorum gentium*, if  
he values his own credit, must be infi-  
nitely more cautious and reserved." *Vol. I. p. 371.*

THE POETS VIDA AND SANNAZARIO.

"IT was under Leo's pontificate  
that the most celebrated Latin poets  
flourished. Vida, bishop of Alba, on  
the Tanero, was born at Cremona,  
and he reconciled his native city with  
the muses.—If we are to believe Filel-  
fo, it was the only town in Italy  
where learning was not in some estima-  
tion, and where men of letters were  
very ill received. Filelfo quitted it  
almost on the moment of his arrival,  
and poured out a torrent of curses  
and imprecations on its inhabitants.  
Vida, however, introduced a literary  
taste into his native city, and in re-  
turn, they lose no opportunity of ob-  
serving his cradle was near that of  
Virgil. After the *Georgics*, Vida's  
*Poetics* are perhaps the best didactic  
poem in the most classical verse, but  
his numbers are superior to his matter.  
They are sometimes even worthy of  
Virgil. He treats, however, his sub-  
ject in an original manner; and the  
succeeding writers who have touched  
on the precepts of the art, either in  
verse or prose, owe him many obliga-  
tions. His 'Silkworm' has not the  
same merit, and his 'Chefs' has still  
less.—The 'Christiad' is a history of  
our Saviour's life in verse, and has no  
pretension whatever to Leo's compli-  
ment of the

'Cedite Romani scriptores, cedite  
Graii!'

"If Vida failed on a divine subject,  
Sannazario was less able to adapt his  
Christian airs to the strings of Apol-  
lo's lyre. His poem 'De Partu  
'Virginis' contains undoubtedly many  
beautiful passages, and there is great  
harmony in the versification; but there  
is a preposterous and indecent mixture  
of paganism and its fables.—Christia-  
nity has no connexion with the muses,  
and the mysteries of the faith are in-  
consistent with the system of the heathen  
mythology. Leo X. was off his guard,  
or entertained too high an opinion of

the poet, when he addressed  
to Sannazario on the triumph  
muse, and thanked Provid  
having raised up such a cl  
when the church was attack  
many enemies. What a blow  
poem 'De Partu Virginis' fo  
and Melancthon! Have the  
of Sannazarius more merit  
scene is laid on the sea-shore—  
herds are fishers—the sea-c  
lambs—and the halcyons hi  
Theocritus was sometimes  
absurd, and Metastasio has  
the example. Yet this lice  
cusable as it may be, accordi  
sentiments of some critics, in t  
imagination of these two Sicili  
is utterly inconsistent with th  
genius of the north.—Ice an  
bears are too repugnant to  
and voluptuous ideas of indol  
love. Accustomed to the pic  
shepherd presenting his mistre  
garland of flowers or a basket  
we must be naturally surpris  
the lover who founds a claim  
turn of his passion on the pre  
barrel of oysters, and promisi  
dition a present of crabs or  
Sannazario, in the midst of  
studies, did not neglect his na  
guage; and his *Arcadia*, a  
romance in verse and prose, c  
as much credit as his best Latin  
It procured him in Italy, and  
parts of Europe, a numerous  
imitations, and in Great Bri  
*Arcadia* of Sir Philip Sidney  
vernor of Flushing and the  
candidate for the crown of  
The pastoral of Sannazario wo  
withstanding, long since ha  
forgotten, if it had not sugg  
idea of the academy known u  
name of the 'Arcadia F  
which was intended to cultiv  
particular species of poetry.—  
beni, the historian of the Italia  
and the famous Cardinal de T  
who received the red hat a  
were its principal promoters,  
progress was astonishing.—A  
pastoral life became the epide  
of the day, and the echo of t  
hills returned only the sound  
tabor and pipe.—The city of c  
changed into a rural village;  
dinals and nobles were metam  
into shepherds or satyrs; and  
nefs ranged like 'mighty Pan'  
them. The public was glut

twenty volumes of their labours; but in this enormous collection a few elegant morsels are to be found, or the Romans think so. We may admire the diligence of these honest Arcadians, and we shall read Theocritus. The radical defect of this species of poetry consists in the narrow and confined space it can only occupy, and its ruinous foundation.—Copies are every where obtruded on the public of an original, which is still wanting and no where to be found.—Does it exist with the wandering tribes of the Bedouin Arabs, as has been by some writers supposed? Sheltered by their tents, and supported by the milk of their flocks, they are less stupid than the Negro, and less brutal than the Iroquois; but are they as civilized as they are simple, and do they join to understanding, innocence? Shepherds that rob and plunder every unfortunate passenger they meet, are terrible shepherds.—In the Arcadia of the ancients, the wolf and the fox were the only thieves. This Roman academy, after having enjoyed for a long while a considerable degree of credit, is at present fallen in the public opinion. The president is said to traffic in the distribution of its patents; and the abbé, his emissaries, officiously press its declining honours on almost every foreigner who visits Rome." *Vol. II. p. 61.*

BAPTISTA MANTUANUS.

"THE Carme Battista of Mantua, who died in 1516, has been compared to Virgil, though the sole resemblance arises from their being both born in Mantua.—Whilst Virgil sung on the banks of the Tiber, the monk croaked in the sedges of the Mincio.—His allegorical eclogues are truly laughable performances—Two shepherds dispute in the characters of Carmes, one of whom is for the 'strict observance,' and the other for a mitigation of their rules.—Bembo is the umpire; and to complete the absurdity, their pipes are taken from them on the apprehension of the contest being terminated by blows.—In others, the shepherds are epicureans, or confirmed disciples of Averroes, and are often guilty of impiety.—Amintas, a little out of humour and in love, attacks both justice and religion, and declares the person to be a complete fool, who imagines after this life he shall go to

heaven. The Mantuan, to apologize for such a profligate idea, tells us, that Amintas had been corrupted by the manners of the city; and Badius, his commentator, defends him on the acknowledgment that he was in love, and that love and a high degree of faith are not often found together.

"In defiance of these absurdities, a marble statue, crowned with laurel, has been erected to the Carme, in his native city, close to that of Virgil, and his own order even think he has not been sufficiently honoured.—Chariot and horses of Elijah, cry these holy monks, our brother by the side of a pagan!" *Vol. II. p. 71.*

LEO AND HIS DOGGREL POETS.

"LEO unbended often, but his pleasures with his poets as often degenerated into mere buffooneries. His famous Querno of Menopoli, crowned by him with laurel, vine-leaves, and cabbage, and promoted to the dignity of arch-poet, was a doggrel versifier, who attended when he dined, at an humble distance in one of the windows, and devoured very greedily what was sent him from the table. He was supplied with wine in plenty, on the condition of producing extempore verses on the subject that was given him, and when they were not approved, his wine was lowered with water.—Barballo di Gaeta was nearly such another versifier as Querno, with the exception that he wrote in the Italian language.—An elephant from Malabar had been presented to the pope by Emanuel, king of Portugal, on which this ridiculous follower of the muses was mounted in triumph on its entrance into Rome.—Alarmed at the music, and shouts of the crowd, the elephant grew riotous, and the poor poet was tumbled to the ground.—Such amusements are barely excusable in the lower ranks of life; with the solemn and sublime duties of the viceroy of Omnipotence they were utterly inconsistent!" *Vol. II. p. 83.*

CELLINI AND BANDINELLI, TWO CELEBRATED ARTISTS.

"FROM the celebrated Benvenuto Cellini the Florentine, a goldsmith, carver, sculptor, engraver, and a statuary, and without contradiction one of the most original characters that has ever

ever appeared, we have some interesting Memoirs. They contain a multitude of anecdotes on the arts, artists, princes, and the great persons of the age, for ever memorable in the annals of taste. His own adventures are not the least interesting, for he was one of Nature's most extravagant productions, and what Dante calls

‘Fiorentin spirito bizzarro.’

Cellini's great talents were lowered by a large proportion of folly, and it was unfortunately a mischievous kind of folly. In every page of his Memoirs he paints himself as a miscreant that ought always to have been in prison and in irons; he accuses himself of three or four assassinations, and relates with great phlegm and composure that he had been more than once sentenced to the gallows.—Cellini boasts also of very signal service at the siege of the castle of St. Angelo, and enters into some very curious details on the subject. Clement VII. Francis I. Alessandro, and Cosmo, all employed him in succession. The Perseus in bronze, in one of the public squares in Florence, is his most capital production, and we cannot refuse him the character of a great man in little things.—Cellini's most formidable rival in the grand duke's court was the Cavaliere Baccio Bandinelli, who, without being a Donatello or Buonaroti, occupied a very respectable rank in the second class of sculptors. The hours and days which Michelagnolo devoted to study, Bandinelli lavished in pleasure or employed in visits; and from the latter circumstance he had more commissions for his works than any other artist, though his reputation suffered from his indolence. This negligence was more inexcusable, for he was more indebted to his studies and his industry in his youth, than to Nature. Yet he conceived himself to have been the favourite child of this indulgent mother; and in one of his letters he tells, with a ridiculous ostentation, ‘of the wonderful talents with which Providence had blessed him in more abundance than any other person, for the honour of the age, his sovereign, and his country.’—The jealousy and hatred of these two rival artists appeared outrageous—their competition for honour and emolument rendered them furious—every day afforded the most absurd disputes

between them—and they did themselves and their profession. Bandinelli poured on Bandinelli the virulent abuse, as may be seen from his Memoirs.” Vol. II. 1

#### STORY OF BIANCA CAPEL

“SOME Florentine merchant employed Pietro Buonaventuri in a decent family in Florence, as agent at Venice. The young man was an agreeable person, and he had the assurance to endeavour, under various pretences, to seduce the affection of Bianca Capello, a daughter of an illustrious family of Capello. His insinuations and artifices succeeded, and prevailed on her to quit her father's house—to throw herself into his arms, and to follow him to Florence. Her first step was fatal, and she was seduced to want and misery. From her education she was ignorant of any honest and industrious method of supporting herself, and to return to her native place was to be immured for life in the walls of a convent. Beautiful and artful, she determined to profit of her personal charms, and as she had sacrificed her honour, she sold her beauty. After she had lived for some time in a life of prostitution, a report of her transactions was accidentally made to the grand duke, by one of his courtiers, and he determined to see her. The moment was decisive both for Pietro and Bianca Capello. At their very first interview he became enamoured. His attachment was not attempted to be concealed from Bianca's husband, and the three performed what the Italians call ‘triangolo equilatero,’ the equilateral triangle. The grand duke liberal rewarded Pietro Buonaventuri with the complaisance, and the amour continued till Pietro's death. The grand duke soon afterwards became a widower, and having some thoughts of a second marriage, with the hopes of a family, he thought it most prudent to put Pietro to his connexion with Bianca, and the separation loaded her with presents and favours. But his attachment was too powerful to be conquered. She had no sooner left him than she was recalled, and he conceived a very extraordinary project. ‘Of what is it,’ he reasoned with himself, ‘look into uncertain futurity for

object of my wishes? A short tony, a priest, and a few Latin s, will legitimate my son Antonio, able him to succeed me.' With olution he sent for Bianca, and nicated his intentions to the go- ent of Venice. That state, by rriage of Caterina Cortona with ard Lusignan, had once appro- ro itself the kingdom of Cyprus : island of Candia, and its am- again revived. The senate t, by such an alliance with the luke, it might reap some politi- antages; and its leading mem- rformed Francesco, that they opted Bianca Capello as the er of St. Mark. Francesco im- ly married her, and from the of fortune a courtesan became the first princesses of Italy. union was however an object of idicule, and Italy echoed with

*Il gran-duca di Toscana  
la sposata una putana,  
gentildonna Veneziana.*  
Bianca Capello was endued with nd seductive accomplishments; oid of honour and of virtue, she every day more and more am- and less scrupulous in the man- ratifying her wishes.—Despair- eing able to preserve her sta- l that of her son, if Ferdinando tro, the grand duke's brothers, l him, and wishing to secure she conceived the frightful of removing the eldest by vio- ans. He was to pass by Poggio, id duke's country residence, in to Rome; but some whispers t was in agitation had escaped, dinando was on his guard. An nment was prepared for him, ivoirite dish, of which he was y pressed by Bianca to taste, from g been expressly provided for erdinando pretended illness; grand duke, who was ignorant ca's stratagem, but suspected her's reasons, to convince him injustice, ate very heartily of , which had been poisoned for ther. Bianca rising up, ob- he business was at an end, and air took the remainder of the

The grand duke expired in convulsions the same night, on 1 of October 1587, and the cri- Bianca followed him in a few

*Vol. II. p. 508.*  
II.—No. II.

XIX. *A Walk through Wales*, in Au- gust 1797. By the Rev. RICHARD WARNER, of Bath. With a View of Tintern Abbey, engraved by Alken; and Plans of the Route. 8vo. pp. 236. 6s. *Cruttwell*, Bath; *Dilly*, London.

---

CONTENTS.

LETTER I. Preparations for the Tour—Leave Bath—Cross the Severn—Caldecot Castle—The common People believe in Witchcraft—Caerwent a Roman Station—Tesselated Pavement discovered there, in 1777—Arrive at Usk.—II. Clytha—Abergavenny—Castle—Crickhowell—Druidical Remains—Cwrrw or Welsh Ale—Hospitality—Brecon—Castle—Graves ornamented with Flowers.—III. Leave Brecon—Interesting Story of a Cottager—Bualt the Scene of a Battle between Llewellyn and Edward I.—River Wye.—IV. Rhaiddar Gowy—Lead-mines—The labouring Miners' Profits uncertain—Process of pulverizing the Ore—Hafod, the Seat of Colonel Johnes—Devil's Bridge—Falls of the Mynach.—V. Thunder Storm—Plimhimmon Hill—Owen Glendower.—VI. Dolgelly—Coracles (Fishing Boats)—Cader Idris—Extensive Prospect.—VII. Cataracts—Morality of the People—Vale of Festiniog—Mr. Oakley's Embankments—Pont-Aber-Glas-Lyn (the Bridge of the Harbour of the Blue Lake)—Arrive at the Foot of Snowden.—VIII. Journey up the Mountain—Lake of Llanberris, and Dolbadern Castle.—IX. Caernarvon—Castle—Bangor—Penrhyn Castle—Penmaen-maur—Conway—A Welsh Harper.—X. Vale of Conway—Lanrwst.—XI. Kerig-y-Druidion Fair—Corwen—Llangollen—Valle Crucis Abbey—Dinas-Bran Hill.—XII. Little Variation of Character in the ancient and modern North Wallians—The lower Orders superstitious—Projected stupendous Aqueduct—The Expense estimated at 50,000l.—Chirk Castle—Oswestry.—XIII. Llan-



nymynack Hill—Welshpool—Powis Castle.—XIV. Brampton Brian.—XV. Wignmore Castle.—XVI. Hereford.—Hom-Lacy—Remarkable Pear-tree.—XVII. Goodrich-Castle—The Wye.—XVIII. Iron Forge—Tintern Abbey—Prospect from Wine-Cliff—Chepstow-Castle.

---

EXTRACT.

ANCIENT AND MODERN CHARACTER OF THE NORTH WALLIANS.

“ON considering the character of the North Wallians, we find that little variation has taken place in it, during the lapse of eighteen centuries; and if we allow for that polish, which the progress of society naturally produces on individuals, we shall see the present inhabitant of Merioneth and Caernarvonshire, as well portrayed by Diodorus, Cæsar, Strabo, and Livy, as if they had taken the likeness in these days. The modern, like the ancient Celt, is in person large and robust: his countenance sincere and open, his skin and complexion fair and florid, his eyes blue, and his hair of a yellowish tinge. As he thus nearly resembles his ancestor in *person*, he is also equally like him in mind and disposition. Openness and candour are prominent features in the Welsh character of the present day: they are full as strikingly displayed by the ancient Celtic nations. That quickness of feeling, so apparent in the Welsh, which frequently displays itself in fierce, but transient fits of passion, and as often produces quarrels and bloodshed, perpetually embroiled the Celts in war and slaughter. National pride, a venial defect in the character of a people, since it arises only from the excess of laudable affections, is proverbial amongst the inhabitants of the principality, and they seem to have it by hereditary descent from their Celtic forefathers, who thought more highly of themselves, than the polished nations around them conceived they had a right to do. A religious spirit prevails amongst the lower order of the Welsh, which produces a characteristic decency of manners in that description of people. It is, however, much tinged with superstition, and the belief in spirits and apparitions is very general. The names of many mountains and rocks evince, that they are considered as the

residences of subordinate infernal powers; and this is accounted for, not perhaps, from the credulity of ignorant people, as from the instances of the *scenery* where the gloom and desolation added to its being liable to striking variations in appearance, a strong tendency to affect the mind (naturally timid) with various fears and whimsical notions. Similar situations will produce similar notions; and hence it happens that the brethren of the Scotch entertain the same opinion respecting the inhabitants of Wales. The ghosts of the dead and the spirits of the mountains and winds, make a conspicuous part in the poetry of the North. The origin of the sublimest passages of their origin in these notions are unfounded; but they are interesting, nor do we feel inclined to reprobate the notion in which they originate. A principle that arises from the affections of nature; events, more amiable, than the *philosophism* of the present age disbelieves every thing, and petrifies the heart. The affections, and the finer sensibilities of the Welsh females still retain which drew encomiums on their mothers, from the writers of antiquity. They are middle-sized, and shaped, strikingly modelled to the taste of Anacreon: the persons display a proportion of symmetry, yet they are stouter than the women of the land, and inherit a great part of that strength which Diodorus as characterizing the Celts. Till within these few years a specimen of this hardy race who inhabited a cottage on the shores of Llanberris lake. I give the following account of her:—‘This is the  
‘ rich Evan of Penllyn,  
‘ hunter, shooter, and  
‘ time. She kept a dozen  
‘ dogs, terriers, greyhounds,  
‘ niels, all excellent in  
‘ She killed more foxes  
‘ than all the confederate  
‘ ten; rowed stoutly, and  
‘ of the lake; fiddled ex-



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

government, under which our provisions, destined for French ports, were made prize. Thus did France set the example of those very measures, against which, even while she continued to pursue them herself, she so violently exclaimed as soon as they were imitated by the British, and to compel the recall thereof, she has so often told us, that our honour, and our good faith to her, required us to make war against England! This decree of May 9, 1793, being a plain and direct violation of our treaty with France (which declares, that free ships between us and her shall make free goods), our minister at Paris complained; and on the 23d of the same month a new decree was passed, declaring that the former should not extend to American vessels; and thus plainly confessing its injustice. The second decree, however, was repealed only two days after it passed, and the first remained in force against our commerce. Our minister again complained; and on the first of July the convention again decreed, that the decree of May the ninth should not extend to American vessels. This was a second acknowledgment of its injustice; and yet twenty-seven days afterwards, it was again enforced against our commerce, by the repeal of the last decree for restricting it; and then it remained in force until January 4, 1795. During this period a very considerable number of our vessels were carried into French ports by her privateers and ships of war. It also became a practice to seize cargoes sent into her ports by our merchants, and employ them for public use, without paying for them. Her agents also purchased considerable quantities of provisions from our citizens, and drew bills for payment on the government of France, or on her minister in this country, which in many instances were not paid. Those agents frequently made contracts also with our citizens for supplies of provisions, which, when the provisions arrived, they refused to fulfil. The privateers and ships of war of France frequently committed spoliations at sea on such of our vessels as did not come within the decree of May 9, 1793; and finally, an embargo was laid on our vessels in Bourdeaux, and continued during the greater part of the years 1793 and 1794, whereby one hundred and three of our vessels

were detained, and our mercantile sustained very great injury." P. 6

"It is perfectly well known that (France) long since formed, and pursues with the most steady perseverance, a system of aggrandisement in Europe, for insuring the success of which, it is absolutely essential that the maritime power of England should be reduced. Germany opposed barriers to her by land, which were to be removed. Accordingly, Germany was to be divided, and a time coalition formed against England. Of this coalition, the United States were to form an important part, though we had no navy, it was known we had the means of speedily forming one; and that when once engaged in the war, we should be obliged to depend on them. The great number of our merchant ships, in the mean time, the skill, numbers, and enterprising character of our seamen, the abundance of provisions and naval stores in our country, the convenience of our harbours, and above all, our vicinity to the West Indies, where the commerce and navy of England are most susceptible of a deep and deadly wound, would have rendered us a most important ally in a maritime war against France. To cut off our commerce with her at the same time, the instance whereof to her, though certainly great, has been far over-rated. France, would greatly aid the Republic. Accordingly we find, that as soon as the republic and the power of the Jacobin leaders were established, before the war with England commenced, Mr. Genet was sent out with explicit instructions to bring about a coalition; and I have been assured by a gentleman, who about that time bore a considerable part in the convention, but has since visited America, that this maritime coalition was early proposed, and that 'nothing was wanting to its completion but the consent of the United States. That coalition he added, with an air of resentment, which four years had not been an allay, 'was applied for, and was refused.' In this refusal, and in the proclamation of neutrality, which the ministers of France never ceased to cry out, from the mouth of one who said, 'it was a breach of the treaty,' to Adet, who brands it as 'insidious,' was laid the founda-

quarrel with France. She never, begin the quarrel; for she still entertained drawing us gradually into fomenting our ancient dish England, and prevailing on the pretext of fulfilling ons by treaty and the laws, to adopt measures, which it would not have failed, so, to consider as hostile. w these efforts constantly e firm prudence of our go- nd all her hopes of a quar- xtinguished by the treaty, she then suffered her re- blaze out in the measures w pursues.

not the season for attacking Austria and Prussia should l, Holland subjugated, and annexed to France. The alition, moreover, had not rmed: consequently the England was not yet ripe. ence in the mean time was a revolutionists in England; open encouragement was them, and their deputa- public audiences from the rention. The British go- as alarmed at these mea- so took umbrage at the in Belgium, and the at- on Holland, with which alliance. It complained acks, and of the decrees e convention had made a rise of support to the in- every country. The con- nited the attacks on Hol- assured England that the been misunderstood; that nothing at which any go- ight to be offended, and be executed in cases where ople, having resolved to government, should call lance of France. On the ren these assurances were convention sent commis- Belgium to execute those h instructions to 'treat as persons, and even whole hich should refuse to alter nments according to her gland, in the mean time, ring these explanations as d unsatisfactory, went on eparations for the defence nd her ally. France re- o desist; and when she re-

fused, and sent away a minister who employed himself in exciting sedition, war was declared against her. This war many of the politicians of France condemned, *because it was declared too soon*: and yet they confessed that France had begun to arm for it three months before England.

"If any are in doubt of all this, or ignorant of it, they are requested to read the correspondence between France and Austria, those between England and France, the speeches and reports of Brissot, and his Address to his Constituents, and the relation published by Chaussard, one of the commissioners for executing the decrees in Belgium, wherein he gives an account of his own proceedings, and explains the plans of the convention. The reply to Brissot's address by Camille Desmoulins, in behalf of the Robespierrian party, should also be consulted; and Necker's Address to the French in behalf of Louis XVI. Brissot, in one of his letters, declares, 'we, the French, must set fire to the four corners of Europe.' Camille Desmoulins, in his reply, asserts, 'that to disorganize Europe was one of the sublime vocations of the convention.' Brissot, in his Address, asks what did enlightened republicans wish before the 10th of August? (the day when the king was dethroned;) men, who wished for liberty not only for their own country, but for all Europe. They believed that they could generally establish it, by exciting the governed against the governors, and letting the people see the facility and advantage of such insurrections. But Chaussard explains himself, and develops the system most fully. 'No doubt,' says he, 'it was the interest of France to raise and secure by conquest the trade of the Belgic provinces, so cramped by that of Holland; and thence to threaten and alarm the United Provinces, to place our assignats on the very desks of their counting-houses, there to ruin the Bank of England, and in short, to complete the revolution of the money system.' It was the interest of France to monopolize, as it were, these vast implements of trade, these manufactories of national prosperity. It was the interest of France to weaken her mortal enemy (the Emperor), to cramp his efforts, to aggrandize herself with his spoils; in short, to mutilate the colossus of Austria, by rending from him

him these fertile provinces of Belgium, for obtaining and securing the possession of which, he has for ages been lavish of gold, of blood, and of intrigues. Thus also it was the interest of France to mutilate the colossus of England, by rending from him the colonies in America. And yet she tells us, and the Belgians, of her disinterested services in giving us independence." P. 66.

**XXI.** *A View of the Conduct of the Executive of the Foreign Affairs of the United States, as connected with the Mission to the French Republic, during the Years 1794, 5, 6.* By JAMES MONROE, late Minister Plenipotentiary to the said Republic. Illustrated by his Instructions and Correspondence, and other authentic Documents. 8vo. pp. 117. 2s. 6d. Philadelphia, printed; London, re-printed, Ridgway.

EXTRACT FROM THE EDITOR'S PREFACE.

"THE Address of Robert Goodloe Harper, Esq. having been lately republished in London, which, from the opinions and declarations it contains concerning the general conduct of the French in the course of the present war, so much in unison with the opinions and declarations of the ruling powers, and those who have supported the war here, has met with a very favourable reception. The Editor conceives, that the pernicious misrepresentations of Mr. Harper have misled the public mind, not merely in what relates to France herself, but as to the general disposition of the people of the United States. As Mr. Monroe's book, however, was not written in answer to Mr. Harper's, but merely in justification of his public conduct as minister to the French republic, and as there are points discrediting Mr. H.'s publication, which this general contradiction of the spirit of his performance could not advert to, it may not be improper briefly to notice them. Mr. M.'s book, as published in America, makes a large octavo volume, containing, beside the 'View, &c.' the whole of the correspondences, &c. relating to his mission. From this book, and the extracts in the Appendix, we

may collect his entire refutation that Mr. H. advances concerning malicious intentions of France to America, and her incessant endeavours to drive her into the war. From the following papers the which France nourished for the republic, her continual endeavours to drive her into the war, her wish that America remain in a state of perfect neutrality, the redressing as soon, and as possible, her complaints and advances; the readiness which she has shown to assist her in her intentions; her sincere and earnest endeavours to preserve a good standing, even after she has been the grounds of complaint. Among the topics of Mr. Harper's censures, the conduct of Mr. Genet, Minister of the French republic to America; and in declaiming against him, he has not been ashamed to forward a declaration, which was said to have made, viz. that in certain cases he would appeal to the decision of the president to the contrary. The reader should be informed that this supposed declaration, which Mr. H. makes such great use of in the course of his book, was formerly explicitly denied ever to have been made, by the president's order, Mr. Dallas, in whose presence it was said to have been used. It will serve as a specimen of the conduct of Mr. Harper. As nearly as I can recollect, Mr. Dallas, in his declaration that Mr. Genet did not use of such words as were attributed to him, nor of any words that could construe into such a meaning.

**XXII.** *A Treatise on the Art of Painting and the Composition of Colours, containing Instructions for the various Processes of Painting together with Observations on the Qualities and Ingredient Colours.* Translated from the French of M. MASSOUL. With Small 8vo. pp. 242. 4s. New Bond Street.

EXTRACT.

PAINTING IN MOSAIC

"PAINTING in mosaic is an art consisting in arranging, upon a gesso or stucco prepared for this purp

pieces of different coloured marbles, so as to imitate painting.

“ It appears that Persia gave birth to this art; from thence it passed to the Assyrians, who transmitted it to the Greeks. These last were not long initiated in the art of mosaic painting, before the genius of their artists brought it to great perfection. This style of painting was then held in great estimation, and composed a part of the fine arts in which that nation was so much distinguished. Hieron, tyrant of Syracuse, ordered a ship to be constructed of an extraordinary size; the decorations were of mosaic, representing the story of the Iliad. The Romans learnt the art of mosaic from the Greeks. Having conquered Greece, they sensibly imbibed a taste for the arts which were there cultivated, and took a pride in the statues and pictures which they found there. After the taking of Corinth, a great number were transported to Rome, by order of the consul, L. Mummius; the war of Athens being ended, he presented to Philopœmen, as a reward for the services he had rendered to the Romans, the two pieces of mosaic, by Sosus, an artist of Pergamo, celebrated as being the first in this line: one represented the remains of a repast carelessly scattered upon the floor; the other, four doves resting on the edge of a basin filled with water.

“ Pliny fixes the epoch, when the Romans acquired the taste and knowledge of mosaic, as immediately following the third Punic war. It was then, for the first time, that a monument of this kind was erected at Rome, in the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus.

“ At first, they contented themselves by collecting together large pieces of marble, which by cutting in various forms, composed figures and rude drawings. In the course of time, luxury and industry taught them to cut the marble in very small fragments, so as to enable them to compose pictures; which, from the truth of the drawing, and the gradation and harmony of the colouring, appeared to possess all the advantages and brilliancy of a real painting.

“ Among the works of mosaic, that called *sermiculatum*, without doubt on account of its being composed of very small pieces, came very near the perfection of painting, when combined with judgment and ingenuity.

“ Mosaic may likewise be done with glasses coloured by fire; this species of mosaic was invented and much esteemed in Greece. Although both one and the other require the same ability in the artist, and they both produce the same effect, namely, that of imitating the various objects in nature, nevertheless it is certain, that which is done with small pieces of marble is the most difficult, as well as the most durable.

“ The Greeks did not long make use of coloured glasses; they soon returned to marble, not so much from a spirit of luxury and magnificence, but rather that their works might prove more solid, and subsist to future ages. The great quantity of variegated marble found in Phrygia and Egypt, was, perhaps, another reason that induced them to lay aside coloured glasses.

“ Mosaic, in the beginning, was made use of only to ornament temples; but the art having made great progress under the emperor Augustus and his successors, it afterwards served to decorate the chambers of halls of state, of which it often only occupied the centre. The taste for mosaic, and the decorations of those works depending on it, began sensibly to decline under the emperor Septimius Severus.

“ As soon as the Christian religion had triumphed over paganism, and when, by order of the emperor Constantine, many temples were erected to the honour of the true God, the mosaic art contributed to adorn them; the walls, the ceiling, and the pavement of the basilique of St. Peter, at Rome, were covered with pictures in mosaic, representing the history of the Old and New Testament. In course of time the sovereign pontiffs vied with each other in decorating their churches with mosaic.

“ The arts having sensibly degenerated in Italy, and their decline being more sensibly felt in the tenth century, at which time the productions were of a very inferior nature, M. l'Abbé Didier, who was afterwards Pope, under the title of Victor III. caused a great number of artists to be sent from Constantinople, and by that means contributed to revive in Italy a taste for mosaic. From that time this art has insensibly arrived to the degree of perfection, which at this present time is so much admired. In the church of St. Peter, at Rome, may be seen some  
very

very fine pieces of mosaic, copied from the pictures of Raphael. There are likewise many fine pieces worthy of admiration in the church of the Carthusians at Rome; in the cathedrals of Pisa and Florence; in the church of St. Mark at Venice, and in many other churches in Italy. In the church of St. Mark is to be seen the finest remaining pavement of mosaic.

“Among the great number of artists, who, in the seventeenth century, excelled in this style of painting, Cavalier Peter-Paul de Christophoris was one of the most celebrated. He carried this art to so great a degree of perfection, that his works have the appearance of a high-finished picture.

“The school of mosaic, which exists at this day, at Rome, has produced many works worthy of admiration; for example, the portrait of the queen, the wife of the pretender, in the basilique of St. John de Lateran; that of Cardinal René Imperiali, at the Augustines; and the pavement of the magnificent chapel of Lisbon, made for king John V.” P. 64.

#### PAINTING IN FRESCO.

“PAINTING in fresco is the using colours prepared with water, upon plaster, which must be wet, in order that the colours may penetrate.

“As paintings in fresco will last no longer than the walls or ceilings, upon which they are painted, remain in a good condition, the greatest attention should be paid to have these as solid as possible, and guard against the inconveniencies that cracks and crevices might occasion.

“These precautions being taken, you must begin as soon as the place on which you are to paint, is covered with fresh plaster. All the parts you intend to do, should be begun and finished the same day. This circumstance, peculiar to fresco, by taking away from the painter all resources of retouching, or making any alteration in his work, renders it absolutely necessary to have before his eyes, a finished outline, with all the necessary measures and proportions of his subject. It would, otherwise, be very difficult for him to attain that union of composition, which so greatly conduces to the perfection of his work.

“This, so advantageous for all styles of painting, is so indispensable

in fresco, as it is not possible to sketch at once all the different parts of the picture; the painter must not only have finished in the day, his given part, but this must be so executed, as to render it impossible to discover, after the work is entirely performed, that it has been painted by pieces.” P. 71.

#### PAINTING IN GOUACHE, OR BODY COLOURS.

“THIS process of painting may be considered as having preceded all others; at least it is the most ancient we know of.

“It is probable the first colours made use of, for this manner of painting, were nothing more than various stones, and earths, ground and made liquid by means of water. Afterwards by making use of different gums, they gave them a proper consistency: but as gums are found in drying to blacken and change the brilliancy of the colour, experience has substituted another method. The most celebrated artists of the present day make use of *double size*, a preparation obtained from parchment, or fine glove-leather: this preparation is not, like gum, liable to change or crack the colour.

“A piece of this, about the size of a small apple, in a glass of water, will be found to be the necessary proportion. The difficulties attending this style of painting have discouraged many; it is seldom managed with success, even by those most accustomed to it. They have all the defect of making their tints undecided, thick, and grey, which, to the eye of an amateur, makes this style of painting appear pale and mealy.

“Among the number of artists who have practised gouache with success, may be reckoned Clairisseau, Machi, and Perignons. However, in their works may be discovered the same fault we mentioned; that is, their tints are grey and want transparency, owing to their using too much white and black, which ought to be done in ornamental painting. These artists have likewise a very heavy touch, which materially injures the beauty of their works.

“Those who have most excelled in this style of painting, are Vaguer, Moreau, Nivar, and Belanger:—their pictures are painted with infinite lightness—their middle tints are transparent,

rent, and their spirited foliage frequently approaches to the sublime touch of Moucheron. The works of each of these painters prove, that the best manner of painting in gouache, is to follow the same method as in oil painting, making use of white only for your lights, and then but thinly, in order that, through it, you may discover the address, lightness, and genius, that the artist may have introduced in his first sketch.

“ To paint in gouache, you must first paste your paper upon a board, made either of walnut-wood or mahogany, taking care that its surface be smooth, so that your paper may lie quite flat; then upon the other side of your board paste another sheet of drawing-paper, the same kind as that you mean to paint upon. This will prevent the board from warping, and neither time nor the injuries of the air will cause it to split.

“ In order to paste your paper upon the board, make use of a paste made of starch, or very fine flour; add to this, double size, or Flanders glue, purified by vinegar.

“ To prevent the paper and the wood from becoming worm-eaten, mix with your paste a little garlic.

“ Your board thus prepared, draw your outline with black lead pencil, taking care to make your lines sufficiently strong, as the first tint might efface them.

“ This done, begin the sky of your landscape with a tint composed of white Prussian blue, and (to prevent your tint being too cold) a very little lake; extend this tint very lightly, and without thickness, to the part nearest to the horizon, mixing white by degrees, so that the strength of colour gradually decrease, as you approach the mountains or other parts that may appear to blend with the atmosphere.

“ For the mountains make use of your first tint, in which add a little more blue and lake, so as to render your tone more decided, and that it may relieve from the sky. For the lights of the mountains, use a paler tint than for the horizon.

“ For the trees nearest the horizon, use the first deep tint of the mountains, and in order to make the tint warmer, mix with it a little brown pink and Naples yellow. If in the composition of the picture there happen to be

many plains, take care to make the Prussian blue, or brown pink, predominate, according as the objects may be more or less distant.

“ In general, for the rocks and trees of the first and second plain, make use of brown pink, sap green, and lake mixed together. For the trees, use less of the Prussian blue and sap green, than of the brown pink. For the rocks, use the same tint as for the trees; it will be necessary to use another colour, as they terminate; but of that hereafter.

“ Be careful to use little sap green in the tints of your trees; for this colour being glutinous in its nature, will, if suffered to predominate, grease the paper, and prevent the second tints from spreading with facility. If, in the spot you represent, there chance to be a lake or a river, be careful in washing this part of the picture, to reflect the same tints upon the trees, hills, or the objects that may be placed close, taking care to reflect the contour of these several objects in the water.

“ For those parts of the water that reflect the sun's rays, make use of the tints employed for the most brilliant clouds. This shows the necessity of preserving all your tints of reflection.

“ With regard to the middle tints and shadows, add to your tints of reflection, partly brown pink, partly Prussian blue, and partly lake. With this mixture wash your middle tints. For the dull parts, use only these three last colours, adding a little sap green.

“ The first wash of your picture being finished in the manner indicated, delineate the different foliage, and by degrees determine those parts more or less, in shadow.

“ For your dullest tint, use brown pink, indigo, and yellow orpiment, or yellow ochre, as the subject may require. Avoid white lead as much as possible; it is poison to painting, and always helps to destroy the vigour of the colours. You must take the greatest care in finishing your picture, to preserve the lightness and spirit of the first sketch. For this purpose, avoid making the tints you pass partially over the first colour, too thick, even in the foregrounds: for these, you must absolutely follow the same process as for the other parts of the picture. It is only in the following rules we have indicated, that you will succeed



in giving to gouache the vigour and perfection of oil painting. Gouache requires a long and assiduous application; but the study is agreeable, and is not accompanied with those inconveniences that are inseparably attendant upon oil painting." P. 74.

#### COLOURS.

"ALTHOUGH from habit, acquired in our earliest infancy, we suppose colour to exist in bodies, nevertheless it is evident, and generally acknowledged, that the word *colour* denotes no *property* of bodies, but simply a modification of our mind, and only marks the particular sensation, which is the consequence of the shock produced in our sight, by such and such luminous corpuscles.

"Those bodies we call *coloured* are only to be considered as bodies, that reflect the light with certain modifications; the variety of colours proceeding from the different textures of bodies, which render them fit to give such or such modifications to the light. Colours *in bodies* are only a disposition of these, to reflect such or such rays of light, rather or more abundantly than the others: colours, *in the rays of light*, are only the disposition of these rays to produce such or such emotion in our organs: finally, colours *in us* are only the sensation of this emotion, under the idea of *colours*. Colour exists no more in bodies than *sound* in a bell, in a musical instrument, or any other sonorous body; but *sound* is no *property* of these bodies; it is, *in them*, nothing more than the result of a vibrating motion: it is, *in the air*, only like a motion communicated by that of the bodies: finally, it is *in ourselves*, but a sentiment of this emotion, under the idea of *sound*.

"The rays of light present to our view only seven principal or primitive colours, which are, red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and violet. All the other colours, from the white down to the black, are only mixtures of these principal colours differently combined. The white and black cannot be ranked as colours; the first is only a composition of all the various colours combined together; the second is a privation of all colour.

"After having given a slight idea of the theory of colours, we will consider their relation to the arts, but

principally to painting, it being end of this work.

"All colours used in painting composed of mineral, vegetable animal substances, and sometimes combination of the three.

"It appears that Nature has constantly made use of different modifications of iron, to colour mineral, vegetable, and animal substances: the metals are never, or at least very rarely, found to colour natural bodies.

"The different dissolutions of iron produce yellow, orange, red, violet, blue, and black.

"Various dissolutions of copper give blue, green, and black. Gold in a state of calx, or oxygen, produces purple, which is frequently changed to a violet, black, and brown.

"Lead dissolved, and calcined, gives white, grey, minium, yellow litharge, black litharge, and black.

"A dissolution of tin helps to preserve the scarlet part of its beauty.

"Cobalt gives to enamel a blue colour.

"A combination of mercury and sulphur makes a red colour called *nabar*.

"They call *local colour* in painting that which by the situation it occupies, and by the help of some other colour represents a particular object, as the colour of linen, a stuff, or any object distinguished from the others. It is called *local* because the place it occupies, requires it to be such, in order that it may have a truer character to those colours which are near. *Local colour* should agree with the truth and the effect of distances.

"They call *middle tints* in painting a combination of two or more colours that moderate the tone of the principal one. This is not so brilliant, but makes the other appear more moderate, which reciprocally add to its effect, corrects and softens their rawness.

"Colours acquire their brilliancy only in proportion as they are deprived of all heterogeneous matter: not only can be mixed with them without injuring them. This principle, demonstrated by experience, proves the necessity of only using the purest colours, and the best distilled water for painting.

"We are under the necessity, in the styles of painting with water, to mix a mixture in the preparation of the colours, to make them fix the body



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



the individuals, as to the *quantum* of each man's property, remaining unaltered, the individuals themselves will feel no elevation or depression in the scale of society. . . When all the foundations of a great building sink uniformly, the symmetry of the parts is not injured; the pressure on each member remains as it was; no rupture is made: the building will not be so lofty, but it may stand on a better bottom. It does not require an oracle to inform us (though an oracle has said it), that riches have been the ruin of every country; they banish the simplicity of manners, they corrupt the morals of a people, and they invite invaders. If we pay the national debt, we may not live quite so luxuriously as we have done; but this change will be no detriment either to our virtue as men, or to our safety as members of society." P. 3.

---

GILBERT WAKEFIELD.

"THE comparison is elegant and ingenious, but not apposite to the Bishop's inference, in some *trivial* particulars. For, alas! the *ground-floor* of this grand and stable edifice, where myself, and my messmates of the *swinish multitude*, were regaling ourselves, as well as *existing circumstances* would possibly admit; our ground-floor, I say, is sunk for ever in damps and darknets, only to make, forsooth, a more firm foundation for our aristocratical and prelatical superiors, who are frisking in the upper rooms with unalloyed glee, and their customary unconcern. Whilst the higher orders feel no inconvenience from the pressure, those, who live by the expenditures of society, and their own personal exertions, are ground to powder." P. 16.

---

BISHOP WATSON.

"I HAVE a firm persuasion that the French will find themselves disappointed, if they expect to be supported in their expedition by the discontented in this country. They have already made a trial; the event of it should lower their confidence. The Welch, of all denominations, rushed upon their Gallic enemies, with the impetuosity of ancient Britons; they discomfited them in a moment; they covered them with shame, and led them into captivity.

The common people of this island enjoy more liberty, more sequence, more comfort of every than the common people of an country; and they are not in of their felicity: they will never the tree of liberty. They know its fruit; the bitter fruit of slavery, contempt, oppression and poverty themselves, and probably to posterity.

"If Ireland is the object of France may flatter herself, with the expectation of being favourably received there in Great Britain; but, I trust, be equally disappointed in both tries.

"I mean not to enter into the politics of Ireland; but, considered as a sister-kingdom, I cannot omit adverting to her situation.

"I look upon England and as two bodies which are together, with different members organs of sense, but nourished by the circulation of the same blood they continue united they will prosper; but if they suffer to be separated by the force of an enemy; if they quarrel themselves asunder, both will perish. Would to God, there were equity and moderation among the nations of the earth suffer small states to enjoy their independence; but the history of the world is little else than the history of states sacrificing small ones to avarice or ambition: and the designs of France, throughout confirm the observation. If she so far listens to her resentment (ever it has originated) against a kingdom; if she so far indulges her chagrin against her own legitimacy to seek for redress by throwing into the arms of France, she undone, her freedom will be lost, will be sunk in the scale of inferiority instead of flourishing under the protection of a sister that loves her will be fettered as a slave to the greatest despot that ever human kind—to the feet of democracy.

"Let the malcontents of every nation in Europe look at Holland at Belgium. Holland was a beehive, her sons flew on the wind to every corner of the world and returned laden with the

every climate. Belgium was a garden of the best, the oxen were strong to labour, the fields were thickly covered with the abundance of the harvest. Unhappy Dutchmen! you will still toil, but not for your own comfort; you will still collect honey, but not for yourselves; — France will seize the hive as often as your industry shall have filled it. Ill-judging Belgians! you will no longer eat in security the fruits of your own grounds; France will find occasion, or will make occasion, to participate largely in your riches; it will be more truly said of yourselves than of your oxen, ‘You plough the fields, but not for your own profit!’ P. 19.

“He who peruses with attention the works of those foreigners, who for the last seventy or eighty years have written against revealed or natural religion, and compares them with the writings of our English deists towards the end of the last, and the beginning or middle of the present century, will perceive that the former have borrowed all their arguments and objections from the latter; he will perceive also that they are far inferior to them in learning and acuteness, but that they surpass them in ridicule, in audacity, in blasphemy, in misrepresentation, in all the miserable arts by which men are wont to defend a bad cause: they surpass them too in their mischievous endeavours to disseminate their principles amongst those who, from their education, are least qualified to refute their sophistry.

“Justly may their reasoning be called sophistry, since it was not able to convince even themselves. One of the most eminent of them (Voltaire), who had been an atheist, a materialist, a disbeliever of a future state all his days, asked with evident anxiety, a few years before his death, Is there a God, such as men speak of? Is there a soul, such as people imagine? Is there any thing to hope for after death? He seems to have been consistent in nothing, but in his hatred of that gospel, which would have enlightened the obscurity in which he was involved, and at once dissipated all his doubts. As to his notions of government, he appears to have been as unsettled in them as in his religious sentiments; for though he had been one of the most zealous apostles of liberty and equality, though he had attacked monarchical governments in all his writings with great bitterness; yet he at last confessed to

one of the greatest princes then in Europe, that he did not love the government of the lowest orders—that he did not wish the re-establishment of Athenian democracy. Such are the inconsistencies of men, who, by their profaned disputation against religion, have disturbed the consciences of individuals; who, by their senseless railing against government, have endangered the tranquillity of every nation in Europe! And it is against such men I warn you.” P. 38.

---

**XXV.** *An Address to the Landed Interest on the Deficiency of Habitations and Fuel for the Use of the Poor.* By WILLIAM MORTON PITT, Esq. M. P. 8vo. pp. 51. With Five Plates of Cottages and Ground Plans. 2s. 6d. *Elmsley.*

---

EXTRACT.

“AMONG the distresses of the poor, there are none more deserving of serious attention, than the difficulties they experience of procuring for themselves habitations and fuel. It is however no small consolation, that there are none also from which they can be more easily relieved. A large proportion of them are also absolutely precluded from leaving the parishes in which they happen to reside: if those, who have been removed by order of two justices, again leave their places of legal settlement, they render themselves liable to punishment, as rogues and vagabonds; and many, who have not been removed, but have large families, and who of course suffer the most, are least able to change their places of residence, yet often cannot obtain cottages to live in, though able and willing to pay rent. Instances have occurred, where such persons have offered to pay one year in advance, but without success; for there were no houses to let to them. The expense of repairs induces many landlords to permit their cottages to fall to the ground, and the principle of desolation, as the most effectual measure to reduce the burden of the poor's-rate, is too prevalent among parish officers; who conceive it to be good policy to force people to emigrate, from the want of habitations, and abandoning their villages, to seek for refuge and shelter in towns.

“The

“The deficiency of fuel, or the high price and difficulty of obtaining it in small quantities, are very much felt in almost every part of the kingdom. It is not only an absolute necessity of life, but the consequence of this distress is, that breaking down hedges, lopping trees, and plundering woods and coppices, prevail so generally amongst the poor; practices, which tend to familiarize their minds to dishonesty and plunder. At first, perhaps, they content themselves with picking up dead sticks; but the quantity of these being insufficient fully to supply their wants, and the misery on the one hand, and the temptation on the other, being both so great, they soon lose sight of the injury done to the owner, and at last it too frequently happens, that, after having accustomed themselves to one description of pilfering without remorse, they are led on by degrees to the commission of other crimes, and to acts of greater devastation. Effectually to root out this evil is, therefore, not only a work of the greatest charity, but of high importance to the police of the country.”

P. 1.

“But if the person, in want of an habitation, has not the means or wish to build or purchase a cottage, the parish should be compellable to provide one for him. By the 43 Eliz. c. 2. s. 3. the churchwardens and overseers of the poor of a parish may, with the consent of the lord of the manor, and by order of the justices at the quarter sessions, erect, build, and set upon the waste, at the charge of the parish, hundred, or county, convenient houses of dwelling for *impotent* poor. This provision should not be optional, but obligatory, where the necessity is ascertained, and should extend to *any* poor in want of houses.

“Let us now consider in what manner that necessity is to be ascertained, and what regulations may be proper for the due execution of the plan. On the complaint of a poor person that there is no cottage to be rented in the parish where such person is legally settled, two justices should inquire into the fact, and if they find it true, they should give ten days notice, in writing, to the lord of the manor, and to the churchwardens and overseers of the parish where such grievance exists, that they will report the same to the next quarter-sessions, to afford them an opportunity, if they should be de-

stirous so to do, of showing the why an order should not issue for doing, at the expense of the parish, the owners of estates will not, on their own account, in proportion to the number of poor requiring cottages, and to their own property, many cottages as may seem necessary, which expense, if assessed on the parish, should be allowed them in the same manner as the land-tax is, by the proprietors of estates. No objection be made on the part of the lord of the manor or parish, or the objection, if made, does not appear to be well founded, an order should issue for the erecting the cottages either on the waste, or elsewhere, which shall be most convenient to the lord of the manor, or proprietor of the land on which such a cottage is intended to be erected, and at the same time to those who are in want of habitations. The site should be determined by indifferent persons, and by an order named by them, in case they do not agree in opinion; one of them should be appointed by the justices at the next quarter-sessions, and the other by the lord of the manor or proprietor of the land. These commissioners should take care, that the cottages be so situated as to be convenient for the reception of such poor, both as to convenience and health of situation, and should certify, at the next quarter-session, the completion of the work, and that half an acre of garden ground is actually set apart to each cottage. Where the land can pay rent, he should be called for it; and where he is too poor to afford it, it should be charged on the parish account, as relief given to the poor, in the form of rent. The expense of erecting and fitting them up in a proper manner would probably amount to about forty-five pounds each, or twenty pounds for two of them built together. The rent to be charged, should be forty-five shillings per annum, or five per cent. of the value of the buildings; though in towns it is generally expected that money so laid out should yield at least six per cent. interest to the landlords then, or the parish (which is in fact the same thing, for it is the collective body of landlords), a fair interest for what they have advanced.” P. 16.

**XXVI. *The Life of St. Columba*, the Apostle and patron Saint of the ancient Scots and Picts, and joint Patron of the Irish; commonly called Colum-Kille, the Apostle of the Highlands. By JOHN SMITH, D. D. 8vo. pp. 168. 3s. *Mundell*, Edinburgh and Glasgow; *Hogart*, London.**

---

CONTENTS.

OF the Parentage and Education of Columba—His Removal from Ireland to Iona—His Character, Doctrine, and Death.

APPENDIX.—Account of Columba's Writings, with Translation of his Latin Poems—Account of his Monasteries and Churches—His Disciples—Chronicle of some Events connected with Iona.

---

EXTRACT.

“NO man ever lived to whom the Highlands and the isles of Scotland were more indebted than to St. Columba; and, perhaps, few lived to whom the British isles in general were under stronger obligations. It was Columba who kindled that torch, which, in the darkest ages, shed its kindly rays far beyond the limits of the Highlands, and which contributed much to enlighten even the south of Britain; for, according to the testimony of the venerable Bede, England was indebted for many of its most learned and pious divines, to the seminary of learning established by Columba, in a remote and obscure corner of the Highlands.” *Pref. p. vi.*

“The life of St. Columba” was written by two of his successors, Columban and Adomnan, the former of these about sixty, and the latter about eighty-three years after the death of the saint. Unhappily, it seems not to have been the object of those good men to delineate the real life and character of the saint, but to give a marvellous detail of visions, prophecies, and miracles, which they boldly

ascribed to him: it is but candid to suppose, that they themselves believed what they wrote, and that their writings may have been of use in those ages of credulity and fable.

“The life of Columba is abundantly uncommon and interesting, independent of these details; and his example, as it will in that case be more imitable, will be also the more useful.” *P. 1.*

---

HIS LOVE OF PEACE.

“COLUMBA, indeed, like a true minister of the Prince of Peace, and of that gospel which proclaims it, laboured for nothing so much as to bring this blessing not only to families and individuals, but even to kingdoms. In the great council of Drimceat, he mediated so effectually between the Scottish and Irish kings, that both agreed to refer their respective claims to his own decision. This he modestly, and perhaps wisely, declined, that he might not incur the displeasure of either; but persuaded them to refer the matter to Colman the son of Comgel, a man ‘well versed in sacred and profane literature, and especially in the antiquities of Ireland.’ His great influence was in like manner exerted in preserving peace between the Scots and Picts, and in composing their differences, when any difference arose. Equally respected by both, we find him going backwards and forwards from the one court to the other, always zealous and always successful in his endeavours to prevent or terminate the dire calamities of war. Thus, by his great influence, he often saved a torrent of bloodshed both in Scotland and Ireland. The same deference was paid to his counsels in both kingdoms, and the most momentous affairs often referred to his decision. Canbie, the son of Logid Lamdarg, missing a stroke aimed at a stag, killed his brother: which gave rise to a violent contest between him and a remaining brother, about the inheritance of the one that was killed. In vain did the king and clergy of Ireland attempt to settle the difference.”

“The venerable Bede, Camden, and others, call him Columbanus. In the language of the country he is called Colum-cille (or Colum of the cells) his having founded so many churches and monasteries. He was a native of Ireland, descended from the royal family of that kingdom, and nearly related to the kings of Scotland; born in the year 521, died 9th June 597. An eminent Irish saint, of the name of Columbanus, who flourished about the same period, is often confounded with St. Columba.”

contending parties, however, agreed to refer it to the decision of Columba. They accordingly came with a numerous train to Iona, where the saint reconciled them, and saved Ireland from civil war. Happy would it be for every age if the quarrels of kings and kingdoms could be settled, as they were then, by being referred to such an umpire." P. 64.

#### ACCOUNT OF IONA AND OF COLUMBA'S SUCCESSORS.

"BEFORE Columba died, he had got his chief seminary in Icolmkill, or Iona, put in such a state, that he was able to speak with confidence of its future glory and fame. His disciples accordingly supported its credit for many ages, and supplied not only their own, but other nations, with learned and pious teachers. 'From the nest of Columba,' says Odone!-lus, 'these sacred doves took their flight to all quarters.' The other Columbanus, who after spending some time in the monastery of Bangor, passed from thence to France, afterwards to Germany, and at last to Italy, and 'filled all those regions with monasteries,' paved the way for them in all these countries, into which they poured in such numbers, that Ypez (*in Chron. Gen.*), and St. Bernard (*Vit. Malachie*), compare them to hives of bees, or to a spreading flood. Foreign and Romish writers, accustomed to distinguish monks by their different orders, speak of the disciples of Columba in the same manner, and call them by different names;

such as 'Ordo Apostolicus,' 'Divi Columbæ,' 'Congreg. lumbina,' and 'De pulchræ tuis;' but they themselves seem assumed no other name than 'Famuli Dei, or Servants of God,' or in their own language (Keltic) which was latinized into Keltic, whence the English name of Columba.

"Iona continued to be the chief monastery, and its abbots the heads of all monasteries and congregations of the followers of Columba, in Scotland and Ireland, for several ages, and all its bishops were subject to them."

A check to its celebrity was the invasion of the Norwegians and Danes at the beginning of the ninth century, when it was repeatedly pillaged and burnt, and its monks and abbots persecuted and sacrificed. Soon after it came under the settled dominion of the English, with the rest of the Western Islands, those barbarians held learning in little estimation, the college of Iona it continued to exist, began to decay, and had its connexion with Britain and Ireland in a great measure dissolved. Dunkeld affected then, for some time, to be the primate's seat in Scotland, but did not long maintain its rank, for, about the end of the ninth century, the legend of St. Regulus, and the partition of St. Andrew, were invented; in consequence of which, with the aid of King Grig, Dunkeld drew to be considered the principal see of Scotland, and Iona drew to be considered as the seat of a saint instead of St. Columba." *dix, p. 161.*

## MONTHLY CATALOGUE

### NEW PUBLICATIONS.

#### ARTS AND SCIENCES.

**C**ELESTIAL and Terrestrial Globes on a new Construction, with the Number of Stars laid down in each Constellation, and their different Magnitudes. 3l. 13s. 6d. *Cary, Strand.*

Guida alla Pronunzia, e all' Intelligenza dell' Italiano, o sia Raccolta di Prose Italiane, &c. Da VINCENZO PERETTI. 12mo. 4s. 6d. No. 24, *Wild Street.*

Grammatical Figures, and of Rhetoric illustrated by Examples of classical Authority. 12mo bound. *Law.*

General View of the Agriculture of the County of Argyll; with Observations on the Means of its Improvement. By JOHN SMITH. With an Atlas Sheet A. A View of the Duke of Argyll's Offices at Glenshiraz. 8vo. *Mundell, Edinburgh and Wright, London.*

\* \* \* The Map, not yet finished, will be delivered to Purchasers of the

HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY.

Reliquiæ Divi Andreae; or the State of the Primitival See of St. Andrews: containing an Account of its Rite, Dignities, Jurisdictions, Privileges, and Revolutions: of the Church Benefices and Kirks depending thereon. With historical Memoirs of the most famous Prelates. By GEORGE MARTIN, of Clarnont, St. Andrews. 1685. Printed from the MS. at the University of St. Andrews. 4to. 10s 6d. *Ogilvy.*

Life of Columba, the Apostle and Patron Saint of the ancient Scots and Picts, and joint Patron of the Irish; commonly called Colum-Kille, the Apostle of the Highlands. By JOHN SMITH, D. D. 8vo. 3s. *Blundell, Edinburgh and Glasgow; Wright, London.*

Memoirs, illustrating the History of Jacobinism. A Translation from the French of the ABBE BARRUEL. Vol. III. containing the Antisocial Conspiracy. 8vo. 7s. *Booker.*

Memoirs of Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin. 12mo. 3s. 6d. See p. 37. *Robinsons.*

LAW.

Observations, &c. on "An Act for granting to his Majesty an Aid and Contribution for the Prosecution of the War." With various practical Tables and Forms. With the Act at large, and an Index. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Observations separate. 1s. 6d. *Bury, Crane-Court.*

MISCELLANIES.

Posthumous Works of the Author of a Vindication of the Rights of Woman (MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT GODWIN). Edited by WILLIAM GODWIN. 4 vol. small 8vo. 14s. *Johnson, Robinsons.*

These Volumes contain the Editor's and Author's Prefaces—The Wrongs of Woman; or Maria: a Fragment—The first Book of a Series of Lessons for Children—LXXVIII. Letters on various Subjects—Letter on the present Character of the French Nation—Fragment of Letters on the Management of Infants—Letters to Mr. Johnson—Extract of the Cave of Fancy, a Tale (began in the Year 1787, but never completed)—On Poetry, and our Relish  
VOL. II.—No. II.

for the Beauties of Nature—Hints (chiefly designed to have been incorporated in the Second Part of the "Vindication of the Rights of Woman")

An Essay on Humanity to Animals. By THOMAS YOUNG, A. M. 8vo. 3s. *Cadell and Davies.*

The Treatise of Cicero "de Officiis;" or his Treatise of moral Duty; translated and accompanied with Notes and Observations, by WILLIAM M'CARTNEY, Minister of Old Kilpatrick. 8vo. 5s. *Robinsons; Bell and Co. Edinburgh.*

Aristotle's Ethics and Politics. By Dr. GILLIES. 2 vol. 4to. 2l. 2s. See p. 37. *Straban, Cadell.*

Reflections on the late Augmentation of the English Peerage. To which are added, a short Account of the Peers in the Reign of Q. Elizabeth, and a Catalogue of all the Knights created in that illustrious Reign. 3s. 6d. 8vo. *Robson.*

Recherches sur l'Usage des Radeaux pour une Descente. Par M. \*\*\* Colonel au Corps de Condé. 8vo. 1s. *Dulau, De Boffe.*

Address to the People of Great Britain. By R. WATSON, Lord Bishop of Landaff. 8vo. (a cheap Edition.) 3d. *Faulder.*

A Reply to some Parts of the Bishop of Landaff's Address to the People of Great Britain. By GILBERT WAKEFIELD, B. A. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Cutbell.*

An Answer to the Bishop of Landaff's Address to the People of England. By BENJAMIN KINGSBURY. 8vo. 1s. No. 85, *Piccadilly; Wesley.*

Proceedings at the quarterly general Court at the E. India House, Sept. 27, and Dec. 20, 1797. By WILLIAM WOODFALL. 8vo. 3s. *Debrett, Chapman.*

NATURAL HISTORY.

A Natural History of the Insects of China. By E. DONOVAN. Coloured. 4to. No. I. 3s. 6d. *White, Faulder.*

NOVELS AND ROMANCES.

Estelle. By M. DE FLORIAN, Author of Numa Pompilius, &c. With an Essay upon Pastoral. Translated from the French by Mrs. SUSANNA CUMMING. 2 vol. 12mo. 5s. *Wright, Lee and Hurst.*

L

The



The Enamoured Spirit: a Novel. From the French of Le Diable Amoureux. With a Frontispiece representing the Cave of Portici. 12mo. 3s. *Lee and Hurst, Miller.*

Emily de Varmont; or Divorce dictated by Necessity. To which are added, The Amours of Father Sévin, from the French of LOUVET. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Krausley.*

The History of my Father; or How it happened that I was born. A Romance in twelve Chapters, from the German of KOTZBUE. 12mo. 3s. 6d. *Treppas.*

Calaf; a Persian Tale. 2 vol. 12mo. 7s. *Hookham.*

Derwent Priory; or Memoirs of an Orphan. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Symonds.*

Norman Banditti; or the Fortrels of Courance: a Tale. By FELIX ELLIA. 2 vol. 10s. 6d. *Hookham.*

Life and Opinions of Sebaldus Nothanker; from the German of Fr. Nicolai. By THOMAS DUTTON. 3 vol. 12mo. 15s. *Symonds.*

Elinor; or the World as it is: a Novel. 4 vol. 12mo. By MARY ANN HANWAY. *Lane.*

---

PHYSIC, ANIMAL ECONOMY.

Essay on the Medicinal Properties of Factitious Airs; with an Appendix on the Nature of Blood. By TIBERIUS CAVALLO, F. R. S. 8vo. 5s. *Dilly, Elmsley.*

An Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Mental Derangement. By ALEXANDER CHRICHTON, M. D. 2 vol. 8vo. 12s. *Cadell.*

Physiology; or an Attempt to explain the Functions and Laws of the Nervous System; the Contraction of Muscular Fibres; and the constant and involuntary Actions of the Heart, the Stomach, and the Organs of Respiration: by means of simple and unvarying Principles. With Observations on the Intellectual Operations of the Brain; and on the Diversity of sensations: with Remarks on the Effects of Poisons; and an Explanation of the Experiments of Galvani and others, on Animal Electricity. By E. PEARCE, M. D. &c. 8vo. 6s. *Miller, Murray and Co.*

A Dissertation on artificial Teeth; with Plates, containing sixteen Figures of various new Modes. By

M. DU BOIS DE CHEMANT *Dulan.*

Cases of the successful Practice of Vesicæ Lotura in the Cure of eased Bladders. By JESSIE. 8vo. 2s. *Becket.*

---

POETRY AND THE DRAMA

Knave or not; a Comedy. By HOLCROFT. 8vo. 2s. *Robinson.*

Blue Beard; or Female Cruelty. A dramatic Performance. By COLMAN. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Cadell.*

The Mysterious Marriage; or Heirship of Roselva: a Three Acts. By HARRISON. 8vo. 2s. *Robinsons.*

Henriade translated; Second Part. 4to. 10s. 6d. *Book.*

Liberality; or Memoirs of a Macaroni: a poetical Narrative. By the Author of the New Bath. 1s. 4to. *Cadell and Davie.*

Hunter's Tribute. 12mo. 5s. 38. *Cadell.*

The Druriad. 4to. 1s. 6d. *Richardson.*

Trifles of Helicon. By CHARLES and SOPHIA KING. 8vo. *Way.*

The Golden Mean; a Satire: First and Second. 8vo. *Faulder.*

---

POLITICS, POLITICAL ECONOMY

A Postscript to an Address to the Proprietors of the Bank of England, with an Appendix, containing Extracts from the Reports of the Committees of the Houses of Commons; Examination of the Directors and others: and from the Communication of the Directors and the Chancellor of the Exchequer. By A. DRYCE, Esq. M. P. 4to. 9s. *Richardson.*

An Address to the Landed Gentry on the Deficiency of Habitable Houses for the Use of the Poor. By WILLIAM PITT, Esq. M. P. 8vo. *Elmsley, Rivington, Hatchard.*

Tableau Historique et Politique de l'Administration de la République Française pendant l'Année Républicaine. Causes qui ont amené la Révolution du Septembre 4, et des suites. Par Sir FRANCIS D'YVERNON. 6s. *Elmsley, De Boffe, B...*



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

- Paris. Small 8vo. Pocket Volume. 4s. bound. Subscriptions received by *Clarke, New Bond Street; L'Homme, 93, New Bond Street; Gardner, Strand; Serwell, Cornhill; Cooke, Oxford; Deighton, Cambridge, &c. &c.*
- Memoirs of the Life and Administration of Sir Robert Walpole, Earl of Orford; with original Correspondence, and authentic Papers, never before published. By *WILLIAM COXE, M. A. &c.* 3 vol. 4to. *Cadell.*
- By Subscription: The Posthumous Works of *ROBERT BURNS*; with some Account of his Life and Character, and a Critique upon his Writings: containing also his Correspondence, Lyrics, and other Poems. With a Portrait. Subscriptions (One Guinea) received by *Cadell, Edwards, Nicol, London; Creech and Balfour, Edinburgh; M'Creery, Liverpool.*
- A System of Familiar Philosophy; being the Course usually read by *Mr. A. WALKER.* Illustrated with Plates and Diagrams. To be comprised in one vol. 4to. or 3 vol. 8vo. The Price not to exceed 1l. 5s. Subscriptions received by *Mr. Walker, Conduit Street; Kearsley, Fleet Street.*
- CARY'S* Actual Survey of the Roads in Great Britain; with the Distances accurately stated, &c. &c. 1 vol. 8vo. *Cary, Strand.*
- An Account of the House of Holland, from authentic Records. With the Arms coloured. 1l. 1s. to Subscribers.
- Letters and Correspondence, Public and Private, of the Right Hon. *Henry St. John Lord Viscount Bolingbroke*, during the Time he was Secretary to *Queen Anne*; with State Papers, Explanatory Notes, and a Translation of the Foreign Letters. By *GILBERT PARKE.* 2 vol. 4to. and 4 vol. 8vo. *Robinsons.*
- The Architect's Catechism, and Surveyor's Vade Mecum: in which the Duties and Qualifications of an Architect and Surveyor are clearly defined; and those honourable and useful Professions fully vindicated against the Attacks which have been lately made on them, in *Westminster Hall.* By the Author of the Critique on the North Front of the Bank, &c.
- ♦ Tour in Switzerland; or a View of

the present State of the Manners of the Country: with comparative Sketches of the present State of Paris. By *MARIA WILLIAMS.* 2 vol. *Robinsons.*

- Epistle to Sir George Staunton Account of the Embassy to the Emperor of Russia. By *PETER PINDAR, Esq.*
- Piety in Parade; or the Pilgrimage to St. Paul's. Attributed to *PINDAR, Esq.*
- The History of Great Britain from the Revolution to the Accession of the House of Hanover. By *BELSHAM.* *Robinsons.*

---

### PRINTS AND MAPS:

- Portraits of Writers concerning Antiquities of England; and geographical Sketches of the Kingdom, and a complete List of the same, as far as they relate to the Geography of this Kingdom. 4 Number containing three Plates. To be published monthly. By *Richardson, Strand; White; Clarke, Bond Street.*
- Portraits to Granger's Biography. No. 40. Containing the Mews—Sir William Wadsworth—Lady Guldeforde—Henry Earl of Huntington. 8vo. 6s. *Richardson, Strand; Clarke, Bond Street.*
- Portraits to illustrate Lysons's Environs of London. 4to. No. 1 (last). Containing 14 Plates. Large Paper, 1l. 11s. 6d. By *Richardson, Strand; Clarke, New Bond Street.*
- Portraits of illustrious Persons in England; containing 21 Plates of Originals in the Collection of the Earl of Bredalbane, Buccleugh, Ancrum, and R. Bull, &c. Biographical Notices. Part I. Large Paper, 1l. 15s. *Herbert.*
- Malcolm's Views near London. Containing two Views of the River—Old Somerset House—man Curtis's Villa—Reigate—Deptford. 4to. 3s. *Wilkie.*
- The Itinerant. No. 15. Containing Views of Carlisle—Blarney—Cork—Ayton, Yorkshire—mouth, Merionethshire. *White, &c.*
- Survey of Oxfordshire, in which is a Description of the County. By *R. DAVIS.* 3l. 3s. *Cadell.*

PRINTS ANNOUNCED.

A whole Length Portrait of General Thadeus Kosciusko, drawn by Stot-hard, from a Wax Model by Catherine Andras. To be engraved by W. Sharp. Size 12 Inches by 15. Subscription 1l. 1s. *Bowyer*, London; *Andras*, Bristol and Bath.  
A whole Length Portrait of Lord Viscount Duncan. Painted by HOPPNER, for the Corporation of Dundee. En-

graved by Ward, in Mez. 28 Inches by 16. 1l. 1s. Proofs, 2l. 2s. *Bydell*.  
Antiquities of Great Britain. Vol. 2. No. 3. Containing Views of Chepstow Castle, Ludlow Castle, general View; ditto, interior View: and Salisbury Cathedral. Drawn by T. HEARNE, F. S. A. Engraved by W. BYRNE. 15s. *Byrne, Hearne, Edwards, White, Clarke, New Bond Street*.

Catalogue of Books and Pamphlets published during the last Six Months in 1797. (Continued from Page 40.)

MISCELLANIES.

A DICTIONARY of Quotations in most frequent Use; from the Greek, Latin, French, Spanish, and Italian Languages. 12mo. 3s. *Robinsons*.

Letter to the Rev. Mr. Warner, refuting certain Assertions made by him respecting the Authorels of the Rights of Women. 8vo. 6d. *Parsons*.

NATURAL HISTORY.

A Collection of Roses. By MARY LAWRENCE. Nos. 8. to 16. Each containing three Plates. Coloured 10s. 6d. *Lawrence*.

Treatise on the Culture of the Apple and Pear, and on the Manufacture of Cyder and Perry. By T. A. KNIGHT, Esq. 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Proctor*, Ludlow; *Longman*, London.

The History of British Birds; with Figures engraved on Wood by T. BEWICK. Vol. I. 8vo. 10s. 6d. Royal 8vo. 13s. *Robinsons*.

NOVELS AND ROMANCES.

Ranspach; or Mysteries of a Castle. By the Author of Edward de Courcy. 2 vol. 12mo. 7s. *Richards*, Uttoxeter; *Richardson*, London.

Adeline de Courcy. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Cadell*.

The Orphan of Bollenbach; or Polycarp the Adventurer. 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Bosley*.

An Old Friend with a New Face. By Mrs. PARSONS. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Longman*.

The Beggar Girl and her Benefactors. By Mrs. BENNETT. 7 vol. 12mo. 1l. 11s. 6d. *Lane, Miller*.

The English Nun. 8vo. 4s. 6d. *Lane*.  
The Church of St. Siffrid. 4 vol. 12mo. 14s. *Robinsons*.

The Submissions of Dependence. 12mo. 3s. 6d. *Hookham*.

Clara Lennox; or the Distressed Widow. By Mrs. LEE. 2 vol. 12mo. 7s. *Parsons*.

Palmira and Ermana. By Mrs. MARR. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Lane*.

The Shrove Tide Child; or the Son of a Monk. 2 vol. Small 8vo. 8s. *Lee and Hurst*.

Cinthelia; or Woman of Ten Thousand. By GEORGE WALKER. 4 vol. 12mo. 14s. *Crisby*.

Parental Duplicity; or the Power of Artifice. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Kearsley*.

Isidora of Galicia. By Mrs. HUGILL. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Lee and Hurst*.

Walsingham; or the Pupil of Nature. By MARY ROBINSON. 4 vol. 12mo. 16s. *Longman*.

The Knights; or Sketches of the Heroic Age. 3 vol. 12mo. 9s. *Ogilvy*.

PHYSIC AND ANIMAL ECONOMY.

M'LEAN's Account of the Mortality at St. Domingo. 8vo. 6s. *Cadell*.

Outlines of a Course of Lectures on Chemistry. By T. GARNETT, M.D. *Cadell*.

Observations on apparent Death, from Drowning, Suffocation, &c. By JAMES CURRIE, M.D. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Jubryn*.

Medical Reports on the Effects of Water, cold and warm, as a Remedy in Fevers, whether applied to the Surface of the Body, or used as a Drink, &c. By JAMES CURRIE, M. D. 8vo. 6s. *Cadell*.

Dissertation on the chemical and medical Properties of the Bristol Hotwell Water; with practical Observations on the Prevention and Treatment of Pulmonary Consumption. By A. CARRICK, M. D. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Cadell.*

Observations in Defence of a Bill for erecting the Corporation of Surgeons into a College. By THOMAS CHEVALIER, A. M. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Johnson.*

Practical Observations on the Disease of the Joints called the White Swelling, and on Scrofulous Abscesses. By BRYAN CROWTHER, Surgeon. 8vo. 3s. *Robinsons.*

---

POETRY AND THE DRAMA.

The Reign of Liberty; a Poetical Sketch. By JOSEPH JACKSON. 4to. 1s. *Parsons.*

The Leaser: being a Selection from Pope's Poetical Works. 24mo. 2s. *Wills.*

The Selector; the Poetical Works of Goldsmith, Gray, Somerville, and Falconer. 24mo. 2s. or 6d. each. *Wills.*

Britannia; a Poem. By SAMUEL HULL WILCOCKE. 8vo. 3s. *Dilly, Faulder.*

The Trap. By a Lady. 4to. 2s. 6d. *Richardson.*

An Ode to Kosciusko. By F. H. CARY. 4to. 1s. *Cadell.*

The Works of Pope, with Notes and Illustrations, by J. WARTON, D. D. 9 vol. 8vo. 3l. 12s. *Cadell, &c.*

The Country Parson; a Poem. By the Rev. J. BIDLAKE. 4to. 1s. *Cadell.*

The Vales of Wever; a Loco-descriptive Poem. By J. GISBORNE. 4to. 5s. *Stockdale.*

Lyric Poems. 4to. 6s. *Robinson.*

Cheap Living, a Comedy. By FREDERIC REYNOLDS. 8vo. 2s. *Robinsons.*

Trip to the Nore. 8vo. 1s. *Carverborne.*  
Icelandic Poetry; or the Edda of Saemund: translated into English Verse. With Notes, by A. S. COTTLE. 8vo. 8s. *Robinsons.*

Poem on the Authors of the Baviad and the Pursuits of Literature. By Mr. JERNINGHAM. 4to. 1s. 6d. *Rivington.*

An Elegy on the Death of Edmund Burke. By Mrs. WEST. 4to. 1s. *Longman.*

Poetry, Miscellaneous and Dramatic. By an Artist. 8vo. 3s. 6d. 1  
Poems. By J. HUCKES, A. M. 3s. 6d. *Debrett.*

---

POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

Principles of the Constitution of England. 1s. *Debrett.*

An Appeal on the Subject of the English Constitution. By J. C. WRIGHT, Esq. 8vo. 6d. 7

An Essay on the Causes and Vicissitudes of the French Revolution. 1 *Debrett.*

Three Letters on the Failure of the Negotiations. 1s. *Jordan.*

Reflections on the Irish Conspiracy. 2s. *Wright.*

Letter to Earl Moira, in Defence of the Ministers, respecting Ireland. *Stockdale.*

Observations on a late Address of the Citizens of Dublin. 1s. 6d. *D*

Essential Principles of the Weakness of Nations, in Opposition to the French. 8vo. 3s. *Beckett.*

De la Pensée du Gouvernement. Par B. BARRERE. 8vo. 4s. *Job*  
Montesquieu peint d'après ses Ouvrages. Par B. BARRERE. 8vo. *Johnson.*

The Origin of Government. PERRY. 8vo. 6d. *Jordan.*

National Danger, and the Means of Safety. By A. YOUNG, Esq. 1s. 6d. *Richardson.*

Observations on Mr. Grattan's Address to the Citizens of Dublin. 1 *Debrett.*

A View of the present State of Ireland. 8vo. 1s. *Jordan.*

Inquiry into the Connexion between the Minister and the Bank Directors. 8vo. 1s. *Johnson.*

Letter to Sir W. Pulteney, on the Bank. By W. PLAYFAIR. 8vo.

Thoughts on the constitutional Principles of Finance. 8vo. 2s. *Robinsons.*

Address to the Proprietors of the Bank of England. By A. ALLARD. M. P. 8vo. 1s. *Richardson.*

Thoughts on the Defence of Property. By UVEDALE PRICE. 12mo. *Debrett.*

Sketch of financial and commercial Affairs in the Autumn of 1796. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Wright.*

Principles of Government. By W. JONES. Republished with Additions by T. S. NORBATE. 8vo. 2s.

- The Art of governing a Kingdom to Advantage. 8vo. 1s. *Evans and Bux.*
- Analysis of Smith's Wealth of Nations. By J. JOYCE. 8vo. 5s. *Robinsons.*
- Memoirs, illustrating the History of Jacobinism. From the French of the ABBE BARRUEL. Vol. II. containing the Antimonarchical Conspiracy. 8vo. 7s. *Booker.*
- An Appendix to the Stocks; examined and compared: containing the Particulars of the Additions that have been made to each Stock, to Midsummer 1797. By W. FAIRMAN. 8vo. 1s. *Johnson.*
- Dispersion of the gloomy Apprehensions on the Decline of our Corn-Trade. By the Rev. JOHN HOWLETT. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Richardson.*
- The Works of ALGERNON SYDNEY. By W. SCOTT. 8vo. 4s. *Johnson.*
- A Query on Political Conjectures. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Elmsley.*
- An Essay on National Credit; or an Attempt to remove the Apprehensions of those who have Money in the Funds. By C. L. A. PATJE. 8vo. 1s. *Marsh.*
- The British Crisis; or the Disorder of the State at its Height. By No Royal Physician. 8vo. 1s. *Symonds.*
- The Impolicy of partial Taxation considered. 8vo. 1s. *Debrett.*
- Mr. ERSKINE'S Speech on the Trial of Williams. 12mo. 4d. *Jordan.*
- Mr. GRATTAN'S Address to his Constituents, on his Secession. 8vo. 6d. *Jordan.*
- Read or be Ruined: or Observations on the Financial Progress of the present War. 8vo. 2s. *Jordan.*
- Speech of a Patriot King to his Parliament. 8vo. 6d. *Crosby.*
- A Second Letter to Mr. Erskine. By J. GIFFORD. 8vo. 2s. *Longman.*
- Who were the Aggressors? Addressed to Mr. Gifford. By C. SAUNDERS, L. L. D. 8vo. 1s. *Symonds.*
- Three Memorials on the French Affairs; written in 1791, 1792, 1793. By EDMUND BURKE. 8vo. 3s. 6d. *Rivington.*
- A Defence of the French Emigrants. By T. G. DE LALLY TOLLENDAL. 8vo. 7s. *Longman.*
- Valence Regard; or a Defence of the Kingly Office. 8vo. 2s. *Wright.*
- Letter to C. J. Fox, on his Speech at the Sheffield and Tiverton, &c. 10. From a Freeman of England. 8vo. 1s. *Stockdale.*
- The Voice of Truth to the People of England, of all Ranks, on Lord Malmesbury's Return from Lisle. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Rivingtons.*
- Two Letters on the Conduct of our domestic Politics, &c. 8vo. 2s. *Rivingtons.*
- Observations on the Establishment of the Bank of England, and on the Paper Currency of the Country. By Sir FRANCIS BARING, Bart. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Sewell.*
- An Address to the County of Kent, on their Petition to the King, &c. By LORD ROKEBY. 8vo. 1s. *Debrett.*
- Anecdotes of the Founders of the French Republic, and other eminent Characters who have distinguished themselves in the Progress of the French Revolution. With a Frontispiece. 12mo. 5s. *Johnson.*
- A Third Letter to a Member of Parliament, on the Proposal for Peace with the regicide Directory of France. By the late EDMUND BURKE. 8vo. 3s. *Rivingtons.*
- Address to the People of the British Empire. By ROBERT MACFARLANE. 8vo. 6d. *Lee and Hurst.*
- The Principles of Government, in a Dialogue between a Gentleman and a Farmer. By WILLIAM JONES. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Lee and Hurst.*
- Authentic Papers which passed in the late Negotiation at Lisle; presented to the House of Commons, Nov. 3, 1797. With an Appendix, containing his Majesty's Declaration, &c. 8vo. 2s. *Wright.*
- Speech of the Earl of MOIRA, on the present dreadful and alarming State of Ireland. 8vo. 3d. *Chapple.*
- An Appeal to the sober Understandings of Englishmen, on the present State of Ireland. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Hatchard.*
- Supply without Burden: to which is prefixed, a Protest against Law Taxes. By JEREMY BENTHAM, Esq. 8vo. 3s. *Debrett.*
- A Familiar Epistle to W. Pitt, on his Apostacy. 8vo. 1s. *Rickman.*
- The Root of the Evil. 8vo. 2s. *Debrett.*
- Speeches in the House of Commons, on Mr. Pitt's new system of Finance. 8vo. 6d. *Jordan.*
- Mr. Pitt's Bill for augmenting the Assessed Taxes examined, and the Cause of Landlords pleaded. 8vo. 1s. *Johnson.*

## PRINTS.

- The Absent Father; or the Sorrows of War. Painted by SINGLETON, engraved by NUTTER. 10s. 6d. plain: in Colours 1l. 1s. *Jeffries.*
- The Parent restored; or the Blessings of Peace. By SINGLETON and NUTTER. 10s. 6d. plain: in Colours 1l. 1s. *Jeffries.*
- Portrait of Milton, from P. V. PLAS. 5s. *Boydell.*
- View of Lynn Market-Place. Painted by BUTCHER, engraved by POLLARD. 15s. *Macklin.*

## THEOLOGY.

- Lectures in Divinity, in the University of Cambridge. By JOHN HEY, D.D. Vol. I. II. III. 8vo. 15s. *Deighton.*
- A Defence of the Old Testament, in Answer to Paine's Age of Reason. Part II. By D. LEVI. 8vo. 4s. *Johnson.*
- Illustration of the present great Occurrences, by Prophecy. From the German. 8vo. 6s. 6d. *Mattberus.*
- Prospectus; with Specimens of a new Polyglot Bible, in Quarto, for the Use of English Students. By J. PRATT, M. A. 4to. 1s. *Rivingtons.*
- Essay on the Advantages of Revelation, from its being conveyed in the Form of History. By J. S. COBBALD. 8vo. 1s. *Rivingtons.*
- A Dissertation on the Vision contained in the second Chapter of Zachariah. By T. WINTLE, B. D. 1s. 6d. *Rivingtons.*
- The Beauties of Henry, selected from his Exposition. By J. GEARD. 12mo. 4s. 6d. *Butten.*
- A Layman's Protest against the Blasphemy of T. Paine. By J. PADMAN, Jun. 12mo. 3s. 6d. *Conder.*
- Remarks on Revelation and Infidelity. By a Literary Society in Edinburgh. 12mo. 3s. *Vernor and Hood.*
- The Doctrine of the Church of Rome examined. By B. J. BRAMWICH. 8vo. 2s. *Pridden.*
- Inquiry into the Nature and Extent of the Inspiration of the Apostles, &c. By W. PARRY. 2s. *Conder.*
- Defence of the Prisoners in York Castle, for not paying Tithes, against the Charges of George Markham. 4d. *Philips.*
- Form of Prayer and Thanksgiving for December 19. 4to. 3d. *Strahan.*
- An Apology for Human Nature, by the late Rev. CHARLES BURTON. 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Johnson.*
- Letter to the Dissenters at York, from THOMAS MARTIN. *Johnson.*
- Neale's History of the Puritan Edition, enlarged. By Dr. MIN. 5 vol. 8vo. 1l. 16s.
- Select Essays on Scriptural Matters. By N. MEREDITH. 12mo. *Mattberus.*
- System of Divinity, for Schools. By J. G. BURCKHARDT, D. D. bound. *Robinsons.*
- The moral and religious Influence of the Devil. By G. H. LEY. 1s. 6d. *Rivingtons.*
- Argumentum ad Hominem, or a course on the clerical Character and its Obligations. 4to. 1s. 6d.
- The Insufficiency of the Light of Nature, exemplified in the Depravity of the Heathen. Including strictures on Paine's Age of Reason, &c. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Manual of the Theophilanthropic Society, Adversaries of God, and Friends of Men, established at Paris. 6d. *Darwin and Harvey.*
- Observations on the Increase of Infidelity. By JOSEPH PRATT, L. L. D. &c. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Vindication of the much contested Passages, Deut. vii. 2, 5, 16, 17. wherein the Objections of Thomas Paine and Dr. G. are refuted. By GEORGE BENNETT, Jesus College, Cambridge. *Rivingtons; Clarke, New Bond Street.*
- A critical and practical Explanation of the Morning and Evening Prayer. By JOHN SHEPHERD, M. A. 7s. *Rivingtons.*
- Discourses on different Subjects. By GEORGE J. HUNTINGFORD. Vol. II. 8vo. 6s. *Cadell.*
- Six Sermons, preached before the Lord Mayor. By G. S. THOMAS. 3s. *Rivingtons.*
- Sermons at the Bampton Lectures, 1797. By W. FINCH, L. L. D. 5s. *Rivingtons.*
- Eight Sermons at Lady Moy's Lectures, in 1757. By W. CLAYTON. 8vo. 4s. *Rivingtons.*
- Sermons by S. HAYES. 8vo. *and Davies.*
- Sermons on the Evidences of the Christian Religion. By JOSEPH PRATT, L. L. D., &c. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

(To be continued.)

THE  
MONTHLY EPITOME,

For MARCH 1798.

---

XXVII. *The History of the Reign of Shah-Aulum, the present Emperor of Hindostaun; containing the Transactions of the Court of Delhi, and the neighbouring States, during a Period of thirty-six Years: interspersed with geographical and topographical Observations on several of the principal Cities of Hindostaun. With an Appendix, containing the following Tracts, viz. 1. An Account of modern Delhi. 2. A Narrative of the late Revolution at Rampore, in Rohilcund, in 1794. 3. Translation of a Letter, written in the Persian Language, from the Prince Mirza Juwaun Bukht Jehaundar Shah, eldest Son of the King of Delhi, to his Majesty George the Third, King of Great Britain, in the Year 1785: with a Copy of the Original. 4. Translation in Verse of an Elegy, written by the King of Delhi after the Loss of his Sight: with a Copy of the Original. By W. FRANKLIN, Captain in the East India Company's Service, &c. &c. 4to. pp. 254. 1l. 1s. Faulder, Cadell.*

---

LIST OF PLATES.

*MAP of Hindostaun, illustrating the History of the Reign of Shah-Aulum--Whole-length Portrait of Shah-*  
VOL. II.—No. III.

*Aulum—Ditto of Mirza Nujuff Khan Zulficar al Dowlah—Ditto of Mirjud al Dowlah—Ditto of Madhajee Sindiah.*

---

EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.

“AN account of the transactions at the court of Delhi, during an interesting and eventful period, and the incidents and occurrences which have marked the decline of power of the race of Timoor under the turbulent reign of the ill-fated Shah-Aulum (in all probability the last of that family who will sit on the throne of Hindostaun), cannot, it is presumed, fail to prove acceptable to a British reader. A long residence in India has afforded the author frequent opportunities of acquiring much local information; and most of the geographical remarks were obtained by him on the spot, while on a survey, ordered by the Bengal government, through the Doo Ab and adjacent countries, in 1793-4; and on a similar occasion, through the province of Rohilcund, in 1795 6.

“The perusal of the several Persian manuscripts named in the Appendix, and particularly the Shah Aulum Nameh (a history of the reign of the present king), written by Gholaum Ali, a learned native, afforded the author ample materials for relating such transactions as took place within the authority and influence of the court at Delhi: and to his friends, on various occasions, he is happy to acknowledge his grateful obligations.”

M

CON.



## CONTENTS.

*Chap. I.* A Narrative of the principal Occurrences and Revolutions of the Court of Shahjehanabad, from the Reign of Mahmud Shah.

*Chap. II.* Shah-Aulum resides at Allahabad—Nejeeb al Dowla at Delhi—Account of the Marhattas—They invite the King to return to Delhi.

*Chap. III.* Proceedings against Zabita Khan—The Marhattas refuse to divide the Plunder—Nujuff Khan in high Favour—He quarrels with the Marhattas—His Defeat—Pardoned—Cession of Corah and Allahabad to the Marhattas—Marhattas retire to Deccan.

*Chap. IV.* Administration of Nujuff Khan—Conquests in the Jaut Country—Rupture betwixt Shujah al Dowla and the Rohillas—Reduction of Rohilcund—Death of Shujah al Dowla—Account of the Oude Family.

*Chap. V.* Accession of Asuf al Dowla—Embassy of Illuj Khan to Delhi—Proceedings against Zabita Khan—Defeat of the King's Troops—Zabita Khan unites with the Seiks—Account of that Nation.

*Chap. VI.* Revolt of the Rajah of Jypore—Account of the Principalities of Oudipore, Joudpore, Jypore—The King marches to Jypore—Taking of Narnoul and Dhaniney—Disgrace of Mujud al Dowla—Death and Character of Nujuff Khan.

*Chap. VII.* Transactions at Court subsequent to the Death of Zulficar al Dowla—Afrasiah Khan appointed Minister—Dissensions among the Mogul Lords—Elevation of Mirza Shuffce Khan—He is assassinated before Deig—Re-appointment of Afrasiah Khan.

*Chap. VIII.* Rise and Progress of Madhaje Sindiah, Ruler of Malwah, from the Establishment of his Family in that Province until his Interference in the Politics of the Court of Delhi—Intrigues of Afrasiah Khan—His Death and Character—Sindiah is made Prime Minister.

*Chap. IX.* War against J Sindiah is defeated—Retire to the Chumbul—Intrigues of Caudir Khan—Account of Somroo—Gholaum Caudir besieges the Palace—He is and pardoned—Prince Mirza Bukht—His Death and Character.

*Chap. X.* Arrival of Rana in the Doo Ab—Affairs in the Province—Spirited Conduct of Gama Somroo—Ismael Beg—Junction of that Chief with Gama Caudir Khan—Their Invasion—Shah-Aulum is dethroned—Conclusion.

*Appendix,* containing the particulars mentioned in the Title Page.

## EXTRACT.

## CHAP. X.—SHAH AULUM DE THRONED IN 1788.

“IT was at this period Caudir first formed his resolution to strike a decisive blow; he saw the weakness of the Marhatta and the defenceless state of the capital being totally void of principle and heedless of consequences, he executed the bold design of entering the imperial palace, and throning his sovereign. In order to facilitate the accomplishment of his plan, he previously sent letters to his former colleague, Ismael Beg, which, after many apologies for his late behaviour towards that Chief, he faithfully promised for the full share his fortunes. To excite the confidence of Ismael, he laid open the method of accomplishing this enterprize, and tempted his ally with the hopes of rich and hidden wealth and treasure were said to be deposited in the royal palace. To these promises, however nefarious, Ismael Beg, at the expense of his honour, not to yield his ready assent. He accordingly quitted the place of retirement, and shortly after arrived at the camp of Gholaum Caudir, who was received with every mark of cordiality and respect; and the two, after making a suitable arrang-



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



lum, informed of the circumstance, came forth from the haram, and going to the audience chamber, requested of Gholaum Caudir that he would, after placing the proper centinels within the fort, order the remainder of his troops to withdraw. The traitor professed obedience; but had no sooner reached the outer gate of the fort, than, instead of making the proposed arrangement, he gave the signal for the remainder of his guards to enter, which they instantly did; and in a few moments, the fort and palace, as well as the adjoining fort of Selim Ghur, were in possession of the rebels. The king's guards were now disarmed, and their officers put into close confinement. This additional insult being reported to the king, he directed an attendant to go to Gholaum Caudir, and in strong terms to remonstrate, and reproach him for his conduct. 'The ink,' said the unhappy monarch, 'with which the solemn treaty was written is scarce yet dry, when he breaks his faith.' The remonstrance proved of no avail; for the rebel having confined every person who might be able to assist the king, proceeded to the perpetration of additional indignities. Entering armed into the audience chamber, he insolently demanded assignments for the payment of his troops, who were then clamorous for their arrears. The king in vain pleaded his total inability to afford any relief, but told the rebel to seize upon whatever he thought proper within the precincts of the palace. After much altercation, and a disgraceful scene, the unfortunate Shah-Aulum was permitted to return to his haram, to ruminate on his miserable and degraded state. The plan now approached its termination. Early on the ensuing morning, the rebels in concert, at the head of a numerous band of followers, well armed, entered the audience chamber where Shah-Aulum was sitting. Completely surrounding the throne, they sternly commanded the princes of the royal family who were present to retire within the haram.—They obeyed—Gholaum Caudir then dispatched a messenger to the fort of Selim Ghur, which is contiguous to the palace, to bring forth Beedar Shah, a son of the late emperor Alumud Shah. The traitor then approached the throne, and took up the shield and cimeter,

which, as emblems of royalty, placed on a cushion before the throne, he contigned to the hands of an attendant, and turning towards Aulum, sternly commanded him to descend; 'Better,' said the monarch, 'far better will it be for Gholaum Caudir to plunge his dagger into my bosom, than load me with indignity.' The Rohilla, from indignity, put his hand to his sword, but Beedar Nazir at the instant stepping upon the scabbard, prevented him from drawing it. With unblushing effrontery he then turned towards his sovereign, and audaciously told him, that resistance being vain, he would do well to comply with the traitor's demand. Abandoned by his king, he then rose from his seat, and retired to the haram, and a few minutes after Beedar Shah made his appearance; he was saluted by the rebels as the emperor of Hindostan, and the title of Jehaun Shah, and the chief eunuchs and Nazirs having been present, the event was proclaimed to the people of Delhi by the sound of trumpets and the acclamations of the populace.

"The family of the dethroned monarch were now directed to retire to the fort of Selim Ghur, and those of the late emperor to occupy their apartments in the palace. Jehaun Shah, however, too soon found himself an idle spectator in the hands of his pretended sovereign. On applying to Gholaum Caudir to accompany him on a visit to the great cathedral, to receive the investiture with the accustomed solemnity in the eyes of the people, the tyrant answered, that it was not proper for such ceremony to be yet come, and that business of the moment first demanded his attention. In the mean time great disturbances prevailed within the walls of the palace, and the cries of females were heard aloud. The next step taken by the rebellious chiefs, was to send for the aged princesses, Maleka Lina Sahiba Mahal. These ladies, the widows of the deceased emperor Mahmud Shah, and had, for more than twenty years, lived in an entirely secluded from the world; they were known, not only to be rich, but to possess considerable influence over the royal family, they were now ordered to court; and, on their arrival, directed to visit the traitor, and persuade the females the

quietly to deliver up their jewels and valuable effects. The office was refused. Some persons in Delhi not scrupled to affirm, that the king refused compliance with the king and pleaded their advanced rank, as reasons for declining the office; but, on the other hand they are accused of having endeavoured, by intrigue, to form a treaty to raise to the throne a prince of their own. Certain it is, that he visited the haram, but without the success expected, and on their refusal declined farther interference; which conduct contributed only to exasperate the tyrant. With inhumanity he caused those venerable persons to be robbed of all their property which the benevolence of their father, in more prosperous days, had bestowed upon them, and they were afterwards commanded to retire to their own habitation. The thirty-six lakhs of rupees, as before stated, not being sent into the treasury, Gholaum Khan insolently threatened the new king with his severe displeasure; and, in terms sarcastically poignant, he had elevated him to his pre-eminence, he could with equal facility deprive him of it. Perceiving the tyrant's drift, Jehaun Shah retired to the haram, and having, partly by promises and alternate soothing, commanded the unhappy women to deliver up their jewels and ornaments, and other valuables; he sent them in to Gholaum Caudir. The royal treasury was by this means reduced to distress; the cries within the haram became much louder, and their sufferings more acute; and with sorrowful relate, that to so high a pitch they were carried, that some of the inferior order of females actually perished for want, or, urged by the bitterness of despair, raised their hands to their own lives. Insensible to general distress, and unsatiated with murder, Gholaum Caudir Khan, when he had nothing more to expect from the new king, proceeded to the execution of wanton cruelty. He sent the dethroned king and all the members of the royal family to the execution chamber; on their arrival, he only commanded Shah-Aulum to deliver up his concealed treasures: in vain did the king plead his degraded condition and the consequent inability to

conceal even the smallest article. Inflamed by a continual debauch, which had thrown him into a paroxysm of rage, the tyrant threatened his sovereign with instant loss of sight. 'What!' exclaimed the suffering prince; 'will you destroy those eyes, which, for a period of sixty years, have been assiduously employed in perusing the sacred Koran?' Regardless of the pathetic appeal, the Roshilla, with characteristic inhumanity, commanded his attendants to seize the king. Having thrown him on the floor, the ferocious ruffian, implanting himself on his bosom, transixed with a poignard the eyes of his venerable sovereign! On the completion of this horrid deed, Gholaum Caudir ordered the king to be removed to a distant apartment. The miserable Shah-Aulum, pale and bleeding, was conducted to his retreat; there, in all the bitterness of anguish, to contemplate on his now ruined fortunes.

“Emphatic, indeed, were the expressions of the native author (Syud Rezzi Khan), in relating the fallen condition of his sovereign. ‘This wretch!’ exclaims the indignant historian; ‘this accursed wretch, has, in one fatal moment, darkened the bright star of the august Timoorian family, and buried in the whirlpool of destruction the stately vessel of imperial authority!’ The king, however, evinced, under such accumulated misfortunes, a firmness of mind and resignation, highly honourable in his character. And it may not be unworthy to remark, that the natives of Asia in general, probably from the principles of predestination which they imbibe in their youth, are observed to sustain themselves under misfortune in a manner worthy of imitation by the European Christian. Shah-Aulum surviving the loss of his sight, during his confinement solaced himself in contemplative reveries, and in composing elegiac verses, descriptive of his deplorable state.

“But from such heart-rending scenes, let us hasten to relate the remaining actions of this execrable monster. His next victim was the infamous Nazir. This man, through whose disloyalty and ingratitude Gholaum Caudir had been enabled to perpetrate his atrocities, now most deservedly experienced the effects of his perfidious conduct. He was directed by

by the tyrant to give in an inventory of his property and effects, and on refusing to comply, he was seized, and put into close confinement, when his ill-gotten wealth was forcibly taken from him; thus exhibiting to the world an exemplary instance of retributive justice for his demerits.

“As Gholam Caudir's wealth accumulated, his avarice rose to a proportionate degree, and blind to the impolicy of such a step, he refused to make an equal division of the spoil with his guilty associate. Ismael Beg, incensed at this treatment, resolved to abandon him. He accordingly withdrew his guards from the palace, and retired to his own house. From thence he dispatched letters to the Marhatta general, acknowledging his errors, and offering to atone for them by professions of future obedience and fidelity, and declaring his readiness to join the Marhattas in any measures toward the tyrant's expulsion.

“The supineness of the Marhatta government during the late disgraceful transactions has been deservedly reprobated, and is difficult to be accounted for on any principle of policy or advantage to the state. Indeed, the unhappy monarch, from a strange combination of circumstances, seems to have been forsaken by all his friends when he most needed their assistance; and it is much to be regretted that the state of British politics at that time did not admit of interference on the part of his old, and, till now, faithful allies.

“Sindiah, when informed of the late tragical events, ordered his general, Ranah Khan, to march forthwith to Delhi, expel the traitor, and liberate Shah-Aulum from his confinement. These orders were obeyed with a willing alacrity on the part of Ranah Khan, and he exerted himself with so much diligence, that the van of the Marhatta army was in sight of the capital, when Gholam Caudir Khan, awakened from his dream of riot and intemperance, received the first tidings of the enemy's approach. Finding his situation in the imperial palace to be untenable, he prepared for flight; but, previous to his departure, he collected the plunder, and taking the new king along with him, with all the princes of the royal family, together with the infamous Nazir, he quitted the fort by a private passage,

and crossing the river Jumna, & his retreat to Meerut, a town centre of the Doo Ab, and about sixty miles from Delhi.

“On the flight of Gholam Caudir the Marhatta general advanced took possession of the city and His first care was to release the deposed king, cause him to be proclaimed in Delhi, and furnish with every thing necessary for his convenience or comfort. Ranah having then placed a strong garrison in the citadel, immediately set in pursuit of the rebel chief. He was, however, to that step, he, by Sindiah, afforded Ismael Beg a supply of money for the payment of his discontented soldiers; and directed that chief to proceed to the districts of Rewari and Gocul Ghur, where he was commanded to expel Nujat Khan, who had beheld with resentment the late enormities at Delhi.

“These arrangements being finished, Ranah Khan crossed the Jumna. On his second day's march, he was met by a Marhatta chief, named Agha Khan, who had for some time been employed in Bundelcund, and now brought with him a body of horse in support of the general. The united force then proceeded to Meerut, which was garrisoned by a strong force of Rohillas, who adhered to the tyrant's cause. Agha Khan, not having any heavy arms, was prevented from forming a siege; he therefore drew a line of circumvallation around, and blockaded the fort. This mode would, if persevered in, have compelled the garrison to surrender, by the supplies from Meerut being completely cut off; but he deceived in his expectation, the dearth of provisions ensuing, the Rohillas began to sustain great inconvenience.

“Gholam Caudir endeavoured to make repeated sallies to animate his soldiers and repel the besiegers. In every encounter the intrepid chief exhibited a gallantry and resolution, that have done honour to a better general. But finding all his efforts fruitless, the garrison having become much weakened, he determined to attempt an escape. “Attended by five hundred men who were still attached to him, he and his head rushed out of the fort, and charged the enemy so vigorously, that though every endeavour was made



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

the small remains of his dominion contemptible. All his ministers, with the exception of Nujuff Khan, were prodigal and rapacious in the extreme; they perceived the king's weakness, and, by flattering his vanity and supplying his extravagance, ensured to themselves an uncontrolled authority in the state, while they abused the generosity of their sovereign by committing every species of enormity and oppressive violence.

Shah-Aulum had improved a very good education by study and reflection; he was a complete master of the languages of the East, and as a writer attained an eminence seldom acquired by persons in his high station. His correspondence with the different princes of the country, during a very long and chequered reign, exhibits proofs of a mind highly cultivated; and if we may judge by an elegant essay composed after the cruel loss of his sight, he appears to have great merit in pathetic composition. In the internal economy of his household, he is universally allowed to be an affectionate parent, a kind master, and a generous patron. His trials have been many, and it is earnestly to be hoped the evening of his life may be passed in a peaceful tranquillity. Upon a review of his life and actions, it may, without injustice, be pronounced, that though Shah-Aulum possessed not a capacity sufficiently vigorous to renovate the springs of a relaxed government, or emulate his illustrious ancestors, he notwithstanding had many virtues commendable in a private station; but he unfortunately reigned at a time when the royal authority was in its most degraded state, and when great and shining talents were necessary to render permanent his power, and curb the licentious effusions of rebellious and disobedient subjects.

"The *sun of Timoor*, as a respectable historian (Captain J. Scott) has justly observed, is most probably set for ever; and if a continuation of the metaphor be allowable, it may be added, that the decline and utter extinction of that august family was reserved to the days of the unfortunate Shah-Aulum." P. 197.

XXVIII. *An Essay on Humanity to Animals.* By THOMAS YOUNG, A. M. Fellow of Trinity College,

Cambridge. 12mo. 3s. 6d. pp. 202. Cadell, London; Deighton, Cambridge.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. I. General Essay on Humanity and Cruelty to Animals.—II. On Cruelty to Animals, in Sports peculiar to Children.—III. On Cruelty to Animals, in Sports common to Men and Boys.—IV. On Hunting, Shooting, and Fishing, for Sport.—V. On Cruelty to Horses.—VI. On Cruelty to Animals, with respect to the Article of Eating.—VII. Of killing Bees, in order to take their Honey.—VIII. Miscellaneous Cruelties to Animals.—IX. To those who have made some Progress in Humanity.

EXTRACT.

"I BELIEVE that if a proper inquiry could be made, it would be found that many of those who have been brought to the scaffold for capital crimes, but more particularly many of those who have been executed for murder, might trace their progress in wickedness, and their consequent dreadful fate, from acts of barbarity to animals in their childhood or youth. Hogarth, whose judgment must be allowed to have weight on the present occasion, because he was, as his works incontellably prove, a most acute and accurate observer of common life, makes the career of the hero of his *Four Stages of Cruelty* commence with the barbarous treatment of animals, and conclude with murder, the gallows, and dissection.

"It seems to be a very general opinion, that the English law will not accept the evidence of a butcher in any trial wherein life is concerned; under the idea, that butchers are, from the nature of their business, apt to be rendered less feeling and humane than other classes of men. This opinion, however, respecting the evidence of butchers, is, I believe, a vulgar error; but it serves, at least, to show what is the sense of a great number of persons upon the subject in question.

"It being allowed, then, that cruelty to animals has a strong tendency to render us cruel towards our own species, we can have but little difficulty in concluding, that this alone

ficient reason why we should from it. And by a similar argument we may conclude, that it is necessary to cultivate humanity towards them. I do not mean that humanity which consists in a mere abstention from persecution; but that open humanity, which exerts itself in every act of kindness, and which, content barely to rescue animals from pain, wishes, although it finds it necessary, to leave them still more gratefully gratified. Humanity, such as this, would undoubtedly tend to be more humane towards man-

P. 4.

It will be said, that we meet with less instances of men, occasionally guilty of cruelty to animals, nevertheless, are allowed by the world to be men of the best characters, and the most amiable dispositions. In the world, it is certain, is not so much severe in this point as some individuals are; but it is equally true, that when these offences against humanity come to be looked at attentively by reflecting and virtuous men, whose praise is of the greatest value, and whose approbation is most coveted, they appear as stains upon the character whatever. Even the most humane when any one is guilty of some heinous act of barbarity to animals, especially addicted to cruel and violent sports, even the world itself, which holds the reins so loose in its indulgence, is ready to look upon him with contempt in feeling for his own

Nor is this opinion rash or ungrounded. Betwixt a man and his horse or dog, or other animal which is dear to him, many cords of sympathy will always intervene (unless the force of sympathy be dried up by habit), differing in degree, proportion more than in kind, from which tie the hearts of friends are united. If then he wilfully and cruelly rend these asunder, and passes in an instant from a state of sympathy with his dumb companion to the extreme of cruelty, is it not reasonable that the world draws undeniable conclusions respecting his humanity towards his own species?"

Huntsmen in general are so wedded to their favourite pastime, and so resolved to pursue it, that it is almost presumptuous to undertake to make any impression upon them,  
II.—No. III.

by appealing either to their heads or hearts. The truth is, I do not hope to succeed with any but the humane, and the greater part of the clergy. Very many of these last, I am persuaded, not only agree with me in opinion, but are careful that their practice should in no instance belie their conviction; and I am particularly anxious that the rest of their brethren should follow their example, because there is no other class of men to whose character these sports are, for many evident reasons, so little suited. Humanity, sensibility, and gentleness, are traits which ought always to be found in the character of a clergyman: his amusements should all be of the sober kind: not violent and boisterous, not rough and inelegant. How disgusting then, how scandalizing to his parishioners, to see him ranging the fields and bursting over hedges, 'with belted waist, and pointers at his heels!' How much more so, to see him joining in the fury and clamour of the chase, perhaps disguised in the habiliments of a jockey, and with the brush depending from his cap, the trophy of some former field!

'Oh, laugh or mouru with me the rueful jest,  
'A cattock'd huntsman I  
'He takes the field. The master of the pack  
'Cries—Well done, Saint!—and claps him on the back.  
'Is this the path of sanctity? Is this  
'To stand a way-mark in the road to bliss?'  
COWPER.

"To the clergy, therefore, and to the humane in general, I will propose one consideration more, which will have its weight with them as an argument against the diversions in question: I mean the pain which they bring upon the animals that are their victims. Let us take the hare for an instance. Let us take her, just at the moment when her startled ear catches in the breeze the first faint sound of her approaching foes; for this is the beginning of her pain, inasmuch as it is the commencement of her terror. Let us accompany her through all her long and painful flight, until her strength and spirits are exhausted. 'See how black she looks!' How heavily she reels along! If ever your limbs



limbs have felt the pain of excessive fatigue, think what she feels now. Think what are her sensations as she passes her well-known haunts, where she has so often fed at ease, and gambled in security! But see, she is surrounded by her pursuers; and that infant shriek expressed the height and the close of her distress." P. 81.

"The dog is, perhaps, the most docile and sagacious of animals; he knows his master best, remembers him longest, understands his language and his looks the most perfectly, and feels most sensibly his kindness or his displeasure: his sagacity in distinguishing the flocks and the property of his master, his fidelity and watchfulness in guarding, his courage in defending them, his skill and swiftness in tracing, and his resolution in securing the thief, are all unrivalled among brutes, and render him highly valuable to mankind. P. 153.

"But nothing, perhaps, would plead with more eloquence and efficacy in favour of this animal, than some of the more uncommon and remarkable instances of his fidelity and attachment to man.

"A shepherd had driven a part of his flock to a neighbouring fair, leaving his dog to watch the remainder during that day and the next night, expecting to revisit them the following morning. Unfortunately, however, when at the fair, the shepherd forgot both his dog and his sheep, and did not return home till the morning of the third day. His first inquiry was, whether his dog had been seen? The answer was, No.—Then he must be dead, replied the shepherd, with a tone and gesture of anguish, for I know he was too faithful to desert his charge. He instantly repaired to the heath. The dog had just sufficient strength remaining to crawl to his master's feet, and express his joy at his return; and almost immediately after expired.

"In the very severe winter betwixt the years 1794 and 1795, as a young man was looking after his father's sheep, on a common not far from Penrith in Cumberland, he had the misfortune to fall and break his leg. He was then three miles from home, no person within call, and evening approaching. Under the impulse arising from the desperate circumstances of his situation, he folded up one of his

gloves in his handkerchief, tied this about the neck of his dog, and ordered him home. The dogs that are trained to an attendance on the flocks are known to be under admirable subjection to the commands of their masters. The animal set off; and arriving at the house, scratched at the door for admittance. The parents were alarmed at his appearance; and concluding, upon taking off and unfolding the handkerchief, that some accident had undoubtedly befallen their son, they instantly set off in search of him. The dog needed no invitation. Apparently sensible that the chief part of his duty was yet to be performed, he led the way, and conducted the anxious parents directly to the spot where their son lay. The young man was taken home; and the necessary aid being procured, he was soon in a fair way of recovery." P. 157.

"I will conclude this chapter with an observation or two concerning the effect which prejudice and error have upon the treatment of animals. Perhaps, taking one nation with another, they contribute as much to preserve life as to destroy it; but in *this* country the prejudices and vulgar errors which operate to the destruction of animals are not only infinitely more numerous, but are also more powerful than those which tend to their preservation. Few people would think it prudent to disturb the latter, until they could substitute a rational humanity in their stead; but I wish every one to notice the former whenever they occur, in order to correct them, and prevent their further operation. I think it worth while to put down the following here.

"Toads, and the whole race of serpents and lizards, are commonly thought to be poisonous. I wish that my countrymen may in some degree relax the persecution which this opinion has raised against these animals, when they are informed, that the latest and best naturalists have determined that the viper is the only poisonous animal to be found in these kingdoms.

"The hedge hog lies under the unmerited imputation of sucking cows, and injuring their udders. It is sufficient to observe, that, from the smallness of its mouth, the thing is absolutely impossible.

"It is usual with the children in some places in the north of England, to distinguish red butterflies by the name of



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



serious attention of the modern reader, and those of which the perusal is superseded by more accurate and more complete information. This line I have presumed to draw in the present work, by endeavouring to the best of my abilities to translate the former perspicuously and impressively, while I contented myself with giving a distinct and comprehensive analysis of the latter.

“According to the Stagirite, men are, and always have been, not only moral and social, but also political animals; in a great measure dependent for their happiness and perfection on the public institutions of their respective countries. The grand inquiry, therefore, is, what are the different arrangements that have been found under given circumstances, practically most conducive to these main and ultimate purposes? This question the author endeavoured to answer in his ‘Politics,’ by a careful examination of two hundred systems of legislation, many of which are not any where else described; and by proving how uniformly, even in political matters, the results of observation and experiment conspire with and confirm the deductions of an accurate and full theory. In this incomparable work, the reader will perceive the ‘genuine spirit of laws,’ deduced from the specific and unalterable distinctions of governments; and with a small effort of attention, may discern not only those discoveries in science, unjustly claimed by the vanity of modern writers\*, but many of those improvements in practice, erroneously ascribed to the fortunate events of time and chance in these latter and more enlightened ages. The same invaluable treatise discloses the pure and perennial spring of all legitimate authority; for in Aristotle’s ‘Politics,’ and his *only*, government is placed on such a natural and solid foundation, as leaves neither its origin incomprehensible, nor its stability precarious: and his conclusions, had they been well weighed, must have sur-

mounted or suppressed those erroneous and absurd doctrines which long upheld despotism on the one hand, and those equally erroneous and still wilder suppositions of conventions and compacts, which have more recently armed popular fury on the other.

“In my work, throughout, I am ambitious of exhibiting fully, yet within a narrow compass, the discoveries and attainments of a man deemed the wisest of antiquity; and to whom, even in modern times, it will be easier to name many superiors in particular branches of knowledge, than to find any one rival in universal science. Considered under this general aspect, my ‘English Aristotle’ is the natural companion and fit counterpart to my ‘History of Ancient Greece;’ since the learning of that country properly terminates in the Stagirite, by whom it was finally embodied into one great work; a work rather impaired than improved by the labours of succeeding ages.”

---

#### EXTRACT FROM THE LIFE.

“ARISTOTLE, who flourished in Athens, when Athens was the ornament of Greece, and Greece, under Alexander, the first country on earth, was born at Stagira, towards the beginning of the ninety-ninth olympiad, eighty-five years after the birth of Socrates, and three hundred and eighty-four before the birth of Christ. The city of Stagira stood on the coast of Thrace, in a district called the Chalcidic region, and near to the innermost recess of the Strymonic gulf. It was originally built by the Andrians, afterwards enlarged by a colony from Eubœan Chalcis, and long numbered among the Greek cities of Thrace, until the conquest of Philip of Macedon extended the name of his country far beyond the river Strymon, to the confines of mount Rhodope. Stagira, as well as the neighbouring Greek cities, enjoyed the precarious dignity of independent government; it was

\* “Compare, for example, the works of the modern economists, not excepting those of Hume and Smith, with the fifth book of the Ethics, and the first book of the Politics. Compare Montelquieu’s Spirit of Laws with books third, sixth, and eighth, of the Politics throughout; and judge whether the admirable French work be, as the author boasts, ‘Proles sine matre creata.’ Compare, likewise, Machiavel’s ‘Prince’ with the last chapters of book seventh of Politics, from which the Italian treatise is entirely copied. Yet none of all those authors acknowledge their obligations to Aristotle.”

of Athens in the Peloponne-; and, like other nominal experienced the stern dominion tyrannical republic. It after- came subject to the city and wealth of Olynthus, which, subdued Stagira and the whole of Chalcidicé, was itself besieged of Macedon, and with all its cities, reduced by the arms of that politic prince, in the year 8th olympiad, and 348 years before the Christian era. That the people of Stagira was obstinate, may be proved from the severity of its punishment; the conqueror raised it to a standard. Aristotle, who was then in his thirty-seventh year, had been banished from Stagira almost in his old age; and he appears not, in any interval, to have ever relided even rarely to have visited it.

misfortunes which fell on that city gave him an opportunity of showing an ardent affection for his birth-place, as is the indubitable proof of a true heart. Through his influence Alexander the Great, Stagira rebuilt; both its useful defences and ornamental edifices were repaired, and its wandering citizens were recalled, and reinstated in their possessions; Aristotle himself regulated the government by wise laws; and the Stagirites instituted a festival, to commemorate the generosity of Alexander their admired sovereign, and the wisdom of Aristotle their illustrious man." P. 4.

Aristotle's love of philosophy did not take that of Plato, set him at variance with poetry. He frequently cites Homer, particularly the Iliad, and compared for his pupil a correct transcript of the Iliad, which that admirer of the Iliad heroes always carried with him in a casket, whence this transcript was called 'The Iliad of the Casket.' Stagira was not only the best school for poetry, but himself a poet of great eminence. Few of his verses

have reached modern times; the few which remain prove him a master of sounding the lyre of Pindar; and is not the least singularity attending this extraordinary man, that in the nicest and most subtle powers of discrimination and analysis, he united an vigorous and rich vein of poetic genius." P. 21.

Aristotle died, in his 63d year. His tenured humanity was often sea-

soned by pleasantry. Many strokes of genuine humour, little suspected by his commentators, will be found in his political writings. His smart sayings and quick repartees were long remembered and admired by those incapable of appreciating his weightier merits.

"The extraordinary and unmerited fate of these writings, while it excites the curiosity, must provoke the indignation of every friend to science. Few of them were published in his lifetime; the greater part nearly perished through neglect; and the remainder has been so grossly misapplied, that doubts have arisen whether its preservation ought to be regarded as a benefit. Aristotle's manuscripts and library were bequeathed to Theophrastus, the most illustrious of his pupils. Theophrastus again bequeathed them to his own scholar Neleus, who carrying them to Scepsis, a city of the ancient Troas, left them to his heirs in the undistinguished mass of his property. The heirs of Neleus, men ignorant of literature and careless of books, totally neglected the intellectual treasure that had most unworthily devolved to them, until they heard that the king of Pergamus, under whose dominion they lived, was employing much attention and much research in collecting a large library. With the caution incident to the subjects of a despot, who often have recourse to concealment, in order to avoid robbery, they hid their books under ground; and the writings of Aristotle, as well as the vast collection of materials from which they had been composed, thus remained in a subterranean mansion for many generations, a prey to dampness and to worms. At length they were released from their prison, or rather raised from the grave, and sold for a large sum, together with the works of Theophrastus, to Apellicon of Athens, a lover of books rather than a scholar; through whose labour and expense the work of restoring Aristotle's manuscripts, though performed in the same city in which they had been originally written, was very imperfectly executed. To this, not only the ignorance of the editors, but both the condition and the nature of the writings themselves, did not a little contribute. The most considerable part of his acroatic works, which are almost the whole of those now remaining, consist of little better than text-

text-books, containing the detached heads of his discourses; and through want of connexion in the matter, peculiarly liable to corruption from transcribers, and highly unsusceptible of conjectural emendation.

“What became of Aristotle's original manuscript, we are not informed; but the copy made for Apellicon was, together with his whole library, seized by Sylla, the Roman conqueror of Athens, and by him transmitted to Rome. Aristotle's works excited the attention of Tyrannion, a native of Amyzus in Pontus, who had been taken prisoner by Lucullus in the Mithridatic war, and insolently manumitted, as Plutarch says, by Muræna, Lucullus's lieutenant. Tyrannion procured the manuscript by paying court to Sylla's librarian; and communicated the use of it to Andronycus of Rhodes, who flourished as a philosopher at Rome, in the time of Cicero and Pompey; and who, having undertaken the task of arranging and correcting those long-injured writings, finally performed the duty of a skilful editor.

“Though the works which formed the object of Andronycus's labours had suffered such injuries as the utmost diligence and sagacity could not completely repair, yet in consequence of those labours the Peripatetic philosophy began to resume the lustre of which it had been deprived since the days of Theophrastus; and the later adherents to that sect, as they became acquainted with the real tenets of their master, far surpassed the fame and merit of their ignorant and obscure predecessors. From the æra of Andronycus's publication to that of the invention of

printing, a succession of respectable writers on civil and sacred subjects (not excepting the venerable fathers of the Christian church) confirm, by citations and criticisms, the authenticity of most of the treatises still bearing Aristotle's name; and of more than ten thousand commentators, who endeavoured to illustrate different parts of his works, there are incomparably fewer than might have been expected, whose vanity has courted the praise of superior discernment by rejecting a considerable portion of them as spurious. According to the most correct accounts, therefore, he composed above four hundred \* different treatises, of which only forty-eight have been transmitted to the present times. But many of these last consist of fragments of books, and the whole of his remains together still form a golden store of Greek erudition, exceeding four times the collective bulk of the Iliad and Odyssey.” P. 33.

(A specimen of the translation in our

XXX. *Abbé Spallanzani's Travels* :  
in the Two Sicilies. (Continued  
from Page 51.)

EXTRACT.

“SCYLLA and Charybdis, according to the fables of the poets, are two sea-monsters whose dreadful jaws continually distended to swallow the unhappy mariners; the one situated on the right, and the other on the left extremity of the Strait of Messina, where Sicily fronts Italy.

“Scylla is a lofty rock, twelve miles from Messina, which

\* “Diogenes Laertius (in Vit. Aristot.) makes Aristotle's volumes amount to four hundred; Patricius Venetus, a learned professor of Padua, in the sixteenth century, endeavours to prove that they amounted to nearly double that number (Patric. Discuss. Peripat.). The laborious Fabricius employs more than a hundred pages of his second volume, in enumerating and ascertaining Aristotle's works which still remain; which still exceed four times the collective bulk of the Iliad and Odyssey. The whole works of Aristotle, therefore, must have contained a quantity of prose, equal to sixteen times 28,088 verses; a fact the more extraordinary, since the greater part of his writings are merely elegant and comprehensive text-books, containing the heads of his lectures; laborious but not reasoning; and often original discoveries in the most difficult branches of science. The following passage concerning him in the French Encyclopædia article Aristotelisme, must excite a smile of something more than surprise.  
“Le nombre de ses ouvrages est prodigieux; on en peut voir les titres dans Diogene Laerce, . . . encore ne sommes nous pas sûrs de les avoir tous.  
“même probable que nous en avons perdu plusieurs,” &c.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

lead almost on the surface of the water. The strongest cables, though some feet in circumference, break like small cords. Should two or three anchors be thrown out, the bottom is so rocky, that they either take no hold, or, if they should, are soon loosened by the violence of the waves. Every expedient afforded by the art of navigation, though it might succeed in saving a ship in other parts of the Mediterranean, or even the tremendous ocean, is useless here. The only means of avoiding being dashed against the rocks, or driven upon the sands, in the midst of this furious contest of the winds and waves, is to have recourse to the skill and courage of these Messinese seamen.

“ In proof of the truth of this assertion, I might adduce many instances related to me by persons deserving of credit. But I was myself an eye-witness to the situation of a trading vessel from Marseilles, which had one day entered the Strait by the mouth on the north side, at the time that I was on a hill looking towards the sea. The current, and a north wind, which then blew strong, being both in its favour, the vessel proceeded under full sail into, and had passed one half of, the Strait, when, on a sudden, the sky became overcast with thick clouds, and violent gusts of wind arose, which in an instant changed the direction of the current, and turned up the sea from its bottom. The mariners had scarcely time to hand the sails, while the furious waves broke over the ship on every side. Whether they merely followed the practice usual with ships in distress, or whether they were acquainted with the laudable custom of the Messinese, I cannot say; but they fired two guns: immediately upon which one of the barks employed on this service hastened to the assistance of the distressed vessel, and, taking it in tow, began to make every exertion to carry it safely into the harbour.

“ If I had seen with fear and shuddering the danger of the sailors on board the vessel, which I expected every moment to be swallowed up in the waves; I beheld with wonder and pleasure the address and bravery of the Messinese mariners, who had undertaken to steer safely through so stormy a sea the ship entrusted to their care. They extricated it from the current which impelled it towards de-

struction; changed the helm side or to that; reefed or let sails, as the wind increased or avoided the impetuous shocks waves by meeting them with prow, or opposing to them the either method appeared most to break their violence; and by and other manœuvres which I am able to describe, these brave men amid this dreadful conflict of winds and the winds, succeeded in the undertaking, and brought the vessel into the harbour.

“ But enough of Scylla:—I now proceed to Charybdis. It is situated within the Strait, in the middle of the sea which lies between a projection of land named *Punta Seca* and another projection on which stands a tower called *Lanterna*, or the house, a light being placed at the top to guide vessels which may enter the harbour by night.

“ On consulting the authors who have written of Charybdis, we find that they all supposed it to be a pool. The first who has asserted otherwise is Homer, who has represented Charybdis as a monster which three times in a day drinks up the water and three times vomits it forth.

“ The Count de Buffon adopts the idea of Homer in full confidence, and places Charybdis among the celebrated whirlpools of the sea: ‘ Charybdis, in the Strait of Messina, swallows and rejects the water three times in twenty-four hours.’ He tells us, that the fragments of vessels swallowed up in this whirlpool are carried by the current to the island of Tauromenium (the present Taormina) thirty miles distant from Charybdis. In confirmation of this tradition, an amusing though tragical anecdote is related of one Colas, a Messinese diver, who, from being able to remain a long time under water, had acquired the surname of *Pesce* (fish). It is reported that Ferdinand, king of Sicily, coming to Messina, proposed to see him, made trial of his abilities with a cruel kind of liberty, by throwing a golden cup into Charybdis, which, if he brought it up, was to be the reward of his resolution and dexterity. The hardy diver, having twice astonished the spectators by remaining under water a prodigious length of time, when he appeared the third time appeared no

the days after, his body was  
on the coast near Taormina."

will now inquire what found-  
ere is for the saying which  
 proverbial; that 'he who en-  
rs to avoid Charybdis, dashes  
cylla;' and which was appli-  
e ancients to those who, while  
ght to shun one evil, fell into

this subject I likewise made  
; of the Messinese pilots above  
ed, and to what better masters  
apply for the elucidation of  
 proverb? They told me that  
fortune, though not always,  
uently happens, unless proper  
s are taken in time to prevent

the ship be extricated from the  
Charybdis, and carried by a  
wutherly wind along the Strait,  
the northern entrance, it will  
t safely; but should it meet  
ind in a nearly opposite direc-  
will become the sport of both  
nds, and, unable to advance or  
be driven in a middle course

their two directions, that is to  
upon the rock of Scylla, if it be  
mediately assisted by the pilots.  
ided, that in these hurricanes  
wind frequently rises, which  
; from a narrow pass in Cala-  
rd increases the force with  
the ship is impelled towards the

fore I began to write on Scylla  
rybdis, I perused the greater  
the ancient authors who have  
on the subject. I observe that  
most all represent these dis-  
places in the most gloomy and  
g colours, as continually the  
tempests and shipwrecks.—  
errors and this destruction,  
r, they are far from exhibiting  
resent times; it rarely happen-  
any ships are lost in this chan-  
er because their pilots possess  
wledge requisite for their pre-  
n, or because they apply for  
ffary assistance. Whence then  
his great difference between  
times and the present? Can  
ose that Scylla and Charybdis  
anged their nature and become  
gerous? With respect to the  
we have seen that this hypo-  
; contradicted by fact; Scylla  
naining such as it was in the  
Homer; and with regard to  
II.—No. III.

the latter, from the Strait of Messina  
becoming narrower, Charybdis must  
be at present more to be feared than  
formerly, as it is well known that an  
arm, channel, or strait of the sea is  
the more dangerous in proportion as  
it is narrow. I am rather of opinion  
that this difference arises from the im-  
provement of the art of navigation,  
which formerly, in its infancy, dared  
not launch into the open sea, but only  
creep along the shore, as if holding it  
with its hand—

'Alter remus aquas, alter tibi radat  
arenas,

'Tutus eris; medio maxima turba  
mari.' PROPERT. lib. iii.

'To shun the dangers of the ocean,  
sweep

'The sands with one oar, and with  
one the deep.'

"But time, study, and experience  
have rendered her more mature, bet-  
ter informed, and more courageous;  
so that she can now pass the widest seas,  
brave the most violent tempests, and  
laugh at the fears of her childhood."  
P. 195.

"As a farther and still more con-  
vincing proof that the dangers of  
Charybdis and Scylla, though in them-  
selves the same that they anciently  
were, have been diminished, and the  
dread they inspired removed, by the  
rapid advances to perfection which  
this art has made in modern times; I  
shall adduce an example in another sea  
no less an object of terror from tem-  
pests and shipwrecks; I mean the Cape  
of Good Hope, called the Stormy Cape  
by the first discoverer, and by the  
mariners of those times the Raging  
Lion. How dreadful were the dangers  
of this place, where the two oceans  
descending down the opposite sides of  
Africa met and clashed together; where  
contending winds, whose power was  
greater in the boundless ocean, where  
mountainous waves, rocks, and whirl-  
pools threatened inevitable destruc-  
tion! What preparations, what cau-  
tion, were thought necessary for the  
ship which was to make this dangerous  
passage! Able pilots who had fre-  
quently made the voyage; masts and  
yards secured by additional ropes; a  
large supply of sails and cables, thick-  
er and stronger than usual; and a  
double rudder, that, in case one  
should be damaged, there might be  
another to act. The mariners were



to be fastened to their posts by strong ropes; the passengers shut down below, and the deck left clear for the crew; a number of whom stood with hatchets in their hands, ready to cut away the masts, should it be necessary. The guns were stowed in the hold as ballast; and the port-holes, windows, and every kind of aperture, carefully closed. Such were the precautions taken in the last century on doubling the Cape of Good Hope; but how few of them are now necessary to perform this voyage in perfect safety!

“The facility with which this passage may now be made, is therefore the consequence of the perfection to which the art of navigation has arrived; and the same we may conclude with respect to Charybdis and Scylla, which, at present, have nothing terrible but the name, to those who pass them with the requisite precautions.”

P. 200.

---

**XXXI.** *Considerations upon the State of Public Affairs, at the Beginning of the Year 1798. Part the First. France.* By the Author of *Considerations, &c. at the Beginning of the Year 1796.* 8vo. pp. 69. 1s. 6d. *Rivingtons, Hatchard.*

---

EXTRACT.

“IT is now two years since I attempted to disentangle the war from that labyrinth of fanaticism and folly, in which its causes and its objects were lost or confounded, and to bring back the minds of men to the plain trodden path of common sense and experience. It appeared desirable at that time to separate the causes of the war from the doctrines of the French revolution, and the objects of it from the establishment of any particular form of government in France. It appeared important to show, that we were struggling for power instead of opinions, and for our commerce and marine, to which our independence is attached, instead of fanciful speculations, and notions of piety and abstract virtue, to which it is impossible for 170 men to attach the same ideas of right or importance. I wished to show the earth over-run rather than corrupted, and the fences of nations thrown down by cannon and soldiers,

instead of governments di-  
novelties and philosopher  
perse the fog and vapour c  
sics, and let the light fal  
real barriers of Europe, th  
or removed by the perfidy  
and the violence of arms;  
men of ancient limits, of  
rights, of national liberty a  
character; and to hold up  
monstrous ambition of t  
which has drugged every  
pointed every crime.

“I know I have had, and  
the misfortune to differ  
authority; but even now th  
tion is come to the impend  
of decision, and that we a  
fight, perhaps in our own c  
for all that is dear to us; I  
any reason to induce me to  
opinion. I confess it is r  
French revolution that I  
the French greatness. I w  
full as willingly behold t  
conquered by the legions  
public, as by those of Jew  
teenth. It is not the form  
ment in France, it is not h  
her spirit of plunder and c  
France herself, that I hold  
object of just apprehension  
who maintain the opposit  
would do well, I think,  
whether it does not follow,  
mode of reasoning, that  
ancient form, and her old  
we might now submit to  
sions, and receive the law  
For if it be not her power  
tions against which we are  
but certain tenets and pi  
hers, it appears to me, th  
not for these tenets, we mi  
to those usurpations; an  
might behold the enormo  
of her power, without app  
interest, if it were not ma  
tained by these principles.  
one, will never fight with  
of her cockade; and if i  
fate of these warlike king  
this imperial crown, to ack  
master (which may nev  
would rather that it were  
as this, who should crush a  
us at a blow, than the pol  
who might spare us for h  
or incorporate us with his  
consider conquest as a ful  
consummation of things, be  
my eye and my imaginati



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



jails and hospitals of neglect and famine; deduct his murdered and his fled \*." P. 37.

#### FOREIGN RELATIONS.

" I HAVE carefully abstained (excepting in one necessary instance) from presenting the moral picture of the country; but when I behold the sultans of the Luxembourg committing the ambassador of Portugal prisoner to their Seven-Towers, when I hear them refuse to receive the ministers of America till they have purchased their admission at the price of 400,000 dollars, I cannot omit to remark, that their foreign relations are *nothing*, excepting those alone where the terror of their arms and the corruption of their principles has unnerved and dissolved the energy of the human character. When I see them pillage every magazine in every commune of their empire, of what they call English manufactures, and transfer, by a decree of their paramount authority over all the laws and conventions of nations, the neutral privilege from the ship to the cargo †, that is, effectually become privateers and pirates, cruising against every flag and every nation, then I am obliged to consider these acts as a virtual renunciation of all legitimate intercourse and commercial communication with the maritime powers of Europe, and to set down

this article under the head of their privations.

" The plunder of the warehouses is no mean instance of the physical dominion of the directory; it affords a strong confirmation of the position I have laid down, and leads by rapid steps to the agent of government from the counter and the magazine into the vineyard and the farm. It is in vain for the French orators to contend, and it would be useless to succeed in that absurdity, that the measure is not of a revolutionary nature, and that it is lawful in war to seize the goods of an enemy. These merchandises have long ceased to be the property of Englishmen. They have been paid for long since by the Swede, the Dane, or the American, who had undertaken to supply the necessities of France with commodities with which she is not able to dispense. How many decrees, messages, arrêtés, associations, and menaces, have already proved nugatory upon this object alone? The property, however, is either neutral or French: French, if it has been paid for to the importer; if not, neutral. I am speaking of the thing itself, not of the right, which is French in either case. The executive government enters into every warehouse throughout the whole empire upon the same day ‡, and plunders every commodity which its officers are pleased or directed to call English, and the measure is not revolutionary? No, cer-

\* " Many foreigners have been deceived in this respect by the abundance of population in Paris; that capital has, I believe, considerably increased: in a proclamation of the Directory, February 16, 1796, it is asserted that it has increased by 150,000 souls. The numerical disproportion of the sexes, however, is acknowledged by every one I have conversed with, native or foreigner, who has lately been at Paris, to be very striking. But the increase of Paris is one of the surest signs of the general depopulation. Lyons, Nantes, Rouen, &c. have diminished in a ratio of one-third; and the whole of the departments present a very visible spectacle of solitude and desertion: all public works are abandoned; the roads infested with robbers: all signs, effects, and causes of depopulation. The divorces in Paris alone, for the last year, amount to 1043; the marriages, which is extraordinary, considering that name now embraces every kind of concubinage, to no more than 6538. What causes of depopulation!"

† " The late edict of the five lawgivers takes away the protection of the neutral flag altogether, and confiscates the ship's bottom, if it has enemies' property on board. Every mercantile vessel of every nation, therefore, is good prize; for it is impossible they can return without cargoes, though they should bring nothing English with them. We manufacture for almost all Europe, even for France herself: the East and West-India commodities are almost entirely British property, and will now subject every ship to condemnation. How fortunate for Europe that France has no navy!"

‡ " 4th January 1798."

it is constitutional, in the truest  
 left sense: it is of the very nature  
 of the constitution itself;  
 regular, not eccentric, not ex-  
 traordinary; it is the true legitimate  
 issue of a constitution of  
 terror, rapine, and banishment;  
 government of usurpers and rob-  
 bers; a system of armed fraud and  
 despotism. It is the law of  
 despotic France, and the privi-  
 leged law of the Frenchmen." P. 55.  
 To me, I confess, the menaces of  
 such appear like those of other  
 nations. The ravings of the Luxem-  
 bourg are like the ravings of the  
 —Do this, or give me that, or  
 stab or drown myself. Yield to  
 us France, or—what? I will  
 and perish on your shores:—  
 down your arms, or I will dash  
 upon your coasts;—worship  
 or I will devote hecatombs of my  
 children;—acknowledge my supe-  
 riority, or I will tear out my own

This I consider as the real  
 and meaning of her state papers,  
 public declarations, if that can  
 be said in sense and meaning, which is  
 every paroxysm of delirium and  
 —I cannot dread the madness of  
 my, I think it rather our own  
 and our own arms. Can I see  
 repudiation or regret his legions  
 in the marshes of Calais and  
 , or blighted upon the bleak  
 of Normandy? Can I regard  
 'army of England,' but as our  
 and our prize, if ever (I know  
 what help from heaven or from  
 : were to be embarked upon the  
 it? Shall we hesitate to pro-  
 and call, with our prayers at  
 that glorious issue of the war,  
 which we may all partake; but  
 without some power above us  
 secure and worse-confound, and  
 the enemy upon his ruin, we  
 not hope for? When the first  
 was at the foot of the Capitol,  
 the senate and the people, the  
 and the gods of Rome were  
 d in a single citadel, and the  
 name of a nation, destined to the  
 of the world, hung doubtful  
 the issue, the Roman did not  
 d to meet him there; but wait-  
 in ardent hope till he had climb-  
 glaxis, then drove him down  
 ep Tarpeian with resistless im-  
 nd accumulating ruin; and must  
 have courage to expect him on

these fatal shores, where the armada  
 was wrecked, and from every cliff of  
 which we have beheld his fleets led  
 captive towards our harbours, and  
 the ocean covered with his fragments  
 and his shame?

“ We hear of Rome and Carthage  
 every day and in every debate, even  
 to puerility and pedantry, but without  
 profiting much, I think, either as to  
 policy or magnanimity, from their ex-  
 ample. It seems, however, certain,  
 that if Carthage could have anticipated  
 events, or have lived over again her  
 own history, she would not have been  
 subdued and extirpated a second time.  
 We, therefore, who have the advan-  
 tage of her experience, and can con-  
 template along with her ruin the causes  
 of it, ought to bring this war to a very  
 different issue and conclusion than she  
 did; our enemies too, those dotterels  
 and apes of Rome, might at least pro-  
 fit enough by the same knowledge, to  
 despair of success by the present  
 means: for had Carthage displayed  
 that vigour before she had given up  
 her hostages, her fleets, and her arms,  
 which she did after, the event of the  
 contest could not have been the same.  
 The modern Romans, therefore, have  
 acted with impolicy and absurdity, in  
 pawning our lands, and assigning our  
 revenues, and raising loans upon our  
 commerce and our property, and  
 dooming our crown and liberty, be-  
 fore we have made those surrenders  
 which Carthage made; because they  
 have placed us in the situation in  
 which Carthage would have been if  
 Rome had made these declarations to  
 her; in which Carthage would have  
 kept, like us, her fleets, her arms,  
 her fortresses, and her Hannibal; and  
 in which the event of the Carthaginian  
 war must have been different from  
 what it was.

“ These, therefore, are the objects  
 to which I would direct the attention  
 of Englishmen at the present moment.  
 When they hear the loud and lofty  
 threats of their intemperate enemy,  
 they should hear his groans also; when  
 they see his hosts gather on the hills  
 of Brittany, they should see, at the  
 same time, the hollowiness of his cen-  
 tre: they should *despise with prudence*,  
 as their fathers did, the vanity and  
 insolence of a people, whose colossal  
 greatness has hitherto been equalled  
 and subdued by the moral greatness of  
 their own country; they should con-

sider their impotent menaces but as a challenge to the solid and sober virtues which have so often defeated them; and contrast once more, with confidence and pride in heaven, and in themselves, the sterling ingenuous worth and valour of the British character, to the drunken cries and fury of a multitude, destined to feed the fishes of our seas, or to take nothing from us but our prisons and our graves." P. 61.

---

XXXII. *Essays on the Picturesque*, as compared with the Sublime and Beautiful; and on the Use of studying Pictures, for the Purpose of improving real Landscape. By UVEDALE PRICE, Esq. Vol. II. 8vo. pp. 432. 6s. Robson.

---

CONTENTS.

ESSAY on Artificial Water, and on the Method in which Picturesque Banks may be practically formed.—On Decorations—On Architecture and Buildings.

---

EXTRACTS

FROM THE PREFACE.

“THE three Essays which I here offer to the public, though detached from each other, and from the Essay on the Picturesque, are, in respect to the matter they contain, and the suite of ideas they present, perfectly connected. In all that I have written I have had two chief purposes in view: the one, to point out the best method of forming our taste and judgment in regard to the effect of all visible objects, universally; the other, to show that the same method, and the same principles, may be applied to the improvement of those particular objects, with which each man is individually concerned.

“The first step towards acquiring an exact taste and judgment in respect to visible objects, is to gain an accurate knowledge of their leading characters; I therefore, in my first Essay, traced the character of the Picturesque, its qualities, effects, and attractions, as distinct from those of the sublime and the beautiful, through the different works of nature and art.

“The next step was to show, that

not only the effect of picture objects, but of all visible objects ever, is to be judged of by leading principles of painting principles, though they are founded in nature, and independent of art, are, however easily and usefully studied in the works of eminent painters. Two points, which, I trust never lost sight of in any picture work, rests the whole force of the argument. If I have succeeded in blighting them, the system of gardening, which, besides all picturesque effects, has every principle of painting, is demobilised.” P. v.

“There are persons, for whom I have a very high respect though they agree with me in the character of the picturesque the term itself; on the ground from its manifest etymological signification *all* that can be represented in pictures with effect. I have myself with having shown, according to that definition, can hardly be said to have appropriate meaning: by picture matter in a different, possible convincing light, I may be enough to obviate their only objection. It has occurred to me, that (which is in effect the same in French, and Italian) was invented by painters to denote quality, not merely essential to art, but in a manner peculiar to the treasures of the sublime and beautiful, it shares in common with sculpture, but the picture has most exclusively its own. The French emmence lays great stress on the advantage which painting possesses over sculpture, in being able to represent to insignificant objects, as those which are offensive: objects are highly picturesque of their offensive qualities in degree, that has sometimes to be imagined, that they are ordered so by means of the painter to member a picture of Wove which the principal objects were cart, just loaded; some on the dung; a dirty fellow with shovel; the dunghill itself; exhibited in an attitude that to add to it. These most common materials the painter had with so much skill, that



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

taken from pools, on a scale so very diminutive, as to excite the ridicule of those who attend to size only, and not to character. But as Gainsborough used to bring home roots, stones, and mosses, from which he formed, and then studied fore-grounds in miniature; and as Leonardo da Vinci advised painters to enrich and vary their conceptions by attending to stains and breaks in old walls, that is, to the lucky effects and combinations, which in the meanest objects are produced by accident and neglect,—I may venture to recommend many of the pools in old gravel-pits on heathy commons, as affording most useful studies in this branch of landscape-gardening. Such lakes in miniature strongly point out the effect of accident and neglect, in creating varied and picturesque compositions, with the advantages that might be taken of such accidents; and they likewise show, what is by no means the least instructive part, the process by which such forms and compositions are undesignedly produced. The manner in which these pits are formed seems to be nearly this: after a certain quantity of gravel has been dug out, and it becomes less plentiful, the workmen very naturally pursue it wherever it appears; leaving heaps of mere mould in the middle, and projections of it on the sides: and, as they want the gravel and not the surface, they pick it from under the turf, which by that process is undermined, and falls in, in different degrees, and in various breaks. Sometimes the turf and the upper mould are taken off, in order to get at the gravel which lies beneath, and are cast upon the surface of another part, the height of which is consequently raised above the general level; while in places where roads had been made to carry out the gravel, the ground is proportionably low, and the descent gradual. By means of these operations, in which

no idea of beauty or picture position was ever thought of, various varieties of smooth turf, or ground, of coves, inlets, peninsulas, are often formed; with broom, furze, and low bush vary the summit, are in proportion to the scale of the whole: and it is a lake in miniature, of the same scale as the water, surrounded by the same banks. I have often thought of such a gravel-pit with clear water near a house, the banks of which, with great propriety and taste, dressed with kalmeas, rhododendrons, azaleas, andromedas, with shrub too large for its scale; so beautiful a lake in miniature might be made, with every thing in exact proportion, as to present the image of what one might expect to be a full-sized lake in Lilliput.

“ But there are likewise others on a scale equally diminutive, the character of which forms a striking contrast to such as I have just mentioned. For as in those, a great part of the beauty arises from the proportion between the size of the water and its accompaniments; so, in these, the striking effect is produced by disproportion. These last are found in forests, and in woody places where the ground is bold and uneven. In such places it often happens that a high broken bank enriched with vegetation, sometimes with a tree upon it, sometimes with a rock of them, hangs over a small stream in a scene of that kind, the disproportion of the circumstance of the smallness of the water gives a consequent effect to the objects immediately round it, which a larger expanse would destroy in proportion to that expanse. The great source of effect arises from the large mass of shadow, which is cast by the overhanging bank and tree, and is reflected in so small a mirror, as also from the tints of vege-

• “ This style of scenery is very poetically and characteristically described by Mr. Mason in the first book of his *English Garden*:

“ —Nature here  
Has with her living colours form'd a scene  
Which Ruysdal best might rival—crystal lakes,  
O'er which the giant oak, himself a grove,  
Flings his romantic branches, and beholds  
His reverend image in the expanse below.”

broken soil, and of the sky, which are revived in it\*. All these circumstances give a surprising richness and harmony to every thing within the field of vision, as you look at such a composition; the water being as it were the focus in which that richness and harmony are centred, and whence they again seem to expand themselves on all that surrounds it. In many gentlemen's places there are opportunities of producing such effects of water with little expense or difficulty, in no part of which a good imitation of a lake or river on a large scale could be made at any expense. There are hollows, for instance, in sequestered spots, partly surrounded by such banks as I have described, which might easily be made to contain water: there is often a small stream near such a spot, running without any particular beauty in its own bed, but which, by an easy change in its course, might be made to fall into the hollow; and thus appear to be, and really become, the source of the still water beneath. These easy and cheap improvements would give a new and lively interest to the most interesting woodland scenery, and would afford opportunities of trying a variety of picturesque embellishments." P. 90.

#### GRAVEL AND TERRACE WALKS COMPARED.

"A BROAD dry walk near the house is indispensable to the comfort

of every gentleman's habitation: in the old style such walks were very commonly paved; in the modern, they are generally gravelled. The character and effect of walks, like that of rivers (though not in the same degree), depend very much on their immediate boundaries; that of a gravel walk is of pared ground, than which nothing can be more meagre or formal, or have a poorer effect in a foreground; and however the line may be broken and disguised by low shrubs partially concealing its edge, it still will be meagre; and if the grass be suffered to grow over those edges more strongly than in the other mowed parts, it will look slovenly, but neither rich nor picturesque. But the paved terrace, in its least ornamented state, is bounded by a parapet; and the simple circumstance of hewn stone and a coping, without any farther addition, has a finished and determined form, together with a certain massiveness, which is wanting to the other; on which account, and from the opposition of its colour to the hue of vegetation, such mere walls are sometimes introduced as parts of the foreground by the greatest painters. When the walk before the door is of gravel, and that gravel is succeeded by the mowed grass of the pleasure-ground, and that again by the grass of the lawn, nothing can be more insipid: if broken by trees and shrubs only, however judiciously they may be disposed, still the whole makes a comparatively flat and un-

\* "The circumstance of tints being *revived* by means of water, is little attended to but by painters. It is a rule in their art, that no tint should be introduced into a picture, without its being revived again in other places; in short, that it should in a manner echo from one part of the composition to another, and that no considerable part should be without it: a rule, by no means founded on the mere practice of the art, but on repeated observations of the most harmonious combinations in nature. Now, water, by repeating not only the brilliancy, but the hue of the sky, acts as a powerful harmonizer in respect to colour, and for that reason few compositions are totally without it. A small quantity, however, will answer that purpose; often better than a larger expanse, the brilliancy of which might be too powerful for the rest of the picture. This will account for the seemingly insignificant bits of water that we see in pictures, and also for the pleasure which lovers of painting feel, when, after viewing any natural scenery deficient in that respect, they catch a glimpse of water, however trifling: a pleasure, which arises not merely from its brilliancy, but also from that revival and renewal of colour, by means of which the beauty and harmony of the whole is so greatly augmented.

"These remarks may be said to belong more immediately to the art of painting; but whatever tends to add new pleasures to those which we already receive from the common objects and effects of nature, cannot be foreign to the purpose of this work."



varied foreground, whether it be looked at from, or towards the house. But when architectural ornaments are introduced in the garden immediately about the house—however unnatural raised terraces, fountains, flights of steps, parapets, with statues, vases, balustrades, &c. may be called—however our ancestors may have been laughed at (and I was much diverted, though not at all convinced by the ridicule), for ‘walking up and down ‘stairs in the open air’,’—the effect of all those objects is very striking; and they are not more unnatural (that is, artificial) than the houses which they are intended to accompany. Nor is their effect, taken alone, to be considered, for it extends to other objects; whatever trees are mixed with them, whether pines and cypresses, or the many beautiful varieties with which our gardens abound, the value they give to the tints of vegetation and receive from them again, is quite of another kind from that which trees of different sorts give to each other; and this is a consideration of no small moment. The contrast that arises from the tint of stone, either worked, or in its natural state (and the same may be said of many tints of broken ground), is, with reason, highly esteemed by the painters; it is a contrast which has the great advantage of detaching objects from each other by a marked difference of form, tint, and character, but without the smallest injury to general harmony; whereas, strong contrasts in the colours of foliage, of flowers, and of blossoms, destroy harmony, without occasioning either the same degree or kind of distinction.

“I have already mentioned the defects of the common gravel walk in the immediate foreground, compared with the old terrace walk, considering them both in their simplest state: the terrace with a mere parapet; the gravel walk with a paved edge. And here I must mention another essential defect in the gravel walk, namely, that its boundary is not only meagre and formal, but incapable of receiving ornament, or being varied with any effect. The parapet, on the contrary, is capable of admitting a thousand ornaments and variations in its form; and, what is very material, of

those which arise from a mixture of the loose forms, and fresh tints of vegetation, united with the works of art. Should the solid wall be thought too heavy—a balustrade, without destroying the breadth, gives a play of light and shadow of the most striking kind, which occurs in the works of all the painters: on the top of the coping, urns, vases, flower-pots, &c. of every shape and size find their place; vines, jasmines, and other beautiful and fragrant climbing plants, might add their loose festoons to the sculptured ones, twining round and between the balusters, clustering on the top, and varying the height of the wall in every style and degree the planter might direct. In the summer,—oranges, myrtles, and ‘each plant of firm and ‘fragrant leaf,’ would most happily mix with them all; and if, instead of common pots and tubs, vases of more elegant forms were substituted, they, as well as the plants contained in them, would add to the general richness and variety.” P. 160.

---

#### ROMAN, FLORENTINE, AND VENETIAN MASTERS.

“MANY of the first great masters of the revived art, Leonardo da Vinci, M. Angelo, Raphael, G. Romano, and others, were architects as well as painters; and several buildings were executed after their designs, and under their inspection. But I am now considering architecture as it appears in pictures, and mixed with other objects; and among these great artists Raphael is the only one, who has left a number of historical compositions in which buildings and architecture form so principal a part, as may enable us to form a judgment of the result of the whole. The general character of his architecture, like that of his figures, is a sedate and simple grandeur, equally free from superfluous ornament, and from strongly marked contrasts. Neither in his works, nor those of his followers, shall we find many instances of those singular effects of perspective, of those groups and clusters of buildings crossing each other in various directions, of those splendid artifices, which may be called the picturesque of regular and entire architecture, in



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



—admirably accord with the profusion of figures with which he has peopled them, and with the studied contrasts of groups and attitudes, and the richness of their dresses. As his subjects were frequently festivals and banquets, to these may often be added the rich tints and ornaments of gold and silver plate, of urns, cups, vases, &c. The immense scale of his pictures, the facility with which the whole is conducted, and the extreme clearness and brilliancy of that whole, have so captivated his countrymen, that his works are more celebrated at Venice, than even those of his more exalted rival, Titian.

“Tintoret, less dignified in his figures than either of his contemporaries, was full of singular and capricious inventions; and his architecture partakes of the same character.”  
P. 312.

---

#### GAINSBOROUGH AND SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS.

“I MAY, perhaps, be thought by many of my readers, to have indulged myself too long in my passion for village scenery. I must repeat as my excuse, what I said when I first entered on the subject, that ‘there is no scene where such a variety of forms and embellishments may be introduced at so small an expense, and without any thing fantastic or unnatural, as in a village; and where the lover of painting, and the lover of humanity, may find so many sources of amusement and interest.’ All the liberal arts are justly said to soften our manners,

and not suffer them to be fierce and savage. None, I believe, has a juster claim to that high praise, than the art of painting. Whoever has looked with delight at Gainsborough’s representations of cottages and their inhabitants; at Greuze’s interesting pictures; at the various groups and effects in those of the Dutch masters, will certainly feel, from that recollection, an additional delight in viewing similar objects and characters in nature: and I believe it is difficult to look at any objects with pleasure (unless where it arises from brutal or tumultuous emotions), without feeling that disposition of mind, which tends towards kindness and benevolence: and surely whatever creates such a disposition, by increasing our pleasures and enjoyments, cannot be too much cultivated. I have just mentioned Gainsborough’s pictures; when he lived at Bath, I made frequent excursions with him into the country. He was a man of an eager irritable mind, though warmly attached to those he loved; of a lively and playful imagination, yet at times severe and sarcastic; but I have frequently remarked, that when we came to cottage or village scenes, to groups of children, or to any objects of that kind which struck his fancy, his countenance would take an expression of particular gentleness and complacency. I have often too observed Sir Joshua Reynolds, when children have been playing before him; the most affectionate parent could not gaze at them with a look more expressive of kindness and interest. He was indeed the mildest and most benevolent of men; but

• “No painter, whose subjects were serious, ever placed the human figure so much, and so frequently out of the perpendicular, as Tintoret. The same liberty could not so well be taken with architecture; but there is a drawing of his, that was in Sir Joshua Reynolds’s collection, and is now in my possession, where the subject has enabled him to indulge his favourite propensity on a building. He has represented the dream of a pope; who is lying in a stately bed adorned with a canopy, and supported by emblematical figures: his attendants are sleeping in the room in various and singular attitudes. Over the door, a cathedral church seems to be tumbling toward the Pope, while a monk on his knees, with his hand stretched towards the portico, appears in the act of supporting it. Rays of light issue from the church, and, illuminating the face of the Pope, glance upon the different ornaments of the bed, and on the sleeping attendants. Two other figures are at the door, the one lifting up the curtain of it, and discovering part of an inner room, in which is a strong effect of sunshine; the other advancing into the bed-chamber. The whole composition, in point of singularity and richness of invention, of no less singular effects of light and shadow, of the style and disposition of the ornaments of the bed, the tables, and of all the furniture, is in the highest degree characteristic of that wild and capricious, but truly original painter.”

in

ok was clearly expressed the  
of interest which arose from  
nd which seemed to give ad-  
force to his natural philan-

h respect to the particular  
f this Essay, although by the  
pictures a man will gain but  
nowledge of architecture as a  
yet, by seeing the grandest  
beautiful specimens of that  
yed in the most favourable  
f view, and most happily  
with each other and with the  
ng objects, he may certainly  
just idea of their forms and  
nd their connexion with  
He will also gain a know-  
t easily acquired by any other  
hat of the infinitely diversified  
s and effects of broken and  
buildings with their accom-  
s; and of all that in them,  
milar objects, is justly called  
ue, because they belong to  
and to the productions of no

more I reflect on the whole  
bject, the more I am con-  
hat the study of the princi-  
ainting in the works of emi-  
nters, is the best method of  
; an accurate and comprehen-  
and judgment, in all that  
the effects and combinations  
: objects; and thence I con-  
at unless we are guided by  
arged principles, which, in-  
confining our ideas to the  
and exclusive modes of one  
r one period, direct our choice  
whatever is excellent in every  
very country—we may indeed  
ie houses, highly polished  
and gardens, and beautiful  
tal buildings, but we shall not  
r general combination of form  
t, which is by far the most  
point; which makes amends  
want of particular beauties,  
blence of which, no particu-  
ies can compensate." P. 428.

*Narrative of the Shipwreck  
Juno, on the Coast of Ara-  
ind of the singular Preserva-  
f Fourteen of her Company  
he Wreck, without Food,  
g a Period of Twenty-three  
; in a Letter to his Father,*

the Rev. Thomas Mackay, Mini-  
ster of Lairg, Sutherlandshire. By  
WILLIAM MACKAY, late Second  
Officer of the Ship. 8vo. pp. 59-  
2s. *Debrett, Seuell.*

---

SKETCH OF THE NARRATIVE.

THE Juno, Captain Alexander  
Bremner, a ship of 450 tons  
burden, sailed 29th May 1795, from  
Rangoon, the chief town of Pegu,  
with a cargo of teak wood for Ma-  
dras: her crew consisted of fifty-  
three men, chiefly Lascars, with a  
few Europeans, the captain's wife,  
her maid, and some Malays, in all  
seventy-two souls. From the damage  
the vessel sustained by striking on a  
hard sand-bank, she sprung a leak,  
and on the 18th of June became a  
wreck. June 25th, two persons  
died of want, and from that period  
the greater part of the ship's crew  
successively shared the same fate. July  
1st, the wreck drifted to the coast  
of Aracan, where the survivors, from  
their weak state, were landed with  
the utmost difficulty. On recover-  
ing their strength they were con-  
ducted by the natives to Ramoo, one  
of the East India Company's settle-  
ments, and humanely treated by  
Lieutenant Towers, the command-  
ant. Mrs. Bremner, Thomas John-  
son the gunner, and the narrator W.  
Mackay, were the only Europeans  
that were saved.

---

EXTRACTS.

"ON the morning of the eleventh  
day (July 1), Mrs. Bremner found  
her husband dead in her arms, and  
our strength was so reduced it was  
with the utmost difficulty we threw his  
body over-board, after stripping off  
part of his clothes for the use of his  
wife. In the course of this day two  
others died in the mizen, and two  
more in the fore-top, with which we  
had of late little or no communication,  
being no longer able to come down  
the rigging, or speak loud enough to  
be heard at that distance. After the  
gale abated, several of the Lascars  
went forward, and our number was  
now

now so diminished, the two tops held us all.

“I can give very little account of the rest of the time. The sensation of hunger was now lost in that of weakness; and when I could get a supply of fresh water, I was comparatively easy. Hitherto we had occasionally found the nights chilly, and as our strength decreased, so did our ability to endure the cold. The heavy rains by which we were drenched (though beneficial in other respects) rendered it more severe, in so much that after sun-set our limbs were quite benumbed, our teeth chattered, and we sometimes feared we should die of extreme cold under a vertical sun. As the heat increased, it diffused its influence throughout our whole frames; we exposed first one side, then the other, until our limbs became pliant; and as our spirits revived we indulged ourselves in conversation, which sometimes even became cheerful. But as the meridian heat approached, the scorching rays renewed our torments, and we wondered how we could have wished the rain to cease.

“Of those who were not immediately near me I knew little, unless by their cries. Some struggled hard, and died in great agony; but it was not always those whose strength was most impaired that died the easiest, though in some cases it might be so. I particularly remember the following instances: Mr. Wade's boy, a stout and healthy lad, died early, and almost without a groan; while another of the same age, but a less promising appearance, held out much longer. The fate of these unfortunate boys differed also in another respect, highly deserving of notice. Their fathers were both in the fore-top when the boys were taken ill. The father of Mr. Wade's, hearing of his son's illness, answered with indifference, ‘that he could do nothing for him,’ and left him to his fate. The other, when the accounts reached him, hurried down, and watching for a favourable moment, crawled on all-fours along the weather gunwale to his son, who was in the mizen rigging. By that time, only three or four planks of the quarter-deck remained, just over the weather quarter-gallery; and to this spot the unhappy man led his son, making him fast to the rail to prevent his being washed away. Whenever the boy was

seized with a fit of reaching, he lifted him up, and wiped away foam from his lips: and if it came, he made him open his mouth to receive the drops, or gently forced them into it from a rag. In this situation, both remained four days, till the boy expired. The unfortunate parent, as if unwilling to believe the fact, raised his eyes and gazed wishfully at it, and would not watch it in silence till it was washed off by the sea, then wrapping it in a piece of canvas, sunk down and rose no more, though he might have lived two days longer, as we saw from the quivering of his limbs, when a wave broke over him.

“This scene made an impression even on us, whose feelings were in a manner dead to the world, and to ourselves, and to whom the misery was now become habitual.  
P. 18.

“ABOUT noon we observed a party of natives coming ashore on the beach to the spot where the wreck lay, and it was now our attention was roused to observe in what manner they treated our companions. The natives immediately kindled a fire, which very soon afterwards they came to the water's edge, waving their hands as a signal for us to come ashore, which is utterly impossible to describe our emotions at this moment. In our hope and fear we were in a state of distraction; though we saw no boats, and if they had, they would prevent their making any attempt. Still we entertained hopes they would devise some means of coming off to us. My life, which so long before was a burden to me, now came infinitely precious; and I observed pieces of plank floating from the ship, I was afraid to get myself on one of them. I proposed to the gunner and Serang to assist my boy in trying to get out, but they at first consented, but at last time gave up the attempt. With great difficulty myself and my boy tumbled into the water, and fastened with a rope; after which I held of a short piece of plank floating past, and secured it in the same manner. We had now



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

be allowed to drink, from which they endeavoured to dissuade me, but as I would take no denial, they let go my arms, and dropped me on my feet. I immediately fell on my face in the water, but, instead of endeavouring to rise, I began to gulp it up as fast as I could, and should certainly have drank to excess had I been permitted.—I felt greatly revived by bathing in the fresh water, as well as by what I had taken into my stomach, and walked the rest of the way, leaning on the arms of my conductors. We soon arrived where their fire was kindled, and there I found the six Lascars, my boy, the gunner, and Serang\*. The Lascars had gained the shore, as already mentioned, the preceding day, and the gunner and Serang, though they had left the ship later, as well as my boy, who had set off about the same time with me, being all more expert swimmers, had reached the shore before me.

“My joy at finding my companions safe, and at the accounts they gave of the humanity of our deliverers, quite overcame me, and for a while I believe my mind was deranged. I could not comprehend how the gunner and Serang had got on shore, as I had left them on board, and their explanations served only to bewilder me the more. I waited patiently about ten minutes till the rice was boiled, and did not ask for any raw; nor, when a little of the boiled was brought me on a leaf, would I touch it till they assured me it was not too much. I then put some into my mouth with my fingers, but, after chewing a little, I found I could not swallow it. One of the natives, observing my distress, dashed some water in my face with his hand, which, washing the rice down my throat, at first almost choked me, but it caused such an exertion of the muscles, that I soon recovered the power of swallowing, though for some time I was obliged to take a mouthful of water with every one of rice. My lips, and the inside of my mouth, were so cracked with the heat, that every motion of my jaws set them a bleeding, and gave me great pain.

“I never could exactly recollect what passed from this time till I awoke in the evening, after a most refreshing sleep.—I then represented to the na-

tives the situation in which I Mrs. Bremner, and her fellowers; and well knowing the influence of money on such minds, hinted they would save her life, she liberally to reward them. They promised to watch during the night, as the tide is then high in the day-time, and would bring the wreck nearer to the shore.

“After my nap I found myself hungry, and was importunate with the deliverers for more rice, but they should have no more during the night. I therefore went to sleep, and at midnight was awakened by news that the lady and her naves were safe on shore. I rose immediately to welcome my fellow-sufferers, and found by the fire, after having had some rice, and I think I never felt more strongly pained than at that instant on the emaciated appearance of Mrs. Bremner.

“I afterwards understood that to the Burma's humanity she was safe. Finding that she had been pees about her, the natives had begun to form plans for dividing the spoil, which this worthy man, on hearing, he watched his opportunity, and, with the assistance of his followers, saved the women stipulating for any reward.”

---

XXXIV. *A Review of Mr Wiberforce's Treatise*, entitled, *A View of the prevailing System of Professed Christianity, in Letters to a Lady.* By BELSHAM. 8vo. pp. 120. *Johnson.*

---

EXTRACT.

LETTER XVII.

“THE immediate tendency of the establishment of religion is to obstruct the progress of christianity, and of sound moral principles, whether true or false, whether established, and the professed system, whether true or false, is paid for out of the public treasury. Intemperance, the love of truth, yield to pride, and bitter zeal against those who attack, not, the doctrine of religion, but those of the pul-

\* Native boatwain.

lished priesthood is, in its very  
a persecuting order. There  
no exception to this rule.  
and christian, jew and maho-  
papist and protestant, episco-  
d presbyterian, when in power,  
breathed the same fiery, in-  
e spirit; a few enlightened in-  
only excepted. Men who are  
to defend an established system  
that very circumstance, en-  
discourage inquiry, and to  
ruth, unless (which is not  
case) truth should happen to  
ablihed doctrine.

W. proceeds, p. 371, to ex-  
hypothetical delineation' of  
of religion, which might be  
to take place, in a country  
nced like our own, and con-  
. 376, with an appeal to facts,  
ng his gloomy apprehensions.  
where,' says he, 'we may ac-  
race the effects of increasing  
and luxury, in banishing one  
the habits, and new model-  
e phraseology, of stricter  
and in diffusing throughout  
dle ranks, those relaxed mo-  
d dissipated manners, which  
rnerly confined to the higher  
of society.'

ity the man' (to borrow our  
own words upon another oc-  
who can travel from Dan to  
ba, and cry, It is all barren;  
en he views the moral con-  
is fellow-creatures, can dis-  
ing but depravity of nature,  
ression in vice. It is indeed  
t the mass of mankind, in  
nt age, pay too little atten-  
eligion; but at what period  
y more pious, and virtuous,  
now are? I doubt the jus-  
well as the wisdom, of the  
:clamation, that the 'former  
ere better than these.' In  
nt age there is indeed an un-  
dency to infidelity, but it may  
doubted, whether the moral  
nces of modern scepticism be  
rious, than the old habit of  
aith, and its usual accompa-  
bigotry and persecution.  
christianity was, probably,  
tter understood in this coun-  
more generally practised than  
t. Persons who conceive that  
consists in antiquated phraseo-  
II.—No. III.

logy, in attachment to unscriptural  
doctrines and creeds, and to sabbatical  
observations, or in the number and  
length of religious exercises, will of  
course imagine that religion is now  
much on the decline. But they who  
place the essence of christianity, in  
active benevolence, and habitual self-  
government, from a regard to God,  
and under the expectation of a future  
life, may perhaps see reason to think  
that there is as much real religion now  
as *formerly*, when there was more pa-  
rade of it. If love to God be in any  
degree diminished, it may in part be  
attributed to the unamiable represent-  
ations, which the popular system ex-  
hibits, of the Supreme Being. We  
cannot take pleasure in meditating  
upon God, nor feel proper regard to-  
wards him, till we have learned to con-  
ceive of him as perfectly wise, bene-  
volent, and just; and to regard him as  
our father, and our friend.

"Amongst other instances of nation-  
al degeneracy, Mr. W. mentions, p.  
377, 'giving up to vanity and dissipa-  
'tion the portion of the week set apart  
'to the service of religion,' and like-  
wise, 'availing ourselves of the cer-  
'tainty of an interval from public  
'business on a day of national humili-  
'ation, to secure a meeting for con-  
'vivial purposes.'

"That persons who are prohibited  
by law from following their usual occu-  
pations on the Sunday, and who have  
no taste for the services of religion, pass  
that day in idleness, and dissipation,  
highly prejudicial to their morals, is a  
fact too obvious to be denied; and  
which every sincere friend to virtue  
and religion must deeply lament.  
And it is evidently owing, entirely,  
to the folly of attempting to enforce  
the supposed laws of God, by civil  
sanctions. Men may be compelled to  
be idle, but they cannot be compelled  
to be good. And the natural and ne-  
cessary consequence of idleness, is vice.  
Without pretending to the gift of pro-  
phesy, I will venture to predict, that  
as long as the present injudicious laws,  
enforcing the sabbatical observation  
of the first day of the week, remain in  
the statute-book, the national morals  
will be more corrupted on that day,  
than upon all the others taken toge-  
ther. Happily for the interest of good  
morals, the legislature wisely declined



to adopt a proposition introduced, not long since, by some well-meaning, but ill-advised, members of the House of Commons, for enforcing a stricter observation of the Lord's day. But the public morals will never be entirely freed from an unfavourable bias from this quarter, till the apostolical caupon becomes the law of the land: 'As one man regards one day above another, and another regards every day alike, let every one be fully persuaded in his own mind, and freely enjoy his own opinion \*.'

"A religious distinction of days having been expressly abolished by the christian law, no human authority hath any just right to revive it, much less is any one at liberty to condemn another, for devoting a day to innocent cheerfulness, which he chuses to dedicate to rigorous austerity. But this censorious spirit is the natural consequence of such voluntary services. The puerile notion, that occasional abstinence from food is acceptable to God, any farther than it may be conducive to health or temperance, or, that it is more agreeable to the Almighty that a man should dine upon fish rather than upon flesh, is inconsistent with the manly genius of christianity, and even with common sense. A national fast, therefore, is at best an unauthorized, and an insignificant institution. But if such a ceremony is ever appointed by a body of men, who, notoriously disregarding all appearances of religion themselves, make use of it as a mere engine of state, to subserve their own sinister purposes, it behoves every one, who is really concerned for the honour of christianity, to treat such an institution with neglect, as an affront to religion and decency †." P. 199.

\* "Rom. xiv. 5."

† "Mr. W. takes some pains in the note, p. 377, to exculpate Mr. Pitt, from the heinous offence of giving a dinner on the fast day. The worthy author does not seem to be aware, that the world is now too enlightened to suppose, that statesmen are themselves serious in such a proceeding. The public are fully sensible that fasts are intended for the swinish and not for cabinet ministers."

MR. WILBERFORCE'S ADVICE TO SCHEMERS AND TO SCYPHISTS

"MR. W.'s advice to be contained in his second section. And 'he warns these men, (p. 464.) to beware lest they be christians of another sort.' It is not easy to understand this distinction between different sorts of nominal christians. I am unwilling to believe nevertheless the author's opinion, the first, and more fundamental error, is a misapprehension of christian doctrine, and that the second, and more venial one, is a deviation from christian practice.

"I do not then misrepresent the author, when I state him as holding that misconception of christianity to be the 'fundamental practice' of the present day; and I am not taken the whole tenor of his reasoning, he does not mean to represent a fundamental error, as inconsistent with the salvation of those who hold it. It is indeed difficult to believe, that an enlightened and inquisitive man of Mr. W.'s rank, talents, and character, can doom to destruction those wise and good men, who, doubting, or rejecting, his scriptural doctrines. If he is a true religionist, the pleasures of religion, which he enjoys with so high a relish, do not 'envy him his see' to the rest, what he advocates as a deviation, allowance being made for assumed principles, is very consistent with christian religion requires the renunciation of every vice, and the practice of every virtue. It is the constant duty of all to exercise vigilance, and to set a stop against those vices, to which, in their respective circumstances, they are peculiarly exposed." P. 24



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



A Collection of Decrees by the Court of Exchequer, in Tithe-Causes, from the Usurpation to the present Time: with Tables of the Cases and the Contents. By HUTTON WOOD. Vol. I. royal 8vo. 15s. To be comprised in 4 vol. *Robinsons*.

## MISCELLANIES.

A Key to the Classical Pronunciation of Greek and Latin Proper Names, in which the Words are accented and divided into Syllables exactly as they ought to be pronounced; with References to Rules, which show the Analogy of Pronunciation: a Vocabulary of Scripture Proper Names, and Observations on the Greek and Latin Accent and Quantity. By JOHN WALKER, Author of the Critical Pronouncing Dictionary, &c. With a Portrait of the Author, engraved by Heath. 8vo. 4s. *Robinsons, Cadell*.

The pronunciation of Greek and Latin not so difficult as that of our own language—the English pronounce them, like other European nations, according to the analogy of their own language—the English pronunciation injurious to quantity—importance of settling the English quantity with which we pronounce Greek and Latin proper names, and particularly of the unaccented syllables—the foreign pronunciation of the Greek and Latin letters, nearer to the ancient than the English. INTRODUCTION.

Letters and Correspondence of Lord Viscount Bolingbroke. 2 vol. 4to. 3l. 3s. and 4 vol. 8vo. 1l. 12s. *Robinsons*. See p. 76.

Johnson's Table Talk: containing Aphorisms on Literature, Life, and Manners; with Anecdotes of distinguished Persons: selected and arranged from Boswell's Life of Johnson. 8vo. 6s. *Dilly*.

Essays on the Picture-que. Vol. II. By UVEDALE PRICE, Esq. 8vo. 6s. *Robson*. See p. 102.

The Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Knt. with his Life. By Mr. MALONE. New Edition. 3 vol. 8vo. 1l. 1s. Large Paper 1l. 11s. 6d. *Cadell*. See *Monthly Epitome*, vol. I. p. 321.

The People's Answer to the Lord Bishop of Landaff. By JOHN HINKLEY. 8vo. 1s. *Jordan, Chapple*.

Selections from Foreign Journals. 2 vol. 8vo. 16s. *Debrett*.

A Grammar of the Dutch Language By BALDWIN JANSON. New 12mo. 3s. 6d. bound. *Walker*.

The Spirit of the Public Journal 1797; containing a Selection of Essays, Pieces of Wit and Humorous Poems and Jeux d'Esprits. 5s. *Richardson*.

The Observer, newly classed and arranged; and containing, in addition, a Translation of The Clouds of Aristophanes. With Notes critical and explanatory; and a copious Vocabulary. By RICHARD CUMBERLAND. 6 vol. 12mo. 18s.—The Clouds &c. may be had separate. *Debrett*.

Considerations on the Impolicy of Exemptions from the Payment of Excise Duties on the Distillation of Spirits in Scotland. 8vo. 1s. *Debrett; Hill; Edinburgh*.

An Examination of the leading Principle of the new System of Navigation as that Principle is stated and applied in Mr. Godwin's Inquiry concerning Political Justice. In a Letter to a Friend. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Long*.

Reflections on the Surgeons' Evidence in Answer to three Pamphlets published in defence of that Bill. By JOHN HENRY, Member of the Corporation of Surgeons. 8vo. 4s. 6d. *Heath; Johnson*.

Posthumous Works of the late Mr. John Brown; with short Lives, and a Summary of what he uttered during his last illness. 12mo. 3s. *Ogilby*.

Emigration to America candidly considered, in a Series of Letters from a Gentleman resident there to a Friend in England. *Rickman*.

First Letter of a Free-Mason to l'Abbé Barruel, Author of the Memoirs of Jacobinism. 8vo. 1s. *Wright, Bell*.

The Game of War; or Instructions for the Game of Chess. 8vo. 1s. *Rickman*.

A Magazine of Female Fashion for London and Paris; containing coloured Plates. 1s. 6d. (*Published monthly*.) *Hookham, Symonds*.

Examination of Mr. Wakefield's Reply to the Bishop of Landaff's Address. By JOHN RANBY, Esq. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Stockdale*.

Infant Institutes; Part the First. A Nurseries Essay on the Education of the Young, Lyric and Allegorical, of the various Ages. With an Appendix. 1s. 6d. *Rivington*.

Bishop of Landaff. By  
8vo. 1s. *Crosby.*  
d by Carr. Vol. IV.  
10s. *Longman.*

IND ROMANCES.

the Fratricide; a Ro-  
ANNA MARIA MAC-  
ol. 12mo. 10s. 6d.

World as it is: a No-  
RY ANN HANWAY.  
16s. *Lane, Miller.*

n. By ANNE PLUMP-  
12mo. 10s. 6d. *Lee*

Orphan: a Novel. By  
n. 2 vol. 12mo. 7s.

ol. 12mo. 7s. *Lane,*

vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d.

well-known Families.

Descendant, and de-  
: first Female Pen in  
epared for the Press  
SONS. 2 vol. 12mo.  
*Longman.*

Alfred and Anna: a  
By a Young Lady.  
7s. *Lee and Hurst,*

ton. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s.

PHILOSOPHY.

System of Philosophy,  
familiar Objects, for  
Young Ladies and Gen-  
TOM TELESCOPE.  
12mo. 1s. 6d. *Ogilvy,*

PHYSICAL ECONOMY.

icine for the Year 1797,  
concise View of the  
most important Discove-  
rings and Medical Phi-  
ANDREW DUNCAN,  
and ANDREW DUN-  
I. D. Vol. II. 8vo.  
Edinburgh; *Robinsons,*

Friend; or the Means  
of the Health of Military  
WILLIAM BLAIN. 12mo.  
*Longman, Houlston.*

Description and Treatment of Cutane-  
ous Diseases: Order 1. Papulous  
Eruptions of the Skin. By ROBERT  
WILLAN, M. D., F. R. S. 4to.  
With Seven Plates of Diseases, co-  
loured from Nature. 15s. *Johson.*  
*The Second Part is in the Press.*

A System of Dissections, explaining  
the Anatomy of the Human Body,  
the Manner of displaying the Parts,  
and their Varieties in Disease. By  
CHARLES BELL. With Four Plates.  
Folio. 5s. 6d. *Messell, Edinburgh;*  
*Johson, Callow, London.*

An Appendix to the First Edition of  
the Morbid Anatomy of some of the  
most important Parts of the Human  
Body: By MATT. BAILEY, M. D.  
F. R. S. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Johson, Nicol.*

POETRY AND THE DRAMA.

Retribution, and other Poems. By  
H. HUGHES. 8vo. 2s. *Clarke, New*  
*Bond Street.*

Poems by the Rev. GERALD FITS-  
GERALD, D. D. Professor of He-  
brew in the University of Dublin.  
Small 8vo. 3s. 6d. *Merrill, Dublin;*  
*Johson, Faulder, London.*

An Epistle to a Friend. With other  
Poems. By the Author of the  
"Pleasures of Memory." 4to. 2s. 6d.  
*Cadell.*

The Art of English Poetry; being an  
Imitation, with Notes, of Horace's  
Epistle ad Pisones, containing At-  
tributions to almost all Authors and  
Artists of the first Merit in every  
Age and Country. To which are  
added, Milton's Samson Agonistes,  
B. Jonson's Silent Woman, and  
Voltaire's Semiramis, reduced ac-  
cording to the Principles of the  
Battle of Edington, in order to show  
their Effect on the Works of esta-  
blished Reputation. By JOHN PARR,  
Esq. 8vo. 7s. 6d. *Hatchard.*

Secrets worth Knowing: a Comedy.  
By THOMAS MORTON, Esq. 8vo.  
2s. *Longman.*

Plays of Shakespeare, No. I. With  
Five Plates: Small 8vo. published  
monthly, to be comprised in 37 Nos.  
2s. each. *Harding.*

The Egotist; or Sacred Scroll: a fa-  
miliar Dialogue between the Author  
of the Pursuits of Literature and  
Octavius.

"Talking himself into a Hyde God."  
CHURCHILL.  
8vo. 2s. 6d. *Murray and Highley.*

POLITICS.

**POLITICS, POLITICAL ECONOMY.**  
**Considerations upon the State of Public Affairs at the Beginning of the Year 1798. Part I. 8vo. Rivington, Hatchard.**

\* \* The Second Part is in the Press, containing Considerations upon Peace, and the Project for its Conclusion at Lille. See p. 98.

**Consequences of the French Invasion. Sir JOHN DALRYMPLE avows himself to be the Author of this Pamphlet of satirical Instruction, conveyed in a new Way; and entreats the Attention of the Public to it at the present Crisis of impending Invasion. 8vo. 1s. Debrett.**

**Interesting Speech of Earl Moira on the Address to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, recommending the Adoption of such conciliating Measures as may allay the Apprehensions, and extinguish the Discontents unhappily prevalent in that Country. 8vo. 6d. Jordan, Chapple.**

**Seconde Lettre à Louis XVIII. Roi de France & de Navarre, sur le Salut de la Monarchie-Française. 8vo. 6d. Boker, L'Homme.**

**Speech of the Right Hon. John Earl of Clare, Lord High Chancellor of Ireland, Monday, February 19, 1798, on Earl Moira's Motion. 8vo. 1s. Wright.**

**The Same, with an Appendix. 1s. 6d. Dine.**

**Another Edition. 1s. 6d. Stockdale.**

**A Letter to the Prince of Wales on the present State of Ireland, with a Detail of the progressive State of that Country for the last thirty Years to the present Time; with Remarks on the various Administrations, and Strictures upon Catholic Emancipation. 8vo. 2s. Carver, Symonds.**

**A Serious Address to the People of England on the Subject of Reform, and the Necessity of Zeal and Unanimity in the Defence of their Country. By JAMES JOHNSON, Esq. 8vo. 1s. 6d. Longman.**

**A Warning to Britons against French Perfidy and Cruelty; or a short Account of the treacherous and inhuman Conduct of the French Officers and Soldiers towards the Peasants of Suabia, during the Invasion of Germany in 1796. Selected and translated from a well-authenticated German Publication, by ANTHONY AUFRERE, Esq. With an Address to the People of Great Britain**

**by the Translator. 12mo. 1s. Hatchard.**

**Democratic Principles illustrated by Example. By PETER PORC Part I. 12mo. 3d. Wright.**

**Sound an Alarm to all the Inhabitants of Great Britain, from the present the Greatest: by way of Address to "Reform or Ruin." 8 Wright.**

**The State of the Nation, with respect to the Public Funded Debt, Revenue, and Disbursement, comprised in a Report of the Select Committee of Finance, appointed by the House of Commons. 8vo. Part I. monds.**

**An Address of great Importance, at least in the Opinion of the Friends of the Natives of England, to the Natives of France, and the Friends of both Countries. By an ENGLISHMAN. (In French and English.) 8vo. 1s. 6d. Longman.**

**The Crisis and its Alternatives, or the free Choice of Englishmen, in the present Invasion, National Danger, and Means of Safety. By A. YOUNG, Esq. 8vo. 1s. 6d. ardfon.**

**A Chapter to the English Militia. By ONE OF THE PEOPLE. 8 Symonds.**

**The Progress of Delusion; or, an Address to all Parties: exposing the Influence and Effects of Credulity and Insolence, and pointing out the only Means of being preserved from National Ruin. 1s. Hatchard, Rivington.**

**Substance of an Address to a Public Meeting held at Chiswick, 20th of February, to consider the Propriety of a Voluntary Contribution for the Defence of the Country. By Sir CHARLES W. ROUSE BOUGHTON, Bart. 8vo. 1s. Stockdale.**

**Letter to the Landholders of Great Britain on the present Crisis; containing some interesting Observations to Stockholders. A FRIEND TO THE LAND INTEREST. 8vo. 2s. Jordan,**

**Bell's General Tax Regulator, or an Explanation of the Act creating the Assessed Tax, including the Stamp Duties, and Imposts. 12mo. 1s. Bell, St**

**Apperçu sur la Guerre de la République. Extraits des Memoires Ma**



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

- Names received by *Clarke*, New Bond Street; *Wilkinson*, Cornhill.
- Shenstone's Poems.** A New Edition. 2 vol. 12mo. With Plates. 10s.
- The Argonautics of C. Val. Flaccus:** with Notes. By THOMAS NOBLE. 2 vols. Small 8vo. 12s. *Payne, Rivington.*
- An Essay on the Necessity of a Parliamentary Reform;** with Observations on the Act against Bribery and Corruption, illustrated by a recent Instance: together with the Sentiments of a Nabob on the Subject.
- Ianthe; or, the Flowers of Caernarvon.** By Miss CLARK, Granddaughter of the late Col. Frederic, Son of Theodore King of 2 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Hoe*
- A complete Edition of the Works of the late Sir William Jones. Reasons for abolishing the Office of the Six Clerks in Chancery
- Literary Hours.** By NATHAN M. D. Royal 8vo. 10s. (Subscription.) *Cadell, Rivington*
- Odes of Decency to the Bishop of Durham on his Opera Rescued.** By PETER PINDAR, Esq.
- A Necrology; or, Annual Biography of eminent and remarkable persons who die in the Course of a succeeding Year in Europe and Africa. *Johnson.*

*Catalogue of Books and Pamphlets published during Six Months in 1797. (Concluded from Page 80.)*

SINGLE SERMONS AND CHARGES.

A SERMON for the Benefit of the wounded Seamen. By M. WOOD. 8vo. 1s. *Pridden.*

The Duty of clerical Residence; a Charge. By W. NEWCOME, D. D. 8vo. 1s. *Johnson.*

A Charge to the Clergy of the Diocese of Rochester. By J. LAW, D. D. 4to. 1s. *Payne.*

A Sermon before the Louth Volunteer Cavalry. By F. BURTON. 1s. *Johnson.*

A Sermon at Colchester for Sunday Schools. By R. A. INGRAM. 8vo. 1s. *Robinsons.*

Charity Sermons at Midhurst. By R. LLOYD. 4to. 2s. *Shepperson and Co.*

A Charge to the Clergy of the Archdeaconry of Leicester. By Dr. BURNABY. 1s. *Payne.*

Sermon at Wakefield, previous to the Introduction of Merrick's Version of the Psalms. By R. MONKHOUSE, D. D. 4to. 1s. *Rivingtons.*

A Sermon at the Visitation of Archdeacon Carver. By W. WINKWORTH. 1s. *Dilly.*

A Plurality of Persons in the Godhead proved; a Sermon at Oxford. By J. EVELEIGH, D. D. 1s. *Rivingtons.*

Sermon on Suicide. By G. GIBSON, D. D. 8vo. 1s. *Dilly.*

ADDENDA TO THE CATALOGUE OF 1797.

NATURAL HISTORY

Lewin's Birds of Great Britain Coloured. 4to. Vol. IV. 2l. 10s. *Johnson.*

Church's Cabinet of Quadrupeds Part II. 4to. 1l. 5s. *Dartmouth.*

A short History of Insects: Companion to the Leverian Museum. 8vo. 3s. 6d. *White.*

Plants of the Coast of Cornwall. By W. ROXBURGH. No. 11. 1s. *Nicol.*

Stapeliz Novæ: Species of Plants new in Africa. By F. NICOL. Coloured. Small Fol. Nos. IV. 1l. 1s. each. (*Now Nicol.*)

Select Specimens of British Insects with Descriptions. By S. F. NICOL. Folio. 2l. 10s. *Nicol.*

History of British Birds; with Plates engraved on Wood. By J. L. NICOL. 8vo. Vol. I. 10s. 6d. Paper 13s. *Robinsons.*

ERRATA.

Page 74, Dutton's Sebaldus, for 15s. read 13s. 6d.  
Peart's Physiology, for 6s. read 7s. 6d.

---

THE  
MONTHLY EPITOME,

For APRIL 1798.

---

*The Life of Catharine II. Empress of Russia.* An enlarged translation from the French. 8vo. pp. 1449. 1l. 1s. man, Debrett.

---

PLATES.

*TRAITS of Peter III. and Catharine II. : ovals in one plate, engraved by Chapman.*  
*Traits of Stanislaus King of Poland, Paul Petrovitch Emperor of Russia, Princess Dashkoff; Prince Potemkin, Prince Orloff : ovals in one plate engraved by Chapman.*  
*of the Russian Empire.*

---

CONTENTS TO VOL. I.

LIMINARIES — Extent of the Russian Empire, Population, and Climate and Commerce.

*I.* Events previous to the Accession in 1762—Birth and early Education of the Empress—Marriage with the Grand Duke Peter.

*II.* Accession of Peter III. Dethronization and Death—Accession of Catharine and the Reins of Government—

*III.* Catharine is occupied with the Affairs of Aggrandizement—Accession of Gregory Orloff—

*IV.*—No. IV.

Poniatoffky desirous of coming to Russia, &c.

*Appendix.* Succession of the Sovereigns of Russia—State Papers relative to the Re-establishment of Peace—Manifesto of Catharine II. on her Accession—Her Letter to d'Alembert, &c.

VOL. II.

*Chap. IV.* State of Poland to the Death of Augustus III.—Election of Prince Poniatoffski—Journey of the Empress into Livonia—Assassination of Prince Ivan in the Castle of Schlüsselburg—Events of 1763, 1764, &c.

*Chap. V.* Discontents at Petersburg—Misunderstanding between Orloff and Panin—Vissensky becomes Favourite of the Empress—Prince Radzivil at the Head of the Confederates—The Bishop of Cracow carried off—Duke de Choiseul incites the Turks to declare War against Russia—Treaty with England—Travels of learned Men in the Interior of Russia—Inoculation of the Empress and the Grand Duke—Events from 1764 to 1768.

*Chap. VI.* Ottoman Porte declares War against Russia—A Russian Squadron under Orloff sails to the Archipelago—Capture of Bender—Orloff returns to Petersburg—Pestilence at Mosco—Attempt to assassinate

R

sinate



finite the King of Poland—Orloff dismissed from Court—Events from 1768 to 1772.

*Chap. VII.* Partition of Poland—Peace of Kainardgi—First Marriage of the Grand Duke—Journey of Diderot to Petersburg—Magnificence of Catharine—Description of her Person—Her Way of Life—Order of St. George.

*Chap. VIII.* Discontents in the Empire—Causes that determine several Impostors to assume the Name of Peter III.—Rebellion of the Pugatshoff—His Successes, Reverse of Fortune, and Execution — 1774, 1775.

*Appendix.* Treaty between the Courts of Petersburg and Berlin—Memorial and Protest on the Election of a King of Poland—Discourse delivered by his Polish Majesty—Manifesto on the Death of Prince Ivan—Declaration delivered by the British Minister at Warsaw—Letter of the Empress to Orloff—Manifesto of the Grand Signior concerning the War with Russia—Voltaire's Letter to the Russian Ambassador at Paris—Letter from the Empress to Voltaire—List of Towns in Russia; and of those erected during the Reign of Catharine II.

## VOL. III.

*Chap. IX.* Potemkin becomes Favourite; his Exile and Recall—Manner of installing and dismissing Favourites—Potemkin strives to induce the Empress to marry him—The Russians enter the Krimea—Death of the Grand Duke's first Consort—Second Journey of Prince Henry of Prussia to Petersburg—Journey of the Grand Duke to Berlin—His second Marriage—1774, 1775, 1776.

*Chap. X.* Conduct of the Russian Ministers at Copenhagen—Success and Misfortune of Struensee—Character of Bernstoff—State of Sweden, and Revolution of 1772—Voyage of Gustavus III. to Petersburg—Hostile Dispositions of the Turks—Festivities and Disasters—1776, 1779.

*Chap. XI.* War between Prussia and Austria—Congress and Peace of

Teschin—Journey of the Emperor to Mohileff; and of Joseph Petersburg—Travels of the Duke in France and Italy—Treaty of the Krimea—Death of Panin and of Prince Orloff—1784.

*Chap. XII.* The Empress to defend the Rights of Jol over the Scheldt—Marriage of Potemkin—Treaty of Commerce with France—The Empress purchases Libraries of Voltaire and d'Alembert—1784, 1786.

*Chap. XIII.* Journey of the Empress to the Krimea—Assassination of Khan Schim-Gueray—Turks War against Russia—Gustav invades Finland—Sea-fight between the Swedes and Russians—Attempt to burn the Russian Embassy at Copenhagen—Victories of the Russians over the Turks—Capture of Ismail—Mr. Fawkner sent from London to Petersburg—Peace of Yassy—Death of Potemkin—1787, 1789.

*Chap. XIV.* Insurrection of the Poles—Last Partition of Poland—Assassination of Gustavus III.—Death of Leopold II.—Treaty of Commerce between Great Britain and Russia—Journey of General Adolphus to Petersburg—Campaign in Persia—Death of Catharine II.—Statements of the Presents then received by her Favourites—Expenses, and Revenues of the Empire—1792, 1796.

*Appendix.* Containing several Memorials, Manifestos, Declarations, Treaties, &c. between the Emperor of Russia and Great Britain, Spain, Sweden, Denmark, &c. &c.

---

THE translator informs his countrymen that this publication is endeavoured to be made considerably more than on the materials have been furnished by M. Storck, Baron von Steinhilber, M. Bachmeister, M. Georck, M. Hupal: and in the affairs relating to Poland and Moldavia, he is indebted to that excellent work published in his own country, the Annual Re-



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



‘ obliged never to omit, by the express command of the princess.’

“ These days, which Sophia passed in easy seclusion, were always recollected by Catharine with pleasure. While arbitrary sovereign of the Russian empire, she still retained sentiments of affection for the place of her birth, and for several persons of her former acquaintance. She annually sent to the magistrate of Stettin the medals she caused to be struck in commemoration of the events of her reign, as well in gold as in silver. Shortly after her coming to the crown, she sent to the society of marksmen of the town a present of 1000 ducats. In her youth she had frequently attended the amusement of these burghers, and at times even shot at the mark. Soon after her arrival in Petersburg, she sent the lady who waited upon her, and gave her the first lessons in the French language, some beautiful furs; and to her writing-master, a sum of money. In the very late years of her life, she transmitted her picture, accompanied with the most flattering expressions of esteem, to a lady formerly her playmate. This lady, who has permitted herself to be named as the communicator of these anecdotes of the early life of Catharine, is the countess von Mellin, at Gartz. The particulars, though trifling in themselves, yet, as authentically relating to the illustrious subject of these memoirs, are of consequence enough to be inserted here.” P. 121.

#### EMPERESS ELIZABETH.

“ THE casiness and indolence of Elizabeth’s character subjected her to the humours of favourites, who made a bad use of her authority. Her devotion often rendered her impious, and her clemency cruel. At the commencement of her reign she made a vow never to punish a malefactor with death: the judges, therefore, who could not decapitate criminals, deprived them of their lives by the barbarous punishment of the knout; and never were there more tongues cut out, and more wretches sent to Siberia, than under the reign of this princess, to unjustly extolled for her clemency.

“ It is supposed that her government cost every year to the empire at least 1000 of her subjects by private

imprisonment, which, during thirty years and upwards that she makes the number amount to 20,000. Nothing was more easy to obtain a secret order for this by the flatterers of all ranks swarmed about her person. sufficient for one of the maid of honour to think herself slight getting an order to have a person out of bed in the night, carried blindfolded, and gagged, and laid under ground, there to drag the remainder of life in a solitary loathsome dungeon, without being charged with any crime, knowing in what part of the earth he was. On the disappearance of such a person from his family, relatives, from the circle of acquaintance, it was highly difficult to make any inquiries after him. ‘ has disappeared,’ was held the only answer to questions of this kind. Many of these were known to be miserably wearing out existence in the bastions and towers of Schliengen and other fortresses, so late in the winter of 1780, not to mention exiles to Siberia. To all this may be added, that her reign was marked by a single act that cost the lives of many thousands by the revolution that placed on the head the crown of Russia. It is not surprising that she was fitter to have vegetated in the sloth of a convent, than to sit on the throne of one of the chief empires of the world.”

#### PRELIMINARY SKETCH OF THE FOLLOWING EXTRAITS

AN open rupture ensuing between the Empress and her husband, he resolves to repudiate Catharine, and to bestow the Grand Dukedom of Saxe-Coburg on Prince Ivan (dethroned by Elizabeth) his successor. Catharine, with her party (Princess Dashkoff, Orloff, &c.), by their intrigues render Peter unpopular, and finally seduce the military, to accomplish the Emperor’s overthrow.

#### PETER III. DETHRONED.

“ THEY who plan a revolution have always more zeal, industry, and activity, than those who are opposed to it.”

it is directed. Accordingly the  
of Catharine were carefully  
ed of all that passed about the  
hile he was ignorant of all their  
dings. Expecting, in indolent  
y, the festivities of Peterhoff,  
esty was gone to pass some days  
country palace of Oranienbaum,  
he had taken with him some of  
ndsome women of the court.  
s occasion a report was spread,  
wanted to demand divorces for  
women, that he might marry  
o some of his courtiers. It was  
dded, that beds had been or-  
for these pretended nuptials;  
aine, contempt, and jealousy,  
l him new enemies, and pro-  
is many partisans to Catharine.  
nder pretext of leaving the  
ents free for the festival that  
be celebrated at the palace, and  
blig herself, in reality, to be  
n readiness to escape, Catharine  
lged in a remote summer-house,  
foot whereof runs a canal that  
unicates with the Neva, and  
she had caused to be fastened,  
thout design, a small boat, that  
it occasionally be of service in  
ret visits of her favourites, and  
litate her own escape into Swe-  
the conspiracy should be discu-

Gregory Orloff having given  
other a key to this summer-  
instructed him in the methods  
st employ for getting thither;  
ncess Dashkoff trusted him with  
note, to engage the empress to  
o them without loss of time.

was now two o'clock in the  
g. The empress, not expect-  
body, had retired to rest, and  
s profound sleep, when she per-  
herself suddenly roused, and  
eding at the side of her bed a  
whom she knew nothing of.  
at delivering her the note from  
s Dashkoff, the soldier said to  
ne:—'Your majesty has not  
nent to lose; get ready to fol-  
ne:' and immediately disap-

tharine, astonished, terrified,  
vanovna. They dressed them-  
in haste, and disguised them-  
n such manner that they could  
known by the sentinels about  
ce. Scarcely were they ready,  
e soldier returns, and tells the  
s that a carriage is waiting for  
at the garden-gate. It was a

coach which, under pretext of having  
change of horses for an excursion into  
the country, princess Dashkoff had  
kept for several days in readiness at a  
house inhabited by one of her peasants  
a few miles from Peterhoff, and which  
Alexey Orloff had sent one of his com-  
rades to fetch.

"The empress reached the carriage  
without difficulty. She got into it.  
Alexey Orloff took the reins, and set  
off at full speed. Suddenly the horses,  
being over-driven, stopped short, and  
fell down. They were obliged to get  
out. Alexey Orloff and his companion  
employed every effort to cheer the  
horses, but in vain. The distance  
from Petersburg was still considerable,  
in the midst of the night, in the great-  
est confusion, and the danger was  
every moment becoming more immi-  
nent: they resolved to proceed the  
rest of the way on foot. They had  
not gone far, when by good luck they  
met a light country cart. Alexey  
Orloff seized hold of the horses, the  
empress got in, and they set off again  
as before. They presently heard the  
sound of another carriage coming after  
them with unusual rapidity. It was  
Gregory Orloff, who, calculating the  
moments, was alarmed at not yet see-  
ing her. Immediately know-  
ing her, he cried out, that they only  
waited for her; and without staying  
for her answer, drove on before to  
receive her at Petersburg. At length,  
Catharine, worn out with fatigue and  
anxiety, but sufficiently mistress of  
herself to assume a sedate and tranquil  
air, arrived in the city at seven in the  
morning, the 9th of July 1762.

"She proceeded directly to the  
quarter of the Ismailoffsky guards, of  
which three companies had been al-  
ready won over; but the conspirators  
would not permit them to leave the  
barracks till Catharine appeared, for  
fear of failing in their aim by too great  
precipitancy. At the report of the  
arrival of her majesty, about thirty of  
the soldiers, half dressed, ran out to  
receive her with clamorous shouts of  
joy. Surprised and alarmed at seeing  
so small a number of soldiers, she kept  
silence for a moment, and then told  
them, in a tremulous voice, 'that  
'her danger had driven her to the  
'necessity of coming to ask their assist-  
'ance; that the czar had intended to  
'put her to death that very night, to-  
'gether with her son; that she had no  
'other

other means than by flight of escaping death; and that she had so much confidence in their dispositions as to put herself entirely in their hands.'

All who heard her shuddered with indignation, and swore to die in her defence. Their example, and the hetman Razumoffsky their colonel, who was not long ere he appeared, soon collected other soldiers, led by curiosity, in great numbers about the empress, who with one consent declared her sovereign. The chaplain of the regiment of Ismaïloff was immediately called, who, fetching a crucifix from the altar, received on it the oath of the troops. Some voices were heard in this tumultuous concourse, proclaiming Catharine regent: but these sounds were presently stifled by the threats of Orloff and the more numerous cries of 'Long live the empress!'

"The Simeonovsky and the Préobaginsky guards had already imitated those of Ismaïloff. The officers, with the utmost docility, put themselves at the head of their companies, as though they had been engaged in the plot. Two alone, of the regiment of Préobaginsky, had the boldness to counteract their soldiers: but they were suddenly arrested; and among those who had been gained over, there were only wanting the major Tschapeloff and the lieutenant Poushkin, whom the empress had sent orders to have put under arrest, observing with coldness that she had no further occasion for them.

"While the hetman Razumoffsky, prince Volkonsky, counts Bruce and Stroganoff, several other general officers, and princes Dathkoff, remained about Catharine, and she was completely securing the three regiments of guards, Gregory Orloff ran to the regiment of artillery, to draw it into the revolt, and march it to the empress. But though he was treasurer of that corps, and well enough beloved of the soldiers, they unanimously refused to follow him, and insisted on seeing the orders of their general Villebois. That officer for some time seemed to be favourably regarded by Catharine, and thought that he was so still; but as she discerned in him a probity too austere to allow her to hope that he would take part in the conspiracy, she had never ventured to disclose it to him; and when one of the friends of Orloff

appeared, and told him that her majesty commanded him to come and join her at the barracks of the guards at the head of his regiment, he asked whether the emperor was dead. The friend of Orloff, without answering his question, repeated the order; and Villebois, in utter astonishment, went alone to the empress.

"Villebois, seeing Catharine surrounded by an immense crowd of people, found no difficulty in divining what it was she expected of him; but, still withheld by the fidelity he had sworn to the emperor, or by the danger to which he thought her majesty was exposing herself, he presumed to speak to her of the obstacles which yet remained for her to surmount; and added, that she ought to have foreseen them. She haughily interrupted him; and replied, 'that she had not sent for him to ask him what she ought to have foreseen, but to know how he intended to act.'

"'To obey your majesty,' returned Villebois in confusion; and went to put himself at the head of his regiment, and to deliver the arsenals to the friends of Catharine.

"So many advantages cost the empress no more than two hours. She saw herself already surrounded by 2000 warriors, and a great part of the inhabitants of Petersburg, who mechanically followed the motions of the soldiers, and were eager to applaud them.

"The hetman Razumoffsky advised her then to repair to the church of Kafan, where every thing was prepared for her reception. She accordingly set out, attended by her numerous suite. The windows and doors of all the houses were filled with spectators, who mingled their acclamations with the shouts of the soldiers. The archbishop of Novgorod, who, apparelled in his sacerdotal robes, and accompanied by a great number of priests, whose long beards and hoary heads gave them a venerable appearance, stood at the altar to receive her, set the imperial crown on her head, proclaimed her in a loud voice sovereign of all the Russias, by the name of Catharine the Second; and declared at the same time, the young grand duke Paul Petrovitch her successor. A Te Deum was then chanted, accompanied with the shouts of the multitude." P. 297.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

witness out of the room, and continued their ill-treatment of the czar. A third person now came in, and joined the two former. One threw down the emperor, and repeatedly struck upon his breast with both his knees, firmly griping his throat with his hand. The unhappy monarch, now struggling with that strength which arises from despair, the two other assassins threw a napkin round his neck, and put an end to his life by suffocation." P. 341.

---

ANOTHER ACCOUNT.

"THAT prince had persevered, while in prison, in the pernicious habit of drinking to excess: the anxiety of his mind and the want of occupation led him to indulge it more than ever. Those who were placed over him often kept him company; they were young men. Dull and dispirited with this irksome kind of life, in a sort of banishment from their numerous acquaintance, wasting those hours which might elsewhere be more agreeably employed; this discontent was much more strongly marked in one of these young persons, namely Orloff. One day, after dinner, sitting alone with the emperor, both of them heated with the fumes of wine, one lamented his absence from the pleasures of society, the other complaining, more justly, of the loss of a crown; an altercation arose, the particulars whereof are uncertain and of little importance: but Orloff forgot himself so far as to lift his hand against the prince. Peter, though dethroned, could not submit to this outrage, and made an attack upon Orloff, who, still doubtful concerning the durability of a revolution, only, as yet, one week old, dreading the natural consequence of an unpardonable transport of passion, if Peter should find means of mounting again the throne of his ancestors, determined, in one moment, to put an end to his own suspense and the apprehen-

sions of the empress. The untimely influence enjoyed by his brother, absolute power, and, above all, the incredible attachment of her for him, were infallible vouchers only for impunity, but for an execution proportionate to the ferocity should render his sovereign, the importance of which she would not acknowledge. All these reflections, previously made, without doubt, which then recurred to his mind on this young man with the force, that he threw down the emperor and attempted to strangle him: endowed with uncommon strength, he could not effect his purpose alone: too far advanced to be able to retreat, he saw no other way of completing the business, but calling to his help the two brothers his companions; they came in; still keeping his hold of the emperor, prince, explained to them the situation as clearly as his present position allowed, and assured them of impunity. These, incited by his horrid example, combined their strength with Alexey, and the unfortunate emperor, after a long time contending with equal force, at length expired in a heap of mattresses." P. 346.

(To be continued.)

---

XXXVI. *Memoirs of the Life and Administration of Sir Robert Walpole, Earl of Orford. With Original Correspondence and Select Papers, never before published.* By WILLIAM COXE, M.A. &c. 3 vol. 4to. pp. 2089. With Index to the Memoirs and Davies.

---

PLATES.

*PORTRAIT of Sir Robert Walpole from a painting in the possession of Mr. Zinck, engraved by M. Bouchouart.*

\* "Her majesty, from the very first, thought it necessary to commit so important a charge as that of the dethroned emperor, to the custody of persons whom she could place the utmost confidence in, and who were not liable to suspicion, rather than to mercenaries, who are never proof against bribery: three persons whom she deemed worthy of her confidence on so delicate an occasion, were count Alexius Orloff, brother of prince Gregory, and his brothers Baratsinsky, of whom one was marshal of the court, and the other since envoy from Russia to the court of France. All the three were in the year 1797."

*plates of autography of several persons mentioned in the work.*

**ETCH OF THE PREFACE.**

The plan of this work is to give an interrupted narrative of the administration of Sir Robert Walpole, illustrated by original correspondence and authentic papers. The memoirs, which are contained in the first volume, are divided into periods, comprehending a term of nine years, from his birth to his death in 1745. The correspondence, which occupies the second and third volumes, is, for the sake of reference, also divided into periods, applying to the subjects of the corresponding periods in the memoirs. The authorities are drawn from printed, oral, and manuscript information: *viz.* from the continuation of Rapin, printed and written by Dr. Birch; A critical history of the Administration of Sir Robert Walpole, collected from the Debates in Parliament, &c. 1743; Histoire du Ministre Chevalier Walpole, devenu Duc d'Angleterre, Amst. 1764, the writings of Bolingbroke, Swift, and Chesterfield; Craftsman's Political State of Great Britain; Historical Register; Annals of the House of Commons; Gentleman's and Londoner's Magazine; and Chandler's Parliamentary Proceedings. — *Oral and Manuscript information.* WALPOLE PAPERS, consisting of 140 folio volumes, containing the correspondence of Sir Robert Walpole, the first Lord Walpole, of Sir Robert, and ambassador to France and Holland: OXFORD PAPERS, consisting of letters and documents of importance; numerous papers of Sir Robert Walpole, collected by the late Earl of Townshend PAPERS, by Charles, the second Viscount Townshend, plenipotentiary to France, and principal secretary to the King; consisting of letters to the King; notes between him and the Duke of Devonshire, &c. &c. Also the various correspondence of the following persons: — No. IV.

sonages with Sir Robert Walpole, &c.; Hon. Thomas Townshend; the first Earl of Waldegrave; first Earl of Harrington; the first Lord Grant-ham; Stephen Poyntz, Esq. confidential secretary of Lord Townshend; Benjamin Keene, Esq.; Archibald Duke of Argyle, and William Duke of Devonshire; papers of Rev. Henry Etough, rector of Hersfield, Hertfordshire, containing sketches of the reigns of William, Anne, George I. and II. and numerous accounts of Sir Robert Walpole; papers of Edward Weston, Esq. Under-Secretary of State, and Speaker Onslow; communications from Thomas Astle, Esq. keeper of the Tower records; papers of the first Earl of Stanhope, Lord Chancellor Middleton; Lord Meicombe, &c. &c.

**CONTENTS OF VOL. I.**

**MEMOIRS.**

*Period I.* From the Birth of Sir Robert Walpole to the Accession of George I. 1676—1714. — *II.* From ditto to the Commencement of the South Sea Scheme. 1714—1720. — *III.* From the South Sea Act to the Death of George I. 1720—27. — *IV.* From the Accession of George II. to the Resignation of Lord Townshend. 1727—30. — *V.* From ditto to the Dissolution of the Parliament. 1730—1734. — *VI.* From ditto to the Death of Queen Caroline. 1734—1737. — *VII.* From ditto to the Resignation of Sir Robert Walpole. 1737—1742. — *VIII.* From ditto to his Death. 1742—1745.

**VOL. II.**

**CORRESPONDENCE.**

*Period I.* 1700 to 1714. — *II.* 1714—1720, containing the Correspondence of various Persons, and Letters and Papers relating to the Peerage Bill. — *III.* 1720—1727, Correspondence relating to the South Sea Act and Bishop Atterbury; of Count Broglie and the King of France; relating to Lord Bolingbroke; Wood's Patent; the Tumults in Scotland, &c. — *IV.* 1727—1730, Speaker Onslow's Remarks on Sir Robert Walpole's



Walpole's Conduct, and Anecdotes of the Leaders of the Opposition—Letters relating to Ripperda, &c.

## VOL. III.

*Period V.* 1730–1734, Various Correspondence.—*VI.* 1734–1737, Do. and relating to the Tumults at Edinburgh on the Murder of Captain Porteous—Secret Correspondence relating to a Letter from the Pretender, which Chauvelin by Mistake gave to the Earl of Waldegrave.—*VII.* 1737–1742, Various Correspondence.—*VIII.* 1742–1745, Ditto; Draught of an intended Vindication of Sir Robert Walpole, by himself—On the Conduct and Principles of Sir Robert Walpole, by Governor Pownall—Short History of the Exchequer.

## EXTRACT.

## ACCOUNT OF THE SOUTH-SEA INFATUATION.

“SOON after the appointment of Townshend and Walpole, the king departed for Hanover; having previously named a council of regency, composed of several high officers of state, contrary to the general expectation, which in consequence of the supposed union between the King and Prince of Wales, looked to him as regent in the absence of his father.

“At this crisis the general frenzy in favour of the South Sea speculation had risen to an enormous height. The compensation to the South Sea company, for the immediate payment of the 7,567,500*l.* seemingly for no value received, was to be drawn from the profits of their scheme. These profits were to arise from, 1. The exclusive advantages of the trade, which although precarious, and depending on a peace with Spain, were stated at no

less than 200,000*l.* a year. allowance for the charge of interest, which was to be proportioned to the augmentation of the stock. 3. The difference of receiving 5*per cent.* for the money expended in purchasing the public debts, with the usual interest was only 4*per cent.* 4. The great addition to their revenue from the constant rise in the price of the stock, in consequence of the offices used to enhance its value, which the whole success of the company depended on.

“The company could not make engagements with government to pay so large a sum as between 10 and eight millions, without the advantage of the general infatuation and availing themselves of the spirit of pecuniary enterprise, which seized the public mind. Its advantages were accordingly set forth; groundless and mythical reports were circulated concerning valuable acquisitions in the South Sea and hidden treasures; divicided 10, 30, and even 50*per cent.* were voted, which the directors knew never be paid, and for which there was no foundation.

“The promoters of the speculation highly exaggerated the profits, and the rumours were at the same time that the company, by mortgaging the fund of the whole nation, would reduce government to the necessity of applying to them for loans, which would be advanced on easy terms; and it was even intimated that the proprietors would obtain the weight of their wealth, and in the House of Commons, and depose ministers. The king intoxicated with these reports, the stock, which, at the close of the year at Christmas 1719, was only 100*l.* rose, at the opening of the subscription, on the 14th of January, above 300*l.* the market-price that day 325; in other w

“To these mysterious hints and fancied treasures, a ballad on the subject alluded:

‘What need have we of Indian wealth;  
‘Or commerce with our neighbours?  
‘Our constitution is in health,  
‘And riches crown our labours.  
‘Our South Sea ships have golden brouds,  
‘They bring us wealth, ’tis granted;  
‘But lodge their treasure in the clouds,  
‘To hide it till it’s wanted.’



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



Bank, occasioned a temporary rise in the South Sea stock; but the public was in such a state of terror and agitation, and so desperate was the situation of the South Sea company, that any community of interests between the two companies was considered as fatal to both. In consequence of this notion, such a demand was made on the Bank, that the governors refused to abide by the terms of their agreement; alleging, that it was deficient in legal validity.

“The critical state of the nation having rendered the immediate presence of the King necessary, he hastily quitted his German dominions, and landed at Margate, on the 9th of November. But his presence had not the desired effect. South Sea stock, which at the King's arrival was at 210, fell in a few days to 135. The public now looked with anxious expectation for the assembling of parliament, which was to meet on the 25th of November; yet such were the difficulties under which the ministry laboured, to form a proper scheme for remedying the national distress, which daily increased, that it was farther prorogued to the 8th of December.

“Nor is it a matter of wonder that the ministry were alarmed, and uncertain what measures to pursue. England had never experienced so total a destruction of credit, never was any country in so violent a paroxysm of despondency and terror. The South Sea company was considered as the sole cause of all the national misfortunes, the directors were indiscriminately loaded with execrations, and devoted by the public voice to condign punishment. Those who had promoted the scheme were involved in the same general detestation. The King, in addition to the odium of being a foreigner, and governed by foreign counsels, and of increasing his own dominions in Germany at the expense of England, was now most virulently reviled for having favoured the South Sea act. Well-founded suspicions were formed, that his German ministers and mistresses had received enormous largesses in stock to recommend and promote the project. Most of the principal ministers of the English cabinet, Townshend excepted, were accused of being implicated in the same scandalous traffic,

either by themselves or their relations, and had totally forfeited the opinion.

“Idle reports were circulated and believed, that Sunderland was vowing to prevail on the King to marry the Duchess of Kendal, in view to diminish the influence of the Prince of Wales; and that he was following the example of his father James the Second, in driving his country to such acts of unpopularity, which might cause a deposition, and establish a republic on the ruins of the monarchy. A general outcry prevailed, that the King and ministers had leagueed with the South Sea company to destroy the nation, and that the remedy for these enormous evils would be more dangerous than the disorder itself.

“The public discontents were increased to so great a height, that even the King's Hanoverian counsellors suggested the rashest measures. Some advised the King to affect a resignation of the crown to the Prince of Wales, and insinuated, that William, his predecessor, had surmounted the difficulties of the time by threatening to retire, and leave the country to its fate. As a last and desperate expedient, he was recommended to apply to the army, to sound the officers, in whom it was said had declared their loyalty rather than submit to the establishment of a commonwealth, or a popular government; they would assist to re-establish the King absolute. Others were alarmed, and dreaded a misunderstanding between the King and the parliament, and deprecated any attempt to raise the army, opposed the resignation of the crown, by insinuating, that it was not the first time that a king of England had ruined himself by a contest with the hope of quelling the rage of the populace; advised rather, that secret applications should be made to the Emperor, and the other allied powers, if necessary, to defend him against any rebellious attempt.

“In this alarming crisis, the King was pensive and desponding, and was at a loss how to act, and by whom to be assisted.

“Fortunately, in this moment of suspense and agitation, the public called forth Walpole, as the only person calculated to save the nation from impending destruction. In concert with Townshend, he stood at the head of a large party, highly respected

ied integrity; among whom the of Cavendish and Ruffel were conspicuous, who had uniformly with him; while the Dukes of Grafton, Bolton, Grafton, and many Whigs, who had united with him, were now ready to join him. He was attached to government by the office of paymaster general; but as he had scarcely any part in public transactions, he did not share with administration the general odium. He had gained popularity by his uniform opposition to the South Sea act, and by predicting the evils which were afterwards severely felt.

Walpole now possessed the power, and he possessed the inclination, to repeal the South Sea company, the directors of which had treated him with many marks of contempt and derision, and to wreak his vengeance on its principal contriver, Sunderland, who by his cabals in 1716, had excluded him and Townshend from the office of government. He was not satisfied that the Hanoverian justice was satisfied with Sunderland. The measures which he had made of opposition; the repeal of the incapacitating acts were not fulfilled; and when he was reproached for the breach of his promise, he had excused himself by alleging that Walpole, on whom he relied for carrying the measure through the House of Commons, was no longer in administration. Walpole, however, was secure of their cooperation, if he had deigned to make promises to them. He also well knew, that Sunderland had principally promoted the South Sea act, for the purpose of securing, by largesses of stock, popularity in both houses of parliament.

He was aware that the minister never cordially coalesced with him and Townshend, and that as soon as he had strengthened his party by means, he had formed a resolution in their dismission.

The affairs of the South Sea company were in so desperate a situation, that the popular outcry against the directors so violent, and the general opinion so urgent, that he did not excuse, for justifying a refusal to undertake this arduous business.

Walpole was not of a violent temper; he cheerfully sacrificed his resentment, and though fully sensible of Sunderland's insidious and

overbearing character, came forward to assist in relieving his country from the general calamity. He was fully aware of the numerous embarrassments which opposed his success. To him was enjoined the difficult task of preserving the honour of the King, which seemed contaminated by the notorious avarice and venality of his German followers; of counteracting the unpopularity of the minister, by whose authority and influence the South Sea bill had been framed and carried; of satisfying the sufferers, who loudly appealed for indemnification, without detriment to the public; of drawing the difficult line between too much lenity and too much severity; of reconciling the people to the King, and of calming the discontents, which threatened tumults and insurrections. He did not, however, shrink from the trial; but engaged in the task with that ardour and assiduity which marked his character. After examining various proposals, which were submitted to his consideration, he adopted a plan for re-grafting a certain portion of the South Sea stock in the Bank and East India company; the first hint of which was suggested by Jacombe, under-secretary at war. Having amended the scheme in several instances, and prepared it for public deliberation, he referred it to the King in a letter, in which, after expressing his strong sense of the difficulties which he had to encounter, he declared, that he engaged in the undertaking solely in obedience to his Majesty's command. The King and cabinet having ratified the scheme, and the moneyed part of the nation having sanctioned it with their approbation, he came prepared to submit it to parliament.

“The moment in which it was publicly known that Walpole, in conjunction with Townshend, was employed on a scheme for the restoration of public credit, a new spirit and resolution seemed to be infused into the nation. The country revived from its late despondency; and his ability for finance was so thoroughly appreciated, that a proposal which he made to the minister on the 15th of November, being agreed to, had such an instantaneous effect, as again to raise the stock from 125 to 200.

“On the meeting of parliament, Walpole had many difficulties to surmount before he could venture to lay his

his plan before the House. One of the greatest arose from the zeal of those who were more remarkable for their integrity than their judgment, and whose indignation excited them to adopt such violent resolutions, as, without producing any essential benefit to the sufferers, would have occasioned a total destruction of public credit.

“ This vindictive spirit displayed itself in the first debate which took place on the King’s speech. Pulteney having moved for an address, assuring his Majesty that the commons would at this critical juncture proceed with all possible care, prudence, and temper, to inquire into the causes of those misfortunes, and apply the proper remedies for restoring and fixing public credit upon such solid foundations, as might effectually give ease and quiet to the minds of his Majesty’s subjects; Shippen proposed an addition, after the words ‘ for restoring public credit,’ ‘ as far as it is consistent with the honour of parliament, the interests of the nation, and the principles of justice.’ This amendment was warmly seconded, and occasioned a violent debate; in the course of which the directors were stigmatised with every opprobrious appellation which language could suggest. Several of the members urged the most bitter invectives against the act for vesting too large powers in a set of men, whom they called miscreants, the scum of the people. Sir Joseph Jekyll hoped that all the directors were not equally culpable, but sure he was, that some who were not directors were highly criminal; and trusted that a British parliament would not want a vindictive power to punish great national crimes. Lord Molesworth owned, that there were no laws in being to punish the South Sea directors, but contended, that the example of the Romans ought to be followed, who, because their laws were defective, in not having provided a penalty for parricide, made one to punish the crime after it had been committed, and adjudged the guilty wretch to be sewed up in a sack and thrown alive into the Tyber. He concluded, ‘ that as he looked upon the contrivers and executors of the South Sea scheme as the parricides of their country, he should be satisfied to see them undergo the same fate.’

“ In the height of this altercation, Walpole remarked, that it was im-

prudent to begin the sessions with irritating inquiries before they examined the cause; that if the city of London was on fire, all wise men would be forwards to extinguish the flame, before they inquired who were the incendiaries. In like manner public credit having received a dangerous wound, and being in a bleeding condition, they ought to apply a speedy remedy; and after they might inquire into the cause of the calamity. ‘ For my part,’ I continued, ‘ I never approved the South Sea scheme, and am sensible I have done a great deal of mischief since it cannot be undone, it is the duty of all good men to assist in relieving it: with this view, I have already bestowed some thought on a proposal to restore public credit, which, in a proper time, I will submit to the wisdom of Parliament.’ This mild exhortation calmed the House, and the amendment was carried by a majority of 261 to 103. But although he carried the point at this time, yet on the next day the temper of the House appeared more inclined to severity, he attempted to oppose the prevailing sentiment, and an addition to the address ‘ punishing the authors of our present calamities,’ being moved, was carried without a division.

“ In these debates, it appeared for the first time, that party had no concern; Whigs and Tories could be distinguished by their votes. All partialities were suspended, and annihilated by various other proposals which produced numberless interruptions. Many of the commons were so much touched with the public calamity, that moved by their own private feelings, others, dissatisfied with the conduct of the king and court, were pleased to have an opportunity of covering their resentment with the specious pretence of assisting the public good: some, in this view, by their loud and bitter complaints, to increase their own importance, or draw the attention of the opposite party; others, engaged in secret practices of the South Sea, hoped, by an affected severity, to prevent suspicion. A few, who were otherwise concealed, under the appearance of zeal and indignation, their design was to some of the principal managers. The party hostile to the establish-



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

ed without a rival in the confidence of the King, had, in consideration of 11,000*l.* assured Lord Bolingbroke that she would obtain his complete restoration; but having failed in effecting her promise, she threw the whole blame on Sir Robert Walpole, as the person who obstructed the King's designs in his favour; and though she was inclined to second all attempts for the purpose of obtaining his disgrace, yet many circumstances prevented her from exerting her influence in favour of Bolingbroke.

“ She was become timid and cautious; fearful of distressing the mind of the King, who was declining in years and health, and easily depressed. She was unwilling to offend the ministers, who, besides the payment of a pension of 7,500*l.* from the exchequer, which it depended on their punctuality to discharge, secured her good-will by private presents, and supplied her with various means of gratifying her rapaciousness. She affected great concern for the interest of England, and sacrificed to her own tranquillity the concerns of the Hanoverian junto. Under these circumstances, it was no easy task to rouse her active exertions; but Bolingbroke paid assiduous court; his wife was no less constant in her attendance, and both anxiously watched for a favourable opportunity, which at length seemed to present itself.

“ The eldest son of Sir Robert Walpole had been appointed ranger of Richmond Park, and the minister, while a new lodge was building, took a small tenement on Richmond Hill, where the King, after shooting, occasionally dined with him, and passed the afternoon drinking punch, of which he was excessively fond, in an easy and convivial manner. The Duchess, alarmed at this familiar intercourse, and anxious to render these visits less frequent, attempted, by means of some of her German friends, who were generally of the party, to break up the meeting sooner than the usual time of retiring; but their attempts having no effect, the Duchess listened to the overtures of Bolingbroke, who artfully fomented her jealousy against Sir Robert Walpole, and prevailed on her to second his efforts.

“ He drew up a long memorial, full of invectives against the minister, which the Duchess of Kendal secretly delivered to the King. After stating

in various instances the misadministration, he concluded, requesting an audience, and undertook to demonstrate that the kingdom inevitably be ruined, should Sir Robert Walpole continue at the head of the treasury. The King put the memorial into the hands of the ministers, who concluded, that the person who conveyed it, could not be ignorant of its contents: after some inquiry, it was traced to the Duchess of Marlborough, who, on being interrogated, acknowledged that she had delivered it, but attempted to justify her conduct by frivolous excuses. Walpole, in order to only entreated her as a favour to second the instances of Bolingbroke, and to procure for him that audience, which he so earnestly solicited. The Duchess, after several endeavours to excuse herself, promised compliance, and at a proper interval, Walpole sought the King to grant an audience to Bolingbroke; and urged this with great importunity, by observing, that if this was rejected, much clamour would be raised against him for keeping Bolingbroke to himself, and for permitting none to approach his person who would tell unwelcome truths.

“ The King declined compliance in so positive a manner, that Walpole could not venture to press it further in person; but waited on the Duchess to renew his application, and found Lady Bolingbroke on her knees, and when she retired, was informed that the King was unwilling to grant an audience to Bolingbroke, on a supposition that it would make him uneasy. Walpole repeated his earnest entreaties, and declared that he could not be satisfied until the audience was granted. His pressing solicitations finally had effect; and Bolingbroke was admitted into the closet.

“ While Walpole was attending in an adjoining apartment, Lord Litchmere came, and demanded audience for the signature of papers, which he had brought as chancellor of the Duchy of Cornwall. He was informed that Bolingbroke was with the King, and that Walpole was also waiting in the midst of his surprise, Bolingbroke coming out, Litchmere instantly entered into the closet, and without any apology, or entering upon any business, burst out into the most violent invectives against Walpole, and he reviled as not contented with

himself, but had introduced  
was, if possible, worse than  
be his assistant. The King,  
with this mistake, calmly  
if he would undertake the  
time minister. Letchmere  
ply, but continued pouring  
invectives, and finally de-  
hout having offered any of  
to sign. Walpole found  
highly diverted and occu-  
this incident, that it was  
before he had an opportu-  
quiring the subject of Bo-  
conversation. The King  
wered, ' *Bagatelles, bagatelles*,

was this formidable attack  
the prudence and firmness  
nister; the King continued  
ntial visits, and on his de-  
Hanover, ordered him to  
lodge in Richmond Park  
ainst his return.

the account of this extra-  
anaction, given by Wal-  
lf; yet other reports have  
ated, which deserve confi-  
Bolingbroke so confidently  
edly asserted, that on the  
rn from Hanover, he should  
ed minister, that this opi-  
ned belief, not only from  
and partisans, but from  
were less inimical to the  
nd less desirous of his fall.  
esses his hopes on the sub-  
his usual freedom, in a

Dr. Sheridan, May 13th,  
Atterbury drew up a me-  
Cardinal Fleury, in which  
the fall of the minister as  
event. Pelham also told  
nslow, that at this period  
as so convinced of Boling-  
ended elevation, as to have  
e resolution of resigning and  
peerage, but was deterred  
nonstrances of the Duke of  
, and the representations  
ncess of Wales, who dis-  
from a step, which would  
e him for taking his accus-  
in the House of Commons.  
e other hand, Horace Wal-  
y Walsingham, and the  
f Kendal herself, in a con-  
with Sir Matthew Decker,  
at the King did not intend

to dismiss Walpole. It is not difficult,  
however, to reconcile these contra-  
dictory reports. It was natural for  
Bolingbroke to propagate an opinion  
tending to exalt his own importance;  
it is probable that Walpole, in a pee-  
vish moment of dissatisfaction, might  
have expressed a resolution of retiring;  
and the whole account might possibly  
have received its greatest authority  
from Walpole's own declaration, that,  
knowing the venality of the Duchess  
of Kendal, her ascendancy over the  
King, and the influence of Boling-  
broke over her, he was not without  
apprehensions that her efforts might  
have finally succeeded." P. 262.

---

AN ACCOUNT OF THE DEATH OF  
GEORGE I. AND ANECDOTES OF  
HIM.

"THE King departed for Hanover  
on the 3d of June; he enjoyed perfect  
health till he arrived at Delden. He  
was entertained by the Count de Twit-  
tel, at a country house about twenty  
miles from that town. The King ate  
some melons after supper, which pro-  
bably caused the indigestion of which  
he died. He returned that evening to  
Delden, and set out early the next  
morning, after having breakfasted on a  
cup of chocolate. On his arrival at  
Benrheim, the King felt himself indis-  
posed, but continued his journey in op-  
position to the repeated entreaties of his  
suite. His indisposition increased, and  
when he arrived at Ippenburen, he was  
quite lethargic; his hand fell down as  
if lifeless, and his tongue hung out of  
his mouth. He gave, however, signs  
of life, by continually crying out, as  
well as he could articulate, Osnabrug,  
Osnabrug. This impatience to reach  
Osnabrug induced the attendants not  
to stop at Ippenburen, but to hasten  
on, in hopes of arriving at that city  
before he died. But it was too late.  
The exact time and place of his death  
cannot be ascertained; but it is most  
probable, that he expired either as the  
carriage was ascending the hill near  
Ippenburen, or on the summit. On  
their arrival at the palace of his bro-  
ther, the bishop of Osnabrug, he was  
immediately bled, but all attempts to  
recover him proved ineffectual." A

"this account of the King's death, I am indebted to my friend Natha-  
all, Esquire, who obtained it from persons at Hanover and Osnab-  
recollected the event."



courier had been dispatched to the Duchess of Kendal, who had remained at Delden, with the account of the King's dangerous situation; he met her on the road, about two miles on the other side of the Rhine; but as she was hastening on, another courier announced his death. She beat her breast, tore her hair, and gave signs of extreme grief; and then, dismissing the English ladies who accompanied her, took the road to Brunswic, where she continued three months\*.

“ Lord Townshend, who was on his journey to Hanover, repaired instantly to Osnabrug, where he arrived on the 23d, early in the morning; but finding the King demised, he wrote a letter of condolence and congratulation to the new sovereign, and taking post, pursued his journey to England.

“ Before I conclude the reign of George the First, one remarkable fact must not be omitted: as the King could not readily speak English, nor Sir Robert Walpole French, the minister was obliged to deliver his sentiments in Latin; and as that was a language in which neither could converse with readiness and propriety, Walpole was frequently heard to say, that during the reign of the first George, he governed the kingdom by means of bad Latin. It is a matter of wonder, that, under such disadvantages, the King should take pleasure in transacting business with him, a circumstance which was principally owing to the method and perspicuity of his calculations, and to the extreme facility with which he arranged and explained the most abstruse and difficult combinations of finance.” *P.* 265.

---

ANECDOTES OF PRINCESS SOPHIA  
AND COUNT KONIGSMARK.

“ IT has been already observed, that George the First had, by a left-

handed marriage, espoused the of Kendal, at the time his the unfortunate Sophia Dor still alive. She was the only William Duke of Zell, by d'Emiers, of the house of Old France; was born in 1666, hand was courted by the most ful princes of Germany. † Ernest Augustus had once him for the Princess Anne, at Queen of England; he actually to England to pay his address was well received and approved the whole court. But he was by his father, who had suddenly concluded a match for him with h

“ Sophia, at the time of the riage, was only sixteen years and was a princess of great charms and mental endowments her attractions did not retain tions of her husband. After brought him a son and a daughter neglected his amiable consort tached himself to a favourite

“ Such was the situation of when Count Konigsmark †, a nobleman, arrived at Hanover was a man of good figure, possessed gallantry; had been enamoured of Sophia at Zell, supposed to have made some impression on her heart. On the sight his passion, which had been dim by absence, broke out with its violence; he had the imprudently to renew his attentions George was absent at the time made his solicitations with regard. Information of his importment, and of his success, was ed to Ernest Augustus; and ordering, as the Count came out of apartment, and was crossing a he was put to death by persons to intercept him, in the presence of the Elector; and tradition still the spot where this murder was committed. Sophia was immedi-

\* “ The Duchess of Kendal was sister of Frederic Achatius, Count of Schulenburgh and Hedlen. Petronelle Melesina, the Countess of Walpole, who afterwards married the Earl of Chesterfield, was supposed to be the daughter by George the First, though she was considered as her niece. The Duchess returned to England, and died at a very advanced age. She principally resided at Kendal House, near Twickenham, which was afterwards converted into a tea-garden. Her immense property was divided among her German relations, and the Countess of Chesterfield.”

† “ Brother of Count Konigsmark, who was accused of having employed assassins to murder Thomas Thynne, and of Countess Konigsmark, married Augustus the Second of Poland.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



"George the Second told Queen Caroline, that in making some repairs in the palace of Hanover, the bones of Count Konigsmark were found under the floor of the anti-chamber which led to the apartment of Sophia. The Queen mentioned this fact to Sir Robert Walpole, and in various conversations which she held on this subject, she appeared fully convinced of her innocence; an opinion which the minister himself constantly adhered to." P. 267.

(To be continued.)

XXXVII. *A Tour in Switzerland; or, a View of the present state of the Governments and Manners of those Cantons: with comparative Sketches of the present State of Paris.* By HELEN MARIA WILLIAMS. 2 vol. 8vo. pp. 706. 12s. Robinsons.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. I. Road from Paris to Basil—Basil—Reflections on Switzerland—Dispositions and Occupations of the Inhabitants of Basil.

Chap. II. Comparative View of the Spirit of Commerce in France, before and since the Revolution—Paper System—Female Traders and Contractors.

Chap. III. Amusements of Paris—Balls—Festivals—Supper given by a Contractor.

Chap. IV. Road from Basil into the Canton of Soleure—Baden—Zurich—Reflections on the View over the Lake to the Alps—Fall of the Rhine at Lauffen.

Chap. V. Lavater—La Harpe—Theophilanthropism.

Chap. VI. Country from Basil to Zurich—Ornamental Graves—French Burials—Solemnity of Sunday in Switzerland—Observations on Cruelty to Animals at Paris—Geographical Religion of Switzerland.

Chap. VII. Canton of Basle—Rights of the Burghers of Basle—Degraded State of the other Cantons—Comparative View of French and Swiss Peasantry before the Revolution—State of French Peasantry after the Revolution—Whimsical Fiction of the Jews at Basil.

Chap. VIII. Government of the Canton of Basle—Mode of Electing the Members of the Council, and the Professors of the University—Ancient and Modern State of Literature.

Chap. IX. Curiosities of Basle—Departure from Basle—Sempach—Reflections on the Love of Freedom.

Chap. X. Lucerne—Voyage to the Lake of Lucerne—Geroldsau—Schweitz—Brunnen—Tell's Cave—Lake of Uri.

Chap. XI. Altorf—William Tell—Ascent to St. Gothard—Walden—Valley of Schellinen—Devil's Valley—Vale of Urseren.

Chap. XII. Top of St. Gotthard—Airolo.

Chap. XIII. Valley of Leventina—Torrents of the Tessino—Home.

Chap. XIV. Government of the Levantine Valley.

Chap. XV. Government of the Canton of Uri—Origin of Freedom.

Chap. XVI. Giornico—Bellinzona—Mount Cenave—Lugano—of Lugano.

Chap. XVII. Installation of the Bailiff of Lugano—Italian Oath—Sail down the Lake—Locarno.

Chap. XVIII. A Storm on the Lake—Return to Bellinzona—to a Convent—Installation of the Bailiff of Bellinzona.

Chap. XIX. History of an illustrious Family.

Chap. XX. Visit to the Grisons—Discussion on the Revolution.

\* "The account of Sophia of Zell is derived from the MS. journal of N. W. Wraxall, Esq. Etough's Papers, and various communications received at Hanover, and Polnitz's Memoirs. A pretended history is put under the title of *Histoire secrete de la Duchesse d'Hanovre, Epouse de George le Roi de la Grande Bretagne. Les malheurs de cette infortunée Princesse, sa prison au Chateau d'Ablen où elle a fini ses jours; ses intelligences secretes avec le Comte Konigsmark, assassiné à ce sujet*, which is a mere romance."

XI. Val Calenca State of journey up St. Bernardin—Grison Hospitality—Occupations.

XII. St. Bernardin—The Shepherd's Life—Emi—Summit of St. Bernar—View of the Rhine.

VOL. II.

XIII. Ascent to the Glaintain Prospects—Hymn on the Alps.

XIV. Source of the Rhine of the Rhine—Splugen—Schams—Via Mala.

XV. Coire—Sketch of it in the Grisons—Revolt of the Grisons—Reunion to the Republic.

XVI. Grison Mode of sending Deputation to Buonaparte.

XVII. Baths of Pffiffer—Wallenstad—Views of the journey over the Mountains.

XVIII. Glaris—Ancient Modes of human Traffic—Political Government—Defeat of a popular Assembly—Toleration.

XIX. Lake of Zurich—Literature—Government—Opposition to the Government—Barricades and Hospitals—Education.

XX. Return to Lucerne—Visit to the Abbot of

XXI. Teil's Chapel—Lake of Lucerne—Governance of Lucerne—Literary Societies.

XXII. Cabinets of Natural History—Plan of M. de Calaneo—State of fine Arts at Paris.

XXIII. Autumnal Views of the Lake—Soleure—View of the Alps—Bienne—Neuchatel.

XXIV. Excursions round the Lake—View of the Lake and Mountains—Lausanne—Geneva.

XXV. Vevay—Chateau de Vevay—St. Maurice—Proscription of French Newspapers, and Principles—Torrent of Savoy Government, and Def-

potism of the higher Vallais—Revolt of the lower Vallais—Miserable Fate of the Insurgents.

*Chap. XXXV.* Fribourg—Romantic Situations—Government, and Tyranny of the Canton—Revolt of the People—Miserable Fate of the Insurgents.

*Chap. XXXVI.* Arrival at Berne—Government—Mode of Election.

*Chap. XXXVII.* Reclamations of the Pays de Vaud—Usurpation and arbitrary Conduct of the Canton of Berne—Discontent of the Nobles.

*Chap. XXXVIII.* State of the Peasantry and Manufactures in the Canton of Berne—Celebration of the Anniversary of the French Revolution—Revolutionary Tribunals.

*Chap. XXXIX.* Trial of the Members of the Festival—Condemnation of M. de La Harpe—His subsequent History.

*Chap. XL.* Reclamation of the Guarantee of the Privileges of the Pays de Vaud by France—History of that Treaty—Grievances of Switzerland against the French Republic—Grievances of the French Republic against Switzerland—Remedies proposed by the popular Party—Reflections on the Progress of the French Revolution.

*Appendix.* Observations on the Glaciers, and the Glaciers, by M. Ramond.

---

EXTRACT.

SPIRIT OF COMMERCE IN FRANCE BEFORE AND SINCE THE REVOLUTION.

“ IN France, a country so near Switzerland in its geographical situation, but so distant in the character and disposition of the people, things in this respect are managed better; and although the French are lately become in some sort also a nation of usurers and stock-jobbers, their mode of toiling for wealth, and their mode of spending it, are altogether different from the plodding usages of their neighbours.

“ The revolution which destroyed monarchy in France, overthrew at the same time the empire of ancient prejudices and habits. Before that event, vanity

“George the Second told Queen Caroline, that in making some repairs in the palace of Hanover, the baron Count Kounismark were four the floor of the anti-chamber to the apartment of Soph Queen ment oned this fact to Walpole, and in various c which she held on this su peared fully convinced cence; an opinion whic himself constantly adhe

(To be conti

XXXVII. A Tou

or, a View of the Governme tnofe Cantor Sketches of Paris. By

LIAMS. 2

R. L. infans

CHAP.

—B

land —

of the

Ch

the

bet

Pa

C

are to millions of th ence that th ive talent of for the good and as the ideas wh his awakened, have individual in France for ions of his own impo man, however ignorant, boldly brings forward ble plan, impts upon his ing hand by his fellow and calls upon every citizen to him with his funds, and if he can, the ever as int ertest with which the wings o moment will be loaded.

“There who became actual inventors, and delighted by d leaves, although in the to travel through a world of common did not terminate at least more benevolent souls out the world extent of the Gothic cathedrae transformed into towers, cloisters become domes, chapels are converted into nodes, the needles of spital towers are broadened, and the edges of the Gothic towers were once only to the solemn flow breathed in recent the rude dull noise of tools tools. A strange combination is extended in the mind of contemplation of these edifices, which imagination accustomed to apply to the inhabitants, going steadily of a vessel passage, or floating g instead of which you now bar a road, drawn by officer ideas of robian humors van the rest of the people of his mind. No doubt an artisan is far more than a mechanic, but he looks on pleasure when placed before a sketch, and gazed at the scene.

“When speculators in the are converting all into man ries, by means of plans are on a larger principle of ca transforming public into a public amusement, to new, le and to Grecian in all their dignifications, that to trace sketch of them will require o whole following chapters.

... of ... were ... at with ... which ... evolution, ... were to the ... specting the ... are ... extent, the ... of the french ... can be made ... means which ... the active, ... have ... the ... B ... said ... were to seem ... which all ... man ... some profound ... speculation, which ... pour forth in ever ... exhausted le ... a ... bubble, hab ... spurred by hope, ... every man mounts ... of his imagination, ... up to some marvellous ... en frames stoves of paper ... than brats of steel; and ... mills that scorn the aid of



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

flory, or the vaulted cellar, where the blind fidler's animating scrape calls the sovereign people to the cotillon of wooden shoes.

“ These two thousand ball-rooms of the capital afford ample proof that no revolution has taken place in the manners of the French, and that they are still a dancing nation. They have indeed of late fully demonstrated to the world that they are capable of greater things; and that when the energies of their souls are called forth, they can follow Buonaparte across the bridge of Lodi; but when their minds return to their natural position, every barrack has a room appropriated for dancing, and the heroes of Arcole, as well as the *muscadins* of Paris,

“ All knit hands, and beat the ground  
“ In a light fantastic round.”

“ The fetes of the court, it is asserted by the few persons remaining in France, by whom they were frequented, were but tawdry splendour compared with the classical elegance which prevails at the fetes of our republican contractors. As a specimen of these private balls, I shall trace a short sketch of a dance lately given by one of the furnishers of stores for fleets and armies, in his spacious hotel, where all the furniture, in compliance with the present fashion at Paris, is antique; where all that is not Greek is Roman; where stately silken beds, massy sofas, worked tapestry, and gilt ornaments, are thrown aside as rude Gothic magnificence, and every couch resembles that of Pericles, every chair those of Cicero; where every wall is finished in arabesque, like the baths of Titus, and every table, upheld by Castors and Polluxes, is covered with Athenian busts and Etruscan vases; where that modern piece of furniture a clock is concealed beneath the classic bar of Phœbus, and the dancing hours; and every chimney-iron is supported by a sphinx, or a griffin. The dress of his female visitors was in perfect harmony with the furniture of his hotel; for although the Parisian ladies are not suspected of any obstinate attachment to Grecian modes of government, they are most rigid partisans of Grecian modes of dress, adorned like the contemporaries of Aspasia—the loose light drapery, the naked arm, the bare bosom, the sandaled feet, the circling zone, the

golden chains, the twisting tresses display the most inflexible confidence to the laws of republican conduct. The most fashionable hair-dress of Paris, in order to accommodate itself to the classical taste of his customers, is provided with a variety of antique busts as models; and when he waits on a lady, inquires she chuses to be dressed that day *à la patrie, la Dianne, or la Psyche?* Sometimes the changeful nymph is a Venus; but the last time she has been the *Niobé*; of late fashion has been lean, gay and grave, old and young have been all *à la Niobé*; and many-curved periwig, thrown aside, the fashionable class, now deck the heads of pretty shop-keepers.

“ The fair Grecians being determined not to injure the contour of their forms by superfluous incumbrances, no fashionable lady at Paris wears pockets, and the inconvenience of being without is obviated by sticking a fan in her belt, sliding in a flat of morocco leather, only large enough to contain a few louis, at the side of her neck, and giving her snuff and her pocket-handkerchief to the care of the gentleman who attends her, and to whom she applies for assistance whenever she has occasion.

“ For a short time during the winter, in defiance of frost and snow, the costume of a few reigning belles was not *à la grec*, but *à la sauvage*. A lady dressed *à la sauvage*, was to have that part of the frame which was left uncovered clad in a light drapery of flesh colour. The boddice, which no linen was worn (shifts being an article of dress long since rejected in Paris, both by the Greeks and Savages), the boddice was made of knitted silk, clinging exactly to the shape, which is perfectly displayed. The petticoat was on one side turned up by a light festoon; and the feet, which were either bare, or covered with a silk stocking of flesh colour, and a glove upon the fingers, were decorated with diamonds. These gentle savages, however, found themselves so ridiculed whenever they appeared before the sovereign multitude, that at length the fashions of Otaheite were thrown aside, and Greece remains the reigning order of the day.

“ But to return to the contractor and his ball—after several hours

n dancing cotillons, which the women of Paris perform with a degree of perfection—a light nymphish unfeigned elsewhere—and after the which is now never forgotten Paris ball, had proved that the heads of Niobés were not to be giddy, the company were led to a supper furnished with Eastern magnificence, and decorated with Attic taste. At supper the folding doors of the saloons were thrown open to a garden of considerable extent, beautifully illuminated with coloured lamps, and its ceiling sending with lavish clusters of flowers of every season and every climate, formed of ice, while fountains poured forth streams of orgeat, lemonade, and liqueurs.

At present while these imitators of Greece are some are revelling in Asiatic pleasures, you hear them lamenting most bitterly the subversion of the ancient regime; that regime, which at least have had thus much of merit, that it would have retained the personages in the antichambers and saloons they now occupy; to the antichambers they would with counter-revolution most probably have returned. One is obliged to offer up an oblation to patience, when condemned to listen to their declamations, that new order of things to which solely they owe their elevation. There is indeed one class of persons here whose complaints of the Revolution, however bitter, the mind catches itself in sympathetic sorrow. Our *genier*, while he sips his black-broth, which he is unable to procure by parting, in satisfaction, with all the relics of his former splendour, with watches, rings, lace, and clothes: he indeed, if he complains, is to be pitied, and if he wears complaint, is to be revered! As there is so much of tragical in the pages of the *great book*, a which has long since been called the evil, that we must give it at least a whole chapter to itself.

At present I shall only observe, that the reign of terror has acted upon the country like some mighty pestilence, which not only sweeps away demillions in its fury, but leaves a noxious taint upon every object it has passed. The reign of terror has given a fatal wound to the springs of public spirit; ordinary men have mistaken the execrable  
.. II.—No. IV.

abuses of liberty for an effect of the generous principle itself: the victims of revolutionary government have lifted up their complaining voice; all the emotions of sympathy, and all the feelings of indignation, have been called forth; and the partisans of the ancient regime have left no art unpractised, no seduction untried, to take advantage of those dispositions in favour of their own system.

“Those who have been too rapidly enriched by the revolution have endeavoured to hide the obscurity of their origin, by mimicking the tones of those who have titles and honours to regret, till aristocracy has descended so low, that it will soon perhaps be exploded, like any other fashion, when taken up by the vulgar. Many of the fair wives of titled emigrants, or blooming widows of murdered nobles, who have made such second marriages, that we might well apostrophize them in the language of Hamlet:

‘Such an act  
‘That blurs the grace and blush of  
modesty,  
‘Calls virtue hypocrite,  
‘Makes marriage vows  
‘As false as dicers’ oaths—’

These very ladies, who have taught their new-made liege-lords to ape their counter-revolutionary follies, will at length be ashamed of their aristocracy, when they find how successfully they are rivalled in those sentiments by their milliners and mantua-makers. A writer of a late political pamphlet has given an admirable reason why our Parisian belles will soon lay aside the tone of eternal lamentations for the overthrow of despotism; ‘Seven years,’ says he, ‘have already elapsed since the epocha of the revolution: seven years is a period of some length in the history of a youthful beauty, and a lady will soon not be able to regret the monarchy under the penalty of passing for old.’ I believe every person who has studied the female heart, will agree with this writer, that the republic has a tolerable chance upon this principle of obtaining ere long many fair proselytes.

“The fans, sparkling with spangled *fleurs de lys*, will then be broken; the rings, bearing the insignia of royalty, will be melted down; and the *portefeuilles*, and *bon-bonnieres*, with their  
U  
sliding



sliding lids displaying the forbidden images of regal greatness, will no longer be borne about in a sort of triumphal manner, not from a sentiment of sorrow, by those who, attendant on their persons, and basking in their smiles, are privileged to display more than that general regret for their unhappy destiny which humanity feels; but from a sensation of vanity by those, who perhaps never breathed the same atmosphere; never, even at awful distance, gazed upon the originals of those pictures which they now affect to cherish as the tender memorials of peculiar favour. These relics, we may venture to predict, will be offered up in one mighty sacrifice at the shrine of the republic, the moment it is well understood that to be a republican, is to be young.

“Public balls, as well as concerts, were held last winter at the *Theatre Français*, which, after having been long shut up, was repaired, embellished, and baptized by the Greek name of the *Odeon*; and that no jealousy might exist between the balls and concerts, on account of this classical nomenclature, the balls immediately received the appellation of *sbiafes*.

“But the most singular species of amusement which the last winter produced; were subscription-balls, entitled *des bals à la victime*. Such, and so powerful was the rage for pleasure, that a certain number of its votaries, who, during the tyranny of Robespierre, had lost their nearest relations on the scaffold, instituted, not days of such solemn, sad commemoration, as is dear to the superstition of tenderness, when, in melancholy procession, clad in sable, and wreathed with cypress, they might have knelt, a mourning multitude, around the spot where the mutilated bodies of their murdered parents had been thrown by the executioner; and bathed the sod with those bitter tears which filial affection, or agonized love, shed over the broken ties of nature, or of passion—not the commemorative rites which these mourners offered to the manes of their massacred relations, were festive balls! To these strange, unhallowed orgies, no one could be admitted who had not lost a father, a mother, a husband, a wife, a brother, or a sister, on the guillotine; but any person with a certificate of their execution in his pocket-book, not only obtained admission,

but might dance as long, and as merrily as heart could wish. Had Holbein been present at such a spectacle, no doubt he would have enriched his death-dance with new images, and led forward each gay nymph by an attendant headless spectre. The indignant cry of public opinion, however, was at length heard above the music of the walse and the coillon; and the *bal à la victime* exists no longer to bear its powerful testimony to a depravation, not merely of manners, but of the heart.

“If in the winter, conformably to our Grecian ideas at Paris, concert-rooms became *Odeons*, and the Niobés and the Titus's danced in a *sbiafe*, summer can boast of more than equal honours; since then we never tread but on Attic ground, and never suffer ourselves to be pleased but when pleasure presents herself with a classical appellation. Witness ye gardens of Tivoli, ye bowers of Idalia, ye winding walks of Elysium, ye grottos of Venus, ye vales of Tempe, ye groves of Thessaly! witness with what fond alacrity the lovers of antiquity fly in multitudes to your enchanting recesses, where the arching trees are hung with innumerable lamps of varying colours, where the ear is exhilarated with the sounds of music, and the eye is cheered with the movements of the dance; and where every evening the hour of ten serves as a general signal, at which the whole city of Paris seems one vast theatre for the display of fireworks. A stranger who should enter this city at night by the bridge of Neuilly, might suppose that he had reached this scene of great events at some important epocha, which had occasioned a general rejoicing. On his right he would discern the lights of *Bagatelle*, beaming through the *Bais de Boulogne*, and would pass close to the brilliant entrance of Idalia; on his left he would be dazzled by the illuminations of the Elysium; while, as he advanced, he would discern, above every quarter of the town, the tall sky-rockets darting their vivid flash, and would hear in all directions the light explosions of enchanted palaces, with bright arcades and fairy columns;

‘The crackling flames appear on high,  
And driving sparkles dance along  
the sky.’

“*Bagatelle* alone, the once gay retreat



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



the inn of the village; where, though accustomed to mountain air and accommodation, we passed a night of piercing cold, arising probably from the recent fall of rain, which had thrown a veil of snow over the surrounding hills.

“Early the next morning the Abbot, who is a prince of the empire, sent his chancellor to invite us to repair to the monastery, where we accompanied him, and were introduced to a venerable-looking priest, who received us with the most cordial hospitality, kindly reproaching us for the late hour of our arrival, and lamenting, with the politeness of a man of the world, that I had been exposed to the inconveniences of the homely inn.

“As it was Sunday, the duties of the morning, he informed us, compelled him to remit his attentions towards us for a short time, which we might employ in viewing the library; this, however, we deferred, and accompanied the chancellor to a gallery in the church, which was crowded with villagers.

“In those elevated regions, beyond which no human creature can exist, and where nature itself seems to expire, the inhabitant of the distant mountain, and he that dwells in some remote glen of the valley, secluded by their situation from the world, and by their daily occupations from the society of each other, hail the return of the day set apart for religious observances, as a double festival, as a means of intercourse with earth, and with heaven. The pomp and ceremonial of the worship must also be peculiarly striking to the imagination of the peasant, who, confined to a nook of his native hill, has never formed any comparative ideas of splendour or magnificence; and the Abbot has rendered the solemnities of the service still more affecting by the charm of delightful music.

“Nothing could be more congenial to those finer emotions of the soul which rise into devotion, than the harmonious symphonies that thrilled upon the ear, while the lifted eye fixed itself upon the vast perspective sweep of

snow-covered Alps that form the stupendous horizon of the valley. In the foreground of this gigantic mass stands the bold impending mountain from which the monastery takes its name\*; and on which sublime orchestra, not unworthy of the celestial choir, angels are fabled to have tuned to their golden harps the auspicious hymn of its consecration.

“The Abbot is sovereign lord of Engelberg, under the protection of the four adjoining cantons. The number of his subjects, over whom he holds unlimited jurisdiction, amounts to about twelve hundred. The cares of his executive government devolve on four or five ministers and officers; and the judicial power is entrusted to four judges, whom he chuses out of twelve previously named by the people; these, with the ministers above-mentioned, form the civil and criminal tribunals of his state, which are held in a room of the abbey, and of which his chancellor is secretary.

“Such is the form of government in this community; not indeed composed in the newest style of political organization, but such as from the administration of the present sovereign, is felt as a blessing by all who live under its influence. This prelate, whom the united voice of his people stamps with the honourable name of father of his country, has rendered tribunals, civil and criminal, of little use, by cherishing in his subjects the spirit of equity and forbearance, and reconciling their differences himself. The good Abbot is not only the healer of divisions, but has introduced a system of wealth and comfort to the lower classes, by employing them in manufactures, which beguile the length, and counteract the severity of the savage winters.

“This prince is a considerable manufacturer himself, and carries on a very extensive commerce in cheese. The profits of his trade, and his other revenues, which amount to upwards of one hundred and thirty thousand livres, are expended in acts of beneficence and hospitality. Every wanderer has here his claims to protection allowed, and

\* “Engelberg, in the language of the country, signifies the mountain of angels. Whatever intercourse his predecessors might have had with these heavenly messengers, the prince, citing a line from an epistle of Horace, declared to one of my fellow-travellers his doubts respecting this celestial consecration.”

visitor finds a welcome. We sat to table a numerous family, sed of French emigrant priests, monks of the convent, and occasional visitors. The table was served with plenty and hospitality; and the dish, the mountain venison, made a fine repast; but what was most valuable in the entertainment, was the kind and courteous demeanour of the hospitable host.

Among the treasures of the convent the library holds a distinguished one, and is valuable not so much for the number of the volumes it contains, which do not amount to more than ten or twelve thousand, as for the age and early date of the editions. The most valuable treasure of the Abbot is the dairy, or repository of his library; for we neither heard nor saw any thing of those miserable impostures, the faith and understanding, which are only called relics, which had been so often shown to us in catholic churches and convents, as objects of great value and worth, compared with books, and even whole magazines of cheese, would weigh nothing on a balance. The Abbot, a man of sense and literature, as well as piety, has thought it better for the interests of his flock to strengthen their understanding, and amend their manners, than to add to the stock of their prejudices and follies.

We found the monks who formed the society, and the students who receive their education in the seminary, professors of the liberal arts. For the entertainment of the latter, the Abbot has converted a portion of the part of the convent into a school. It was not in a monastery, but amidst the rocks and snows of the mountain, that we should have expected to find assembled so many of the properties of Parnassus.

I had almost forgot to mention, that the Abbot had a private treasure of books from the convent, which contained in great varieties of artificial flowers, and other elegant works, which were stowed in boxes in his apartments. These were the performances of two emigrant nuns, to whom he had given an asylum in the monastery, and whom he rescued from the cruel and penal penalties of idleness by this use of their talents. A part of these talents he reserves for presents to male visitors, the rest are disposed

of at Lucerne for the profit of the artists.

“The mineral productions of the mountain constituted another part of his treasure; many of the specimens were rare and curious; as a female, the Abbot ought to have given me a nosegay of flowers, but, thinking probably the present more portable, he presented me with two very fine specimens of the purest rock-crystal.

“I should gladly have accepted the pressing invitation of the Abbot and his household, to pass some time at the monastery, but one of my fellow-travellers, who is now an envoy to a German court, and who was then on a private mission from the French government in Switzerland, had important engagements which compelled him to return. His presence, indeed, occasioned some little embarrassment to part of the society; the emigrants discovered him to be a Frenchman, but knew not in what class of emigrants he deserved to be ranked, while, every time he took a pinch of snuff, he was careful to slide hastily into his pocket the lid of his box, on which were painted the emblems of liberty, and the rights of man. French politics here, as below in the world, were the principal topics of conversation. The emigrants were loud in their invectives; but the Abbot observed that things were returning to order, and seemed more disposed to soothe the minds, and heal by gentle counsels and acts of beneficence the rankling wounds of his guests, than to animate them, like some of his brethren in Switzerland, to acts of desperation and revenge.

“I have dwelt so long on this mountain of Angels, that it is high time to descend to the world. As it was found impossible for my fellow-travellers to prolong their visit, the Abbot insisted that as my engagements were not so pressing, I should be left in his stage for their return. He promised me books, torrents, piny forests, snows, and glaciers in profusion, expeditions even towards Tethys, which raised its snowy head above the valley in the class of the loftiest mountains; and the society of the two French nuns, who appeared interesting and amiable.

“I found it, indeed, a difficult task to struggle against my own wishes, and this kind and urgent invitation; but I compounded at length with both, by

consenting to return to the celebration of the Abbot's festival, at some weeks distance, and stay as long as he would keep me.

"This engagement I was unable to fulfil; but if I ever return to Switzerland, it is not the danger of doubling the promontory on the lake of Lucerne, which never having passed without a storm, I have called the promontory of tempests, or the fatigues of the mountain-journey, that shall prevent me from climbing up to Engelberg, and paying my respects to its venerable Abbot." *Vol. ii. p. 94.*

XXXVIII. *Aristotle's Ethics and Politics.* (Concluded from p. 81.)

EXTRACTS

FROM THE POLITICS, BOOK III.  
CHAP. 3.

"A CITIZEN is, as it were, one of a ship's company, and a sharer with the rest in one common concern. Different sailors have different occupations. One steers the helm; another is boatswain; many ply the oars. The accurate and complete definition of each individual must, doubtless, express his particular employment and his appropriate duty. Yet one general definition is applicable to them all; since they are all alike concerned in promoting a prosperous navigation, and all alike interested in the safety of the common vessel. The republic is the vessel in which citizens are embarked; and the safety of the republic is, as we proved above, the safety of its form of government. To this the virtues of good citizens must always be relative; and as civil constitutions widely differ, the virtues necessary to preserve them must differ as widely. They are virtues not absolutely, but politically; and bear a reference to an end or purpose, independently of which they would not deserve even the name of virtue. But the virtues of a good man are ultimately desirable on their own account, as constituting in themselves the perfection and happiness of his rational and moral nature.

"In no country whatever have the greater part of mankind attained this

consummate excellence; but unmajority in every country were tically virtuous, the common must soon perish, since its substance can only be maintained while or at least the greater part of its members, perform their proper office in other words, exercise their respective virtues; virtues as different each other, as are the various agencies of human life to which are respectively adapted. Our parison of the chorus is here applicable. The office and the of him who leads the band together different from the office of the virtue of any other person. But of the leader himself, who directs the chorus or what are the peculiar excellences. When he executes his office, wisdom and goodness are with propriety ascribed to him. The education too, that befits men command, and them only; like war and horsemanship are given to sons of kings; and Euripides the person of a young prince,

'Teach me not frivolous arts,  
'But teach me only how to govern my country.'

There is an education, therefore, fit for receiving none other. Pheræ declared, without a flourish of speech, that he was furnished with power, it seems, necessary to Jason, as food to men; and if he had not the crown, he must have ceased. This magnanimous Thessalian learned, forsooth, only how to command, but a citizen must also know how to obey; and it is justly observed that, in the equality of free citizens and wealths, men must be disciplined in obedience, before they can be entrusted with authority. In addition, therefore, as the form of government approximates political perfection, the virtues of a good man and of a good citizen will be nearly coincident. In all such governments, prudence in the government and right opinion in the citizen are essential and peculiar to each other; but variously modified by the office, and condition." *P.*

"I have transposed and compressed this passage, omitting some clauses which are elsewhere more clearly expressed."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

tion to second the views, and to supply the defects.' P. 274.

**XXXIX.** *The History of London and its Environs.* Part IV. 4to. pp. 151. With Plates. 1cs. 6d. Large Paper 1l. 1s. Containing Part of Middlesex, Surry, and Part of Kent. *Stockdale.*

LIST OF PLATES.

*VIEW of Greenwich Hospital.*

———— *Chelsea College.*

———— *London from Highgate.*

———— *the Seat of E. Clarke, Esq.*

———— *Friern House, the Seat of John Bacon, Esq.*

———— *Map of Middlesex.*

———— *Surry.*

EXTRACT.

**CANONS, THE SEAT OF THE DUKE OF CHANDOS.**

“IT is at Canons, in this parish (Stanmore), that Mr. Brydges, afterwards Duke of Chandos, about the year 1712, erected a mansion of extraordinary magnificence. It was built entirely of stone, in the form of a large square, presenting one of its corners to the extremity of the grand avenue, in such a manner, that at a small distance the two visible sides appeared like a front of amazing extent. The profusion of busts, of statues, and marble ornaments of various kinds; of painted ceilings and staircases, and all the luxury of architecture; of vistas, lakes, canals, and terraces, consumed the enormous sum of 200,000*l.* James of Greenwich was the architect; and Dr. Alexander Blackwell, author of a treatise on agriculture, was director of the pleasure-grounds. In this palace the Duke resided with all the state and splendour of a sovereign prince. The want of taste, however, and vanity displayed in this vast undertaking, provoked a severe criticism from Pope in the fourth of his Moral Essays, under the description of Timon's villa, the concluding lines of which have proved to be singularly prophetic:

‘ Another age shall see the golden ear  
‘ Imbrown the slope, and nod on the  
parterre;

‘ Deep harvests bury all his pr  
plann'd,  
‘ And laughing Ceres reassur  
land.’

For, on the death of the duke's mansion, being supposed to den establishment disproportionate income of his successor, after fruitless endeavours to dispose entire, was pulled down an piecemeal. The equestrian st George I. was removed from t. to its present position in I Square; and the grand stairca adorns the house of the Earl of C field in May-fair. The prele at Canons was built of part materials, by William Hallet who purchased the park and c lands, and is now in the posse Patrick O'Kelly, Esq. nep Denis O'Kelly, a character well at Newmarket, and possessor famous horse Eclipse, whose are deposited in the park.

“The magnificence, howe the Duke was not confined to mansion. He rebuilt about t 1715, the parish church, an pleted its internal ornaments year 1720. It was opened wi pomp on the 29th of Aug which occasion there is reason pose that Handel composed hi drama of Esther. The altar painted by Belluchi, the ceil walls by Laguerre. During the residence at Canons, the chu celebrated for the perfection of and instrumental harmony. Th were composed by Handel, w ated at Canons as chapel-mat the morning and evening servi set to music by Pepusch; at time, the celebrated Desagul rector. This vanity of devo not escaped the notice of the poet above-mentioned:

‘ And now the chapel's silver  
hear,  
‘ That summons you to all t  
of prayer:  
‘ Light quirks of music, bro  
uneven,  
‘ Make the soul dance upon  
heaven.  
‘ On painted ceilings you  
stare,  
‘ Where sprawl the saints o  
and Laguerre,

ilded clouds in fair expansion lie,  
bring all Paradise before your  
re.  
est, the cushion and soft Dean  
vite,  
never mentions hell to ears  
olite\*.

ver the family vault, at the  
end of the church, is a large  
er paved with marble, and con-  
; several monuments of the  
es family, especially that of  
Duke of Chandos, of whom we  
seen speaking." P. 104.

#### SHIP OF WAR IN THE LAST CENTURY.

ANY of our largest ships, of  
from the time of Elizabeth to  
esent period, have been built at  
rich; one in particular, called  
hat sovereign, is mentioned by  
: in his Annals. Another built  
17, is described with every cir-  
ince of minute particularity by  
ood the comedian. The fol-  
; extract is curious enough to  
e insertion:— "She was one  
and six hundred and thirty-seven  
burden, besides tonnage; one  
red and twenty-eight feet long,  
forty-eight feet broad; from the  
end of the beak head to the  
end of the stern, one hundred  
fifty-two feet; from the bottom  
ie keel to the top of the lan-  
seventy-six feet. She had five  
rms, of which the biggest would  
ten persons, standing upright;  
v flush-decks, a forecastle, half-  
, quarter-deck, and round-  
e. The lower tier had sixty  
, the middle one thirty, the  
l twenty-six, the forecastle twelve,  
deck fourteen, and as many  
: within, besides ten pieces of  
: ordnance forward, and ten  
ast, as well as many loop-holes  
ie cabin for muskets. She had  
eleven anchors, one of which  
hed four thousand four hundred  
ds. This royal ship was curi-  
carved and gilt with gold;  
the Dutch, from the slaughter

' and havoc her cannon made among  
' them, called her the Golden Devil."  
P. 164.

#### SINGULAR CUSTOM AT WEST WICK- HAM IN KENT.

"A SINGULAR custom prevails  
in this place and its neighbourhood,  
which seems worth recording. In  
Rogation week, a troop of young men  
run about the orchards, with a great  
noise and tumult, bawling out these  
lines:—

' Stand fast, root; bear well, top;  
' God send us a jouling sop;  
' Every twig, apple big,  
' Every bough, apples enow.'

"For this they expect money or  
liquor, or both; and if disappointed,  
leave the place with a curse, expressed  
in some such doggrel rhimes. The  
meaning of the word *jouling* may puz-  
zle more profound antiquaries than  
we profess to be. Hasted's idea, that  
it comes from Eolus, god of the winds,  
is ridiculous enough; there is much  
more probably some affinity between  
the *jouling* of the Kent youths, and  
Ule or Jule games, so frequent in the  
northern parts of this kingdom. Dr.  
Hammond has an opinion that it comes  
immediately from the Latin word *jubi-  
lum*, which means a time of festivity;  
which explanation may serve till some  
one shall point out a better." P. 178.

*XL. An Epistle to a Friend, with  
other Poems. By the Author of  
the Pleasures of Memory. With  
Notes and Illustrations. 4to. 2s. 6d.  
pp. 47. Cadell and Davies.*

#### CONTENTS.

**A**N Invitation—The Approach to  
a Villa described—Its Situation  
—Its few Apartments, furnished with  
Casts from the Antique, and En-  
gravings from the Italian Masters—  
The Dining-room—The Library—  
A Cold Bath—An Ice House—A  
Winter Walk—A Summer Walk—  
The Invitation renewed—Conclusion.

It is, however, to be observed, that this attack of Pope's upon a man:  
diable qualities, and to whom he had been personally obliged, was so ill  
ed by the public, that the bard made several attempts (though with little  
s) to cause it to be believed that the Duke of Chandos was not alluded to  
character of Timon.



To a Friend on his Marriage.  
A Farewell.  
To the Gnat.

## EXTRACTS.

## THE PREFACE.

“EVERY reader turns with pleasure to those passages of Horace and Boileau, which describe how they lived and where they dwell; and which, being interspersed among their satirical writings, derive a secret and irresistible grace from the contrast, and are admirable examples of what in painting is termed repose.

“We have admittance to Horace at all hours. We enjoy the company and conversation at his table; and his suppers, like Plato's, ‘*non solum in presentia, sed etiam postero die jucunda sunt.*’ But, when we look round as we sit there, we find ourselves in a Sabine farm, and not in a Roman villa. His windows have every charm of prospect; but his furniture might have descended from Cincinnatus; and gems, and pictures, and old marbles are mentioned by him more than once with a seeming indifference.

“His English Imitator thought and felt, perhaps, more correctly on the subject; and embellish'd his garden and grotto with great industry and success. But to these alone he has our notice. On the ornaments of his house he is silent; and appears to have reserved all the minutest touches of his pencil for the library, the chapel, and the banquetting-room of Taron. Nor could the Diable Boiteux have laid them open with more ability. *Le savoir de notre siècle, says Rousseau, tend beaucoup plus à détruire qu'à édifier. On censure d'un ton de maître; pour proposer, il en faut prendre un autre.*

“It is the design of this Epistle to illustrate the virtue of true taste; and to show how little she requires to secure not only the comforts, but even the elegancies of life. True taste is an excellent economist. She confines her choice to few objects, and delights in producing great effects by small means: while false taste is for ever fighting after the new and the rare; and reminds us in her works of the scholar of Apelles, who, not being able to paint his Helen beautiful, determined to make her fine.

## APPROACH TO A VILLA AND SITUATION DESCRIBED.

“LET me, to claim a few un-  
hours,  
Point the green lane that leads to  
fern and flowers;  
The shelter'd gate that opens  
field,  
And the white front through m-  
elms reveal'd.  
In vain, alas! a village-frie-  
vites  
To simple comforts, and d-  
rites,  
When the gay months of C-  
resume  
Their annual round of glitter a-  
fume;  
When Bond Street hails thee  
splendid mart,  
Its hives of sweets, and cabi-  
art;  
And, lol majestic as thy manly  
Flows the full tide of hun-  
along.  
Still must my partial penc-  
to dwell  
On the home-prospects of my  
cell;  
The mossy pales that skirt the o-  
green,  
Here hid by shrub-wood, th-  
glimpses seen;  
And the brown pathway, th-  
carelets flow,  
Sinks, and is lost among th-  
below.  
Still must it trace (the flatteri-  
forgive)  
Each fleeting charm that b-  
landscape live.  
Oft o'er the mead, at pleas-  
tance, pass  
Browsing the hedge by fits t-  
ner'd as;  
The idling shepherd-boy, wit-  
delight,  
Whistling his dog to mark the  
flight;  
And in her kerchief blue the  
maid,  
With brimming pitcher from  
dowry glade.  
Far to the south a mountain-  
tires,  
Rich in its groves, and gle-  
village-spurs;  
Its upland lawns, and cliffs  
page hung,  
Its wizard-stream, nor name-  
unsung:



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



---

# MONTHLY CATALOGUE.

---

## NEW PUBLICATIONS.

---

### ARTS AND SCIENCES.

**REMARKS** on Cavalry. By the Prussian Major-general of Hussars, **WARNERY**. Translated from the Original. With thirty Plates, representing military Horsemen of various Nations, Manœuvres, &c. 4to. 1l. 1s. *Egerton, Gardiner.*

**A Plan** for the Improvement of the Port and City of London. Illustrated by four Plates. By Sir **FREDERIC MORTON EDEN**, Bart. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *White.*

**Memoirs** of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester. Vol. V. Part I. With Plates. 8vo. 6s. *Cadell and Davies.*

**The Influence** of metallic Tractors on the Human Body, in removing various painful and inflammatory Diseases. Lately discovered by Dr. **PERKINS**, of North America; and demonstrated in a Series of Experiments and Observations by Professors Meigs, Woodward, Rogers, &c. By which the Importance of the Discovery is fully ascertained, and a new Field of Inquiry opened in the modern Science of Galvanism or Animal Electricity. By **BENJAMIN DOUGLAS PERKINS**, A. M. Son to the Discoverer. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Johnson, Ogilvy.*

**Mathematical and Philosophical Repository**; containing Essays and Extracts, with Problems and Solutions, selected from the Correspondence of several Mathematicians, &c. By **T. LEYBOURN**. 12mo. No. V. 2s. 6d. (*Published half-yearly.*) *Glen-dinning.*

### BIOGRAPHY, ANTIQUITIES, TOPOGRAPHY.

**A new and general Biographical Dictionary**; containing an historical and critical Account of the Lives and Writings of the most eminent Persons in every Nation. A new Edition. -15 vol. 8vo. 5l. 5s. *Johnson, &c.*

**Antiquities of Ionia. Part the Second.** Published by the Society of Dilettanti. With Plates. folio. 3l. 13s. 6d. *Nicol, Elmsley.*

**Specimens and Parts**, (containing the 'History of the County of Kent, and a Dissertation on the Laws from Edward the Confessor to Edward the First), of a topographical, commercial, civil, and nautical History of South Britain, with its gradual and comparative Progress in Trade, Arts, Polity, Population, and Shipping, from authentic Documents. By **SAMUEL HENSHALL**, Clerk, M. A. &c. 4to. 10s. 6d. *Faulder, Kivington.*

\* \* The Topographical Chapter comprehends the Dimensions of Kent, admeasured, in a Map annexed, by twenty-nine Triangles, from General Roy's Base; Proportion of a Degree of Longitude in such Latitude; the Contents of the seven Laths, &c. with the Names of each Village, as recorded in the Autograph of Domesday, their Population, Value, &c. arranged in Tables, and presented at one View—the true Moiety of Kent in the County of Essex—and Portions of Surry within its Precincts, &c. &c.

The historical Dissertation on Laws proves, from incontrovertible Records, the Existence of the Merchetum Fine in England, that the Guardianship of Heirs

le, even of Earls and Barons, appertained to the Crown, Contradiction to Blackstone,

ory of London and its En- Part IV. With Maps and 4to. 10s. 6d. Large Paper, (See p. 152.) *Stockdale.*

es of the Nobility, Gentry, ers, who contributed to the e of the Country at the Time Spanish Invasion, in 1588; rief Account of their spirited riotic Conduct on that Occa- o. 3s. 6d. *Leigh and Sotheby.* s and Characteristic Traits ng the Incursion of the Republicans into Franconia, Year 1796. By an EYE WIT. Translated from the German. 1s. 6d. *Bell.*

ete View of the Chinese Em- nd a genuine Account of lacartney's Embassy. With ait of Kien Long. 8vo. 7s. m.

inerary; or an accurate De- n of the Great Roads, both and cros, throughout Eng- d Wales; with many of the il Roads in Scotland: from an Admeasurement, under the on of Thomas Hasker, Esq. or of the Mail Coaches. By CARY. With Map. 8vo. 6s. 7s. half-bound. *Cary, &c.*

MISCELLANIES.

f Education pursued in Mrs. 's Academy, Hans Place, Street. 12mo. 1s. *Ridgway.* nthly Collector of Elegant ites and other Curiosities of dre. No. I. 6d. Published ly. *Harrison.*

uge. By the Author of the o Domestic Happiness. With piece by Stothard and Neagle. 4s. 6d. *Button.*

ionable Cypriad, in a Series ers: with Anecdotes of dis- ed Persons. 8vo. 4s. *Hen-*

NATURAL HISTORY.

ral History of the Year: be- Enlargement of Dr. Aikin's ar of Nature. By ARTHUR . 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Johnson.*

Tracts relating to Natural History. By JAMES EDWARD SMITH, M. D. F. R. S. &c. With Seven Plates of Plants coloured. 8vo. 7s. *White.*

NOVELS AND ROMANCES.

Eleonora. Novella Morale scritta sulla Traccia d'un Poemetto Inglese tradotto dal Tedesco. Trattenimento Italicò di Mrs. TAYLOR. 12mo. 1s. 6d. *Clarke, New Bond Street.*

Canterbury Tales: containing the History of the Two Emilys. By SOPHIA LEE. Vol. II. 8vo. 7s. *Robinson.*

Clermont; a Tale. By REGINA MARIA ROCHE. 4 vol. 12mo. 14s. *Lane, Miller.*

Abstract: a Character from Life. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Lane, Miller.*

Stella; founded on a recent Event in private Life. Translated from the German of Goethe. 12mo. 2s. *Hookham.*

Waldorf; or the Dangers of Philosophy. By SOPHIA KING. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Robinson.*

Phedora; or, the Forest of Minski. By MARY CHARLTON. 4 vol. 12mo. 18s. *Lane, Miller.*

Family Histories. By AUGUSTUS LA FONTAINE. 5 vol. 15s. *Bell.*

PHYSIC, ANIMAL ECONOMY.

A Practical Essay on the Club-foot, and other Distortions in the Legs and Feet of Children, intended to show under what Circumstances they are curable, or otherwise; with thirty-one Cases that have been successfully treated by the Method, for which the Author has obtained the King's Patent, and the Specification of the Patent for that Purpose, as well as for curing Distortions of the Spine, and every other Deformity that can be remedied by mechanical Applications. By T. SHELDRAKE. With 14 Plates and Frontispiece. 8vo. 7s. *Murray and H'gbley.*

A Justification of the Right of every well-educated Physician, of fair Character and mature Age, &c. to be admitted a Fellow of the College of Physicians, if found competent, upon Examination, in Learning and Skill. By CHRISTOPHER STANGER, M. D.

## POETRY AND THE DRAMA.

- Collins's Odes, Eclogues, and other Poems;** with critical Notes, and the Life of the Author by Dr. JOHNSON. With 19 Engravings. Small 8vo. New Edition. 8s. *Harding, Verner.*
- The Wild Huntsman's Chase:** a legendary Ballad. From the German of Burger, Author of Leonore. 4to. 1s. *Low, Ecker.*
- Poems,** by JOSEPH FAWCETT. To which are added, Civilized War and the Art of Poetry. 12mo. 4s. *Johnson.*
- The Vision:** a Poem on the Union of Russia and Prussia against Poland; with other Pieces; the Effusions of a Young Mind. 8vo. 4s. *Cruickwell, Bath; Dilly, London.*
- Henry and Acasto:** a Moral Tale, in Three Parts. By the Rev. BRIAN HILL, A. M. &c. With Three Plates, designed by Louthembourg, engraved by Springsguth. Small 8vo. 5s. *Stockdale.*
- Blank Verse.** By CHARLES LLOYD and CHARLES LAMB. 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Arch.*
- Thalia to Eliza:** a poetical Epistle from the Comic Muse to the Countess of D—; in which various eminent dramatic and political Characters are displayed. 8vo. 1s. *Richardson, Wright.*
- An Epistle in Rhyme to M. G. Lewis, Esq. M. P.** Author of the Monk, &c. 12mo. 1s. *Lunn.*
- The Stranger:** a Comedy. Freely translated from Kotzebue's German Comedy of Misanthrope and Repentance. To which is prefixed, an Address to the Public. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Dilly.*
- Natalia and Menzikoff;** or, the Conspiracy against Peter the Great: a Tragedy. Translated from the German of KRATTER; and founded on interesting Facts in the History of Russia. 8vo. 4s. *Allen, Faulder.*
- The Maid of Marienburg,** a Drama, in Five Acts. Translated from the German of KRATTER. 8vo. 4s. *Allen, Faulder.*
- Count Benowsky;** or the Conspiracy of Kamitcharka: a Tragi-comedy in Five Acts. Translated from the German. By the Rev. W. RENDLER. 8vo. 4s. *Cadell, Lunn.*
- Arminius:** a Tragedy. By ARTHUR MURPHY, Esq. With a Preface and Notes. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Wright.*
- A Series of Plays;** in which tempted to delineate the Passions of the Mind; each being the Subject of a Tragedy or a Comedy. 8vo. 6s. *Cadell.*
- He's much to Blame:** a Comedy. 2s. *Robinsons.*
- Commentaries on the Plays** of Beaumont and Fletcher; with an Appendix, containing further Observations on Shakespeare, extended to the late Editions of Malone and Varvens. By J. MONCK MASSELL. 9s. *Harding, Rivington.*

## POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

- A Short Address to the Members of the Loyal Associations on the State of Public Affairs;** containing a brief Exposition of the Demands of the French upon this Country, and the French upon this Country of their proposed Division of Britain and Ireland into Three distinct and independent Republics, with a List of the Directors and Ministers of the same, as proposed by the Directory at Paris. By GIFFORD, Esq. 8vo. 1s. *Dilly.*
- CAMILLE JOURDAN'S Address to the Constituents,** on the Revolution of the 4th of September 1793 (Fructidor). Translated by GIFFORD, Esq. 8vo. 3s. *Dilly.*
- Democratic Principles illustrated in Part II.** Containing an interesting Essay, tracing all the Horrors of the French Revolution to their Causes; the licentious Political and infidel Philosophy of the Age. By PETER PORCOTT. 12mo. 4d. or 12 for 3s. 6d. *Dilly.*
- Three Plans for paying off the National Debt;** and a Fourth for Money sufficient to bring it to a desirable End. Addressed to the Stockholders of Great Britain. By A STOCKHOLDER. 8vo. 1s. *Richardson, Wright.*
- An Abridgment of a War** between Britons against French Perfidy and Cruelty. By ANTHONY AUSTRIN, Esq. 12mo. 3d. or 50 Copies for 10s. 6d. *Cadell, Wright.*
- An Affectionate Address to the Working and lower Classes of Subjects,** on the present alarming Crisis. By JOHN SMITH, 12mo. 4d. or 3s. 6d. per dozen. *Cadell, Edinburgh; Wright, London.*



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

**A North View of St. Nicholas's Church** in Newcastle upon Tyne; drawn by Robert Johnson; engraved on Wood by C. Nesbit. 5s. *Bulmer.*

**View of Durham Cathedral and its Vicinity**; drawn by FISHER; engraved by EDY. (Large Size.) 1l. 1s. Tinted in Colours 1l. 11s. 6d. *Edy, London; Clifton, Durham.*

**A Collection of Etchings**; representing the best examples of ornamental Friezes, Fescions, Consoles, Pedestals, Altars, Urns, Chairs, Tripods, &c. measured and drawn from the Antique at Rome, in 1794, 5, and 6. By CHARLES HEATHCOTE TATHAM, Architect. To be comprised in Twelve Numbers, each containing Six Plates, Price 5s. superior Copies 12s. each Number. *Bowyer, Clarke, New Bond Street.*

**Map of Pencaer and its Vicinity**; including every Particular relating to the Landing, Movements, and Stations of the French Troops, from their first Appearance on the Coast, to their Surrender on Goodick Sands. 10s. 6d. *Bowyer, Faden, Wilkinson.*

**Progressive Lessons in Landscape**; drawn and engraved by J. LAPORTE. No. 1. 10s. 6d. To be comprised in Eight Nos. *Simpson, Darling.*

**The Ghost**: from the "Casile Spectre;" a transparent Print (a Companion to *Su Bertrand*). By W. ORME. 5s. Coloured 10s. 6d. *Orme.*

---

## PUBLICATIONS ANNOUNCED.

**Athenian Letters**; or, the Epistolary Correspondence of an Agent of the King of Persia residing at Athens,

during the Peloponnesian War. By the late EARL OF HARDWICKE, the Hon. CHARLES YORKE, and other Persons, during their Residence in the University of Cambridge. Illustrated with Portraits, antique Busts, and Maps of Ancient Greece. 2 vol. 4to. *Cadell and Davies.*

**Glover's Leonidas**. A new Edition, 2 vol. small 8vo. with Six Plates by Bartolozzi, Heath, &c. from Designs by Hamilton, Stothard, and Burney. 15s. Large Paper, Proof Impressions 1l. 11s. 6d. Non-Subscribers 1l. 1s. large Paper 2l. 2s. *Boosey.*

**Voyage to China and Tartary**; by Serjeant Major HOLMES of the 11th Regiment of Dragoons (one of the Guard who attended Lord Macartney). By Subscription. One vol. 8vo. 1l. 1s. *Knight and Co.*

**Naval Sermons**, preached during a late Cruise off Brest, on board his Majesty's Ship *L'Impetueux*; dedicated to Captain J. W. Payne. By the Rev. JAMES STANIER CLARKE, F. R. S. Domestic Chaplain to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. 8vo.

**Some Moral and Medical Observations on the Childbed Illness and Death of Mrs. Wollstonecraft Godwin**; with an Introductory Address to the Female Sex. By SEQUIN HENRY JACKSON, M. D.

**Journal of the Occurrences at the Temple during the Confinement of Louis XVI.** By M. CLERY, the King's Valet de Chambre. In French. With Plates. Another Edition in English. 8vo. 6s. (Early in May.)

**Two Prints of Lords St. Vincent's and Duncan's Victories**, with Portraits of the Officers. 1l. 1s. each; Proofs 2l. 2s. *Orme.*

---

## ERRATUM.

Page 119, *Leutherbourg's Defeat of the Spanish Armada and great Fire of London*, for 1l. 11s. 6d. read 3l. 3s. each.

---

THE  
MONTHLY EPITOME,

FOR MAY 1798.

---

*The Works of Horatio Walpole, of Orford.* 5 vol. royal 4to. pp. . With Plates. 10l. 10s. Large : 21l. *Robinson, Edwards.*

---

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

SEVERAL Pieces—Mysterious other, a Tragedy—The Nos. 6, 8, 10, 14, 28, 103, 15—A World extraordinary, no ditto not in the original—Catalogue of the Royal and Authors of England, with sent.

VOL. II.

Castle of Otranto—Account Giants lately discovered—Doubts on the Life and of Richard the Third, with sent—Reply to the Observa- the Rev. Dr. Miller—Short tions on the Remarks of the r. Masters—Postscript to the Doubts, written in February .Edes Walpolianæ—A Ser- Painting—Nature will pre- moral Entertainment— ts on Tragedy, in Three to Robert Jephson, Esq.— ts on Comedy—Detection of rgery, called Testament Po- u Chevalier Robert Walpoole of the Rev. Thomas Baker, ohn's College, Cambridge— t of my Conduct relative to ces I hold under Government II.—No. V.

—Letter to and from Ministers— Description of the Villa of Mr. Horace Walpole at Strawberry Hill —On modern Gardening—A coun- ter Address to the Public, on the late Dimission of a General Officer.

VOL. III.

Anecdotes of Painting in England, from the earliest Accounts to the Reign of George II. inclusive, with Addenda.

VOL. IV.

A Catalogue of Engravers who have been born, or resided in Eng- land, from the MSS. of Mr. George Vertue; to which is added, an Ac- count of the Life and Works of the latter—Appendix to Anecdotes on Painting—Notices of Artists, from Descamps—A Letter to the Editor of the Miscellanies of Chatterton— Advertisement relative to the Papers left for Publication on the Subject of Chatterton—An Ode, modernized from Chatterton—Three original Letters from Chatterton to Mr. Wal- pole—Mr. Walpole's Letter to Chat- terton, on his re-demanding his MSS. —Lord Orford's last Declaration re- specting Chatterton—Remarks on a Letter signed Scrutator—Narrative of what passed relative to the Quarrel of Mr. David Hume and Jean Jaques Rousseau, as far as Mr. Horace Wal- pole was concerned in it—Letters between David Hume, Esq. and the Hon.



Hon. Horace Walpole, relative to Rousseau—Reminiscences, written in 1788—Hieroglyphic Tales—A Parody on Lord Chesterfield's Letters to his Son—General Criticism, on Dr. Johnson's Writings—Strange Occurrences: being a Continuation of Baker's Chronicle—Detached Thoughts—Miscellaneous Verses—Prologues and Epilogues—Epigrams—Riddles—The Press at Strawberry Hill, to Miss M. and Miss A. and to his Royal Highness the Duke of Clarence—Épitaphium vivi Auctoris—Letters from the Hon. Horace Walpole to Richard West, Esq. with some Letters in Answer from Mr. West—Index to the Catalogue of Engravers.

## VOL. V.

Letters from the Hon. Horace Walpole to the Hon. Henry Seymour Conway, from 1740 to 1795—Ditto to Richard Bentley, Esq. from 1752 to 1756—Ditto to Thomas Gray, from 1753 to 1768: with some Letters in Answer from Mr. Gray—From Mr. Gray to Mr. Walpole—From Mr. Walpole to John Chute, Esq. of the Vine in Hampshire, from 1753 to 1771—Ditto to the Earl of Strafford, from 1756 to 1790—Ditto to the Right Hon. Mary Lepel, Lady Hervey, from 1758 to 1766—Ditto to the Countess Dowager of Ailesbury, from 1760 to 1779—Ditto to Mrs. H. More, from 1784 to 1796—Miscellaneous Letters,

## LIST OF PLATES.

VOL. I. Head of Lord Orford: Lawrence del. Evans sculpt.—Frontispiece of Royal and Noble Authors—Reason, Rectitude, and Justice appearing to Christina de Pija, from an Illumination in the Library of the King of France. (An Outline.)

VOL. II. View of the Castle of Otranto—King Richard III. Vertue del. Baignon sc.—Ditto Queen Anne (Outline)—Whole-length Effigies of Edward Earl of Warwick, Mary Countess of Salisbury, Queen Anne, Richard III. and Edward Prince of

Wales (Outline, on one p.  
Ditto of Henry Duke of I.  
Anne Countess of Warwick,  
Neville Earl of Warwick  
Duchess of Clarence, and Geo.  
of Clarence, ditto ditto—Hen  
Robert Walpole Earl of Orfor.  
of Catharine Lady Walpole  
Front of Houghton Hall—East  
ditto—Two Ground Plans of  
Plates of Strawberry Hill, et  
tispiece—North Front of St  
Hill—Entrance of ditto—Fis  
Prior's Garden—Chimney in  
Parlour—Ditto in the China  
Ditto in the Yellow Bedcham  
Ditto in the Blue Bedchamber  
case—Library—Chimney Pie  
Holbein Chamber—Screen of  
bein Chamber—Gallery—Ch  
the Round Room—Cabinet—I  
the Great Bedchamber—Chap  
Garden—Garden Gate—Sh  
—View from the Terrace—  
Garden—South Front of St  
Hill—East Front of ditto—  
Plan—Principal Floor—Offic  
of the principal Floor and Gro  
of the Offices.

VOL. III. Queen Eleann  
III. Henry V. his Queen and  
—Marriage of Henry VI.—  
Henry VII.—One hundred  
Portraits of Painters.

VOL. IV. Nine Plates of  
of Engravers.

VOL. V. Portraits of Fi  
shal Conway—Col. John  
afterward, Duke of Argyle—  
Mary Bellenden, afterward  
Campbell—The Hon. Mrs.  
afterwards Countess of Suffo  
Schwyn—Richard Bentley—  
Gray—John Chute—Willian  
with Earl of Strafford—Ma  
afterwards Lady Hervey—  
More.

## EXTRACT FROM THE PRE

“THE edition now offered public, of the works of the ot Orford, includes not only nuscrits bequeathed by his for publication; but much ne communicated by himself de



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



the First, and of his son the Prince of Wales (afterwards George the Second), and of the latter's Princess, since Queen Caroline; and you expressed such wishes that I would commit those passages (for they are scarce worthy of the title even of anecdotes) to writing, that, having no greater pleasure than to please you both, nor any more important or laudable occupation, I will begin to satisfy the repetition of your curiosity.—But observe, I promise no more than to *begin*; for I not only cannot answer that I shall have patience to continue, but my memory is still so fresh, or rather so retentive of trifles which first made impression on it, that it is very possible my life (turned of seventy-one) may be exhausted before my stock of remembrances; especially as I am sensible of the garrulity of old age, and of its eagerness of relating whatever it recollects, whether of moment or not. Thus, while I fancy I am complying with you, I may only be indulging myself, and consequently may wander into many digressions for which you will not care a straw, and which may intercept the completion of my design. Patience, therefore, young ladies; and if you coin an old gentleman into narratives, you must expect a good deal of alloy. I engage for no method, no regularity, no polish. My narrative will probably resemble siege-pieces, which are struck of any pronucleous metals; and, though they bear the impress of some sovereign's name, only serve to quiet the garrison for the moment, and afterwards are merely hoarded by collectors and virtuoso, who think their series not complete, unless they have even the coins of base metal of every reign.—

“As I date from my nonage, I must have laid up no state-secrets. Most of the facts I am going to tell you, though new to you and to most of the present age, were known perhaps at the time to my nurse and my tutors. Thus my stories will have nothing to do with history.”

“As I was the youngest by eleven years of Sir Robert Walpole's children by his first wife, and was extremely weak and delicate, as you see me still, though with no constitutional complaint till I had the gout after forty, and as my two sisters were consumptive and died of consumptions, the supposed necessary care of me (and I have

overheard persons saying, ‘That child ‘cannot possibly live’) so engrossed the attention of my mother, that compassion and tenderness soon became extreme fondness: and as the infinite good nature of my father never thwarted any of his children, he suffered me to be too much indulged, and permitted her to gratify the first vehement inclination that ever I expressed, and which, as I have never since felt any enthusiasm for royal persons, I must suppose that the female attendants in the family must have put into my head, *so long to see the King*. This childish caprice was so strong, that my mother solicited the Duchess of Kendal to obtain for me the honour of kissing his Majesty's hand before he set out for Hanover.—A favour so unusual to be asked for a boy of ten years old, was still too slight to be refused to the wife of the first minister for her darling child: yet not being proper to be made a precedent, it was settled to be in private and at night.

“Accordingly, the night but one before the King began his last journey, my mother carried me at ten at night to the apartments of the Countess of Walsingham, on the ground-floor towards the garden at St. James's, which opened into that of her aunt the Duchess of Kendal: apartments occupied by George II. after his Queen's death, and by his successive mistresses, the Countesses of Suffolk and Yorkmouth.

“Notice being given that the King was come down to supper, Lady Walsingham took me alone into the Duchess's anti-room, where we found alone the King and her. I knelt down and kissed his hand. He said a few words to me, and my conductress led me back to my mother.

“The person of the King is as perfect in my memory as if I saw him but yesterday. It was that of an elderly man rather pale, and exactly like to his pictures and coins; not tall, of a aspect rather good than august, with dark tye wig, plain coat, waistcoat and breeches of buff-coloured cloth, with stockings of the same colour, and blue riband over all. So entire was he my object, that I do not believe I once looked at the Duchess but as I could not avoid seeing her entering the room, I remember that just beyond his Majesty stood a very tall, lean, ill-favoured old lady; but

at retain the least idea of her, nor know what the colour of her hair was.

childish loyalty, and the common in gratifying it, were, I think, the chief causes that contributed very much afterwards to make me shed a great deal of tears for that sovereign's fall when with the other scholars of the college I walked in procession at the proclamation of the successor, which (though I think they partly excused) I imagined it became the duty of a prime-minister to be more respected than other boys) were not imputed by any of the spectators to be politicians, to my fears of my father's most probable fall, but which I had not the smallest concern; nor should have met with any concern than I did when it really happened in the year 1742, by which I had lost all taste for courts and honours and power, as was natural to me who never felt an ambitious desire for himself." *Vol. iv. p. 273.*

CHARACTER OF QUEEN CAROLINE.

QUEEN Caroline was said to have been very handsome at her marriage, and afterwards which she had the small-pox; her face a little marked by it, and retained a most pleasing countenance: it was free of majesty or mildness as she was, and her penetrating eyes expressed whatever she had a mind they should. Her voice too was captivating, her hands beautifully small, plump, and useful. Her understanding was not only strong; and so was her memory. From their earliest conversation she had determined to govern the nation, and deserved to do so; for her submission to his will was unwilling, her sense much superior, her honour and interest always in the place of her own: so that her power, that was predominant, was early bought, and rarely ill employed. She was ambitious too of knowledge, but, shackled by her devotion to the king, she seldom could pursue her object. She wished to be a patroness of learned men: but George III. had no respect for them or their talents, and her Majesty's own taste was not very exquisite, nor did he ever give time to cultivate any studies. Her liberality would have displayed itself for the valued money but as the means of her good purposes: but

he stinted her alike in almost all her passions; and though she wished for nothing more than to be liberal, she bore the imputation of his avarice, as she did of others of his faults. Often when she had made prudent and proper promises of preferment, and could not persuade the King to comply, she suffered the breach of word to fall on her, rather than reflect on him. Though his affection and confidence in her were implicit, he lived in dread of being supposed to be governed by her; and that silly parade was extended even to the most private moments of business with my father: whenever he entered, the queen rose, curtsied and retired, or offered to retire. Sometimes the King condescended to bid her stay—on both occasions she and Sir Robert had previously settled the business to be discussed. Sometimes the King would quash the proposal in question; and yield after re-talking it over with her—but then he boasted to Sir Robert that he himself had better considered it.

“One of the Queen's delights was the improvement of the garden at Richmond; and the King believed she paid for all with her own money—nor would he ever look at her intended plans, saying, he did not care how she flung away her own revenue. He little suspected the aids Sir Robert furnished to her from the treasury. When she died, she was indebted twenty thousand pounds to the King.

“Her learning I have said was superficial; her knowledge of languages as little accurate. The King, with a bluff Westphalian accent, spoke English correctly. The Queen's chief study was divinity; and she had rather weakened her faith than enlightened it. She was at least not orthodox; and her confidante, Lady Sundon, an absurd and pompous simpleton, swayed her countenance towards the less-believing clergy. The Queen, however, was so sincere at her death, that when Archbishop Potter was to administer the sacrament to her, she declined taking it, very few persons being in the room. When the prelate retired, the courtiers in the anti-room crowded round him, crying ‘My Lord, has the Queen received?’ His Grace artfully eluded the question, only saying most devoutly, ‘Her Majesty was in a heavenly disposition’—and the truth escaped the public.

“She

“ She suffered more unjustly by declining to see her son, the Prince of Wales, to whom she sent her blessing and forgiveness—but conceiving the extreme distress it would lay on the King, should he thus be forced to forgive so impenitent a son, or to banish him again if once recalled, she heroically preferred a meritorious husband to a worthless child.

“ The Queen’s greatest error was too high an opinion of her own address and art: she imagined that all who did not dare to contradict her were imposed upon; and she had the additional weakness of thinking that she could play off many persons without being discovered. That mistaken humour, and at other times her hazarding very offensive truths, made her many enemies: and her duplicity in fomenting jealousies between the ministers, that each might be more dependent on herself, was no sound wisdom. It was the Queen who blew into a flame the ill-blood between Sir Robert Walpole and his brother-in-law Lord Townshend. Yet though she disliked some of the cabinet, she never let her own prejudices disturb the King’s affairs, provided the obnoxious paid no court to the ministers. Lord Hay was the only man, who, by managing Scotland for Sir Robert Walpole, was maintained by him in spite of his attachment to Lady Suffolk.

“ The Queen’s great secret was her own rupture, which till her last illness nobody knew but the King, her German nurse Mrs. Mailborne, and one other person. To prevent all suspicion, her Majesty would frequently stand some minutes in her shift talking to her ladies\*; and though labouring with so dangerous a complaint, she made it so invariable a rule never to refuse a desire of the King, that every morning at Richmond she walked several miles with him; and more than once, when she had the gout in her foot, she dipped her whole leg in cold water to be ready to attend him. The

pain, her bulk, and the exercise, threw her into such fits of perspiration as vented the gout—but those exertions hastened the crisis of her distemper. It was great shrewdness in Sir Robert Walpole, who, before her distemper broke out, discovered her secret. On my mother’s death, who was of the Queen’s age, her Majesty asked Sir Robert many physical questions—but he remarked, that she oftenest reverted to a rupture, which had not been the illness of his wife. When he came home, he said to me, ‘ Now, Horace, I know by possession of what secret Lady Sundon has preserved such an ascendant over the Queen.’ He was in the right. How Lady Sundon had wormed herself into that mystery was never known. As Sir Robert maintained his influence over the clergy by Gibson Bishop of London, he often met with troublesome obstructions from Lady Sundon, who espoused, as I have said, the heterodox clergy; and Sir Robert could never shake her credit.

“ Yet the Queen was constant in her protection of Sir Robert, and the day before she died gave a strong mark of her conviction that he was the firmest support the King had. As they two alone were standing by the Queen’s bed, she pathetically recommended, not the minister to the sovereign, but the master to the servant. Sir Robert was alarmed, and feared the recommendation would leave a fatal impression—but a short time after the King reading with Sir Robert some intercepted letters from Germany, which said, that now the Queen was gone Sir Robert would have no protection: ‘ On the contrary,’ said the King, ‘ you know she recommended me to you.’ This marked the notice he had taken of the expression; and it was the only notice he ever took of it: nay, his Majesty’s grief was so excessive and so sincere, that his kindness to his minister seemed to increase for the Queen’s sake.” *Vol. iv. p. 305.*

\* “ While the Queen dressed, prayers used to be read in the outward room, where hung a naked Venus. Mrs. Selwyn, bedchamber-woman in waiting, was one day ordered to bid the chaplain, Dr. Madox (afterwards Bishop of Worcester), begin the service. He said archly, ‘ And a very proper altar-piece is here, Madam!’ Queen Anne had the same custom; and once ordering the door to be shut while she shifted, the chaplain stopped. The Queen sent to ask why he did not proceed? He replied, ‘ He would not whistle the word of God through the key-hole.’”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

and not more economy than was to be expected from a young man of warm passions and such vast expectations. He was modest and diffident too, but could not digest total dependence on a capricious and avaricious grandmother. His sister, Lady Bateman, had the intriguing spirit of her father and grandfather, Earls of Sunderland. She was connected with Henry Fox, the first Lord Holland, and both had great influence over the Duke of Marlborough. What an object would it be to Fox to convert to the court so great a subject as the Duke! Nor was it much less important to his sister to give him a wife, who, with no reasons for expectation of such shining fortune, should owe the obligation to her! Lady Bateman struck the first stroke, and persuaded her brother to marry a handsome young lady, who unluckily was daughter of Lord Trevor, who had been a bitter enemy of his grandfather the victorious Duke. The grandam's rage exceeded all bounds. Having a portrait of Lady Bateman, she blackened the face, and wrote on it, 'Now her outside is as black as her inside.' The Duke she turned out of the little lodge in Windsor park; and then pretending that the new Duchesses and her female cousins, eight Trevors, had stripped the house and garden, she had a puppet-show made with waxen figures, representing the Trevors tearing up the shrubs, and the Duchesses carrying off the chicken-coop under her arm.

"Her fury did but increase when Mr. Fox prevailed on the Duke to go over to the court. With her coarse, intemperate humour she said, 'That was the fox that had stolen her goose.' Repeated injuries at last drove the Duke to go to law with her. Hearing that even no lawyer would

come trip to the Billingsgate which she was animated herself appeared in the court of justice with some wit, and infinite treated the laughing public the spectacle of a woman who held the reins of empire metaphorised into the widow Black. Her grandson in his suit demanded a sword set with diamonds given grandfire by the Emperor. 'I retained it,' said the beldame, 'I should pick out the diamond and pawn them.'

"I will repeat but one more instance of her insolent alperity, which procured an admirable reply of the famous Mary Wortley Montagu. Lady Gordon had received a pair of diamond ear-rings as a bribe for procuring a considerable post in Queen Caroline's family for a certain peer; and, with those jewels, paid a visit to the old Duchess; who, as soon as she was gone, said, 'What an impudent creature, to come hither with her diamonds in her ear!'—'Madam,' replied Mary Wortley, who was present, 'how should people know where the diamonds are, unless a bush is hung over the door?'

"The Duchess of Buckingham was as much elated by owing her beauty to James II. as the Marlboroughs were by the favour of his daughter. Lady Dorchester, the mother of the Duke, endeavoured to curb that passion, and, one should have thought, by an effectual method, though one fears others would have practised: 'I need not be so vain,' said she, 'as to call myself a King's daughter, but Colonel Graham was a fashionable man of those days, and noted for his wit and humour. His legitimate daughter, the Countess of Berkshire was extremely like to the Duchess of Bucking-

"Lady Dorchester is well known for her wit, and for saying that she was ordered for what James chose his mistresses: 'We are none of us handsome and he has not enough to find it out.'—But I do not know whether it is as public, that her style was gross and shameless. One day she was sitting in the drawing-room of George the First, with the Duchess of Portsmouth and Lady Orkney, the favourite of King William, at the drawing-room of George the First, 'God!' said she, 'who should have thought that we three whores should have met here?' Having after the King's abdication married Sir David Collyer, by whom she had two sons, she said to them, 'If any body should call you sons of a whore, you must fight for you are so: but if they call you bastards, fight till you die; for you are an honest man's sons.'

"Susan Lady Bellasis, another of King James's mistresses, had wit and beauty. Mrs. Godfrey had neither. Granmont has recorded what was chosen."

well!’ said Graham, ‘kings -powerful, and one must not in; but certainly the same :got these two women.’ To

the wit of both parents, the never ceased labouring to re- house of Stuart, and to mark l devotion to it. Frequent ‘journies to the continent for pose. She always stopped at visited the church where lay ried body of James, and wept

A poor Benedictine of the observing her filial piety, ice to her Grace that the ll that covered the coffin was thread-bare — and so it re-

ling all her efforts fruitless, aps aware that her plots were icked over by Sir Robert Wal- o was remarkable for his in- ;, she made an artful double, lved to try what might be ough him himself. I forget

contracted an acquaintance 1.—I do remember that more e he received letters from the r himself, which probably nmitted through her. Sir lways carried them to George endorsed and returned them. otiation not succeeding, the made a more home push.

his extreme fondness for his (afterwards Lady Mary l), she sent for Sir Robert, d him if he recollected what been thought too great a re- Lord Clarendon for restoring family? He affected not to id her—‘Was not he allow-

zed the zealous Duchess, ‘to us-daughter to the Duke of Sir Robert smiled, and left

Robert being forced from Duchess thought the moment e\*, and took a new journey to out conscious of the danger run of discovery, she made estate to the famous Mr. (afterwards Earl of Bath), he deed in his custody. What astonishment, when on her re-demanded the instrument! mistaid—He could not find it or could find it! The Duchess

m not quite certain that, writing by memory at the distance of fifty lace that journey exactly at the right period, nor whether it did not e before Sir Robert’s fall. Nothing material depends on the precise

grew clamorous. At last his friend Lord Mansfield told him plainly, he could never show his face unless he satisfied the Duchess. Lord Bath did then sign a release to her of her estate. The transaction was recorded in print by Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, in a pamphlet that had great vogue, called *A Congratulatory Letter*, with many other anecdotes of the same personage, and was not less acute than Sir Charles’s Odes on the same hero. The Duchess dying not long after Sir Robert’s entrance into the House of Lords, Lord Oxford, one of her executors, told him there, that the Duchess had struck Lord Bath out of her will, and made him, Sir Robert, one of her trustees in his room. ‘Then,’ said Sir Robert laughing, ‘I see, my Lord, that I ‘have got Lord Bath’s place before ‘he has got mine.’ Sir Robert had artfully prevented the last. Before he quitted the King, he persuaded his Majesty to insist as a preliminary to the change, that Mr. Pulteney should go into the House of Peers, his great credit lying in the other house; and I remember my father’s action when he returned from court and told me what he had done—‘I have turned the key ‘of the closet on him’—making that motion with his hand. Pulteney had jumped at the proffered earldom, but saw his error when too late; and was so enraged at his own oversight, that, when he went to take the oaths in the House of Lords, he dashed his patent on the floor, and vowed he would never take it up—But he had kissed the King’s hand for it, and it was too late to recede.

“But though Madam of Buckingham could not effect a coronation to her will, she indulged her pompous mind with such puppet-shows as were appropriate to her rank. She had made a funeral for her husband as splendid as that of the great Marlborough: she renewed that pageant for her only son, a weak lad who died under age; and for herself; and prepared and decorated waxen dolls of him and of herself to be exhibited in glass cases in Westminster-abbey. It was for the procession at her son’s burial that she wrote to old Sarah of Marlborough to borrow the triumphal



car that had transported the corpse of the Duke. 'It carried my Lord Marlborough,' replied the other, 'and shall never be used for any body else.'—'I have consulted the undertaker,' replied the Buckingham, 'and he tells me I may have a finer for twenty pounds.'

"One of the last acts of Buckingham's life was marrying a grandson she had to a daughter of Lord Hervey. That intriguing man, sore, as I have said, at his disgrace, cast his eyes every where to revenge or exalt himself. Professions or recantations of any principles cost him nothing: at least the consecrated day which was appointed for his first interview with the Duchess made it presumed, that to obtain her wealth, with her grandson for his daughter, he must have sworn fealty to the house of Stuart. It was on the martyrdom of her grandfather: she received him in the great drawing-room of Buckingham-house, seated in a chair of state in deep mourning, attended by her women in like weeds, in memory of the royal martyr.

"It will be a proper close to the history of those curious ladies to mention the anecdote of Pope relative to them. Having drawn his famous character of Atossa, he communicated it to each Duchess, pretending it was levelled at the other. The Buckingham believed him: the Marlborough had more sense, and knew herself—and gave him a thousand pounds to suppress it—And yet he left the copy behind him!

"Bishop Burnet, from absence of mind, had drawn as strong a picture of herself to the Duchess of Marlborough, as Pope did under covert of another lady. Dining with the Duchess after the Duke's disgrace, Burnet was comparing him to Belisarius—'But how,' said she, 'could so great a general be so abandoned?'—'Oh! madam,' said the Bishop, 'do not you know what a brimstone of a wife he had?'

"Perhaps you know this anecdote, and perhaps several others that I have been relating—No matter—they will go under the article of my dotage—and very properly—I began with tales of my nursery, and prove that I have been writing in my second childhood.

"January 13th, 1789."—*Vol. iv. p. 273.*

(To be continued.)

XLII. *Antiquities of Ionia.* Published by the Society of Dilettanti. Part the Second. Super-royal Folio. pp. 42. With 59 Plates. 3l. 13s. 6d. Nicol.

LIST OF PLATES,

Drawn by Pans and Mayer, and engraved by Byrne, Newton, Middiman, &c.

*RUIN near the Port of Ægina.*  
*Temple of Jupiter Panellenius, in Ægina.*

*Temple of Minerva, at Sunium.*

*Temple of Jupiter Nemæus, between Argos and Corinth.*

*Arch at Mylaza.*

*Sepulchral Monument at Mylasa.*

*Ruins near the Lake of Myüs or Bassi.*

*Gymnasium at Ephesus.*

*Stadium at Laodicea.*

*Gymnasium at Troas, Two Views.*

*Theatre at Patara, Two Views.*

———— at Castell Rosso.

———— at Macris.

*Forty-four Elevations, Sections, Plans, Fragments of Architecture, &c. from the Designs of Mr. Revett.*

*Eight Vignettes, consisting of an Eagle from Mr. Knight's Cabinet—Tesserae or Tickets of Admission to the Theatres—Medals—Allegorical Subjects—View of the Theatre of Miletus, on the Banks of the Meander.*

EXTRACT.

OF THE PRIMITIVE GRECIAN ARCHITECTURE.

"AFTER having, in our volume of Ionian Antiquities, presented the public with specimens of the elegant, luxuriant, and in some instances fanciful, architecture of the Asiatic Greeks, we now offer to their consideration a few examples of the more chaste and severe style, which prevailed in Greece itself and its European colonies; where a greater degree of rigour, both in private manners and public discipline, maintained for a longer time the genuine simplicity of ancient taste. This style of architecture is commonly called *Doric*, but might more properly be called *Græcian*, as being the only style employed, either in Greece, or in European colonies, prior to the Macedonian



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



seventeen in depth; each of which was ten feet in diameter, and fifty feet high.

“Were it not for such remaining testimonies as these, of which we now offer examples to the public, the measurements of buildings given by Herodotus and Diodorus, would have been deemed as fabulous as their military musters or civil computations. We should have been asked triumphantly, whence came the artists, tools, and provisions; or from what resources did little barren states, destitute alike of any foreign trade, or foreign dominions, that we know or ever heard of, find means to maintain, in unproductive labour, such immense numbers of hands as such buildings must necessarily have required? To this we could have given no answer; and can give none now, but by pointing to the vast piles that still resist the destructive waste of time, and more destructive malignity of man; and bidding them attest the truth, and vindicate the character of venerable historians, from the cavils of that petulant ingenuity, which is ever labouring to perplex where it cannot instruct, and to thicken darkness where it cannot diffuse light. We do not pretend, however, to assert that all these great structures were the separate works of the particular states, in whose territory we find them: on the contrary, we know that the Greeks had many cathedral or amphictyonic temples, each built and kept up at the common expense of several confederate states; who at stated times offered joint sacrifices at it, and held meetings to confer on their joint interests. Such were those of Delphi, Delos, Ephesus, Olympia, Eryx, &c. and perhaps that of Jupiter Nemæus, of which the remains, situated in the ancient territory of Argos, are here published. The first belonged to all Greece; and, by the fame of its oracle, collected contributions from all the neighbouring countries both of Europe and Asia. The second belonged to the Ionians; who in the earliest times held their general assemblies there, under the protection of the guardian deity Apollo, for the purposes of business, devotion, and pleasure. All complaints and accusations of one state against another, were heard and settled by arbitrators; joint sacrifices and votive presents were offered to the gods; and

seats of strength, trials of skill efforts of genius, were display the pugilists, the wrestlers, & poets.” P. 1.

---

OF THE ANCIENT GREEK  
ROMAN THEATRE.

“ARISTOPHANES reflects the Athenians for tumultuously rising and pushing each other to a seat on the front rows or places to the orchestra, which in the theatre was the place for the chorus and adjoining to this, somewhat elevated, the proscenium, answered our stage, on which in early times a platform was raised, where the responses of the actors replying the chorus were delivered. This part of the theatre was covered. Beyond the stage was the scene itself, richly decorated with ornaments of architecture, bas-reliefs, and painting. The seats to the theatre were usually pointed to the temples, and basilicas. At Rome many ages, the theatres were temporary structures of wood, raised at the expense of the ædiles, or candidates for popular favour, and renewed as occasion required. The permanent theatres of Pompey, Balbus, and Marcellus, seem to have been constructed for the exhibition of the gladiators, rather than for the use of the stage. Suetonius, in the reign of Augustus, relates, that when the Emperor assigned to each orator a place, the women were allowed to attend the games only from the upper part of the theatre, and that afterwards they were entirely prohibited from entering the theatre; it not being decent for them to assist at such representations. Similar regulations were however soon afterwards made in Rome. Juvenal, in his sixth satire, speaks of the ardour with which women in his time crowded the gymnastic exercises:

‘ Ut spectet ludos, conducit Cæciliam,  
vellem,  
‘ Conducit comites, sellam, cænicam,  
‘ Nutricem, et flavam, cui de  
data, puellam.’

“Calphurnius Siculus, in an epigram which has been preserved entire, introduces a countryman, who in the first time having been present at the games, on his return to Rome

ghbour the wonderful sights which he had been entertained. Particulars worthy of notice, and a planatory of these structures, are met with in his poem. The amphitheatre of Vespasian's triumphs were distinguished by arches cut on the stone over each of these arches, eighty in thirty still remain on the wall with the figures entire, except on one arch only, where they are missing. It has been supposed that a niche was reserved for the Emperor and his suite. At the dedication of the building by Titus, each order of the arch had its fixed place. To the right of the Arvales, or priests of Mars, were certain seats appointed, which are noticed in an inscription published by Marangoni, the description of this amphitheatre, is already verging to a state of decay at the time of Theodoric; the arch which had fallen being used as a scaffold for repairing the walls of

P. 41.

---

*Survey of the Turkish Empire.* which are considered, I. Its Government, Finances, Military and Naval Force, Religion, History, Sciences, Manners, Commerce, and Population.—II. State of the Provinces, including the present Government of the Crimea, the Subjection of the Tartars, their Efforts towards Independence, and the Interest of other Nations, particularly of Great Britain, in their Success.—III. The Causes of the Decline of the Empire, and those which tend to the prolongation of its Existence, and a Development of the political System of the late Empress Catherine.—IV. The British Commerce with Turkey, the Necessity of abolishing the Levant Company, and the Danger of our present Regulations: with many important Particulars. By WILLIAM ETON, Esq. many years resident in Turkey, and in London. 8vo. pp. 516. 8s. Cadell Davies.

## CONTENTS.

**CHAP. I.** On the Turkish Government—Conquered Nations are by the Turks excluded from the Rights of Fellow-citizens—Degeneracy of the Sultans and Janizaries—The latter often depose the former.

**Chap. II.** On their Finances.

**Chap. III.** Of the Military Force—A Change is now operating in that System.

**Chap. IV.** Of their Religion—Insulting Distinctions to Christians—Proposals to massacre all the Christian Turkish Subjects—Breaches of Treaties sanctioned by their Religion.

**Chap. V.** Historical View of the Turkish Power.

**Chap. VI.** Of Arts and Sciences, Commerce, and general Manners.

**Chap. VII.** On the State of Population.

**Chap. VIII.** On the State of the Turkish Provinces—Power of the Porte to control the Provinces decreased—Oppressions by the annual Visit of the Fleet to the Archipelago—In Armenia Major, Nations of independent People—Russia justified in seizing the Crimea—Justice and Humanity of the Empress towards the Tatars.

**Chap. IX.** The political State of Greece—Stipulations of the Treaty of 1774, in favour of the Greeks, violated by a great Massacre—Deputation of the Greeks to the Empress, demanding Prince Constantine for their Emperor—Irrresolution of the Court of Petersburg occasioned by the Interference of Great Britain and Prussia—Gallant Conduct of the Greek Squadron under Lambro Canziani.

**Chap. X.** The Turkish Empire considered with regard to its Foreign Relations—Postscript—Death and Character of the Empress of Russia—Her Intention of attacking the Turks.

**Chap. XI.** Of the State of the British Trade to the Levant—The Levant Company is a Monopoly injurious to the Trade—Inefficacy of our quarantine Regulations.

Appendix of miscellaneous Papers, &c. elucidating some Passages in the Work.

### EXTRACTS.

#### OF THE TURKISH MILITARY SYSTEM.

“THE present reigning Sultan, Selim, has made an attempt to introduce the European discipline into the Turkish army, and to abolish the body of janizaries; an attempt, which, whatever success it may ultimately be attended with, will form a memorable epocha in the history of the empire.

“A trifling circumstance gave rise to it. The Grand Vizir, Yusuf Pasha, in the late Russian war, had a prisoner who was by birth a Turk, but being carried early in his youth to Moscow, he had become a Christian, and found in a Russian nobleman a patron, who gave him a good education, and placed him in the army. He was a lieutenant when he was taken prisoner, and had the reputation of being a good officer. The Vizir took pleasure in conversing with him, for he had not wholly forgotten his mother tongue. He represented the advantages of the European discipline, not only in battle, but in every other point of view, and particularly in securing the army from mutiny. By his persuasion the Vizir formed a small corps, composed of renegades and a few indigent Turks, to whom the prisoner taught the European exercise, which they used to perform before the Vizir's tent to divert him.

“Peace being concluded, the Vizir returned to Constantinople, and conducted this corps with him. They were left at a village a few leagues from the capital. The Sultan hearing of them, went to see *how the infidels fought battles*, as he would have gone to a puppet-show; but he was so struck with the superiority of their fire, that from that instant he resolved to introduce the European discipline into his army, and to abolish the janizaries; he therefore caused the corps to be recruited, set apart a branch of the revenue for their maintenance, and finally declared his intention of abolishing the institution of janizaries. This step, as might be expected, produced a mutiny, which was only appeased by the Sultan's consenting to continue them their pay during their life-times; but

he at the same time ordered that no recruits should be received into their corps.

“The new soldiery are taught their exercise with the musket and bayonet, and a few manœuvres. When they are held to be sufficiently disciplined, they are sent to garrison the fortresses on the frontiers. Their officers are all Turks, and are chosen out of those who perform their exercise the best.

“What they may become in time it is difficult to foretel; at present there is no other knowledge in the army than is possessed by a drill-serjeant; nor indeed can more be expected from them, till they have gained experience in actual war; and it must be remembered that they are still Turks, a very different people from those whom Peter the Great taught to conquer the Swedes. Their ignorance of those manœuvres, which, more than numbers or personal bravery, decide the fate of battles, will make their defeat easy to the Russians, should ever they become numerous enough to form an army, the first time they meet in the field: it will then be seen whether they can make a retreat, or are to be rallied, and whether the new discipline will not all at once be abandoned. They have hitherto no confidence in it; and they are devoid of the enthusiasm and *esprit de corps* of the janizaries. In the first campaign, however, they probably will be driven out of Europe.

“Merely the institution of this militia is an important event; and Selim may, perhaps, effect by policy, what several of his ancestors have attempted by force. Could he put himself at the head of a disciplined army, he would conquer the Ulema as easily as the janizaries; and the Turkish power, though it would never again be formidable to Europe, might be respectable in Asia. The Ulema see their danger, and oppose these changes with all their might. The whole is too new, has too many difficulties to encounter, and has made too small a progress for us to form an opinion how far the Sultan will ultimately succeed.

“The man who was the cause of this revolution in the military system, the Russian prisoner, and who had again become a Mahomedan, was rewarded for his services in the Turkish manner; for some misdemeanour, real or imputed, his head was struck off.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

pied in unmeaning ceremonies, he is informed that he may be permitted to see the resplendent face of the emperor of the world (*Gebun padiſha*), who among his other pompous titles bears that of *Alemum pennati, refuge of the world*; after which he is seated in a solitary corner of the divan, on the left, near the door, and the Vizir sends to the Sultan a short note called *talkish*, which is in substance, 'that the infidel (*ghiaur*) of such a court, after having been sufficiently fed, and decently clothed, by the special grace of his sublime majesty, humbly supplicates leave to come and lick the dust beneath his illustrious throne.' The talkishgee (or billet-bearer) having returned with the answer of the Emperor, the Vizir and all his assistants rise with respect at the sight of the sacred writing (*kbat isberif*), and the ambassador is conducted to the audience, the ceremonies of which are too well known to need repetition. It may not, however, be amiss to notice, that the ministers and their suite, who go into the audience chamber, are invested with a *kaftan* or Turkish garment, which covers entirely their own dress, and reaches to the ground; and that some writers have absurdly represented this robe as a mark of honour shown to them; the truth is, that the Turks wishing them to appear in every thing as vassals of their empire, obliged them formerly to be habited entirely in the Turkish dress, except the head, which was covered with a hat, and to let their beards grow previously to admission into the Sultan's presence, as their tributaries, the Raguseans, do at the present day. This humiliating masquerade was abolished by means of the ambassadors of England and Holland, who acted as mediators in the treaty of Passarowitz (in 1718), and who took advantage of the dejected state of Turkey to establish the custom, that the European ministers should appear in their national dresses. The investiture of the *kaftan* is only a remains of the ancient usage, and is no more to be considered as an honour than the custom of wearing a hat at the audience, which is so far from being a matter of favour, that no European minister would be permitted to appear otherwise before the Sultan or Vizir. The Turks consider a European's pulling off his hat exactly as we do a man's pulling off his wig.

" Particular instances of Insolence, even to the representation of their most powerful allies, are and striking.

" It is not fifty years since the Vizir, Gm-Ali-Pasha, advised to confine all the ambassadors on a small island near Constantinople, or other infectious and dangerous persons.

" In 1756, the Sieur Dugoman to the French ambassador de Vergennes, having announced a double bond of alliance and which had united his court with the House of Austria, received the answer of the Vizir, 'that the Sublime Porte did not care itself about the union of one dog with another.' This marriage was agreeable news to the Porte. The answer was given by the Vizir to the French ambassador, M. de La Haye, even in the brilliant reign of Louis XIV.: when that monarch pronounced the splendid success of his sovereign over the Spaniards, the Vizir replied, with the barbarous insolence of an Ottoman satrap, 'care I whether the dog eat the dog, so that it be of my sovereign's profit?'

The Vizir offered a more atrocious insult to the ancient ally of the Porte, when he caused to be put into a dungeon, after receiving publicly a blow, which broke out his teeth. The sole cause of this was the refusal of young Dugoman to explain a letter, which he had written in cipher to a friend at Versailles.

" It is not to be denied, that degradations are frequently made by the servility of the ministers themselves, who, by a manly and might generally avoid such insults for the barbarous insolence of the Turks, which is augmented by the insolence of the ministers. The conduct of Monsieur de La Haye, ambassador from France in the last century, who having drawn his sword, either inadvertently or design, to the audience of the Signior, not only refused to take it from him, but gave a kick in the back to the officer of the seraglio who attempted to take it from him by so finding that he was denied: thus armed, to the imperial

med with his suite to his house, after casting off the kaftan rich he had been invested. Yet the ambassador remained a dozen years at Constantinople, and transacted the business of his office with credit to himself and advantage to his country.

In 1766, the Porte, wishing to give the mark of contempt to Poland, required the Polish envoy to appear at the audience of the Vizir without a sabre; with this demand he refused to comply, declaring that the sabre was part of the Polish dress, and that the other ministers wore their swords. He would not appear at any audience in a manner contrary to the etiquette. The consequence of his firmness was a compliance on the part of the Vizir, who received him according to the usual ceremonies.

At the close of the last war, it was offered to the Turkish prisoners to serve as rowers in the Russian flotilla against the British. On account of the pay, they accepted the offer with gladness, and behaved very well in several actions. On their return they were asked, in the presence of the British, why they fought against their own country? their answer was, 'They are not our boats, but they are green or blue coats.' The consequence of this answer with those of the British officers of the Porte is truly

not only in the formalities of the Porte, or in the etiquette of the Turkish court, but that a barbarous insolence is to be seen in the peasant, no less than in the Sultan, who thinks it unworthy of him to dissemble the contempt which he bears towards all unbelievers. The interpreter employed by a Christian ambassador will return his address with a bow, and so degrading is any conversation with infidels esteemed, that the Janizaries employed as guards to a Christian ambassador have the general appellation of drivers. No Turk of the lowest rank will rise from his seat to receive an ambassador: to avoid the insolence in visits from foreigners, the Vizir, or other person, goes to the audience chamber after the ambassador, and they both sit down at the same time.

As a proof of the contempt in which the Turks hold all foreigners, in the persuasion of their own superiority, which they even imagine is shared by other nations, I shall mention—  
II.—No. V.

tion one or two anecdotes, of which I myself was a witness.

“A Turkish prisoner of Ochakov, meeting at Cherson, where he had liberty to walk about the town without restraint, a Russian officer on a narrow pavement where only one person could pass, and the streets being exceedingly dirty (over the shoes), when he was within a few yards of him; the Turk, as if he had been in the streets of Constantinople, made a sign with his hand to the officer to descend from the pavement into the dirt. This appeared to the officer so exceedingly ridiculous, that he burst out into a fit of laughter, upon which the Turk abused him in the grossest language, such as is used to infidels in Turkey, and still insisted on the officer's going out of his way; he, not being a violent man, only beckoned to a soldier, who pushed him headlong off the pavement; to this the Turk submitted with silent resignation; but, unluckily for him, it was near the house of the governor, who had seen and heard the whole; he reprimanded the fellow for his insolence, and was threatened with the same treatment as the Russian prisoners endure at Constantinople. The Turk's answer was, 'They are infidels, but I am a Mahomedan.' This procured him a good drubbing, but he all the while hollowed out, that it was not lawful to strike a Muselman; and as soon as he was set at liberty, he went away swearing vengeance against the first infidel he should meet when he got back to Turkey.” P. 110.

---

*XLIV. Life of Catharine II. Empress of Russia. (Continued from p. 128.)*

---

**EXTRACT.**

**PRINCE IVAN ASSASSINATED IN THE CASTLE OF SCHLUSSELBURG.**

“**I**VAN Antonovitch, styled Ivan the Third in the manifestoes that were published in his name while Emperor, was born in 1740; great grandson of Tzar Ivan Alexèyevitch, the elder half-brother of Peter the Great. On running over the series of Russian monarchs from Alexèy Michailovitch downwards, our feelings are at every moment hurt by the intestine disturbances that have happened from differ-



ent pretenders, of which so many within so short a space of time, and in general attended with such shocks, no princely house of Europe has experienced, especially in modern times. But a cruel fatality seems, in a particular manner, to have propagated the seeds of discord between the families of the two imperial brothers.

“ We have seen him seized and confined with his parents and relations; at first conveyed to the citadel of Riga, then in the fortress of Dunamund; from thence removed to Oranienburg, at the south-eastern extremity of European Russia. At all these places the being together alleviated the miseries of imprisonment, and especially the humane behaviour of Captain Korf, which first awakened the gratitude of the infant Emperor, and was all his life after recollected with emotion; solely on account of this lenity, the suspicion of the court fell upon Korf, and he was removed from his office. About the latter end of 1745, or the beginning of the year 1746, the family was separated; all the rest being brought more northward to Kolmogori, Ivan was left behind in Oranienburg. To his great misfortune it came into the mind of a monk to carry him off; in their flight they had reached Smolensk, where the affair was discovered, and they were detained. From thence the wretched captive, lately the envied Emperor of a quarter of the globe, was now brought, for greater security, to Schlusselfurg, and there lodged in a casematt of the fortress, the very loop-hole of which was immediately bricked up. He was never brought out into the open air, and no ray of heaven ever visited his eyes. In this subterranean vault it was necessary to keep a lamp always burning; and as no clock was either to be seen or heard, Ivan knew no difference between day and night. His interior guard, a captain and a lieutenant, were shut up with him; and there was a time when they did not dare to speak to him, not so much as to answer him the simplest question. What wonder if his ignorance should at length border on stupidity? This dreadful abode was however afterwards changed for that presently to be described, in the corridor under the covered way, in the castle. Elizabeth caused him once to be brought in a covered cart to Petersburg, and saw

and conversed with him. Peter also visited him incognito. Catherine too had a conversation with him after the commencement of her reign as she relates in her manifesto 28th of August 1764, in order to serve in him a total privation of sense and reason, with a defect in his understanding and talents. To her great surprise she found him to be in a degree deficient in both. She served in him a total privation of sense and reason, with a defect in his understanding, that, even had he any rationality to utter, would have rendered him entirely unintelligible.

“ All persons, however, were so thoroughly convinced of the incapacity of this prince. He was arrived at the age of twenty years, and he might evidently be an instrument, or at least a pretence for exciting dangerous commotions. His just title to the crown, of which he had been formerly in possession long sufferings, without any guilt than that possession and the miseries of his youth, and even the obstacles which attended his life, and therefore gave latitude for conjecture and invention, formed very good materials for working on the minds of the populace. At the moment when Catharine was taking her departure from the residence, she had intelligence of fresh conspiracies among the nobles. Several of them were taken up, and their experience having shown that the detection of one conspiracy always encouraged the hatching of some other, and willing to avoid irritation of the multitude by the frequency of arrests, the conspirators were punished against in private, and none of them were suffered to pine out their lives in prison.

“ From the depth of his confinement Prince Ivan afforded hopes to those who held in abhorrence the usurpation. It was for the restoration of the throne to this unfortunate captive almost all these plots were formed, and was for his sake that men were never seen him, and whose vengeance was utterly unknown. Some were continually braving the Faithful to the system of calumny had been of such service to the restoration of Peter III. the court incessantly employed it again. One while it was given out that he was stupid, and incapable of articulating sounds; at another,



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



secretive from the rescue of Ivan, and the delivering of him to the regiments of the guards. While he thought to raise his consequence by putting on the air of a conspirator without accomplices, he however said nothing to Tschewaridoff positively either of the time or the manner of executing his plot.

“ He had already performed his week's duty in the fortrels, without venturing an attempt. But, tormented by the anxieties arising from suspense, and condemning his own irresolution, he asked permission to be continued on guard for one week longer. This was granted him without hesitation.

“ After having admitted into his confidence a man of the name of Jacob Pishkoff, he began at about ten o'clock on a fine summer's night, the 4-15th of July, to fall into conversation with three corporals and two common soldiers; and after tampering with them some time, and obviating such difficulties as were suggested by their fears, they were soon gained over to his plan, and they promised to follow his orders. Nevertheless, whether from timidity or from precaution, they resolved with one consent to wait till the night was farther advanced. Between the hours of one and two in the morning, they came together again. Mirovitch and the corporals then made about fifty of the soldiers who were on guard to put themselves under arms, and thus marched towards the prison of Ivan. On the way they met Berednikoff, the governor of the fortress, whom they thought fast locked in the arms of sleep; but who, roused by some noise, whether made by them or accidentally occasioned, had come out to see what was the matter. The governor authoritatively demanded of Mirovitch the reason of his appearance in arms at the head of the soldiers? Without returning any answer, Mirovitch knocked him down with the butt end of his firelock, and, ordering some of his people to secure him, continued his march. Being arrived at the corridor into which the door of Ivan's chamber opened, the centinels put themselves in a posture to oppose his passage. He immediately ordered his men to fire upon them, which they did. The centinels returned their fire; but none were hurt either on the one side or the other.

“ The soldiers of Mirovitch, sur-

prised at the resistance they met, showed signs of an inclination to retreat. Their chief withheld them; but they insisted on his showing them the order which he said he had received from Petersburg. He directly drew from his pocket and read to them a forged decree of the senate, recalling Prince Ivan to the throne, and excluding Catharine from it, because she was gone into Livonia to marry Count Poniatofsky. The ignorant and credulous soldiers implicitly gave credit to the decree, and again put themselves in order to obey him. A piece of artillery was now brought to Mirovitch, who himself pointed it at the door of the dungeon; but at that instant the door opened, and he entered unmolested with all his suite.

“ The officers Vlassieff and Tschekin, set over the Prince as his guard, were shut up with them, and had called out to the centinels to fire. But, on hearing Mirovitch give orders to beat in the door, and judging that they had not the means of making any resistance to the assailants, they fell sword in hand on the wretched victim now attempted to be carried off.

“ At the noise of the firing Ivan had awoken; and hearing the cries and the threats of his guards, he conjured them to spare his miserable life. But, on seeing that these barbarians had no regard to his prayers, he found new force in his despair, and, though naked, defended himself for a considerable time. Having his right hand pierced through, and his body covered with wounds, he seized the sword from one of the monsters and broke it; but while he was struggling to get the piece out of his hand, the other stabbed him from behind, and threw him down. He who had his sword broke now plunged his bayonet into his body, and several times repeated his blow; under these strokes the unhappy Prince expired.

“ They then opened the door, and showed Mirovitch at once the bleeding body of the murdered Prince, and the order by which they were authorized to put him to death, if any attempt should be made to convey him away.

“ Mirovitch, struck with horror, at first started back some paces; then threw himself on the body of Ivan, and cried out:—‘ I have missed my aim; I have now nothing to do but

—But he presently rose up from attempting to flee from imprisonment which he must now or to take his revenge on the lines by shooting them on the returned to the place where the governor in the hands of the Russians; and, surrendering to him, coldly said:—‘It is I that am your prisoner.’

The next day the body of the unfortunate Ivan was exposed in the church in the castle of Petersburg, clothed in the habit of a monk.

As soon as it was known, crowds of people flocked from the neighbouring towns to St. Petersburg; and it is difficult to describe the grief and emotion that were excited at the sight of an unfortunate being, who, having been cruelly precipitated from the throne while yet in his cradle, spent his days in a dark and dreadful prison, where he was inhumanly murdered by assassins. Ivan was five feet high, with a fine blond hair, a red beard, regular features, and of a complexion excellent: accordingly, the beauty of his person and his youth heightened the sympathy that was universally excited at the unhappiness of his death, and the cruelty of his murderers. His body was wrapt up in a sheep-skin, put in a coffin, and inhumed without delay.

The public concourse and the murmurs excited to such a degree that a tumult was now apprehended. To avoid the consequences to themselves, the assassins Vlassieff and Tichekin, as they had perpetrated their crime, put themselves on board of a vessel which they found on the point of sailing for Denmark, where, on their arrival, the Russian minister took under his protection.

The governor of Schlusselfurg dispatched to Peteriburg a full relation of the outrage of Mirovitch, and of the cruel end of Ivan. He accompanied his account with a manifesto that was found in the pocket of Mirovitch which, it was said, had been concerted in concert with Lieutenant-hakoff. This manifesto, which contained many scurrilous invectives

and imprecations against Catharine, and represented Prince Ivan as the sole legitimate Emperor, it was observed, was to have been published at the moment the Prince was set at liberty, and was making his entry into St. Petersburg. Panin immediately sent off a courier to the Empress with an exact account of these particulars.

“Her Majesty was then at Riga; and, under a visible impatience of mind, was frequently inquiring after news from the residence: a circumstance by no means unaccountable, if we consider the frequent causes of alarm from plots and cabals, with which she had been incessantly harassed since the beginning of her reign. Her inquietude increased from day to day; and she would often rise in the night to ask whether no courier was arrived. Some persons afterwards recollected these circumstances to her disadvantage, as if she was anxiously counting the days since the period when Mirovitch was stationed on guard\*. At length, after three days had elapsed, the dispatches of Panin were brought to her hand.

“The senate passed sentence alone upon Mirovitch, condemning him to be beheaded. The two officers were rewarded.

“The public was much divided in opinion concerning the whole of this transaction. It was thought inconceivable that an insignificant private individual should hazard an enterprise, that, if even at first all things should go well, yet could never be prosecuted to final success by him. That in the attack no one should be hurt; that upon Ivan’s death all should be immediately as quiet as if nothing had happened; that no inquiry was set on foot about any accomplices in Petersburg, of which there had been some talk at first; seemed to give room to surmise that simply this death was the object in view, and to this sole end the whole machinery was directed. None of the court party could have done this service to the absent Empress, without her knowledge and consent. But, on the other hand, the slanderous manifesto found upon Mirovitch was produced, which he intended to have published immediately upon his

The circumstance that Mirovitch had suffered his week’s duty on guard: before he could summon up courage enough to attempt the execution of his object, was not, on this occasion, forgotten.”

having

having Ivan in his possession, and which Count Panin, it was said, had actually read and sent to the sovereign; but particularly the execution of the rebel: if perhaps it was he, and not some unknown malefactor, who underwent that punishment. Let it suffice, the public emotions of pity and displeasure at the sad catastrophe of the imperial progeny, and himself once Emperor, were plainly manifested by every kind of expression. The multitudes of people, who, notwithstanding all that could be done to check their impetuosity, still flocked to the castle, insisting on seeing the body, were so great, that the government was obliged to give orders to remove it from the castle-church, and convey it in the silence of the night with the utmost secrecy, to the monastery of Tichina, 200 versts from Petersburg. Among the regiments of guards in that city, who thought they had the exclusive right to depose and to murder emperors, violent commotions arose; that especially in the night of the 24th of July, caused the greatest alarm: it was only by the prudent measure of Prince Galitzin, who caused powder and ball to be publicly distributed among the marching regiments that were encamped in the vicinity of Petersburg, that tranquillity was restored. When the two officers by whom the Prince was assassinated appeared at court, every one beheld them with looks of undissembled contempt and abhorrence." *Vol. ii. p. 23.*

(*To be continued.*)

---

**XLV.** *Life and Administration of Sir Robert Walpole.* (Continued from p. 140.)

---

**EXTRACT.**

**RESIGNATION OF SIR ROBERT WALPOLE.**

**T**HE state of his own health was a principal cause of his downfall. He had suffered at the latter end of the preceding year from a severe illness. His memory was no longer so strong, nor his method of transacting business so ready as before. Hence he was incapable of making those exertions which his critical situation rendered necessary; of unmasking his treacherous friends; of exposing his

enemies, and of adopting measures as would have enabled act with vigour, or to retire with safety. During this session he appeared in general absent and thoughtful, seemed to have lost, in many instances, that contempt of abuse, and coolness of temper, for which he had been so remarkably distinguished: he was contrary to his usual custom, or he was irritable and fretful. In one instance he publicly declared that if he could collect the real state of the House on the difficult and dangerous situation of affairs, he would support it as a minister in the House. But when he made this declaration, he did not intimate his own opinion on the circumstance which, according to the late Earl of Hardwicke, who was present on this occasion, proved the cause of his grief and concern under which he laboured. The loss of the West India question ought to have been the cause of his immediate resignation, and the departure of his friends were of that nature. But he still appeared anxious to retain his power as long as he was able, and during the recess of Parliament, he made an ill-judged application to secure the Prince of Wales from his power, which his own sagacity and knowledge of mankind ought to have convinced him that he had no chance of succeeding. Being informed that the members of opposition proposed to move the motion in parliament, for the establishment of the Prince of Wales, he prevailed on the King, notwithstanding the greatest difficulty, to offer a grant of 50,000*l.* to his annual allowance, and to insinuate hopes that he should be paid, provided he would not oppose the measures of government. A message to this purpose was conveyed to the Prince by the Duke of Oxford, at the instance of Lord Cholmondeley, and by command of the King. The Prince, after expressions of duty and affection, declared that he considered the grant as coming from Lord Cholmondeley and not from the King, and that he would not listen to any proposal of a similar import, so long as Sir Robert Walpole continued at the head of the administration." *Vol. i. p. 692.*

"On the 9th of February 1717, Robert Walpole was created Earl of Orford, and on the 11th he resigned the office of Secretary of State."

"It is asserted by a contemporary historian, who possessed great



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

‘ you were surrounded with so many  
 ‘ petitioners craving preferment, and  
 ‘ that you had done so much for Nor-  
 ‘ folk people, that I did not wish to  
 ‘ intrude. But,’ he added in a strain  
 of good-natured simplicity, ‘ I al-  
 ‘ ways inquired how Robin went on,  
 ‘ and was satisfied with your pro-  
 ‘ ceedings.’” *Vol. i. p. 695.*

PRIVATE CHARACTER OF SIR  
 ROBERT WALPOLE.

“ SIR Robert Walpole was tall and well-proportioned, and in his youth and opening manhood so comely, that at the time of his marriage he and his wife were called the *handsome couple*, and among the knights who walked in procession at the installation of the garter, in 1725, he was, next to the Duke of Grafton and Lord Townshend, most distinguished for his appearance. As he advanced in years he became extremely corpulent and unwieldy. His countenance does not seem to have been remarkable for strong traits. The features were regular; when he spoke, and particularly when he smiled, his physiognomy was pleasing, benign, and enlightened: his eye was full of spirit and fire, and his brow prominent and manly.

“ His style of dress was usually plain and simple; a circumstance which was not overlooked by the Craftsman, who thus holds him up to ridicule: ‘ There entered a man dressed in a  
 ‘ plain habit, with a purse of gold in  
 ‘ his hand. He threw himself forward  
 ‘ into the room in a bluff ruffianly man-  
 ‘ ner, a smile, or rather a sneer upon his  
 ‘ countenance.’ His address was so frank and open, his conversation so pleasing, and his manner so fascinating, that those who lived with him in habits of intimacy adored him, those who saw him occasionally loved him, and even his most bitter opponents could not hate him. One of these did not hesitate to say of him, ‘ Never was a  
 ‘ man in private life more beloved:  
 ‘ and his enemies allow no man did  
 ‘ ever in private life deserve it more.  
 ‘ He was humane and grateful, and a  
 ‘ generous friend to all who he did not  
 ‘ think would abuse that friendship.  
 ‘ This character naturally procured  
 ‘ that attachment to his person, which  
 ‘ has been falsely attributed solely to  
 ‘ a corrupt influence and to private

‘ interest; but this showed itself  
 ‘ time when these principles were  
 ‘ faint in their operation, and  
 ‘ his ruin seemed inevitable.’

“ Good temper and equanimity his leading characteristics, and placability imprinted on his countenance was not belied by his conduct. Of this disposition, his generous friend Pulteney, thought so highly, that a conversation with Johnson, I believe, was not so much to be desired. ‘ Sir Robert was of a temper  
 ‘ and equal, and so hard to be  
 ‘ provoked, that he was very sure he  
 ‘ felt the bitterest invectives  
 ‘ aimed at him for half an hour.’

“ His deportment was marked by a firmness, yet affable and condescending; he was easy of access; his manner of bestowing a favour heightened the obligation; and his manner of declining was so gracious, that persons went out of his company contented.

“ Among those parts of his vivacious character which have attracted attention, his laugh is notably singular, gaily and heartily. Johnson familiarly observed to him, ‘ would have done you good  
 ‘ to see him laugh.’ Sir Charles F. Williams says of him that he ‘ *laughed like the heart’s laugh.*’ Nicholas Helyar elegantly noticed its peculiarit  
 ‘ *priusque vincit seria risu.*’

“ His conversation was sparkling and animating, and facetious, yet occasionally coarse and vulgar, and too licentious to an unpardonable extent.

“ In company with women he assumed an air of gallantry, which in his younger days was ill suited to his manner and character, but in his latter years was totally incongruous with his age and figure. He was trifling in his conversation with the trifling levity; but his gaiety was rough and boisterous, his wit coarse and licentious.

“ If we may believe Lord Shaftesbury, who knew him well, but who was dipped in gall when he spoke of his character, ‘ His prevailing  
 ‘ quality was to be thought to  
 ‘ be of a polite and happy turn to gallantry,  
 ‘ which he had undoubtedly learned from  
 ‘ any man living; it was his favourite  
 ‘ and frequent subject of conversation,  
 ‘ which proved to those who were  
 ‘ conversant with him, that it was his  
 ‘ chief weakness, and they applied  
 ‘ it with success.’ Pulteney also

A writer who would tell him of success in his amours, would gain confidence in a higher degree than who commended the conduct of administration.' To this foible Boetaster, after speaking of him by the name of Sir Robert Brass, said:—

to divert the sneering town,  
 At a general lover grown;  
 'ts to talk of his amours,  
 Boasts of having ruin'd scores;  
 We all who hear him bite the lip,  
 Scarce with pain their laughter  
 keep.'

In his foible he shared in common with any able men, and particularly Cardinal Richelieu, who piqued himself more on being a man of gallantry than on being a great minister. Some consolation for persons of great abilities, that men of superior talents are not exempt from the infirmities of human nature; and it is no uncommon circumstance, to prefer success on those points in which we do not excel, to just praise for those in which we are known to excel.

Walpole is justly blamed for a want of modesty and decorum, and for deriding the spirit, to which Pope alludes:—

And he oblige me? let me only find,  
 Does not think me, what he thinks  
 mankind.'

Though it is not possible to justify, yet this part of his conduct is greatly exaggerated. The maxim generally attributed to him, that *all men have their price*, and has been so often repeated in verse and prose, was perverted by putting out the word *those*. Flowery and pompous he despised; he ascribed to the elevated views of themselves or their friends, the declarations of pretentious, of whom he said, '*All men have their price*,' and in the many of them justified his opinion. No man was more ready to pour out and do justice to sincerity and consistency. He always mentioned his friend the Duke of Devonshire in terms of the highest affection and respect, and even applauded the conduct of one of his constant favourites. 'I will not say,' he observed, 'who is corrupt, but I will say who is not, and that is Whigpen.' His own conduct sufficiently belied the corruption erroneously imputed to him.  
 . II.—No. V.

He was consistent and uniform, never deviating in one single instance from his attachment to the Protestant succession. He was neither awed by menaces or swayed by corruption; he held one line of conduct with unabating perseverance, and terminated his political career with the same sentiments of loyalty which distinguished his outset.

“ He was naturally liberal, and even prodigal. His buildings at Houghton were more magnificent than suited his circumstances, and drew on him great obloquy. He felt the impropriety of this expenditure, and on seeing his brother's house at Wolterton, expressed his wishes that he had contented himself with a similar structure. The following anecdote also shows that he regretted his profusion: sitting by Sir John Hynde Cotton, during the reign of Queen Anne, and in allusion to a sumptuous house which was then building by Harley; he observed, that to construct a great house was a high act of imprudence in any minister. Afterwards, when he had pulled down the family mansion at Houghton, and raised a magnificent edifice, being reminded of that observation by Sir John Hynde Cotton, he readily acknowledged its justness and truth, but added, 'Your recollection is too late; I wish you had reminded me of it before I began building, it might then have been of service to me.'

“ His style of living was consonant to the magnificence of his mansion. He had usually two annual meetings at Houghton: the one in the spring, to which were invited only the most select friends and the leading members of the cabinet, continued about three weeks. The second was in autumn, towards the commencement of the shooting season. It continued six weeks or two months, and was called the congress. At this time Houghton was filled with company from all parts. He kept a public table, to which all gentlemen in the county found a ready admission.

“ The expenses of these meetings have been computed at 3,000*l.* Nothing could be more ill-judged than the enormous profusion, except the company for which it was made. The mixed multitude consisted of his friends in both Houses, and of their friends. The noise and uproar, the waste and confusion were prodigious.



The best friends of Sir Robert Walpole in vain remonstrated against this scene of riot and misrule. As the minister himself was fond of mirth and jollity, the conviviality of their meetings was too frequently carried to excess; and Lord Townshend, whose dignity of deportment and decorum of character revolted against these scenes, which he called the Bacchanalian orgies of Houghton, not unfrequently quitted Rainham during their continuance. But notwithstanding these censures, and the impropriety of such conduct, it undoubtedly gained and preserved to the minister numerous adherents, who applauded a mode of living so analogous to the spirit of ancient hospitality.

“ This profusion would have been highly disgraceful had it been attended with a rapacious disposition. On the contrary, he gave many instances of carelessness and disregard of his private fortune. He expended 14,000*l.* in building a new lodge in Richmond Park; and when the King, on the death of Bothmar, in 1738, offered him the house in Downing-street, he refused it as his own property, but accepted it as an appendage to the office of chancellor of the exchequer.

“ He was, from his early youth, fond of the diversions of the field, and retained this taste till prevented by the infirmities of age. He was accustomed to hunt in Richmond Park with a pack of beagles. On receiving a packet of letters he usually opened that from his game-keeper first; and he was fond of sitting for his picture in his sporting dress. He was, like Chancellor Oxenstiern, a sound sleeper, and used to say, ‘ that he put off his cares with his clothes.’

“ His social qualities were generally acknowledged. He was animated and lively in conversation, and in the moment of festivity realted the fine eulogium which Pope has given of him:—

‘ Seen him I have, but in his happier hour  
 ‘ Of social pleasure, ill-exchang’d for power;  
 ‘ Seen him, uncumber’d with the venal tribe,  
 ‘ Smile without art, and win without a bribe.’—*Epilogue to the Satires.*

“ To the virtues of Sir Robert Walpole I feel regret in not being able to add that he was the patron of letters

and the friend of science. But questionably does not deserve the honourable appellation, and in instance his rank in the Temple is far inferior to that of Halifax, and Bolingbroke. It is rather of wonder that a minister who received a learned education, a no indifferent scholar, should paid such little attention to the Nor can it be denied, that this of men of letters was highly advantageous to his administration exposed him to great obloquy. persons employed in justifying his measures, and repelling the attacks of opposition, were by no means to the task of combating Pulteney, Bolingbroke, and Chesterfield, the lions of opposition; and the pamphlets written in his defence far inferior in humour, argument style, to the publications of his adversaries.

“ The truth is, Sir Robert Walpole did not delight in letters, and considered poets as not men of business. He was often heard to say, that they were fitter for speculation than for action, that they trusted to theory rather than to experience, and were not guided by principles inadmissible in practical life. His opinion was confirmed by the experience of his time. Prior made but an indifferent negotiator; his friend Steele was incapable of application, and Addison a miserable secretary of state. I was so fully impressed with these notions that when he made Congreve a commissioner of the customs, he said, ‘ will find he has no head for business.’

“ Low persons were employed in the government, and profusely paid of whom not unfrequently professed in private conversation, and in public clubs, disadvantages of the minister, and declared that rewards induced them to write their real sentiments. Several disseminators of infidelity were engaged to defend his measures. warm remonstrances were frequently made by the minister’s friends employing such low mercenary writers usually disregarded. Some of the insignificant writers had frequent access to him. Their delusive and raging accounts of persons and measures were too often more credited than the sincere and free intimations of



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



much of that obsequious regard which he had fondly thought was paid to his personal qualities." P. 755.

(*To be continued.*)

**XLVI.** *Letters and Correspondence, public and private, of the Right Honourable Henry St. John, Lord Viscount Bolingbroke; during the Time he was Secretary of State to Queen Anne. With State-papers, explanatory Notes, and a Translation of the Foreign Letters, &c.* By GILBERT PARKE, Wadh. Col. Oxon. &c. 2 vol. 4to. pp. 1455. 3l. 3s. and 4 vol. 8vo. pp. 2375. 1l. 12s. *Robinson.*

EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.

"**M**OST readers of the following papers will be of opinion, that their internal evidence is proof sufficient of their authenticity; but the editor thinks it his duty to give to the public all the information he has received respecting them.

"When Bolingbroke was dismissed from his office, and fled to France, his under-secretary, Thomas Hare, Esq. who is often mentioned in his Lordship's letters, secured these papers. At that time, Mr. Hare resided in London, and being a younger brother, was possessed of a very small fortune, beside the place of chief clerk, sole examiner and register in chancery, and clerk of the crown and peace in Barbadoes, which offices he held, but whether for life, or during pleasure, is not quite certain; one copy of the appointment, in the hands of the editor, specifying for life, the other during pleasure; the latter is dated June 18, 1714; the former has no date, and, perhaps, was never executed, as the Queen died on the 1st of August following, and it was not probable that the friend of the proscribed secretary would experience any favour from the succeeding administration. Independent of this place, whatever fortune he possessed was lost in the general calamity originating in the South-Sea scheme

"His elder brother dying unmarried, he, in 1722, succeeded to the noble estate and seat of his family at Stow-Hall, in Norfolk, and to the Baronetage granted to Sir Ralph Hare, in

1641. Thither he then retired, and the Bolingbroke manuscripts were deposited in the evidence-house belonging to the estate, where they remained; and, from the time of his death, in 1760, were little known or noticed.

"To the present worthy possessor of the estate, Thomas Hare, Esq. and the descendant of the under-secretary, the editor, then residing in the neighbourhood of Stow, expressed his wishes to peruse the papers, and upon stating his inclination to publish them, Mr. Hare, in the most liberal and polite manner, sent him the whole of the Bolingbroke papers in his possession.—

"Upon an examination of the manuscripts, many appeared to be autographs, and the remainder in the handwriting of Sir Thomas Hare, or of his colleagues in office. They consisted of four volumes of letters, and very many detached papers. The first volume contained the public dispatches to the Earl of Strafford; the second, the public and private letters to the Marquis de Torcy, with those to and from Mr. Prior; the other two, his public and private letters to correspondents in general. The detached papers consisted of the letters from the Marquis de Torcy, and the entire correspondence with the Duke of Shrewsbury, together with memorials, &c.

"The editor has endeavoured to arrange all these in a regular series, and to supply such explanatory notes as seemed necessary to render characters and occurrences more familiar to the reader. A translation of the foreign letters was not intended, when the book was ready for the press, from a fear of swelling the work to an inordinate size; but, at the suggestion of a friend, whose judgment the editor has ever respected, he was induced to alter his plan; and, by printing the work in a smaller letter than that used in the other volumes of Bolingbroke, and by extending the page of letter-press, to give room at the end of each volume for the translation of the preceding letters.

"The present publication consists not only of official, but of private letters of the secretary; the general business of that administration, and his particular sentiments on that business; the orders and instructions of the minister, and the confidential communication of the motives for them. In a word, it seems

to record the political occurrence and history of Great Britain, the time Bolingbroke came into until his supersession by the reader is not to learn the importance of that period."

EXTRACTS.

BOLINGBROKE (*soon after his advancement to the Peerage*) TO THE LORD OF STRAFFORD.

"Whitehall, June 23d, 1712.  
DO so much justice to your person every occasion, and have a warm zeal for your friend and affection to your person, that ever you seem but to doubt there- to take umbrage at any loose opinion which falls, perhaps too freely, from my pen, I own I am highly shocked. You and I, my friend, have been fellow-labourers in the necessary, but, at the same time, so difficult and perilous negotiation that has ever been carried on. I am myself that you have discovered a sincerity in my proceedings, and a plainness and sincerity in my temper. I depend upon it, the same character supported by me in my private life and I will be as resolutely true to the interest of my friend, as to that of my country.

Your merit in all the late transactions at the army, every creature would acknowledge; and I need not mention the reason why I was more careful in penning my compliments to the Duke of Ormonde, than to your Lordship: but enough of this; I am tired, once for all, that in me I am a faithful servant, and that I am never, no actual misfortune, will be able to separate me from your friendship.

I am to thank you, my Lord, for every kind part which you took in your honour her Majesty was lately pleased to confer upon me. It would be to me the friendship I profess to you. I did not naturally own what I have put upon my soul upon this subject, and I am to you, what I will do to no other, that my promotion was a

mortification to me. In the House of Commons, I may say, that I was at the head of business, and I must have continued so, whether I had been in court or out of court. There was therefore nothing to flatter my ambition in removing me from thence, but giving me the title which had been many years in my family, and which reverted to the crown about a year ago, by the death of the last of the elder house. To make me a peer was no great compliment, when so many others were forced to be made to gain a strength in Parliament; and since the Queen wanted me below stairs in the last session, she could do no less than make me a Viscount, or I must have come in the rear of several whom I was not born to follow. Thus far, there seems to be nothing done for my sake, or as a mark of favour to me in particular; and yet farther, her Majesty would not go without a force, which never shall be used by me. I own to you that I felt more indignation than ever in my life I had done; and the only consideration which kept me from running to extremities, was that which should have inclined somebody to use me better. I knew that any appearance of breach between myself and the Lord Treasurer, would give our common enemies spirit, and if that I declined serving at this conjuncture, the home part of the business would, at least for some time, proceed but lamely. To friendship therefore, and the public good, if I may be pardoned so vain an expression, I sacrificed my private resentment, and remain clothed with as little of the Queen's favour as she could contrive to bestow.

"The other dispatch contains all that can serve to give your Lordship light into our present situation. I shall therefore say no more upon that head but this, that it appears evidently to be the interest of the Queen, as well as of France, to make use of the ill-behaviour of the allies, and to settle our affairs before they come to cry *peccavimus*, and to beg the Queen's intercession, which she cannot refuse without reluctance, nor grant without prejudice.

The Earldom, granted in 1624, and extinct 1711."

Harley, in his Brief Account, says, when the creation of peers took place in December 1711, it was proposed to the secretary that if he would be content to remain in the House of Commons that session, her Majesty would bestow upon him a peer, and that he should not lose his rank."

"It

"It is a melancholy consideration that the laws of our country are too weak to punish effectually those factious scribblers, who presume to blacken the brightest characters, and to give even scurrilous language to those who are in the first degrees of honour. This, my Lord, among others, is a symptom of the decayed condition of our government, and serves to show how fatally we mistake licentiousness for liberty. All I could do was to take up Hurt, the printer, to send him to Newgate, and to bind him over upon bail to be prosecuted; this I have done, and if I can arrive at legal proof against the author, Kidpath, he shall have the same treatment."

"The Queen went yesterday to Hampton Court, and I think goes this day to Windsor. She is in perfect health; God grant she may long continue so: for my own part, I see nothing but confusion after her. Mr. Harley is very sparing of his letters, but by what he does write, I do not perceive that he makes any great progress in couching the eyes of the blindest court in Europe." *Vol. ii. p. 482.*

LORD BOLINGBROKE TO THE DUKE OF SHREWSBURY (*recommending Swift to the Place of Historiographer*).

*Windsor-Castle, January 5th,*

"MY LORD, 1713-14.

"MY brother †, the Dean of St. Patrick's, is, you know, an historian, and has brought forth from folios down to duodecimos. We have often talked him up to an undertaking,

\* "Hurt was bailed; Redpath, the editor of the Flying Post, was a few days after. It appears by a letter of the former, that to make with government, he promised to send the communications he should receive from the country, to the secretary's office. In the following year, a Nobleman offered proposals for a patent to the following effect: to have the sole printing all advertisements, except such as shall be printed in the Gazette; he alleges that the profit arising from advertisements, is an encouragement to printers of newspapers, and that if that benefit were taken from them, most of them would cease to print, by which means a great number of scandalous reflections, &c. would be prevented. He proposes to print every day a paper called the Daily Advertiser, the price of each advertisement 3s. 6d. viz. 1s. for the duty, and 2s. 6d. for the publisher, Bonet's; dated 19th August 1713."

† "Swift was a member of the club of Brothers."

‡ "This place, however, was given away to another person: The Tories were now disunited; Oxford was losing ground, which Bolingbroke was gaining, in the Queen's favour; and Shrewsbury, honest and independent, disgusted with both."

which it is some degree of it that our nation was never yet perfect, it ought to be, and which I believe is fitter for than any man in the dominions: I mean the writer of the complete history of our own country. Rymier's death creates an opportunity of making this his duty, and I think Grace will be so good as to bestow the place of Historiographer upon me.

"I submit this to your Grace, with pleasure, assuring you that in the position which I presume to take, I shall have the public much more than Jonathan. I am, &c. *Vol. iv p. 420.*

LORD BOLINGBROKE TO THE DUKE OF STRAFFORD (*on the Parties, &c.*).

"MY LORD, July 14

"I WAS beginning to write you of the 20th, N.S. can't find the hands."

"You will not wonder at my complaints of want of time, when you, that for several weeks before the session of Parliament rose, the new plots, day after day, come against me; and that those in the service of whom I have spent these fifteen years, were the authors of new confederacies, the cause of which was to be my ruin. My Lord, is the treatment I have met with; and the only crime, but the malice that acted these things, I pretend to say, I ever deserved is this, when the Queen's affairs came by slow, but long observation into the utmost confusion; and



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

Plates, and One uncoloured. 7s.  
White.

---

LIST OF PLATES.

**FRUCTIFICATIONS of Ferns.**

*Sprengelia incarnata.*

*Westringia rosmariniformis.*

*Boronia pinnata.*

———— *ferrulata.*

———— *parviflora.*

———— *polygalifolia.*

---

CONTENTS.

I. REFLECTIONS on the Study of Nature. Translated from the Latin of the celebrated Linnæus. Prefixed to his Museum Regis.

II. Discourse on the Rise and Progress of Natural History. Read at the Opening of the Linnæan Society, April 8, 1788.

III. Observations on the Irritability of Vegetables. From the Philosophical Transactions for 1788.

IV. Review of Mr. Curtis's Botanical Magazine, or Flower Garden displayed. From the Analytical Review, vol. iii. for January 1789.

V. Review of a Synopsis of the Natural History of Great Britain and Ireland; by John Berkenhout, M. D. From the Analytical Review, vol. iii. for March 1789.

VI. Review of an Easy Introduction to drawing Flowers according to Nature; by James Sowerby. From the Analytical Review, vol. iii. for March 1789.

VII. Review of Thoughts on the different Kinds of Food given to young Silkworms; by S. Bertezen. From the Analytical Review, vol. iii. for May 1789.

VIII. Review of a Dutch Edition of the Systema Naturæ of Linnæus. Read before the Linnæan Society, March 3, 1789.

IX. A Botanical Essay on the Genera of Dorsiferous Ferns. Translated from the Latin, published in the Fifth Volume of the Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Turin, in 1793.

X. Description of a new Genus

of Plants called Sprengelia published in Swedish, in the actions of the Royal Acad Sciences at Stockholm for 17

XI. Description of a new of Plants called Westringia. published in Swedish, in the actions of the Royal Acad Sciences at Stockholm.

XII. Description of a new of Plants called Boronia. N published; with some Partic the Death of Francis Borone.

---

EXTRACTS.

DESCRIPTION OF A NEW GE  
PLANTS CALLED BORON

“THE country of New I so rich in botanical novelty made us acquainted with several genera of M. de Jussieu's natural of *Rutaceæ*, which promise to bute very considerably to th ment of our green-houses. The are in many respects allied to and like that genus their flo beautiful, and their foliage aromatic, though not always p so. In some instances the sce flowers is very agreeable. D among the whole tribe is more of notice than that to which given the name of *Boronia*.

“*Boronia* is most allied to *L* and *Diosma*, but the leaves species being opposite, prevent arranged near the former, as t is now subdivided in M. de work. In fact, a much bett bution of these genera may p be contrived when more of t discovered and defined.

“Four species only of th in question have hitherto b tected among the dried specim lected near Port Jackson, White; and only one of th *Boronia pinnata*, has been int into our gardens.

“The genus here for the f described, is intended to pres memory of a martyr to the whose indefatigable zeal and acuteness would soon have p him other claims to such an had his premature fate been pu *Francis Borone* was born at

6, 1769. An active inquiring led him at an early age from his country; and his talents, under the influence of a person he esteemed and respected, were easily turned to natural history. His accuracy of dissection, with regard not only to appearance, but even the technical terms, of plants, has not often been exceeded. His ardour kept pace with his abilities. After overcoming difficulties apparently insurmountable, he was favoured by the late Professor Sibthorp. The highest patronage attended him in his own country; but he was anxious to deserve rather than to gain it, for he never by his own merit disappointed any expectations which were formed of his head or his heart.

At length Providence in its wisdom disposed of him otherwise, for he died by an accidental fall at Athens, about the 20th of October 1794."

## SONNET

*On the Genus Boronia, by George Scharx, M. D. F. R. S. F. L. S.*

N Flower, mild patron of the  
 simple Youth,  
 constant times shall guard BORONIA'S  
 name:

Friendship, guided by the voice of  
 Truth,

given to humble worth its most  
 just claim.

Æbus, skill'd in all the forms  
 that breathe

balmy sweets, in richest hues  
 array'd,

'd at lost Hyacinth's disastrous  
 death,

'd a blossom to his gentle shade.

the struck lyre, in melancholy  
 strain,

softly trembled a celestial tone,

breathing rapture o'er the list'  
 ning plain,

l from the verdant soil a plant  
 unknown;

sad memorial of the fatal hour!

d, to record his name, a purple  
 flower." P. 306.

## LETTER

*On the late Dr. John Sibthorp, Professor  
 Botany in the University of Oxford,  
 Vol. II.—No. V.*

to Dr. Smith; dated Athens, Nov. 1,  
 1794.

" My dear Sir,

" I SHOULD have been happy to have sent you a pleasant letter from Athens; but from Athens I must this time write you a very mournful one. Poor Borone is no more! He was quite recovered from an intermittent fever, that had attacked him a little before his departure from Constantinople; and on the evening of his unhappy fate was unusually gay, singing to a tune that Arakiel, Mr. Hawkins's servant, played upon the guitar. A little after midnight we were waked out of our sleep by the cries of Francesco, who had fallen into the street, out of the window of the chamber where he slept with Arakiel. On the servants going down to him, he languishingly groaned to Arakiel, who was the first that came up to him, ' Ah! povero Francesco e morto!' — James, the other servant of Mr. Hawkins, then coming up, he said, ' Ah! James, James!' and expired.

" As soon as Mr. Hawkins and myself heard that Francesco was hurt by his fall, we immediately got up, and went down to him. On taking him by the hand, I found the pulse gone, and no signs of life. We directly got him into the house, and attempted to bleed him, but without effect. His loins and back, on which he appeared to have fallen, were very much bruised; but there was not the least appearance of blood, nor could I find that any bones were broken. It had rained very hard on the preceding day, so that the street was dirty: the night was dark, with frequent flashes of lightning. The opening of the window out of which he fell was extremely narrow, and appears not above eighteen feet from the ground. To get out of it, he must previously have mounted on a box that stood near it, and then squeezed himself through it. We have every reason to think all this was done in his sleep. On the opposite side of the room to this window was another, that opened upon a terrace, on which he was accustomed to walk. Perhaps, if awake, which I can scarcely conceive, he had forgotten which of the two windows led to the terrace.

" You may imagine that after this we passed the remainder of the night dismally enough. The next day  
 C c nothing



nothing remained but to perform the last offices to poor Francelco. He was buried in the evening at the church of the Madonna, under the shade of a mulberry-tree. The obsequies were performed in a very decent manner by four Greek priests, who chanted over him the burial service. Mr. Hawkins and myself, the British Consul, and some Slavonians who were here, with the servants, attended the corpse. The Archbishop, who a few days before had expressed the strongest obligations to the English nation, pitifully sent a Papas to demand fifty piastres (about twelve pounds) for his permission to bury him. The Consul remonstrated with him on the impropriety and exorbitancy of the demand; when he sent a second message to say he would take half that sum. This produced another remonstrance from the Consul, when he repented, and refused to take any thing. He has since sent us a hint that he would be glad of a present. We mean to send him a Greek Testament, that a Metropolitan, who has four suffragans, may read a lesson of piety.

“I regret with you most sincerely the cruel end of this unfortunate youth. He had escaped from the thieves of Italy and the inhospitable climate of Sierra Leone. He had been with me blocked up eight days by pirates at Mount Athos. Poor fellow! he was then very anxious to hide my money, that we might have something, he said, to return home with.

“I shall set off in two or three days for Zante, where I shall winter. In January I propose to visit with Hawkins the Morea, and in the spring, or early in the summer, to return to Eng-

land. I have made considerable additions to my collection of Greek and animals, having visited the nian Olympus, Troy, Lemnos, Athos, and Negropont. During my stay at Athens I have procured a pretty knowledge of the agriculture and natural history of Attica. — Tell your friends in Soho Square, that I will do all the labour, if not all the swag, for an Attic bee.

“J. SIBTHORP

“WHILE I am collecting melancholy memorials, I might say, as the Poet says,

‘The verse, begun to one I lost  
prolong,  
‘And weep another in th’ urn  
song.’

“The writer of the above is now no more!—A long and unprofitable passage of twenty-four days from Zante to Otranto, as he himself expressed it in a subsequent letter, the foundation of a complaint in the lungs (more especially as he had caught a severe cold in an excursion to Nicopolis near Actium), which proved fatal. His death was followed by that of the Hon. Mr. Man, one of his executors, an excellent botanist; under whose auspices the publication of Dr. Sibthorpe's discoveries might have made progress before the return of his executor, Mr. Hawkins, who is now abroad, and whose eminent talents and zeal can now alone secure to the public any fruits from this expedition.” P. 306.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



The Baronage of Scotland: containing an Historical and Genealogical Account of the Gentry of that Kingdom, collected from the public Records and Chartularies of Scotland, &c. With a copious Index and Engravings of Coats of Arms. Vol. I. folio. 11. 11s. 6d. Large Paper 21. 2s. *Cadell and Davies.*

A History of all the real and threatened Invasions of England, from the first Landing of the Danes to the present Period: with an Appendix on the Difficulties an invading Army must encounter in England. 12mo. 1s. 6d. *Longman.*

Life of Edmund Burke; comprehending an impartial Account of his literary and political Efforts; and a Sketch of the Conduct and Character of his most eminent Associates, Coadjutors, and Opponents. By ROBERT BISSETT, L. L. D. With a Portrait. 8vo. 8s. *Carusborn.*

A Survey of the Turkish Empire. By W. ETON, Esq. 8vo. 8s. *Cadell and Davies.* (See p. 173.)

---

#### PHILOSOPHY.

Count Rumford's Essays, political, economical, and philosophical. Essay VII. Part II. Of the Propagation of Heat in Fluids. An Account of several new Experiments; with occasional Remarks and Observations, and Conjectures respecting chemical Affinity and Solution, and the mechanical Principle of Animal Life. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Cadell and Davies.*

•• Probability that all Fluids are non-conductors, and that this property is essential to fluidity—Heat not equally distributed in any fluid—Intense heat exists in the solitary particles of fluids—Evaporation of ice during the severest frost explained on that supposition—Metals exposed to the action of the sun's rays would evaporate were they not good conductors of heat—Mercury is actually found to evaporate under the mean temperature of the atmosphere—Heat generated by the rays of light is always the same in intensity; and that those effects which have been attributed to light, ought, perhaps, to be ascribed to the action of the heat generated in them—Gold actually melted by the heat which exists in the air of the atmosphere,

where there is no appearance of fire—The most intense heat may exist without leaving any visible traces of its existence behind it. *Miscellaneous Experiments:* Ice-cold water may be heated and made to boil standing on ice—Remarable appearances attending the thawing of ice, and the melting of tallow, and of bee's wax, by means of the radiant heat projected downwards by a red-hot bullet. An artificial atmosphere in which horizontal currents were produced by heat—Conjectures respecting the proximate causes of winds.

---

#### LAW.

The Study and Practice of the Law considered in their various Relations to Society: in a Series of Letters. By a MEMBER OF LINCOLN'S INN. 8vo. 6s. *Cadell and Davies.*

The Trial at large of Arthur O'Connor, Esq. John Binns, John Allen, Jeremiah Leary, and James Coigley, for High Treason, before Judge Buller, &c. under a Special Commission, at Maidstone. Taken in Short Hand. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Ridgway.*

Another Edition by J. JEFFERSON, Esq. With Five Portraits of the Prisoners. 8vo. 1s. *Parsons.*

---

#### MISCELLANIES.

The Works of HORATIO WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD. With Plates. 5 vol. royal 4to. 10l. 10s. Large Paper 21l. *Robinson, Edwards.* (See p. 161.)

Letters and Correspondence of Lord Viscount Bolingbroke. By GILBERT PARKE. 2 vol. 4to. 3l. 3s. 1 and 4 vol. 8vo. 1l. 12s. *Robinson.* (See p. 188.)

Dissertations and Miscellaneous Pieces, relating to the History and Antiquities, the Arts, Sciences, and Literature of Asia. By the late Sir WILLIAM JONES and Others. Being the whole of the Articles contained in the Fourth Volume of the Asiatic Researches, printed at Calcutta. 8vo. Vol. IV. 10s. 6d. *Fernor and Hood.*

Copies of Original Letters recently written by Persons in Paris to Dr. Priestley in America. Taken on board a neutral Vessel. 8vo. 1s. *Wright.*

Remarks

on the Signs of the Times.  
WARD KING, Esq. F. R. S.  
4to. 2s. 6d. *Nicol.*

ary of the English and Dutch  
ges: with a Vocabulary of  
Names. In Two Parts. Com-  
om the Quarto Dictionary of  
n Sewell, with numerous Ad-  
by SAMUEL HULL WIL-  
. Large 8vo. 10s. 6d. bound.  
*Boosey.*

Philosophy and Barbarism;  
omparison between the Theo-  
Godwin and the Practice of  
us. By W. C. PROBY.  
s. 6d. *Wesley, Debrett.*

n attempt to prove the identi-  
two systems, and the injuri-  
quences which must result to  
from the principles of mo-  
osophy carried into practice.

al to the Men of Great Bri-  
behalf of Women. 8vo.  
*Johnson, Bell.*

ublican Judge; or the Ame-  
liberty of the Press, exhibit-  
plained, and exposed, in the  
id partial Prosecution of Wil-  
obbett, for a pretended Libel  
the King of Spain and his  
ador, before the Supreme  
of Pennsylvania. With an  
s to the People of England.  
PER PORCUPINE. 8vo. 2s.

from Mr. Brothers to Miss  
the recorded Daughter of  
David, and future Queen of  
brews; with an Address to  
embers of his Britannic Ma-  
Council; and through them to  
Governments and People on  
8vo. 3s. *Riebau.*

l Strictures on the Poem the  
rs of Literature; and particu-  
Vindication of the Romance  
Monk. 8vo. 3s. *Bell.*

ntinental and Humorous Es-  
conducive to Economy and  
less, drawn from common  
s and Subjects, which are  
with common Sense, the best  
in the World. By NOAH  
GER, Esq. Counsellor at Law.  
Manner of Dr. Franklin. 1s.  
*Symonds, Knight.*

#### NATURAL HISTORY.

f Plants described in Miller's  
ier's and Botanist's Dictio-

nary, on 300 coloured Plates. No. I.  
containing 5 Plates, 7s. 6d. Pub-  
lished every Fortnight: or a Part,  
containing 30 Plates, 2l. 5s. every  
Three Months.—(To be comprised in  
60 Nos.) *Rivington, &c.*

A Collection of West India Exotics,  
from the Island of Antigua, with  
appropriate Descriptions, with 12  
Plates coloured. Royal Folio.  
2l. 12s. 6d. *Booth, White, Lee and  
Hurst.*

Observations on the Zoonomia of  
Erasmus Darwin, M. D. By THO.  
BROWN, Esq. 8vo. 8s. *Mundell,  
Edinburgh; Johnson, Wright, Lon-  
don.*

A Description of the North Devon, or  
West Country Breed of Cattle, and  
their Properties. By the Right  
Hon. LORD SOMERVILLE.

#### NOVELS AND ROMANCES.

Family Secrets. By Mr. PRATT.  
Second Edition. 5 vol. 12mo. 1l. 5s.  
*Longman.*

\* \* \* The Author, in compliance  
with a general idea of the work being  
too much protracted, and the interest  
of the story impeded by means of the  
*literary* and other discussions, has cor-  
rected, abridged, and retrenched such  
parts of this work as either private or  
public opinion suggested: the Stanzas  
to Olivia (vol. i. p. 85.) are new.—  
*For an account of this work see Monthly  
Epitome, vol. i. p. 166.*

The Midnight Bell: a German Story  
founded on Incidents in real Life. 3  
vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Symonds.*

Edmund Oliver; a Novel. By CHA.  
LLOYD. 2 vol. 12mo. 8s. *Castle,  
Bristol; Lee and Hurst, London.*

Abertord; a Novel: or, What you  
will. By HENRY SUMMERSETT.  
12mo. 3s. 6d. *Hatchard, Lee and  
Hurst.*

The Stepmother; a domestic Tale,  
from real Life. By a LADY. 2 vol.  
12mo. 7s. *Longman.*

The Sorrows of Matilda; a Novel.  
By a LADY. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Lee  
and Hurst.*

#### PHYSIC, ANIMAL ECONOMY.

Observations on the Structure and  
Economy and Diseases of the Foot  
of the Horse, and on the Principle  
and Practice of Shoeing. By ED-  
WARD

WARD COLEMAN. 4to. 12s. *Johnson, Cox.*

---

POETRY AND THE DRAMA.

Oberon: a Poem, from the German of Wieland. By WILLIAM SOTHEBY, Esq. 2 vol. 8vo. 12s. large Paper 15s. *Cadell, Hatchard.*

Malvern; a descriptive and historical Poem, with Notes. By J. O. K. BOOKER. 3s. 6d. *Broske, Rivington.*

Matriculation: a Poem. 4to. 1s. 6d. *Cadell and Davies.*

The Stranger; or Misanthropy, and Repentance: a Drama, in Five Acts, from the German of VON KOTZBUE. By GEORGE PAPFENDICK, and prepared for the Press by STEPHEN JONES. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Wingrove.*

---

POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

A Speculative Sketch of Europe. Translated from the French of M. Dumourier. To which are added, Strictures upon the Chapter relative to Great Britain. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Hatchard, Rivington.*

Another Translation by JOHN JOSEPH STOCKDALE. With a Map. 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Stockdale.*

The same Work translated. With a Map of Europe. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Richardson, Wright.*

Authentic Copies of the Correspondence of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, John Marshall, and Elbridge Gerry, Esqrs. Envoys Extraordinary and Ministers Plenipotentiary to the Republic of France; as presented to both Houses of Congress, April 3, 1798, by his Excellency John Adams, President of the United States of America. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Wright.*

Another Edition. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Debrett.*

The Same. 12mo. 6d. *Stockdale.*

Shall the French come, or not? or Neighbour's Fare. Designed to state to the common Class of Men in this Country, the Expectations they may entertain from the French Invasion. 12mo. 3d. *Hatchard.*

Peace in our Power, upon Terms not unreasonable. By CHARLES BARRING, Esq. 8vo. 1s. *Cadell and Davies.*

The Crimes of Democracy. 8vo. 1s. *Faulder.*

The important Documents and patches, which accompanied the President's Message of the President of the United States of America to both Houses of Congress, on 3d of March 1798, respecting the Differences between America and France, including the Instructions to the American Envoys, and their entire correspondence with the Executive Directory of France; with the President's Message to Congress on 19th March. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Hatchard.*

Speech of R. Goodloe Harper on the Foreign Intercourse delivered in the House of Representatives of the United States on March 2, 1798. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Hatchard.*

State of the Nation. Vol. II. 6s. *Symonds.* (See *Monthly Epitome*, p. 118.)

A Discourse addressed to the Legislature of Great Britain and Ireland, in their Aid in support of the Government in the Defence of these Kingdoms, under the present Circumstances. 12mo. 6d. *Hatchard.*

The Advantages resulting from the French Invasion, considered. 1s. *Cheyne, Edinburgh; London.*

Common Sense; or, Plain Remedy for the threatened Invasion of France. In two Parts. Sermon addressed to the Manufacturers, Mechanics, Farmers, &c. of Great Britain; particularly such of them who profess to make the Bible the Basis of their Conduct. 1d. or 6d. *Follie, Carlisle.*

The Prospect; or, the great Advantages which the Commons of England are likely to gain from a successful Invasion from the Continent. 12mo. 3d. or 2s. 6d. *Hatchard, Rivington, Hatchard.*

A Farewell Warning to my Country before the Hour of Danger; with an Appendix; containing the Opinion of Dumourier on the Consequence to the Directory of persevering and spirited Resistance on the Part of Great Britain. THE AUTHOR OF THE CRISIS. 12mo. 2d. or 5d. Copies *Hatchard.*

The Fifth Report of the Society for bettering the Condition, and increasing the Comforts of the Poor. 8vo. 1s. *Hatchard, Rivington.*



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

- Two Views in Italy; 23 In. by 17½. By **FREDBAIRN**. viz. 1. Pozzoli, the Stygian Lake, the Elysian Fields, and the Cape of Messino.—2. Lake Avernus, with the Temple of Apollo, the Lucrin Lake, and the Island of Caprea. 1l. 1s. plain; 2l. 2s. coloured. *Fredbairn*, Newman Street.

Two Prints, representing the Victory of the British Troops at the Battle of Bunker's Hill, June 17, 1775; and the Death of General Montgomery at the unsuccessful Attempt against Quebec, December 31, 1775. Painted by Col. **TRUMBULL**. Engraved by **MULLER** and **CLEMENTS**. 20 In. by 30. 8l. 8s. Proofs 16l. 16s. *Poggi*.

Portrait of George Tierney, Esq. M. P. Painted by **ABBOTT**; engraved by **NUTTER**. 20 In. by 14. 10s. 6d. Proofs 1l. 1s. *Mattsbeaws*, Blackman Street; *Debrett*.

View of a Castle by Moon-light. Drawn by **HOOK**; engraved by **ORME**. (*A transparent Print*.) 3s. coloured 5s. *Orme*.

---

#### PUBLICATIONS ANNOUNCED.

Milton's Comus, with preliminary Illustrations and Notes of various Authors; together with a Copy of Comus from a MS. in the Duke of Bridgewater's Library at Ashbridge. By the Rev. H. J. **TODD**, Canterbury. 8vo. *Rivington*, *Clarke*, New Bond Street.

The Periplus of the Erythrean Sea: Containing an Account of the Commerce and Navigation of the Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans, in the Indian Ocean. By **WILLIAM VINCENT**, D. D.

Voyage of **LA PEYROUSE** round the World. Translated from the French. 3 vol. 8vo. *Johnson*.

---

#### PRINTS ANNOUNCE

Six Etchings of Landscapes, by **T. POUNCY**, from Drawings by **HEARNE**. 10 In. by 7½. Not containing Kenilworth Castle, Iron Work at Downton, Herefordshire—Beetham Force, Westmoreland—An Iron Forge at Monmouthshire—The Chestnut at Little Wymondly, Herefordshire—Oak Tree in Moccas Park, Herefordshire. 15s. *Clarke*, New Street; *Hearne*, Macclesfield; *Pouncy*, Pratt Street, Lambeth.

Two Miniatures, from the Chamberlain of **HOLBEIN**, of the Child Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk, by his fourth Wife Catherine Howard; with a Biographical Account. 15s. Proofs 1l. 1s. Paper in Colours 1l. 5s. *Laine*.

Destruction of the Spanish Works, by the Sally made by the Garrison of Gibraltar, 1st September 1781. (*To be published next*.) *Poggi*.

Mr. Kemble in the Character of **Coriolanus**, at the Hearth of **Aufidius**. Painted by **LAW**; engraved by **MEADOWS**. Proofs 2l. 2s. (*To be published 1799*.) *Meadows*, Warren Street.

A Print of the Reapers. Drawn by **WESTALL**, 28½ In. by 20. Colours 4l. 4s. Plain 1l. *Westall*, Upper Charlotte Street.

A Print of the Duke of Devonshire. Painted by **HOPNER**. To be engraved in Mezzotinto, 1l. 1s. 2l. 2s. *Debrett*, *Lackington*.

---

#### C O R R E S P O N D E N C E.

The Extract sent us from a Sermon (which we have not yet seen) by an Irish prelate, would not, we believe, give our readers a just idea of the occasion. We are much obliged by any authors' selecting proper passages for insertion; and if, on a full perusal of their respective works, they show our endeavours to give *impartial* and *useful* information, we will admit them.

The three volumes sent us by l'Abbé G. were announced in a former

THE  
MONTHLY EPITOME,

For JUNE 1798.

I: *The View of Hindoostan.*  
s. 4to. By THOMAS PEN-  
NANT. With Plates. pp. 637.  
1768, pp. 20. 2l. 12s. 6d.  
revised and corrected by HUGHES.

LIST OF PLATES.

VOL. I.

*of Hindoostan.*  
*Frontispiece, a Yogby, or peni-  
Faquer; a Pandaram, or Se-  
the Class of Pilgrims to the*  
*Frontispiece; a View of the Palace  
Rajah of Tassifudon, from the*  
*two Sea Snakes.*  
*the Teek Tree.*  
*Mon, or Mast Tree.*  
*Port of Victoria.*  
— *Gheriah, or Severndroog.*  
— *Palicaudcherry.*  
*Aspenthes distillatoria, or the Can*

VOL. II.

*Frontispiece; an aged Bramin—  
Bramin—A Ghossain Faquir.*  
*Frontispiece; View of the Moun-  
myala in Bootan,*  
*Port of Dindigul,*  
*Bengalese Woman—A Tamu-  
n and Woman.*  
*ooto Tahlou in the Mysore.*  
*Rohilla Soldier—A Polygar,*  
*Soldier of Tippoo's.*  
*View on the Ganges.*  
II.—No. VI.

8. *Passerage Plouer of Bengal.*  
9. *A Ryut, or Peasant at Plough.*  
10. *A Storm on the Ganges.*  
11. *The Chettel, or Fish frequent  
near Dacca.*  
12. *The Napaul Pheasant.*  
13. *Bridge of Chains at Chooka.*  
14. *Castle of Poonaka, in Bootan.*  
*engraved by Angus, Tomkins, Chesham,  
Barlow, &c.*

CONTENTS.

VOL. I.—WESTERN HINDOOSTAN.

THE Indus—Ancient Roads to  
India—March of Alexander to the  
Panjab—Review of the Indus—  
Island of Ceylon—Life of Sir Wil-  
liam Jones.

VOL. II.—EASTERN HINDOOSTAN:

East Cape—The Carnatic—Gan-  
getic Hindoostan—Province of Ben-  
gal.

THESE two volumes are com-  
posed from the XIVth and XVth of  
Mr. Pennant's OUTLINES OF THE  
GLOBE; and are now published in  
the form in which the posthumous  
volumes may hereafter make their  
appearance.

In the compilation of this work  
the Author is greatly indebted to the  
writings of Major James Rennel, and  
the celebrated Sir William Jones:  
he also mentions with respect the la-  
bours



bours of another gentleman (the Rev. *Thomas Maurice*), "who, notwithstanding he never visited Hindoostan, has written with uncommon success on the wonderful mythology of the Hindoo religion, derived most happily the sources of many of its mysteries, and traced their origins, nearly lost in the mists of fable, from the sacred purity of HOLY WRIT."

---

### EXTRACTS.

#### PENINSULA OF INDIA.

"THE *Indus*, or rather the streams which fall into it from the east, particularly the *Ibylum*, or river of *Cashmere*, and the *Ganges* near *Latak*, in *Little Thibet*, to the north of *Cashmere*, approximate, and then run diverging till they reach the sea, and peninsulate the mighty empire, so that they give the name to *Hindoostan*, of the Peninsula of *India*. *India* or *Hindoostan* is not of vernacular derivation, ancient as it is; the name *Hind* was given it by the *Persians*, who transmitted it to the *Greeks*, and they formed from it the word *India*; for we are assured by the scientific linguist *Mr. Wilkins*, that no such word is to be found in the *Sanscrit Dictionary*; for the aborigines of the country knew it by no other than that of *Bharata*. The discovery is new, but we have preserved the ancient name of *Hindoostan*, given it by the *Persians*, and that of *India* by the *Greeks*, who gave that of *Hindoos* to the aboriginal people of the country, and *Stan* a region." *Vol. i. p. 2.*

---

#### ANCIENT COMMERCE OF INDIA.

"THE earliest notice we have of commerce with this great empire, was in the book of *Genesis*, ch. 27, where we find mention of the *Ismaelites* carrying on a trade with *Egypt*, in spices, balm, and myrrh; the two last might have been productions of *Arabia*, or of *Gilcad*, but the spices were confined to *India*. They travelled at that time in caravans, and carried their goods on the backs of camels in the very manner that their descendants the *Arabs* continue to do from that period. They took the same route as the patriarch *Jacob* did, and delivered their articles of luxury at the proud *Mem-*

*phis*. As soon as they became a naval people, much of the commerce of *Arabia*, as well as of *India*, was conveyed to *Muza*, a port not remote from the modern *Mocha*, and from thence shipped to *Berenice* or to *Mysbormas*, and, placed on the backs of camels, conveyed to the *Egyptian* markets. But in respect to the *Ismaelites* who had met with *Joseph* and his brethren, it is highly probable, that it was prior to the time of their knowledge of navigation. They had therefore performed the whole journey to and from *India* by land. On their return they increased their caravan by the addition of the myrrh and balm, the produce of their own country, or of *Gilcad*; which they had left not long before they met with the patriarchs at *Dothan*, a place in the middle of *Palestine*, not far to the west of the sea of *Tiberias*. They then proceeded on their journey to *Egypt*, with the addition of another article of commerce, a slave, in the person of *Joseph*, whom they had just purchased from his envious brethren.

"This communication with *India* was carried on for a great length of time. To use the authority of HOLY WRIT, our safest guide on all occasions, we find that *SOLOMON* gave it every encouragement. He founded *Hamath* in the country of *Galilee*, and *Tadmor* in the wilderness, or *Palmyra*, and many other cities of store, or emporia, for the commerce of *India*, and *Tyre*, *Sidon*, and all the surrounding nations." *P. 4.*

---

#### SINGULAR TRAFFIC.

"THE *Moors* go annually in caravans, laden with trinkets, to an appointed place on the borders of *Nigritia*. There they find several heaps of gold deposited by the *Negroes*; against each of which the *Moors* put as many trinkets as they think of equal value, and then retire. If, the next morning, the *Negroes* approve the bargain, they take the trinkets and leave the gold; or else they make some deduction from the gold dust; and in this manner transact the exchange, without the least instance of dishonesty on either part." *P. 9.*

---

#### ISLAND OF CEYLON.

"THE *Portuguese* were the first of the *European* nations who visited *Ceylon*.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



mentioned. Is there not a trace of *Christianity* in the opinion of the *Cingalese* respecting *Buddo*, of the necessity of a mediator, which they might have collected from the *Christians* of *St. Thomas*? Here they light lamps, and offer sacrifices, which, by ancient custom, are given to the *Moorish* pilgrims. All the visitants are, in places, obliged to be drawn up by chains, so rude and inaccessible is the way to this mount of sanctity." P. 186.

"This island was celebrated by *Pliny*, lib. viii. c. 9, for its race of elephants, which were larger, and more adapted for war, than those of *India*. He also gives the methods of capture. They are, at present, taken in different manners, and, after being tamed, are sent to the great annual fair at *Jaffanapattinam*. The merchants of *Malabar* and *Bengal* have notice of the numbers and qualities of the elephants to be set up to sale; sometimes a hundred are sold at one fair. A full grown beast, twelve or fourteen feet high, will be sold at the rate of two thousand dollars.

"The manner of taking these huge animals is thus described by *Doctor Thunberg*, iv. p. 240, who undertook a journey up the country to see what the *Dutch* call an *Elephant-toil*, or *snare*, which served for capturing and inclosing a great number of elephants. The toil was constructed of stout cocoa trees, almost in the form of a triangle, the side nearest to the wood being very broad, and augmented with slighter trees and bushes, which gradually extended themselves into two long and imperceptible wings. The narrower end was strongly fortified with stakes; planted close to each other, and held firmly together by ropes, and became at length so narrow, that only one single elephant could squeeze itself into the opening. When the governor gives orders for an elephant chase on the company's account, which happens at the expiration of a certain number of years, it is performed in the following manner: a great multitude of men, as well *European* as *Cingalese*, are sent out into the woods, in the same manner in which people go out on a general hunt for wolves and bears in the north of *Europe*. These diffuse themselves, and encompass a certain extent of land which has been discovered to be frequented by elephants. After this

they gradually draw nearer, and with great noise, vociferation, and beat of drum, contract the area of the circle; in the mean time, the elephants approach nearer and nearer to the side on which the toil is placed. Finally, torches are lighted up, in order to terrify still more these huge animals, and force them to enter into the toil prepared for them. As soon as they all have entered, the toil is closed up behind them. The last time that elephants were caught in this manner, their numbers amounted to upwards of a hundred, and on former occasions has sometimes amounted to one hundred and thirty.

"The first care of the captors, is to bring them out of the toil, and to tame them. For this purpose one or two tame elephants are placed at the side where the opening is, through which each elephant is let out singly, when he is immediately bound fast with strong ropes to the tame ones, who discipline him with their proboscis, till he likewise becomes tame, and suffers himself to be handled and managed at pleasure. This disciplinary correction frequently proceeds very briskly, and is sometimes accomplished in a few days, especially as the wild elephant is at the same time brought under control by hunger." P. 194.

---

#### DIAMONDS.

"DIAMONDS are found in the gravel or sand of rivers washed out of their beds, and carried down with the stream. The river *Gouel*, near *Soumelpour*, is the most noted, and the most ancient.

"*Marco Polo*, in p. 144 of his travels, mentions a wondrous way of getting these stones: He says, that they are found in certain vallies of *India*, environed with rude mountains, almost inaccessible by reason of rocks and precipices; these again terrific from the number of great serpents, and of white eagles, which make these reptiles their prey: diamonds also cover their bottom. In order to attain the valuable objects, the merchants with great labour ascend the mountains, and fling into the valley great pieces of flesh, the eagles instantly seize and carry them into their nests, with

quantities of diamonds sticking  
; they follow the eagle, and  
all they can find, but it some-  
appens that the birds swallow  
ies with the meat; the nier-  
watch the roosting places, and  
the diamonds, which they find  
droppings. Part of this fable  
ted by the author of the *Ara-  
gats Tales*, the only book in  
ought to be found.

shall not detain my reader longer  
give him the size of two of the  
capital stones yet ever found;  
graced the hat of the two last  
hs of *France* on days of state.  
own by the name of the *Regent*,  
been purchased by the Duke of  
in the minority of Louis XV.  
ght in the rough was 410 carats,  
ut 135, or 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  oz.; the cutting  
500l.; the chips were worth  
; the diamond dust used in cut-  
ost 1,400l. This had been the  
y of *Thomas Pitt*, governor of

*George*, whom *Pope* charges  
ning by the diamond in the  
ig manner, expressed in his  
le history of *Sir Balaam*:

and naked as an *Indian* lay,  
est factor stole the gem away;  
lg'd it to the knight, the knight  
l wit,  
t the diamond, and the rogue  
s bit.

ave little doubt but the poet in-  
ance, as in many others, gave  
his waspish humour, and having  
at some ill-founded story, gave  
credit. *Pitt* was very much  
the lines, and on his death-  
de a declaration that he bought  
a *Brabmin* for 20,400l.; that  
t thought sufficient, a farther  
tion was given in his funeral  
It is said that 30,000l. had  
fered for it by a private person;  
ce given by the *Regent* was  
d.

ie *Empress* of *Russia* had a still  
gem, one of the weight of 193  
hen cut. This had been the  
y of an *American*, who sold it  
it *Orloff* for 104,156l. and the  
te bestowed it on his imperial  
." *Vol. ii. p. 113.*

#### INDIAN ORNITHOLOGIST.

AM extremely delighted to  
the *Asiatic Researches*, ii. p. 109,

a proof of a naturalist rising among  
the natives of *Hindoostan*. *Aker Ali-  
Khan*, of *Delbi*, has given as complete  
and entertaining a natural history of a  
certain bird of *Hindoostan*, as I ever  
met. I hope his example will be fol-  
lowed. It is for want of such, that a  
knowledge of the animals of the coun-  
try must remain ever imperfect. The  
subject is a *Loxia*, a grosbeak of the  
hang-nest tribe. It is of the size of  
a sparrow, is named *Baya* in the *Hin-  
doo*, *Berbere* in the *Sanskrit*, and *Babin*  
in the *Bengal*. It has a yellowish-  
brown plumage, yellowish head and  
feet, light-coloured breast, and very  
thick bill. It seems the *Philippine*  
*Loxia* of my friend *Latbam*, iii. p. 129.  
*Pl. Enl. tab. cxxxv. fig. 2. the male.*  
The accounts of the economy of this  
bird are so complete, that I will not  
spoil the account of *Aker Aly Khan*,  
but give it entire, un mutilated.

" 'It is,' says the rare naturalist of  
the distant plains of *Delbi*, 'a bird ex-  
'ceedingly common in *Hindoostan*; it  
'is astonishingly sensible, faithful, and  
'docile, never voluntarily deserting  
'the place where his young were  
'hatched; but not averse, like most  
'other birds, to the society of man-  
'kind, and easily taught to perch on  
'the hand of his master. In a state  
'of nature he generally builds his nest  
'on the highest tree that he can find,  
'especially on the *Palmyra*, or on the  
'*Indian* fig-tree, and he prefers that  
'which happens to overhang a well or  
'a rivulet; he makes it of grass, which  
'he weaves like cloth, and shapes like  
'a large bottle, suspending it firmly  
'on the branches, but so as to rock  
'with the wind, and placing it with its  
'entrance downwards to secure it from  
'birds of prey. His nest usually con-  
'sists of two or three chambers; and  
'it is the popular belief, that he lights  
'them with fire flies, which he catches  
'alive at night, and confines with moist  
'clay, or with cow-dung; that such  
'flies are often found in his nest,  
'where pieces of cow-dung are also  
'stuck, is indubitable; but as their  
'light could be of little use to him, it  
'seems probable, that he only feeds  
'on them. He may be taught with  
'ease to fetch a piece of paper, or any  
'small thing that his master points out  
'to him; it is an attested fact, that if  
'a ring be dropped into a deep well,  
'and a signal given to him, he will fly  
'down with amazing celerity, catch  
'the

the ring before it reaches the water, and bring it up to his master with apparent exultation; and it is confidently asserted, that if a house or any other place be shown to him once or twice, he will carry a note thither immediately on a proper signal being made.

“ One instance of his docility I can myself mention with confidence, having often been an eye witness of it; the young *Hindoo* women at *Benares*, and in other places, wear very thin plates of gold, called *ticas*, slightly fixed by way of ornament between their eyebrows; and when they pass through the streets it is not uncommon for the youthful libertines, who amuse themselves with training *Bayas*, to give them a sign which they understand, and send them to pluck the pieces of gold from the foreheads of their mistresses, which they bring in triumph to their lovers. The *Bayas* feeds naturally on grasshoppers and other insects, but will subsist when tame on pulse macerated in water; his flesh is warm and drying, of easy digestion, and recommended in medical books, as a solvent of stone in the bladder or kidneys; but of that virtue there is no sufficient proof. The female lays many beautiful eggs resembling pearls: the white of them when they are boiled is transparent, and the flavour of them is exquisitely delicate. When many *Bayas* are assembled on a high tree, they make a lively din, but it is rather chirping than singing; their want of musical talents is, however, amply supplied by their wonderful sagacity, in which they are not excelled by any feathered inhabitants of the forest.”  
P. 264.

#### COCK-FIGHTING,

“ THE *Indians* are extravagantly fond of cock-fighting, especially the inhabitants of *Sumatra*, and the other *Malayas*; the account given by Mr. *Marsden*, p. 234, is very entertaining. They pay even greater attention to the training and feeding these birds than we ever did, even when that diversion was at its height. They arm one of the legs only, not with a slender gaff as we do, but with arms in form of a scymeter, which make most dreadful destruction. The cocks are never trimmed, but fought in full feather.

The *Sumatrans* fight their cocks with vast sums, a man has been known stake his wife or his children; his mother or sisters, on the issue of the battle. In disputed points four pires are appointed; if they agree, there is no appeal but sword. Some of them have a custom that their cocks are *betooah*, or nerable; a father on his very bed has, under that opinion, directed his son to lay his whole property on a certain bird, under the full conviction of consequential success.

“ The *Europeans* in *Hindoostan* fight the cocks and fight them with cock-gaffs. The cocks are of a great size and often weigh ten pounds, but fight with the same spirit as the best. The *Nabobs* themselves often enter the contest with our *English* gentlemen. The stake worthy of this *Paishly* country, a lack of rupees. Mr. *Fanshawe* sent over a picture into *England* in which the *Nabob* of *Oude* is represented engaged with an *English* officer. In the back-ground appear the dancing girls and all the wild magnificence of an *Indian* court.” P. 270.

#### ANCIENT ARTILLERY—GUNPOWDER.

“ THE soil of *Affam* is replete with nitre. Vast quantities of gunpowder are made in that kingdom, and small like the *English*, and very strong. It is pretended that the invention of artillery and fire arms was the invention of this country. It is certain that the *Portuguese* have artillery, and are very skilful in the use of it. *Emir Jumla* carried away numbers of cannon on his return from his invasion of *Affam*; but there is little doubt, but the art of casting and making them originated in *China*. They might have learned it early from the *Portuguese* renegadoes. The invention has also been attributed to *China*; but *Du Halde*, i. 262, ascribes it to have been of moderate strength. He tells us, indeed, that at the *Nanking* there are three or four kinds of and short bombards, which were first used, and only blown as current. The *Chinese* have not even the skill to make use of the few pattering cannon they have on board their ships.

“ Another argument for the antiquity of the ledge of fire arms among the *Chinese* is drawn from the *Genoo* code c



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

a small room in the turret, where there was a library, containing from twelve to fifteen hundred volumes.

"The second story was divided nearly in the same manner. The largest room was the Queen's bed-chamber, in which the Dauphin also slept; the second, which was separated from the Queen's by a small antichamber almost without light, was occupied by Madame Royale and Madame Elizabeth. This chamber was the only way to the turret room on this story, and that turret-room was the only place of office for this whole range of building, being in common for the royal family, the municipal officers, and the soldiers.

"The King's apartments were on the third story. He slept in the great room, and made a study of the turret-closet. There was a kitchen separated from the King's chamber by a small dark room, which had been successively occupied by *M. de Chamilly* and *M. Hui*, and on which the seals were now fixed. The fourth story was shut up; and on the ground floor there were kitchens, of which no use was made." P. 39.

#### THE ROYAL FAMILY.

"THE King usually rose at six in the morning: he shaved himself, and I dressed his hair; he then went to his reading-room, which being very small, the municipal officer on duty remained in the bedchamber with the door open, that he might always keep the King in sight. His Majesty continued praying on his knees for five or six minutes, and then read till nine o'clock. In that interval, after putting his chamber to rights, and preparing the breakfast, I went down to the Queen, who never opened her door till I arrived, in order to prevent the municipal officer from going into her apartment. I dressed the Prince, and combed the Queen's hair, then went and did the same for Madame Royale and Madame Elizabeth. This service afforded one of the opportunities I had of communicating to the Queen and Princesses whatever I learnt; for when they found by a sign that I had something to say, one of them kept the municipal officer in talk, to divert his attention.

"At nine o'clock, the Queen, the children, and Madame Elizabeth went

up to the King's chamber to be which having prepared for the Queen and the Princesses' beds to rights, with the assist *Tyon* and his wife, the only work in which they gave me a It was not for this service of these people were placed in the a more important part was them; they were to observe w escaped the vigilance of the c sioners of the municipality, a to inform against those officers selves. They were also doubtended to be made useful in t petration of whatever crimes enter into the plan of those appointed them; for the wom then appeared of a mild disj and stood in great awe of her h has since betrayed herself in famous accusation of the Qu the conclusion of which she wa with fits of madness: and as fe who had formerly been a custo officer of the lowest rank, he old fellow of a ferocious temp pable of pity, and a stranger t sentiment of humanity. The rators seemed determined to p most vicious and degraded of r near the most virtuous and aug

"At ten o'clock, the King family went down to the chamber, and there passed t He employed himself in educa son, made him recite passage *Corneille* and *Racine*, gave him in geography, and exercised colouring the maps. The early quickness of apprehensio repaid the fond cares of the Ki had so happy a memory, th map covered over with a bla of paper, he could point out departments, districts, towns, and of the rivers. It was the n graphy of France which th taught him. The Queen, part, was employed in the e of her daughter; and these l lessons lasted till eleven o'clock remaining hour till noon was p needle-work, knitting, or ma pstry. At noon, the Que Princesses retired to Madame beth's chamber, to change the no municipal officer went in wit

"At one o'clock, when the was fine, the royal family we ducted to the garden by four pal officers and the command

of the national guards. A number of workmen being employed in the Temple, pulling down and raising new walls, the only allowed was a part of that under the chestnut-trees. Being permitted to attend on these occasions, I led the young Prince to play, sometimes at foot-ball, sometimes at racing, and other active

two we returned to the tower, I served the dinner: at which entered the brewer, who was under in chief of the national of Paris, regularly came every to the Temple, attended by two camps. He minutely examined different rooms; the King spoke to him, but the Queen

After dinner the royal family went to the Queen's chamber, their Majesties usually played of piquet or trictrac; at which went to dinner.

four o'clock, the King lay for a few minutes, the family, books in their hands, sitting him, and keeping profound while he slept. What a sight I rich persecuted by hatred and y, fallen from his throne into a, yet supported by the purity mind, and enjoying the peaceful s of the good. . . . His children, and his sister, with ce contemplating his majestic ance, whose serenity seemed to created with misfortune, and h one might read by anticipa- blifs he now enjoys. . . . A hat will never be effaced from nory.

the King's waking, the con- n was resumed; and he would ne sit by him, while I taught to write. The copies I let osen by himself from the works *tesquieu*, and other celebrated . When this lesson was over, led the young Prince to Ma- lizabeth's chamber, where he at ball or shuttle-cock.

the evening, the family sat . table, while the Queen read s from books of history, or orks proper to instruct and her children, in which she unexpectedly, met with situa- rrespondent to her own, that th to very afflicting reflections. e Elizabeth took the book in II.—No. VI.

her turn, and in this manner they read till eight o'clock. I then gave the Prince his supper in Madame Elizabeth's chamber, during which the family looked on, and the King took pleasure in diverting the children, by making them guess riddles in a collection of the *Mercurus de France*, which he had found in the library.

“After the Dauphin had supped, I undressed him, and the Queen heard him say his prayers: he said one in particular for the Princess *de Lamballe*, and in another he begged of God to protect the life of the Marchioness *de Tourzel*, his governess. When the municipal officers were too near, the Prince of his own accord had the precaution to say these two prayers in a low voice. We were out of their sight only two or three minutes, just before I put him into bed, and if I had any thing to communicate to the Queen, I took that opportunity. I acquainted her with the contents of the journals; for though none of them were permitted in the tower, a newsman, sent on purpose, used to come every night at seven o'clock, and standing near the wall by the side of the round tower in the Temple enclosure, cried, several times over, an account of all that had been passing in the National Assembly, at the commune, and in the armies. Placing myself in the King's reading-room, I listened, and, with the advantage of perfect silence, remembered all I heard.

“At nine, the King went to supper; while the Queen and Madame Elizabeth took it in turns to stay with the Dauphin: and as I carried them whatever they wished from the table, it afforded me another opportunity of speaking to them without witnesses.

“After supper, the King went for a moment to the Queen's chamber, shook hands with her and his sister for the night, and kissed his children; then going to his own apartment he retired to the turret-room, where he sat reading till midnight. The Queen and the Princesses locked themselves in: and one of the municipal officers remained in the little room which parted their chambers, where he passed the night; the other followed his Majesty.

“I then made up my bed near the King's; but his Majesty, before he went to rest, waited to know who was the new municipal officer on duty, and



if he had never seen him, commanded me to inquire his name. The municipal officers were relieved at eleven o'clock in the morning, at five in the afternoon, and at midnight. In this manner was the time passed as long as the King remained in the small tower, which was till the 30th of September." P. 41.

#### CONDUCT OF THE MUNICIPAL OFFICERS.

"THE characters of the greater part of the municipal officers picked out for the Temple, showed what sort of men had been employed for the revolution of the 10th of August, and for the massacres of the second of September.

"One of them named *James*, a teacher of the English language, took it into his head one day to follow the King into his closet, and to sit down by him: his Majesty mildly told him that there his colleagues had always left him by himself; that as the door stood open he could never be out of his sight, but that the room was too small for two. *James* persisted in a harsh and brutal manner; the King was forced to submit, and giving up his course of reading for that day, returned to his chamber, where the municipal officer continued to beset him with the most tyrannical superintendance.

"One morning when the King rose, he thought the commissioner on duty was the same who had been upon guard the evening before, and expressed some concern that he had not been relieved; but this mark of goodness was only answered with insults. 'I come here,' said the man, 'to watch your conduct, and not for you to busy yourself with mine.'—Then going up close to his Majesty, with his hat on his head, he continued;—'No body has a right to meddle with it, and you less than any one else.' He was insolent the whole day. I have since learnt that his name was *Meunier*.

"Another commissioner whose name was *Le Clerc*, a physician, being in the Queen's chamber when I was teaching the Prince to write, interrupted him to pronounce a discourse on the republican education which it was necessary to give the Dauphin, and he wanted to change the books he was studying

for works of the most revolutionary nature.

"A fourth was present when the Queen was reading to her children from a volume of the history of France, at the period when the *Comte de Bourbon* took up arms against France. He pretended that the Queen meant by this to instill into the mind of her son ideas of vengeance against his country, and laid a formal information against it before the Council: which I made known to her Majesty, who afterwards selected subjects that could not be taken hold of to calumniate her intentions.

"A man named *Simon*, shoemaker and municipal officer, was one of the six commissioners appointed to inspect the works and expenses at the Temple. He was the only one, who, under pretence of attending rigidly to his duty, never quitted the tower. This man whenever he appeared in the presence of the royal family always treated them with the vilest insolence; and would frequently say to me so near the King as to be heard by him—'Cléry, ask *Caper* if he wants any thing, that I mayn't have the trouble of coming up twice.' I was obliged to answer that he wanted nothing. This is the same *Simon* to whose care the young Louis was afterwards consigned, and who by a sympathetic barbarity prolonged the torments of that amiable and unfortunate child: there is also great reason to believe that he was the instrument made use of to shorten his days.

"In teaching the young Prince to cipher I had made a multiplication table, according to directions given by the Queen, which a municipal officer pretended was a means she took to teach her son how to correspond by secret signs, and he was obliged to give up the study of arithmetic.

"The same thing had happened with respect to the tapestry which the Queen and Madame Elizabeth had worked on their being first confined. Having finished some chair backs, the Queen ordered me to send them to the *Duchess de Sérent*; but the municipal officers whose leave I asked thought that the designs contained hieroglyphics for the purpose of corresponding, and, in consequence, obtained an order, by which it was forbidden to suffer the works of the Queen  
and



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



entrance served for an antichamber, where the municipal officers watched by day and slept at night. *Tison* and his wife were lodged over the King's dining-room.

"The fourth story was not occupied. A gallery ran all along within the battlements which sometimes served as a walk. The embrasures were stopt up with blinds, to prevent the family from seeing or being seen.

"Few changes were made, since their Majesties being together in the great tower, as to the hours of their meals, their reading, their walks, or as to the time they had hitherto dedicated to the education of their children. Soon after the King was up, he read the form of prayer of the knights of the Holy Ghost, and as mass had not been permitted at the Temple, even on holidays, he commanded me to purchase a breviary, such as was used in the diocese of Paris. This monarch was of a religious turn; but his religion, pure and enlightened, never encroached upon his other duties. Books of travels; *Montesquieu's* works; those of *Buffon*; *de la Pluche's Spectacle de la Nature*; *Hume's* History of England, in English; on the Imitation of Christ, in Latin; *Tasso*, in Italian; and French plays, were what he usually read from his first being sent into confinement. He devoted four hours a day to Latin authors.

"The Queen and Madame Elizabeth having desired books of devotion similar to those of the King, his Majesty commanded me to purchase them. Often have I seen Madame Elizabeth on her knees by her bedside praying with fervency.

"At nine o'clock the King and his son were summoned to breakfast: I attended them. I afterwards dressed the hair of the Queen and Princesses, and, by the Queen's orders, taught Madame Royale to dress hair. While I was doing this the King played at drafts or chess, sometimes with the Queen, sometimes with Madame Elizabeth.

"After dinner, the Dauphin and his sister went into the antichamber to play at battledore and shuttlecock, at *Siam*, or some other game. Madame Elizabeth was always with them, and generally sat at table with a book in her hand. I staid with them too, and sometimes read, at which time I sat down in obedience to her orders. This

dispersion of the royal family often perplexed the two municipal officers on guard, who, anxious not to leave the King and Queen alone, were still more so not to leave one another, so great was their mutual distrust. This was the time Madame Elizabeth took to ask me questions or give me orders. I both listened to her and answered without taking my eyes from the book in my hand, that I might not be surpris'd by the municipal officers. The Dauphin and Madame Royale, instructed by their aunt, facilitated these conversations, by being noisy in their play, and often made signs to her that the officers were coming. I found it necessary to be particularly cautious of *Tison*, dreaded as he was even by the commissioners, whom he had several times impeached: the King and Queen too treated him with kindness in vain; nothing could subdue his innate malignity.

"At night, after bed time, the municipal officers ranged their beds in the antichamber in such a manner as to block up his Majesty's door. They also locked one of the doors in my room, by which I could have gone into the King's, and took away the key, so that if his Majesty happened to call me in the night, I was forced to pass through the antichamber, bear their ill humour, and wait till they chose to get up." P. 101.

"One day after dinner, having just written an account of expenses in the council chamber, and locked it up in a desk of which they had given me the key; my back was scarcely turned, when *Marinot*, a municipal officer, laid to his colleagues, though he was not on duty, that they ought to open the desk, and examine its contents, to ascertain whether or not I had a correspondence with the enemies of the people. 'I know him well,' added he, 'and am sure he receives letters for the King.' Then accusing his colleagues of remissness, abused them violently, threatened to impeach them all before the council of the commune as accomplices, and went out to put his threat into execution. A minute was immediately drawn up of all the papers in the desk, and sent to the commune, where *Marinot* had already laid his information.

"Another day, on seeing a draft-board (*damier*), which, with the permission of his colleagues, I had sent to be

ed, brought back, he pre-  
might contain a correspon-  
d it entirely taken to pieces,  
n he found nothing, made  
nen paste it together again  
n.

my wife and her friend come  
tower as usual on the  
, I was speaking with them  
uncil chamber, when the  
id Madame Elizabeth, who  
king, saw us, and nodded to  
notice of mere affability was  
by *Marinot*, and it was ground  
r him to have my wife and  
s arrested as they were going  
e council chamber. They  
mined separately: my wife  
d who the lady was that ac-  
l her, declared she was her  
le to the same question the  
replied that they were cou-  
is contradiction furnished  
r a long written statement,  
ost serious suspicions: *Mari-*  
iding that this lady was one  
Queen's pages in disguise.  
after a most painful and in-  
amination that lasted three  
y were set at liberty.

were still permitted to come  
ver: but we redoubled our  
I had often in those short in-  
managed to slip into their  
tes written with a pencil,  
escaped the searches of the  
officers, and which I con-  
th great care. These notes  
some information their Ma-  
jed to have: luckily on that  
ad not received any; if one  
found upon them, we should  
have been in the greatest

e were others of the munici-  
s who had the most extrava-  
ns. One ordered some ma-  
be broken to see if there  
ter concealed in them. Ano-  
he same pretence, had some  
it before him, and the stones  
A third, one day, com-  
to drink the essence of soap  
or shaving the King, affect-  
reliend it was poison. After  
l supper, Madame Elizabeth  
ve me a gold-bladed knife to  
uch the municipal officer  
en snatch out of my hand, to  
f I had slipt some paper into

“ Madame Elizabeth having com-  
manded me to send a book of devotion  
to the *Duchess de Sérenis*, the municipi-  
pal officers cut off the margins for fear  
any thing should have been written  
upon them with a secret ink.

“ One of them one day forbade my  
going up to the Queen to dress her  
hair: her Majesty was to come down  
to the King's apartments, and to bring  
her powder and combs herself.

“ Another would follow her into  
Madame Elizabeth's chamber to see  
her change her clothes, which she  
usually did at noon: I represented to  
him the indecency of such behaviour,  
but he persisted, and her Majesty was  
obliged to give up dressing, and leave  
the room.

“ When the linen was brought from  
the wash, the officers made me unfold  
article by article, and examined it al-  
ways by day-light. The washerwo-  
man's book, and every paper used for  
packing, were held to the fire, to  
ascertain whether there were not any  
secret writing upon them. The linen,  
after having been worn by the King,  
Queen, Prince, and Princesses, was  
in like manner examined before it was  
given out.

“ There were, however, some of  
the municipal officers who were not so  
hardened as their colleagues: but most  
of these becoming suspected by the  
committee of public safety have fallen  
victims to their humanity, and those  
who are still alive have been long  
groaning in confinement.” P. 117.

---

#### THE LAST INTERVIEW OF THE ROYAL FAMILY, &c.

“ AT half past eight, the door  
opened. The Queen came first, lead-  
ing her son by the hand; Madame  
Royale and Madame Elizabeth follow-  
ed. They all threw themselves into  
the arms of the King. A melancholy  
silence prevailed for some minutes;  
and it was only broken by sighs and  
sobs. The Queen made an inclination  
towards his Majesty's chamber. ‘ No,’  
said the King, ‘ let us go into this  
‘ room, I can see you only there.’  
They went in, and I shut the glass-  
door. The King sat down; the Queen  
was on his left hand, Madame Eliza-  
beth on his right, Madame Royale  
nearly opposite, and the young Prince  
stood

stood between his legs: all were leaning on the King, and often pressed him in their embraces. This scene of sorrow lasted an hour and three quarters, during which it was impossible to hear any thing. It could, however, be seen, that after every sentence uttered by the King the agitation of the Queen and Princesses increased, lasted some minutes, and then the King began to speak again. It was plain, from their gestures, that they received from himself the first intelligence of his condemnation.

“At a quarter past ten, the King rose first; they all followed. I opened the door. The Queen held the King by his right arm: their Majesties gave each a hand to the Dauphin. Madame Royale, on the King's left, had her arms round his body; and, behind her, Madame Elizabeth, on the same side, had taken his arm. They advanced some steps towards the entry-door, breaking out into the most agonizing lamentations. ‘I assure you,’ said the King, ‘that I will see you again to-morrow morning, at eight o'clock.’—‘You promise?’ said they all together.—‘Yes, I promise.’—‘Why not at seven o'clock?’ said the Queen.—‘Well! yes, at seven,’ replied the King; ‘farewell!’ He pronounced ‘farewell’ in so impressive a manner, that their sobs were renewed, and Madame Royale fainted at the feet of the King, round whom she had clung. I raised her, and assisted Madame Elizabeth to support her. The King, willing to put an end to this agonizing scene, once more embraced them all most tenderly, and had the resolution to tear himself from their arms. ‘Farewell! farewell!’ said he, and went into his chamber.

“The Queen, Princesses, and Dauphin, returned to their own apartments. I attempted to continue supporting Madame Royale, but the municipal officers stopped me before I had gone up two steps, and compelled me to go in. Though both the doors were shut, the screams and lamentations of the Queen and Princesses were heard for some time on the stairs. The King returned to his confessor in the turret closet.

“He came out in half an hour, and I put supper upon the table: the King eat little, but heartily.

“After supper, his Majesty returning to the closet, his confessor came

out in a few minutes, and desired the municipal officers to conduct him to the council chamber. It was to request that he might be furnished with the garments and whatever else was necessary for performing mass early the next morning. *M. de Firmont* did not prevail without great difficulty in having his request granted. The articles wanted for the service were brought from the church of the Capuchins of the Marais, near the Hotel de Soubise, which had been formed into a parish. On returning from the council chamber, *M. de Firmont* went directly to the King, who accompanied him to the turret, where they remained together till half past twelve. I then undressed the King, and as I was going to roll his hair he said, ‘It does not signify.’ Afterwards, when he was in bed, as I was drawing his curtains, ‘*Cléry*, you will call me at five o'clock.’

“He was scarcely in bed before he fell into a profound sleep, which lasted without interruption till five. *M. de Firmont*, whom his Majesty had persuaded to take some rest, threw himself upon my bed; and I passed the night on a chair in the King's chamber, praying God to support his strength and his courage.

“On hearing five o'clock strike I began to light the fire. The noise I made awoke the King, who, drawing his curtains, asked if it had struck five. I said it had by several clocks, but not yet by that in the apartment. Having finished with the fire, I went to his bed-side. ‘I have slept soundly,’ said his Majesty; ‘I stood in need of it; yesterday was a fatiguing day to me. Where is *M. de Firmont*?’ I answered, on my bed.—‘And where were you all night?’—‘On this chair.’—‘I am sorry for it,’ said the King.—‘Oh! Sir,’ replied I, ‘can I think of myself at this moment?’ He gave me his hand, and tenderly pressed mine.

“I then dressed his Majesty; during which time he took a seal from his watch and put it into his waistcoat pocket; the watch he placed on the chimney-piece: then taking off his ring from his finger, after looking at it again and again, he put it into the pocket with the seal. He changed his shirt, put on a white waistcoat, which he wore the evening before, and I helped him on with his coat. He then emptied his pockets of his pocket-book, his glass, his



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

• that *Cicely* might stay with my son,  
• as he has been accustomed to be at-  
• tended by him; I trust that the com-  
• mune will grant this request.' His  
Majesty then looked at *Santerre*, and  
said: 'Lead on.'

"These were the last words he  
spoke in his apartments. On the top  
of the stairs he met *Mathey*, the war-  
den of the tower, to whom he said:  
• I spoke with some little quicknets to  
• you the day before yesterday, do not  
• take it ill.' *Mathey* made no answer,  
and even affected to turn from the  
King while he was speaking,

"I remained alone in the chamber,  
overwhelmed with sorrow, and almost  
without sense of feeling. The drums  
and trumpets proclaimed his Majesty's  
departure from the tower. . . . An  
hour after, discharges of artillery, and  
cries of *Vive la Nation! Vive la Ré-  
publique!* were heard. . . . The best  
of Kings was no more!" P. 237.

---

L. *The Works of Horatio Walpole,  
Earl of Orford.* (Continued from  
p. 170.)

CORRESPONDENCE.

*Mr. Walpole to Mr. West.*

"DEAR WEST,"

"YOU expect a long letter from  
me, and have said in verse all  
that I intended to have said in far in-  
ferior prose. I intended filling three  
or four sides with exclamations against  
an university life, but you have show-  
ed me how strongly they may be ex-  
pressed in three or four lines. I can't  
build without straw; nor have I the  
ingenuity of the spider to spin fine  
lines out of dirt: a master of a college  
would make but a miserable figure as  
a hero of a poem, and Cambridge  
sophs are too low to introduce into a  
letter that aims not at punning:

*Haud equidem invideo vati, quem pul-  
pita pascunt.*

• "Richard West was the only son of the right honourable Richard  
Lord Chancellor of Ireland, by Elizabeth, daughter of the celebrated  
Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury.

"When this correspondence commences, Mr. West was nineteen ye  
and Mr. Walpole one year younger. E."

† "Tydeus, Orosmades, Almanzor, and Plato, were names whi  
been given by them to some of their Eton school-fellows. E."

‡ "Thus as boys they had called the intimacy formed at Eton |  
Walpole, Gray, West, and Asheton. E."

But why mayn't we hold a class  
responddence? I can never fo  
many agreeable hours we hav  
in reading Horace and Virgil  
think they are topics will nev  
stale. Let us extend the Rom  
pire, and cultivate two ba  
towns o'er-run with rusticity a  
thematics. The creatures are  
to a circle, that they plod or  
some eternal round, with thei  
view confined to a punctum  
nulla est pars:

Their time a moment, and  
their space.

*Orabunt causas melius, cœlique  
Describent radio, et surgenti  
dicent:*

*Tu coluisse novem musas, E  
memento;*

*Hæ tibi erunt artes.—*

"We have not the least poe  
ring here; for I can't call verse  
5th of November and 30th of  
by that name, more than fo  
on a chapter in the New Testa  
an epigram. Tydeus † rule  
at Eton: he is only known he  
a scholar of King's. Orosmã  
Almanzor are just the same;  
I am almost the only person  
acquainted with, and consequ  
only person acquainted with t  
cellencies. Plato improves eve  
so does my friendship with him  
three divide my whole time—  
I believe you will guess the  
quadruple alliance ‡: that was  
piness which I only enjoyed w  
was at Eton. A short account  
Eton people at Oxford woul  
oblige, My dear West,  
*King's College,* Your faithful fr  
Nov. 9, 1735. "HOR. WAI

---

*Mr. West to Mr. Walpole.*

"DEAR SIR,

"POETRY, I take it, is  
versally contagious as the sma  
every one catches it once in t

and the sooner the better; for an old rhymester makes as a figure as Socrates dancing ore. But I can never agree that most of us succeed alike; 'm sure few do like you: I to flatter, for I despise it and I think I know you to sh above flattery, as the use beneath every honest, every man. Flattery to men of analogous with hypocrisy to d both are alike mean and ble; nor is the one more an f respect, than the other is a devotion. I perceive I am erious, and that is the first ulness: but I believe you nk it in the least extraordi- nd me dull in a letter, since so often known me so dull tter.

or poetry, I own, my senti- t are very different from the ste. There is hardly any e found (says Shaftesbury) a pid race of mortals, than m the moderns are contented ets—but methinks the true poet is as rare to be found s orator, *qualis ad huc nemo rit*. Truly, I am extreme- ie to talk to you at this rate ou know much better than ut your letter gave me the I hope you will excuse my ice in pursuing it. It is a atter to account why, but is that all people, from the onet to the thresher's flail, us to be poets: Penelope d not more suitors, though i is not Ulysses enough to ow. The poetical world, rraqueous, has its several heat from the line to the sly differing in this, that he temperate zone is most n the terraqueous, in the is the most despised. Par- visible in the same manner intain Chimæra.

—mediis in partibus  
n,  
ora læ, caudam serpentis  
at.

m between the rampant lion eeping serpent is the filthy justest picture of a middling is generally very bawdy ous, and, like the goat, is .—No. VI.

mighty ambitious of climbing up the mountains, where he does nothing but browse upon weeds. Such creatures, as these are beneath our notice. But whenever some wondrous sublime ge- nius arises, such as Homer or Milton, then it is that different ages and coun- tries all join in an universal admira- tion. Poetry (I think I have read somewhere or other) is an imitation of nature: the poet considers all her works in a superior light to other mortals; he discerns every secret trait of the great mother, and paints it in its due beauty and proportion. The moral and the physical world all open fairer to his enthusiastic imagination: like some clear-flowing stream, he re- flects the beautiful prospect all around, and, like the prism-glass, he separates and disposes nature's colours in their justest and most delightful appearances. This sure is not the talent of every dauber: art, genius, learning, taste, must all conspire to answer the full idea I have of a poet; a character which seldom agrees with any of our modern miscellany-mungers—But

*Quid loquor? aut ubi sum? quæ men- tem insania mutat?*

I am got into enchanted ground, and can hardly get out again time enough to finish my letter in a decent and laudable manner. Dear sir, excuse and pardon all this rambling criticism—I writ it out of pure idleness; and, I can assure you, I wish you idle enough to read it through.

I am, my dear Walpole,  
Yours most sincerely,

“ R. W<sup>EST</sup>.

“ I wish you a happy new year. ’ Vol. iv. p. 412.

*Christchurch,*  
*Jan. 12, 1736-7.*

*Mr. Walpole to Mr. West.*

*Siena, March 22, 1740, N. S.*

“ DEAR WEST,

“ PROBABLY now you will hear something of the Conclave; we have left Florence, and are got hither on the way to a Pope. In three hours time we have seen all the good contents of this city: 'tis old, and very smug, with very few inhabitants. You must not believe Mr. Addison about the wonderful Gothic nicety of the dome: the materials are richer, but the workmanship and taste not near so



good as in several I have seen. We saw a college of the Jesuits, where there are taught to draw above fifty boys: they are disposed in long chambers in the manner of Eton, but cleaner. N. B. We were not *befstered*\*, so we wished you with us. Our Cicero, who has less classic knowledge and more superstition than a collegier, upon showing us the she-wolf, the arms of Siena, told us that Romulus and Remus were nursed by a wolf, *per la volentia di Dio, si può dire*; and that one might see by the arms, that the same founders built Rome and Siena. Another dab of Romish superstition, not unworthy of presbyterian divinity, we met with in a book of drawings: 'twas the Virgin standing on a tripod composed of Adam, Eve, and the Devil, to express her immaculate conception.

"You can't imagine how pretty the country is between this and Florence; millions of little hills planted with trees, and tipped with villas or convents. We left unseen the Great Duke's villas and several palaces in Florence till our return from Rome: the weather has been so cold, how could one go to them? In Italy they seem to have found out how hot their climate is, but not how cold; for there are scarce any chimneys, and most of the apartments painted in fresco; so that one has the additional horror of freezing with imaginary marble. The men hang little earthen pans of coals upon their wrists, and the women have portable stoves under their petticoats to warm their nakedness, and carry silver shovels in their pockets, with which their Cicerons stir them—Hush! by them, I mean their stoves. I have nothing more to tell you; I'll carry my letter to Rome and finish it there.

*Rè di Cossano, March 23, where lived one of the three kings.*

"The king of Cossano carried presents of myrrh, gold, and frankincense: I don't know where the devil he found them, for in all his dominions we have not seen the value of a shrub. We have the honour of lodging under his roof to-night. Lord! such a place, such an extent of ugliness! A lone inn upon a

\* "An Eton phrase.

† "He means the name of Walpole at Rome, where the Pretens many of his adherents then resided. E.

‡ "The first act of a tragedy called *Pausanias*, begun by Mr. West.

black mountain, by the side of fortrefs! no curtains or window shutters! no testers to the bed earthly thing to eat, but some and a few little fishes!—This spot is now known by the name Radicofani. Coming down a ste with two miserable hackneys, o under the chaise; and while w disengaging him, a chaise ca with a person in a red cloak, a handkerchief on its head, and hat: we thought it a fat old w but it spoke in a shrill little pig proved itself to be Senesini.

"I forgot to tell you an insc I copied from the portal of the of Siena:

Annus centenus Romæ semper  
bilenus;  
Crimina laxantur si pœnitet i  
nantur;  
Sic ordinavit Bonifacius et robc

*Rome, M.*

"We are this instant arrived and hungry! O! the charming I believe it is—for I have not syllable yet, only the Pons I and an obelisk. The Cassian a unian ways were terrible disa ments; not one Roman toin their very ruins ruined. The are numberless. My dear V know at Rome you will not grain of pity for one; but ind dreadful, dealing with school-b broke loose, or old fools that a abroad at forty to see the wor Sir Wilful Witwou'd. I don whether you will receive this, other I write: but though I sha often, you and Asheton must r der if none come to you; for, I am harmless in my nature, ir has some mystery in it †. Good I have no more time or paper. ton, child, I'll write to you ne Write us no treasons, be sure!"

p. 442.

*Mr. Walpole to Mr. West*

*Reggio, May 10, 17.*

"Dear West,

"I HAVE received the end first act ‡, and now will tell :



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



America; but we are so out of the way, that one can't be sure of it. Which way soever I return, I shall be soon in England, and there you will find me again

As much as ever yours,  
H. W.

(To be continued.)

LI. *Life of Catherine II. Empress of Russia.* (Concluded from Page 182.)

EXTRACTS.

DESCRIPTION OF THE PERSON AND MANNERS OF CATHERINE II.

“ AN impartial observer who saw the Empress in 1772 and 1773, describes her in the following manner: She is of that stature which is necessarily requisite to perfect elegance of form in a lady. She has fine large blue eyes; her eyebrows and hair of a brownish colour; her mouth is well-proportioned, the chin round, the nose rather long: the forehead regular and open, her hands and arms round and white, her complexion not entirely clear, and her shape rather plump than meagre; her neck and bosom high, and she bears her head with peculiar grace and dignity. She lays on, as is universally the custom with the fair sex in Russia, a pretty strong rouge. She has adopted the usual habit of the Russian ladies as the model of her dress, which, by some slight alterations in it, she has so improved, that it is not only very becoming, but may very properly be deemed an elegant mode of attire. She never puts on rich cloathes except on solemn festivals; when her head and corset are entirely set with brilliants: in grand processions she wears a crown of diamonds and precious stones.—Her gait is majestic; in the whole of her form and manner there is something so dignified and noble, that if she were to be seen, without ornament or any outward marks of distinction, among a great number of ladies of rank, she would be immediately esteemed the chief. There is withal in the features of her face and in her looks an uncommon degree of authority and command. In her character there is more of liveliness than gravity. She

is courteous, gentle, beneficent; outwardly devout.

“ Her ordinary method of life, in which she has almost always persevered, was at that time, this: about six o'clock in the morning the Empress usually rises. Frequently, and even in the depth of winter (nay, in the latter years of her life almost commonly), earlier. She uses, without calling any one, to prepare her own breakfast; as in general she is not fond of being much waited on, and accordingly dispenses with all attendance on her person as much as possible. The business of her toilet lasts not long; during which she signs commissions, orders, and papers of various purport. On days when the council does not meet in her apartments, she is busied alone in the cabinet from eight till eleven of the forenoon; she then usually goes to chapel, where the service continues till twelve. From this time till one, some of the ministers of the several departments have access to her. After the table is removed, to which she sits down at latest at about half after one, she goes to work again for an hour or two, according as business may require; she then walks, rides on horseback, or goes out in a coach or sledge; and at six her Majesty appears at the play-house, where the performances are alternately in French and Russian. If the Empress takes her supper in public (which happens extremely seldom), it never continues later than half after ten; at other times she retires at ten.

“ The only court-day in the whole week, holidays excepted, is Sunday. On this day in the morning, as the Empress passes from chapel to her apartments, she gives the ambassadors and foreigners of rank, who have been once presented, her hand to kiss; likewise such persons as have any petition to present, or desire to return thanks for bounties received, are presented on this day to the Empress, and kiss her hand, dropping on one knee.—The court begins not till six o'clock in the evening. At the same time a ball or concert is usually given: the Empress never dances, but sits down immediately to cards, having previously told the chamberlain in waiting whom she will have of her party. In autumn

it was commonly the Austrian ruffian ministers, and of her ministers Count Razumoffsky, Gallitzin, and the two Counts chess. The Empress plays at it, or some other game at which she is not obliged to be consistent. A semi-circle is formed round her card-table, which the ivy-counsellors close on the left. When the Empress has finished her game, she gets up and talks familiarly with the ladies, generals and ministers that form the circle.

At about ten o'clock, and earlier, she breaks up her dinner and then retires unobserved through a side-door. What has been mentioned, relates only to the winter months, when the court is at Petersburg. While the Empress is at Izariskoselo there is no court except on extraordinary festivals. All civil processes, criminal and civil causes, the Empress allows nothing to be referred to her. The hours of the forenoon allotted for her conferences with the minister. Yet no man can be condemned to death without previous information delivered to her: this punishment is always commuted or mitigated. All matters relating to the army, navy, the finances, to foreign affairs, the taxes, and public buildings must be reported to her by the heads of the several departments.— It is well known that the Empress is well acquainted with whatever concerns the administration of government, and acts from herself in the most important affairs.—As she never interferes in private matters and the concerns of her household, she always finds time enough for business of public nature; especially as she is early and uniformly apporportioned her hours of her day to the accurate discharge of writing, conversation, and company. In constitution she is healthy and robust; her temper is tranquil, cheerful, and she is always disposed to business." *Vol. ii.*

#### OF INSTALLING AND DISMISSING FAVOURITES.

THE post of favourite being peculiar to Russia, it will naturally be

expected that it should here be treated of somewhat more at large. Ever since the year 1730, this empire has been governed by women, the reign of Peter III. having been too short to form any striking exception, or for giving the Russians a notion of any other government. It is a trite remark, that when kings reign women rule, and when women reign men govern: but there seems nothing more in this pretended axiom than an antithesis consecrated by custom, and repeated from one to the other, like many more, without reflection or foundation. Henry IV. Gustavus III. Catharine II. are invincible proofs that both men and women are capable of grand undertakings, without the aid of the other sex, not to mention more examples in confirmation of the fact. For a series of 70 years the monarchs of Russia have always had favourites officially: it is no wonder then that the custom, thus sanctioned for so long a period, and scrupulously observed by four empresses, should be almost deemed a fundamental law of the empire, and an appendage to imperial grandeur; for the age of the late sovereign latterly gave no room to think that she kept hers for any other purpose than in conformity to established usage, and as a property to the magnificence of the court. As the reign of that princess was of a longer duration than that of any of the empresses her predecessors, it is highly natural that the number of her favourites should be more considerable; accordingly, some of them are still in being, and two have been carried off by death. Sovereigns are men of like passions with us, consequently subject to the same caprices, slaves to the same weaknesses. It is not because of any exemptions they possess from the common lot of our nature, that the sceptre is given them to wield, and that their brows are graced with the diadem; it is only to mark them as the point in which our interests unite, and by looking to which we are kept in order.

"It is necessary then to show what were the duties and distinctions of the favourites of Catharine. When her Majesty had fixed her choice on a new favourite, she created him her general aid-de-camp, in order that he might accompany her every where without reproach

reproach or observation. Thenceforward the favourite occupied in the palace an apartment beneath that of the Empress, to which it communicated by a private staircase. The first day of his installation he received a present of 100,000 rubles, and every month he found 12,000 on his dressing-table. The marshal of the court was commissioned to provide him a table of 24 covers, and to defray all the expenses of his household. The favourite attended the Empress on all parties of amusement, at the opera, at balls, promenades, excursions of pleasure, and the like, and was not allowed to leave the palace without express permission. He was given to understand, that it would not be taken well if he conversed familiarly with other women, and if he went to dine with any of his friends, the mistress of the house was always absent.

“Whenever the Empress cast her eyes on one of her subjects, in the design of raising him to the post of favourite, she caused him to be invited to dinner by some lady of her confidence, on whom she dropped in as if by chance. There she would enter into discourse with the new comer, with a view to discover whether or not he was worthy of the favour she designed to grant him. When the judgment she formed was favourable, the confidante was informed of it by a significant look, who took care to notify it to him who had the honour to please. The day following he received a visit from the physician of the court, who came to inquire into the state of his health; and the same evening he accompanied the Empress at the hermitage, and took possession of the apartment that had been prepared for him. It was on the selection of Potemkin that these formalities began; and since that time they have been constantly observed.

“When a favourite had lost the power of making himself agreeable, there was also a particular manner of giving him his dismissal. He received orders to travel; and from that moment he was debarred all access to her Majesty. But he was sure of finding at the place of his destination recompences worthy of the munificent Catharine.” *Vol. iii. p. 4.*

#### DEATH OF PRINCE POTEMKIN.

“PRINCE Potemkin had not the good fortune to conclude the peace between Russia and the Porte. He had repaired to the congress of Yassy: but, being soon after attacked with an epidemical fever which was then rife at that place, he was unable to attend much to the negotiations that were carrying on. As soon as the Empress had intelligence that he was sick, she sent off to him two of the most experienced physicians of Petersburg\*. He disdained their advice, and would follow no regimen. He carried even his intemperance to an uncommon height, his ordinary breakfast was the greater part of a smoke-dried goose from Hamburg, slices of hung beef or ham, drinking with it a prodigious quantity of wine and Danzick-liqueurs, and afterwards dined with equal voracity. He never controlled his appetites in any kind of gratification. He frequently had his favourite sterlet-soup, at seasons when that fish is so enormously dear, that this soup alone, which might be considered only as the overture to his dinner, stood him in 300 rubles. Having mentioned his sterlet-soup, it is impossible to refrain from relating an anecdote on that subject here. Being at Yassy, the Prince had promised some of the women that went about with him every where, and formed his court, a soup of this kind, or perhaps, in one of those whims which were so common with him, he had a mind to it himself; but as the capital maker of it was at Petersburg, he dispatched a major to travel post, with orders to have a large tureen of it made: which he did accordingly, and brought it with him, well luted. Now let the reader judge of the expense this fancy put him to: the cook, as we may imagine, made a greater quantity of it than was wanted for the Prince, and ate the remainder with his friends; nay, we may be very sure that he ate it better than the Prince, to whom it must have come somewhat less fresh, after having travelled near 2000 versts. This anecdote may likewise serve as a specimen of the business in which majors were sometimes employed by him, and consequently of the consideration in which they must have been held.

\* The Doctors Tinnann and Massot.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

22. *A Key Plate to Enthusiasm Delineated.*
23. *Taste in High Life.*
24. *Farinelli, Cuzzoni, and Senesino.*
25. *Woman swearing a Child to a Citizen.*
26. *The Foundlings.*
27. *Terræ Filius. Frontispiece to,*
28. *The Altar Piece at St. Mary Redcliffe's.*
29. *The Politician.*
30. *The Match-Maker.*
31. *The Man of Taste.*
32. *Henry Fielding.*
33. *Simon Frazer, Lord Lovat.*
- 34—42. *Nine Prints of Don Quixote.*
43. *Heydegger in a Rage.*
44. *Quadrille Fishes (Vignette).*

---

CONTENTS.

HOGARTH'S ANECDOTES OF HIS OWN LIFE.

*CHAP. I.* His Birth, early Education, &c.

*Chap. II.* Married, commences Historical Painter; occasionally takes Portraits, and paints the Picture of Captain Coram for the Foundling Hospital.

*Chap. III.* His Opinion of the Institution of the Royal Academy, and Society for the Encouragement of Arts.

*Chap. IV.* The Motives by which he was induced to publish his Analysis of Beauty. Is elected Member of the Royal Academy at Augsbourg, and appointed Serjeant Painter to the King.

*Chap. V.* Inducements to painting the Picture of Sigismunda: Correspondence with Lord Grosvenor on this Subject, contrasted by two Letters from Lord Charlemont.—Origin of the Quarrel with Wilkes and Churchill, and the Artist's Death—Description of the Prints—Catalogue of Hogarth's Prints, with the Variations, &c.

---

EXTRACT.

ADVERTISEMENT.

"THE manuscripts from which the principal parts of this volume are

compiled, were written by the late Mr. Hogarth; had he lived a little longer, he would have methodized and published them. On his decease, they devolved to his widow, who kept them sacred and entire until her death, when they became the property of her relation and executrix, Mrs. Lewis, of Chiswick, by whose kindness and friendship they are now in my possession. They contain—

"I. Hogarth's life, comprehending his course of study, correspondence, political quarrels, &c.

"II. A manuscript volume, containing the autographs of the subscribers to his Elections, and intended print of Sigismunda; and letters to and from Lord Grosvenor, relative to that picture.

"III. The manuscript of the Analysis of Beauty, corrected by the author; with the original sketches, and many remarks omitted in the printed copy.

"IV. A Supplement to the Analysis, never published; comprising a succinct History of the Arts in his own time, his account of the institution of the Royal Academy, &c.

"V. Sundry memoranda relative to the subject of his satire in several of his prints." P. iii.

---

HOGARTH'S DEDICATION.

[Written for a History of the Arts, &c. which he intended publishing as a Supplement to the "ANALYSIS OF BEAUTY."]

"THE no dedication; not dedicated to any prince in Christendom; for fear it might be thought an idle piece of arrogance—not dedicated to any man of quality, for fear it might be thought too assuming—not dedicated to any learned body of men, as either of the universities, or the royal society, for fear it might be thought an uncommon piece of vanity—not dedicated to any one particular friend, for fear of offending another—Therefore, dedicated to nobody. But if for once we may suppose nobody to be every body, as every body is often said to be nobody, then is this work dedicated to every body,

By their most humble

And devoted,

"W. HOGARTH."

HO-

MR. HOGARTH'S ANECDOTES OF HIS OWN LIFE.

With respect to my life,—to begin very early,—I was born in London, on the 10th day of January, 1697, and baptized the same month. My father's example was that of many other authors, capable him to do more than a way of shifting for myself. I was naturally a good eye, and a good drawing, *sketches* of all sorts were a common pleasure when an artist's mimicry, common to all, was remarkable in me. An introduction to a neighbouring painter drew attention from play; and I took every possible opportunity, in making drawings. I was in acquaintance of the same person who soon learnt to draw the alphabet with great correctness. My lessons at school were more directed for the ornaments which were to be seen on them, than for the exercise of the former, I soon found that I could read with better memories than I could surpass me; but for the latter, I was particularly distinguished. From the natural turn I had for drawing rather than learning languages, I had before my eyes the precaution of men of classical education, who saw the difficulties under which their father laboured, and the inconveniences he endured, from his ignorance being chiefly on his side, and the cruel treatment he met with from bookfellers and printers, in the affair of a Latin dictionary, the compiling of which was the work of some years. It was committed, in confidence, in the hands of a certain printer, and, during the time he was left, letters of approbation were received from the greatest scholars in England, Scotland, and France, and such flattering testimonies of acquaintance (who, as appears by their letters; which I have preserved, were of the first class) were of great profit to the author †. It

was therefore very conformable to my own wishes that I was taken from school, and served a long apprenticeship to a silver-plate engraver.

“ I soon found this business in every respect too limited. The paintings of St. Paul's cathedral and Greenwich hospital, which were at that time going on, ran in my head, and I determined that silver-plate engraving should be followed no longer than necessity obliged me to it. Engraving on copper was, at twenty years of age, my utmost ambition. To attain this it was necessary that I should learn to draw objects something like nature, instead of the monsters of heraldry, and the common methods of study were much too tedious for one who loved his pleasure, and came so late to it; for the time necessary to learn in the usual mode, would leave me none to spare for the ordinary enjoyments of life. This led me to considering whether a shorter road than that usually travelled was not to be found. The early part of my life had been employed in a business rather detrimental than advantageous to those branches of the art which I wished to pursue, and have since professed, I had learned, by practice, to copy with tolerable exactness in the usual way; but it occurred to me that there were many disadvantages attending this method of study, as having faulty originals, &c. and even when the pictures or prints to be imitated were by the best masters, it was little more than pouring water out of one vessel into another. Drawing in an academy, though it should be after the life, will not make the student an artist; for as the eye is often taken from the original, to draw a bit at a time, it is possible he may know no more of what he has been copying, when his work is finished, than he did before it was begun.” P. 3.

“ More reasons, not necessary to enumerate, struck me as strong objections to this practice, and led me to

dictionary here alluded to, Mrs. Lewis, of Chiswick, presented to me a copy of this volume. It is a thick quarto, containing an early edition of Robertson's Phrases; with numerous corrections and about 400 pages of manuscript close written. On the marginal page, in Hogarth's hand-writing: ‘*The manuscript part of this dictionary is the work of Mr. Richard Hogarth.*’”

Hogarth's father came to the metropolis in company with Dr. Gibson, Bishop of London's brother, and was employed as corrector of the press in those days was not considered as a mean employment.”



wish that I could find the shorter path; fix forms and characters in my mind, and instead of *copying* the lines, try to read the language, and if possible find the grammar of the art, by bringing into one focus the various observations I had made, and then trying by my power on the canvass, how far my plan enabled me to combine and apply them to practice.

“ For this purpose, I considered what various ways, and to what different purposes the memory might be applied; and fell upon one which I found most suitable to my situation and idle disposition.

“ Laying it down first as an axiom, that he who could by any means acquire and retain in his memory, perfect ideas of the subjects he meant to draw, would have as clear a knowledge of the figure, as a man who can write freely hath of the twenty-four letters of the alphabet and their infinite combinations (each of these being composed of lines), and would consequently be an accurate designer.

“ This I thought my only chance for eminence, as I found that the beauty and delicacy of the stroke in engraving was not to be learnt without much practice, and demanded a larger portion of patience than I felt myself disposed to exercise. Added to this, I saw little probability of acquiring the full command of the graver, in a sufficient degree to distinguish myself in that walk, nor was I, at twenty years of age, much disposed to enter on so barren and unprofitable a study, as that of merely making fine lines. I thought it still more unlikely, that by pursuing the common method, and copying *old* drawings, I could ever attain the power of making *new* designs, which was my first and greatest ambition. I therefore endeavoured to habituate myself to the exercise of a sort of technical memory, and by repeating in my own mind, the parts of which objects were composed, I could by degrees combine and put them down with my pencil. Thus, with all the drawbacks which resulted from the circumstances I have mentioned, I had one material advantage over my com-

petitors, viz. the early habit I thus acquired of retaining in my mind's eye, without coldly copying it on the spot, whatever I intended to imitate. Sometimes, but too seldom, I took the life, for correcting the parts I had not perfectly enough remembered, and then I transferred them to my compositions.” P. 10.

#### HIS OPINIONS ON PORTRAIT PAINTING.

“ AS to portrait painting, the chief branch of the art by which a painter can procure himself a tolerable livelihood, and the only one by which a lover of money can get a fortune; a man of very moderate talents may have great success in it, as the artifice and address of a mercer is infinitely more useful than the abilities of a painter. By the manner in which the present race of professors in England conduct it, that also becomes *still life*, as much as any of the preceding. Admitting that the artist has no farther view than merely copying the figure, this must be admitted to its full extent; for the sitter ought to be *still* as a statue,—and no one will dispute a statue being as much *still life* as fruit, flowers, a gallipot, or a broken earthen pan. It must, indeed, be acknowledged, they do not seem ashamed of the title, for their figures are frequently so executed as to be *as still as a post*. Posture and drapery, as it is called, is usually supplied by a journeyman, who puts a coal, &c. on a wooden figure, like a jointed doll, which they call a layman, and copies it in every fold as it chances to come; and all this is done at so easy a rate, as enables the principal to get more money in a week than a man of the first professional talents can in three months. If they have a sufficient quantity of silks, satins, and velvets to dress their layman, they may thus carry on a very profitable manufactory, without a ray of genius. There is a living instance, well known to the connoisseurs in this town, of one of the best *copiers of pictures*, particularly of those by Rubens, who is almost an idiot\*. Mere

\* “ Hogarth may possibly allude to Ranelagh Barrett, who, I learn from Mr. Walpole, was thus employed; and, being countenanced by Sir Robert Walpole, copied several of his collection, and others for the Duke of Devonshire and Dr. Meade. He was indefatigable,—executed a vast number of works,—suceeded greatly in copying Rubens,—and died in 1768: his pictures were sold by auction in the December of that year.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



or all purple, he has nothing to do but to hire one of these painter sailors as an assistant, for without him the manufactory cannot go on, and my life for his success." P. 38.

---

HANDEL.

"IN a caricatured portrait, intitled *The Charming Brute*, this great composer is delineated sitting on a hoghead, with the profile of a boar; a bill of fare and other emblems of voluptuousness are scattered round him. Published, March 21, 1754. Motto, on a scroll, 'I am myself alone;' and under the print these lines:

'The figure's odd, yet who would think,  
' Within this tomb of meat and drink,  
' There dwells the soul of soft desires,  
' And all that harmony inspires:  
' Can contrast such as this be found  
' Upon the globe's extensive round?  
' There can!—yon hoghead is his seat,  
' His sole diversion is, to eat.'

"When Handel had once a large party to dinner, the cloth being removed, he introduced *plain port*. Having drank four or five glasses with his guests, he suddenly started up—exclaimed, *I have a thought!*—and stalked out of the room, to which, after a short absence, he returned. Having drank a few more glasses, he uttered the same sentence—again retreated, and again returned. It was naturally supposed, that he wished to commit to paper some idea that struck him at the moment, and passed over; but when, in less than an hour, he a third time started—growled out—*I have a thought!* and a third time left the company;—one of the gentlemen privately followed, and traced him into another apartment; where, on looking through the key-hole, he saw this *great master of music* kneel down to a hamper of champagne, that he might more conveniently reach out a flask, which having nearly finished, he returned to his friends!" P. 185.

---

HOGARTH PAINTS A PICTURE FOR LORD CHARLEMONT.

"THE particulars relative to the picture of Sigismunda, Hogarth has himself inserted in his subscription book, on the leaves of which he has

passed his correspondence with Lord Charlemont and Lord Grosvenor, and a proof print of Mac Ardell's copy from Corregio's picture. In a little blue memorandum book, he resumes the subject, and concludes with a narrative of his quarrel with Wilkes and Churchill, which ends with the word FINIS.

"In these and some other loose papers, after having stated the professional injury which he had sustained from his opponents asserting, and the public believing, that he could not paint portraits; he continues:—

"Being thus driven out of the only profitable branch of my profession, I at first thought of attaching myself to history-painting; but in this there was no employment, for in forty years I had only two orders, of any consequence, for historical pictures. This was rather mortifying; and being, by the profits of my former productions, and the office of serjeant painter, tolerably easy in my circumstances, and thoroughly sick of the idle quackery of criticism, I determined to quit the pencil for the graver. In this humble walk I had one advantage; the perpetual fluctuations in the manners of the times enabled me to introduce new characters, which being drawn from the passing day, had a chance of more originality, and less insipidity, than those which are repeated again and again, and again, from old stories. Added to this, the prints which I had previously engraved were now become a voluminous work, and circulated not only through England, but over Europe. These being secured to me by an act which I had previously got passed, were a kind of an estate; and as they wore I could repair and re-touch them; so that in some particulars they became better than when first engraved.

"While I was making arrangements to confine myself entirely to my graver, an amiable nobleman (Lord Charlemont), requested that before I bade a final adieu to the pencil, I would paint him one picture. The subject to be my own choice, and the reward,—whatever I demanded. The story I pitched upon was a young and virtuous married lady, who, by playing at cards with an officer, loses her money, watch, and jewels; the moment when he offers them back  
' in

for her honour, and she is  
; at his suit, was my point

e picture was highly ap-  
of, and the payment was no-  
the manner in which it was  
s, to me, infinitely more gra-  
ian treble the sum'." P. 195.

---

*Memoirs of the Life and Ad-  
ministration of Sir Robert Walpole.*  
Quoted from Page 188.)

---

## EXTRACTS.

### CORRESPONDENCE.

*Walpole to the Rev. H. Etough.*  
*Case of Sir Robert Walpole*  
*his resignation in 1717.*

"*Wolterton, Oct. 12, 1751.*  
Dear Etough,  
Obliged to you for your favour  
received instant; and entirely  
assure you, that your opinion of  
his ability, or if you please, the  
conduct of my late brother's re-  
ignation, the late King lived, is  
reasonable, and could be no dis-  
service to him; and I should not have  
been troubled with this trifling  
matter, had it not been to set-  
tle you right in one of your  
opinions, wherein you are mis-  
taken. There is an anecdote of  
this nature relating to it. You say  
that he could be worked upon to turn  
his resignation immediately after  
his services, consequent to the  
rebellion of 1715, and his desire  
of being again disposed to be  
best for the worst of servants.  
This is this, that profligate mini-  
ster Lord Sunderland, had  
been those of Hanover (disap-  
pointed in their ambitious and lucra-  
tive views by the non-compliance of  
the king and my brother) in-  
stead of getting them removed, and  
had the lady (the Duchess of  
Ormonde) on their side. They at last  
made an impression upon his Majesty,  
and his intentions notoriously false,  
to the disadvantage of Lord Townshend,  
but they prevailed with the King to  
employ him, until they had made his  
reputation believe, that my brother would  
resign on that account; and ac-  
cordingly when Lord Townshend was  
appointed had been made lord lieu-  
tenant of Ireland at Hanover, instead

of secretary of state), upon his Ma-  
jesty's return to England, entirely di-  
missed, my brother waited upon the  
King the next day, to give up the seal  
as chancellor of the exchequer, at  
which his Majesty seemed extremely  
surprised, and absolutely refused to  
accept it, expressing himself in the  
kindest and strongest terms, that he  
had no thoughts of parting with him;  
and in a manner begging him not to  
leave his service, returned the seal,  
which my brother laid upon the table  
in the closet, into his hat, as well as I  
can remember, ten times. His Ma-  
jesty took it at last, not without ex-  
pressing great concern, as well as re-  
signment at my brother's perseverance:  
in which contest, among other things,  
he told his Majesty, that, were he  
ever so well inclined, it was impossible  
to serve him faithfully with those mi-  
nisters to whom he had lately given  
his favour and credit. For that they  
would propose to him as chancellor  
of the exchequer, as well as in par-  
liament, such things, that if he should  
agree to and support, he should lose  
his credit and reputation in the world;  
and should he not approve, or oppose  
them, he should lose his Majesty's fa-  
vour. For he, in his station, though  
not the author, must be answerable to  
his king and country for any extraor-  
dinary measure. To conclude this  
remarkable event, I was in the room  
next to the closet, waiting for my bro-  
ther, and when he came out, the heat,  
flame, and agitation, with the water  
standing in his eyes, appeared so  
strongly in his face, and indeed all  
over him, that he affected every body  
in the room; and 'tis sayd, that they,  
that went into the closet immediately,  
found the King no less disordered:  
and therefore, my good friend, it was  
no wonder, as I told you before, that  
when Lord Sunderland proposed the  
laying aside my brother, after he had  
been employed again, his Majesty  
should say, he would never part with  
Sir Robert Walpole as long as he was  
willing to serve him." Vol. ii. p. 169.

---

### CHARACTER OF SIR ROBERT WAL- POLE BY GOVERNOR POWNALL.

"A LIFE of active politics, exer-  
cised and trained in forming and op-  
posing parties, in acquiring and hold-  
ing a lead amongst men, had given Wal-  
pole

poor experimental knowledge of the human heart. He had lived with men in their homes in private; he had acted with them abroad in public; he had seen them in all tempers and seasons; he knew them to the quick, *intus et in cute*: he had experience to feel how little (whatever they might pretend) they were connected by general principle, where the spirit of party ceased; and how ready many of them were to betray one another, or to forsake their leaders, if any offer could make it worth their while to enlist with others. He had on all sides, and almost in every period, had experience of their proneness to change. Many were ready to promote arbitrary measures: he used the influence of government only to make them free and obedient subjects of a limited government. Even against his enemies, and the enemies of the constitution, where he might have used force, he employed only *influence* so far as to disarm mischief; and at the same time, with the same *influence*, taught those enemies to find it their interest to become in some degree friends. Yet, as these profelyte and mercenary friends could not be trusted in principle, he led them, bound to obedience, by such notions as had and did continue to operate on them.

“With this discernment of the spirits of men, with his temper and moderation, he fixed a new establishment. He secured the House of Hanover on the throne without bloodshed, except of those who were mad enough to run obstinately on the point of the sword of state.

“Having perfected and secured the foundations of liberty, having established effective government, having settled the nation in peace, he introduced system into the business of the state, and order, connexion, and subordination amongst all the departments. He recovered the administration of the finances out of confusion, and rescued them from corrupt and ruinous management: he established them on a solid basis, and opened sources which might not only have given a continually increasing supply, but through which they might have become reservoirs to the most extensive credit. Had this system of finance, by a general excise, advancing in an increasing series of aggregate surpluses, taken place, the resources of

this country would have found calls of any service that common or common honesty could be engaged in; would have been equal to any accident which in the ordinary of human affairs could have occurred. As it was, the funds he formed the plan, and the system which he established, laid the foundation of our greatness. We maintained the station of the first power amidst the nations of Europe. A *system of peace*, commerce flourished, and was extended; and Great Britain became a rich, and powerful empire.

“Although he could not be conscious of the degree of power which he had raised his country to, so long as he maintained his moderation in government, he never suffered himself to be influenced by foreign views of a stranger, or by the pride of the nation, the pretensions of military men, or the avarice of merchants, to involve this country in the foolish enterprises of war. He had a courage that felt no fear, and the meeting of danger was not to him what it is to those who he had wisdom that knew how to avoid it when it was not necessary.

“Although he acquired a great degree of power, and possessed a great influence which would have made him as a man to do any thing under every provocation that was offered, *he never did an injury, and never ever revenged one.* He had a generosity above all the resentments of the private man. On the contrary, from the suggestions of the same generosity, he spared the lives of many who had forfeited their lives, and who would have taken their own. He did many kind things to irreconcilable enemies, and conferred many favours on ungrateful friends.

“Although he had established and secured the liberties of his country in peace, yet his own situation was not without unceasing warfare. A spirit, which always took the ascendance, rendered his post impregnable to enemies without, and maintained his domination to his command with human constitution, both in his own body, is so framed, that, if a man, in the stretch of exertion, it is length lose part of its energy, and the activity of his spirit at times he at times, ceasing to act as minister, entrusted parts of his conduct to those who should have been his own. In proportion as they were e



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

*Gilpin's Observations on the Western Parts of England*

— Banstead Downs — The Oaks — Lord Suffolk's Park.

II. Norbury Park.

III. Country between Leatherhead and Guildford — Farnham Castle — Remarks on Avenues — Crooksbury Hill — Hop Plantations.

IV. Holt Forest — Remarks on flat Scenery — Country about Winchester — The Cathedral — The King's House.

V. Country between Winchester and Salisbury.

VI. Longford Castle — Pictures there.

VII. Stonehenge — Different Constructions of the same Kind — Salisbury Plain — Barrows — Bustards — Remarkable Plains in different Parts of the Earth.

VIII. Wilton — Remarks on Paladian Bridges — Triumphal Arches — Italian Statues.

IX. Fonthill — Stourhead — Mr. Hoare's Grounds.

X. Maiden Bradley — Longleat.

XI. Approach to Wells — The Cathedral of Wells — Okey Hole.

XII. Ruins of Glastonbury Abbey — Remarks on such Foundations — The Torr — The Zeal of the Person who showed the Ruins — The Tragical History of the last Abbot.

XIII. Gothic Architecture prevalent in the West of England — View from the Heights of Pontic — Moses's Description of a View from the Top of Pisgah — Isle of Athelney, the Retreat of Alfred.

XIV. Admiral Blake — How he might be represented in a Picture — Coast about Bridgewater.

XV. Sir Charles Tint's Improvements — Enmore Castle — Compared with an old baronial Castle.

XVI. View from Quantoc Hills — Vapour Scenery in the going-off of Mists — Grand View of this Kind at the Siege of Gibraltar — Another from Captain Meares's Voyage from China into the Northern Latitudes — Remarks on this Kind of Scenery — Ninehead — Watchet — Alabaster — Peculiar Species of Limestone — Dunster Castle — View from the Ter-

race — Country about Dul Tiverton.

XVII. Castle Hill — G over Barnstaple Bay, and Taunton.

XVIII. Approach to B Torrington — Oakhampton — Distant View of Brent over the Lid — Falls of Li

XIX. Brentor — Tavistoceston — Werrington — Thomasine Percival — Bomarks on Cornwall — Battle

XX. Country in retu Bodmin to Lescard — Tren — Saltash — Geographica the Country about Plym moaz — Mount Edgecol Sound.

XXI. Plymouth Dock quarry — Moorstone — C Ship — Remarks on differ of Light from Fire.

XXII. Mount Edgecol

XXIII. Edystone Lig Winstanley — His calamit — Ruddyard constructs a sec house — Its Destruction Wonderful Case of a Mar lowed molten Lead — A t house constructed by Sme count of the Men who ke

XXIV. Tamer — St. C Saltash — Opening of the Pentilly — Lime-kilns.

XXV. Salterham — Iv Ashburton — Mamhead — Castle.

XXVI. Exeter — Ruge — View from the Walls.

XXVII. View from Hill — Honiton.

XXVIII. Coast Road mouth to Honiton — Rich Country — Totness — Scen the Dart — Country about — Ruins of Berry-Pomer Torbay — Tor Abbey — V Teign-mouth — Mouth o Obstruction in the Ex l Sea and Exeter — Valley from Honiton.

XXIX. Vale of Hon minster — Different Kinds — Turkey — British — Per

XX. Ford Abbey—In its ancient resque State—In its present im-  
d and deformed State.

XXI. Country from Axminster  
idport — Dorchester — Maiden  
—Milton Abbey.

XXII. Blandford—Eastbury—  
ston — Badbury-ring — Downs  
inborn — Ethelred's Tomb —  
try about Pool—Corff Castle—  
arks of Lord Burleigh on the  
—Pool—Country between Pool  
Christchurch.

XXIII. View of the Coast from  
ington to Cowes—Form of the  
of Wight—Course of the Me-  
between Newport and Cowes—  
port—Free-school there—San-  
Bay — Shanklin-chine — Un-  
ff—Remarks on a Bird's-eye  
—On artificial Cottages—Ap-  
rcomb.

XXIV. Carisbroke Castle—  
hurst Forest—Imprisonment of  
les I.—Newtown—Yarmouth.

XXV. View of the Isle of Wight  
lum Bay—Flights of Sea-fowl  
ipwrecks.

XXVI. Separation of the Island  
the Main.

XXVII. Milbroke—Southamp-  
-Netley Abbey.

XXVIII. View of Southampton  
venue—Forest Views—Chalky  
try—Basing House—Bagshot.  
*Appendix.*

### EXTRACT.

#### WILTON HOUSE.

WILTON HOUSE was formerly  
bey; and felt the full weight of  
nquisition set on foot in the reign  
enry the Eighth. The ladies of  
on Abbey were accused of too  
an intimacy with the monks of a  
bouring house. Stories of this  
were listened to at the time of the  
ution with great attention; though  
perhaps void of any foundation.  
houses however fell together;  
the demesnes of Wilton were  
to the Pembroke family, in  
e hands they still continue. The

Earl of that day began immediately to  
turn the abbey into a mansion: but  
the plan was not completed in its pre-  
sents state till late in the reign of  
Charles I. The garden-front, by  
Inigo Jones, is admired by all judges  
of architecture. The portico boasts  
the hand of Hans Holbein. There  
are some things, however, yet wanting  
to give the house an air of magnifi-  
cence. The entrance is particularly  
awkward and incumbered\*.

“As the morning threatened rain,  
we thought it better to take a view of  
the garden, before we entered the  
the house: it occupies the centre of  
a wide valley, adorned with a river.  
This river was fashioned, by the con-  
ductors of taste in the last age, into an  
immense canal. It is now changed  
again into an irregular piece of water.  
But though its banks are decorated  
with rich garden-scenes, it still retains  
enough of formality to suggest the old  
idea. It forms, however, the grandest  
view in the garden. Salisbury church  
comes in very happily as an object at  
the bottom of it; and is of sufficient  
magnitude to show that it was not con-  
structed for the purpose.

“Garden-scenes are never pic-  
turesque. They want the bold rough-  
ness of nature. A principal beauty  
in our gardens, as Mr. Walpole justly  
observes, is the smoothness of the  
turf: but in a picture, this becomes a  
dead and uniform spot; incapable of  
light and shade, and must be broken  
insipidly by children, dogs, and other  
unmeaning figures;—that is, I sup-  
pose Mr. Walpole means, by such fi-  
gures as commonly frequent garden-  
scenes, which are of all others the  
most unpicturesque. And yet I have  
been informed that Mr. B. Wilton  
made a good landscape even of this  
scene. He took it, however, from  
that end which is nearest to Salisbury,  
where he got a rougher foreground than  
he could find in the garden. In a  
distance, he might more easily disguise  
a garden-scene.

“Opposite to the house, the river  
Willy enters the canal. It is a river  
only of small dimensions, but over  
it is thrown a magnificent Palladian  
bridge.

“I have sometimes thought the Pal-  
ladian bridge may be considered as a  
species of bombast in architecture. It

\* Since this was written, it has been altered.



is like expressing a plain *sentiment* in a *pompous phrase*. Merely to pass a trifling stream, a plank with a simple rail is sufficient; and in a *pastoral scene*, it is all you require. In such a scene as *this*, indeed, a simple plank would be *out of place*. You are composing in *heroics*. But a certain species of simplicity is required even here; and as in all *literary compositions* turgid expressions offend, why should they not offend in *every mode of composition*? Here we allow a handsome bridge is necessary. But why *more* than a bridge? What have pillars—walls—pediments—and roofs to do with a bridge? A bridge in itself is one of the most beautiful of artificial objects; but dressed in this bombast style, it offends: it offends at least the simplicity of a picturesque eye. If you want a cool,

airy building to receive the refreshment of a summer breeze, as it passes over the lake, erect one in some proper place, and if it be well disposed, nobody can take offence. But let it stand for what it is. Do not leave people in doubt whether it is a house or a bridge, by *uniting* modes of architecture which are in themselves *distinct*, and giving one the ornaments that belong to another. From these criticisms we except such bridges as are situated, like the Rialto at Venice, which, connecting the parts of a large city, may be allowed to assume a correspondent air of grandeur; and may with propriety even be covered with a roof. But here no such accommodation is necessary; and what is unnecessary is always affected." P. 97.

(To be continued.)

## MONTHLY CATALOGUE,

WITH

### OCCASIONAL NOTICES.

#### NEW PUBLICATIONS.

ARTS AND SCIENCES, GRAMMAR,  
ART MILITARY.

**O**BSERVATIONS on the Claims of the Moderns to some Discoveries in Chemistry and Physiology. By G. D. YEATS, M. B. &c. With a Portrait of John Mayow, and two Plates. 8vo. 7s. 6d. Debrett.

In this work are examined the chemico-physiological opinions of the authors of the last century, viz. of Boyle, Mayow, Thruston, Willis, &c. &c. and also the doctrines that were entertained of the nature and functions of the absorbent system, in the writings of Glisson, Van Horne, Zellerus, Reverkost, &c.

On the Syntax of the Latin Verb: designed for the Use of Students. By SAMUEL SEYER, M. A. 8vo. 5s. Cadell and Davies.

A Treatise on the Duty of Infantry Officers, and the present System of British Military Discipline. With an Appendix. By THOMAS REID, Esq. Captain in the Loyal Essex Regiment of Fencible Infantry. 12mo. 3s. 6d. Walter, Egerton.

••• Instructions for young officers, respecting their duty in camp and garrison—the method of parading, mounting, and relieving guards, picquets, &c.—discipline of a battalion—form of a review—light infantry manœuvres—distinctions and privileges of the foot-guards—Regulations respecting the rank of army officers.

Rules and Regulations for the Formations, Field-Exercise, and Movements of his Majesty's Forces. With 16 Plates. (New Edition.) 8vo. 6s. Walter.

The Art of Growing Rich. 8vo. 1s. Longman.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



**Trial at Large of Arthur O'Connor, Esq. James O'Coigley, John Binns, John Allen, and Jeremiah Leary, for High Treason, at Maidstone, 21st and 22d of May 1798: taken in Short-Hand by JOSEPH GURNEY.** 8vo. 9s. *Gurney, Stockdale.*

**The Law of Evidence.** By Lord Chief Baron GILBERT. 8vo. Vols. III. and IV. 18s. *Dilly, Clarke and Son.*

**A Complete System of Pleading.** Vols. III. IV. V. VI. each vol. 12s. (*See the Title at large in Monthly Epitome, Vol. I. p. 153.*) *Robinson.*

---

MISCELLANIES.

**Athenian Letters: or the Correspondence of an Agent of the King of Persia, residing at Athens during the Peloponnesian War. A new Edition. To which is prefixed a geographical Index. Illustrated with Portraits, Busts, and a Map of ancient Greece.** 2 vol. 4to. 2l. 2s. Large Paper 4l. 4s. *Cadell and Davies.*

**Practical Education.** By MARIA EDGEWORTH, and RICHARD LOVELL EDGEWORTH, F. R. S. &c. 2 vol. 4to. 1l. 10s. *Johnson.*

**Hogarth Illustrated.** By JOHN IRELAND. With Plates. Vol. III. and last. Royal 8vo. 1l. 16s. *Nicol.* See p. 233.

**The Indian Observer; being a Series of Essays on Morals and Literature, chiefly by the late HUGH BOYD, Esq. and originally published by him in India; with miscellaneous Poems, and a Life of the Author.** By LAWRENCE DUNDAS CAMPBELL. 8vo. 10s. 6d. *Cadell and Davies.*

\*. \* In the preface are contained a statement of the circumstances which gave rise to the opinion that Mr. Boyd was the author of the "Letters of Junius;" and also some facts, hitherto unknown, that tend to confirm that presumption.

**The Dignity of Human Nature; or a brief Account of the certain and established Means for attaining the true End of our Existence; in four Books.** By JAMES BURGH. Fifth Edition, with a Life of the Author. 8vo. New Edition. 7s. 6d. bound. *Dilly.*

**A Letter to the Right Hon. William Pitt, &c. By a COUNTRY CLERGYMAN.** 8vo. 1s. *Bell, Lee and Hurst.*

**A Narrative of the Particulars which took place on an Application of the Author to the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Norwich, to be admitted a Candidate for Holy Orders; with original Copies of Letters, and his Lordship's Answers, &c.** By JOHN WHITE, of Norwich, Gent. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Ridgway.*

**A Letter to Lord Chief Justice Kenyon, complaining of Injustice, and pointing out the Danger to Society from Perjury, and the Facility with which the loose and equivocal Testimony of Servants may destroy the Peace of private Families.** By A. HOOK, Esq. 4to. 1s. *Murray and Highbly.*

**The Beauties of Burke, selected from his Writings, and alphabetically arranged, with a Sketch of his Life, and original Anecdotes.** 2 vol. 8vo. 10s. *Miers.*

**Minor Morals, interspersed with Sketches of Natural History, Historical Anecdotes, and Original Stories, with an Engraving from a Drawing by the Countess of Beborough.** By CHARLOTTE SMITH. 2 vol. 5s. *Low.*

**Remarks on the Pursuits of Literature, in a Letter to the Author.** 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Deighton, Cambridge; Rivington, Hatchard, London.*

**Pity's Gift: a Collection of interesting Tales to excite the Compassion of Youth for the Animal Creation. From the Writings of Mr. PRATT. With Vignettes.** 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Longman.*

**Ladies' Monthly Museum; or Polite Repository of Amusement and Instruction.** By a Society of Ladies. With Plates. No. I. 1s. *Vernor and Hood.*

**A Series of Letters.** By the Rev. WILLIAM TASKER. Second Edit. 12mo. *Trewman, Exeter.*

\*. \* The anatomical knowledge of Homer—Remarks on the Greek language—Athenian pestilence—On Milton, Lucretius, Virgil—Ancient Neurology—Singular instances of amputated hands—Lucan's account of serpents—Homeric wounds—Circulation of the blood—On Egyptian science, &c.

---

NOVELS.

**The New Monk: a Romance.** By R. S. Esq. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Lane, Miller.*

The

ing Philosopher: a Novel. MARLOTTE SMITH. 4 vol. 16s. *Cadell and Davies.*  
 Those who are of opinion, that  
 what is necessary to a novel, I  
 that my intention in this has  
 expose the ill consequences of  
 men; to show the sad effects of  
 resentment, and the triumph  
 made in the daughter, while too  
 sensibility, too hastily indulged,  
 source of much unhappiness to  
 her. But as no distresses can  
 be endured without such men, as in  
 the present state of society stand in  
 the giants, and necromancers,  
 heroes of ancient romance; men,  
 whose profession empowers them to  
 do, and whose inclination ge-  
 nerally prompts them to the perpetra-  
 tion of wickedness, I have made these  
 men a little like people of that  
 kind whom I have seen, certain that  
 what I could imagine would be so  
 when legal collusion and pro-  
 oppression were to be repre-  
 sented.  
*Preface.*

Story. By MARY BARKER.  
 Faith and Hope the world will  
 disagree;  
 but all mankind's concern is Cha-  
 rity."  
 POPE.

12mo. 10s. 6d. *Hookham.*  
 A Gentle Injunction: a Novel. By  
 MISS MUSGRAVE. 4 vol. 12mo.  
*Lane, Miller.*  
 A Little: a Gothic Story. 12mo.  
*Vernor and Hood.*  
 For the Mother. By the Au-  
 thor of Interesting Tales. Crown  
 4s. 6d. *Lane, Miller.*  
 Villoughby: a Novel. 2 vol.  
 7s. *Carver.*  
 The Queen; or the Queen of Norway:  
 a Novel. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Lane,*  
*Miller.*  
 The Tale of St. Donats; or the His-  
 tory of Jack Smith. 3 vol. 12mo.  
 6s. *Lane, Miller.*  
 The Plundered Man; or the History of  
 Oliver. By the Rev. Mr. HOL-  
 COMBE. 2 vol. 12mo. 7s. *Lane, Miller.*  
 The Wanderer; or the Wandering Penitent.  
 By THOMAS BELLAMY. 2 vol.  
 7s. *Sael.*  
 The Grand du Tracy: a Novel. By  
 MISS TOMLINS. 3 vol. 12mo.  
 6s. *Dilly.*  
 The Flowers of Caernarvon.  
 By MISS CLARK. 2 vol. 12mo. 8s.  
 6d. *Carver.*

PHYSIC, ANIMAL ECONOMY.

The Select Works of ANTONY VAN  
 LEHWENHOEC; containing his Mi-  
 croscopical Discoveries in many of the  
 Works of Nature. Translated from  
 the Dutch and Latin Editions, by  
 SAMUEL HOOLE. Part I. 4to. With  
 Portrait and other Plates. 10s. 6d.  
 (To be comprised in Six Parts). *Nicol,*  
*Wright, White.*

Miscellaneous Observations on the Ef-  
 fects of Oxygen on the Animal and  
 Vegetable Systems: illustrated by  
 Experiments, and interspersed with  
 chemical, physiological, pathological  
 and practical Remarks; and an At-  
 tempt to prove why some Plants are  
 evergreen, and others deciduous in  
 the Climate of Great Britain and Ire-  
 land. By CLEMENT ARCHER, Esq.  
 8vo. Part I. 3s. *Crutwell, Bath;*  
*Dilly, London; Gilbert, Dublin.*

Medical Records and Researches; se-  
 lected from the Papers of a private  
 Medical Association. 8vo. Vol. I.  
 7s. 6d. *Cox, Robinson.*

A Third Dissertation on Fever, Part I.  
 containing the History and Method  
 of Treatment of a regular continued  
 Fever, supposing it is left to pursue  
 its ordinary Course. By G. FOR-  
 DYCE, M. D. &c. 8vo. 4s. *Johnson.*

POETRY AND THE DRAMA.

Comus; a Mask. Presented at Ludlow  
 Castle, 1634, before the Earl of  
 Bridgewater, then President of  
 Wales. By JOHN MILTON. With  
 Notes, critical and explanatory, by  
 various Commentators, and with  
 preliminary Illustrations: to which  
 is added, a Copy of the Mask from  
 a Manuscript belonging to his Grace  
 the Duke of Bridgewater. By HEN-  
 RY JOHN TODD, M. A. &c. and  
 Minor Canon of Canterbury. 8vo.  
 6s. *Bristow, Canterbury; Rivington,*  
*Clarke, New Bond Street, London.*

The Forester; or, the Royal Sent. A  
 Drama, in Five Acts. By JOHN  
 BAYLEY. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Lee and*  
*Hurst, Dartmouth.*

The Influence of Local Attachment;  
 a Poem. By Mr. POLWHELE. 2 vol.  
 cr. 8vo. New Edition. 8s. *Johnson,*  
*Cadell.*

Botheration; or, a Ten Year's Blunder.  
 A Farce in Two Acts. By WALLEY  
 CHAMBERLAIN OULTON. 8vo. 1s.  
*Carver.*

**The Lakers; a Comic Opera:** In three Acts. Dedicated to Tourists in general, but more particularly to those who have taken, or intend to take, the Tour of the Lakes in Lancashire, Westmorland, and Cumberland.

“ Each season there delighted myriads throng,

“ To pass their time those charming scenes among;

“ For pleasure, knowledge, many thither hie,

“ For fashion some, and some—they know not why.

“ And these same visitors, e’en one and all,

“ The Natives by the name of **LAKERS** call.”

PROLOGUE.

8vo. 2s. *Clarke*, New Bond Street.

**The Gardens; a Poem.** Translated from the French of the Abbé de Lille. With Title and Vignettes designed and engraved by Bartolozzi. 4to. 15s. *Edwards*.

**Windermere; a Poem.** By Captain **JOSEPH BUDWORTH**. 8vo. 1s. *Cadell and Davies*.

**Joan of Arc: a Poem.** By **ROBERT SOUTHEY**; with a Portrait of the Maid of Orleans. 2 vol. 12mo. 12s. New Edition. *Cadell and Davies*.

**Poetical Works of WILLIAM SHENSTONE, Esq.** with Plates. 2 vol. 12mo. 10s. New Edition. *Cadell and Davies*.

**Critical Trifles:** In a familiar Epistle to John Fisher, Esq. LL. D. By the Rev. **CHARLES EDWARD STEWART**. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Bickerstaffe, Hatchard*.

**A Congratulatory Poem on the Escape of Sir Sidney Smith from France, and his happy Arrival in England; with Notes.** 4to. 2s. *Hatchard, Rivington*.

**Loyal and Leisure Effusions:** In Fable and Song. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Gardiner, Symonds*.

**The Villain's Death-bed; or, the Times.** A Poem. Dedicated to whom it may concern. 4to. 2s. 6d. *Bell, Lee and Hurst*.

**Julia; or, Last Follies.** (Sonnets, Elegies, &c.) 4to. 3s. 6d. Printed by *Bulmer*.

---

POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

**Strictures on the late Motions of the Duke of Leinster, R. B. Sheridan,**

**Esq.** and a Paragraph in official Chronicle of Oppo  
**SAMUEL HENSHALL, M**  
8vo. 6d. *Faulder, Rivington*  
**An Essay on the Manufactu**  
land: In which is cont  
what Manufactures her n  
vantages are best suited,  
are the best Means of  
such Manufactures. By  
**WALLACE**. 8vo. 6s. *Ca*  
*Shea*, Dublin; *Murray an*  
*don*.

**Strictures on the Communica**  
by the President of the Ur  
to the American Congress  
Correspondence of Talle  
rigord and Geary. By **M.**  
**RAND**. Translated from th  
8vo. 6d. *Jordan, Chapple*

**A View of the Causes and**  
quences of English Wars  
Invasion of Julius Cæsar  
sent Time. By **ANTHON**  
**SON**. 8vo. 4s. *Johnson*.

**Letters of the Ghost of A**  
dressed to the Hon. Thom  
and the Hon. Charles J.  
on the Occasion of the St  
at the Close of the Year  
2s. 6d. *Hughes*.

**A cool Appeal to the sober**  
Englishmen; or, Republic  
Monarchy considered. B  
LISH CONSTITUTIONAL  
1s. *Hatchard, Rivington*.

**Sixth Report of the Societ**  
tering the Condition, and  
the Comforts of the Po  
Contents and Index to Vo  
1s. *Hatchard, Rivington*.

**A Plan for raising the Tax**  
tially, and almost free o  
in War, and in Peace for  
the National Debt; at the  
that the Wealthy shall r  
terit for their Money  
Poor be eased of Taxes.  
**CIS ADAMS, Esq.** 8vo  
*Bulgin, Bristol; Cadell, L*

---

THEOLOGY.

**Observations on the Ev**  
Christ's Resurrection, the  
Objections answered, and  
Origin of the Christian  
clearly proved, in two S  
the Octagon Chapel, Norw  
8th, 1798. By **J. HUGHES**  
2s. *Johnson*.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

**The Lakers; a Comic Opera:** In three Acts. Dedicated to Tourists in general, but more particularly to those who have taken, or intend to take, the Tour of the Lakes in Lancashire, Westmorland, and Cumberland.

- “ Each season there delighted myriads throng,  
 “ To pass their time those charming scenes among;  
 “ For pleasure, knowledge, many thither hie,  
 “ For fashion some, and some—they know not why.  
 “ And these same visitors, e’en one and all,  
 “ The Natives by the name of **LAKERS** call.”

PROLOGUE.

8vo. 2s. *Clarke*, New Bond Street.

**The Gardens; a Poem.** Translated from the French of the Abbé de Lille. With Title and Vignettes designed and engraved by Bartolozzi. 4to. 15s. *Edwards*.

**Windermere; a Poem.** By Captain **JOSEPH BUDWORTH**. 8vo. 1s. *Cadell and Davies*.

**Joan of Arc; a Poem.** By **ROBERT SOUTHEY**; with a Portrait of the Maid of Orleans. 2 vol. 12mo. 12s. New Edition. *Cadell and Davies*.

**Poetical Works of WILLIAM SHENSTONE, Esq.** with Plates. 2 vol. 12mo. 10s. New Edition. *Cadell and Davies*.

**Critical Trifles:** In a familiar Epistle to John Fisher, Esq. I.L.D. By the Rev. **CHARLES EDWARD STEWART**. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Bickerstaffe, Hatchard*.

**A Congratulatory Poem on the Escape of Sir Sidney Smith from France, and his happy Arrival in England; with Notes.** 4to. 2s. *Hatchard, Rivington*.

**Loyal and Leisure Effusions:** In Fable and Song. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Gardiner, Symonds*.

**The Villain's Death-bed; or, the Times.** A Poem. Dedicated to whom it may concern. 4to. 2s. 6d. *Bell, Lee and Hurst*.

**Julia; or, Last Follies.** (Sonnets, Elegies, &c.) 4to. 3s. 6d. Printed by *Bulmer*.

---

POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

**Strictures on the late Motions of the Duke of Leinster, R. B. Sheridan,**

**Esq.** and a Paragraph in the official Chronicle of Opposition **SAMUEL HENSHALL, M. A.** 8vo. 6d. *Faulder, Rivington*.

**An Essay on the Manufactures of the Kingdom of Great Britain:** In which is considered what Manufactures her natural Advantages are best suited, and are the best Means of improving such Manufactures. By **THE WALLACE**. 8vo. 6s. *Campbell, Shea, Dublin; Murray and Gordon*.

**Strictures on the Communication by the President of the United States to the American Congress, with the Correspondence of Talleyrand, Rigord and Geary.** By **M. TARRAND**. Translated from the French. 8vo. 6d. *Jordan, Chapple*.

**A View of the Causes and Consequences of English Wars, from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to the present Time.** By **ANTHONY RISON**. 8vo. 4s. *Johnson*.

**Letters of the Ghost of Alfred** addressed to the Hon. Thomas Erskine and the Hon. Charles James Fox on the Occasion of the State of the Nation at the Close of the Year 1795. 2s. 6d. *Wright*.

**A cool Appeal to the sober Sensible Englishmen; or, Republicanism and Monarchy considered.** By an **ENGLISH CONSTITUTIONALIST**. 1s. *Hatchard, Rivington*.

**Sixth Report of the Society for bettering the Condition, and increasing the Comforts of the Poor.** Contents and Index to Vol. I. 1s. *Hatchard, Rivington*.

**A Plan for raising the Taxes gradually, and almost free of Expence in War, and in Peace for paying the National Debt; at the same time that the Wealthy shall receive Interest for their Money, and the Poor be eased of Taxes.** By **FELIX ADAMS, Esq.** 8vo. 1s. *Bulgin, Bristol; Cadell, London*.

---

THEOLOGY.

**Observations on the Evidence of Christ's Resurrection, the principal Objections answered, and the Origin of the Christian Religion clearly proved, in two Sermons, the Octagon Chapel, Norwich, 8th, 1798.** By **J. HOBART**. 2s. *Johnson*.

of Christian Philosophy; ological, philosophical, and Illustration of the Character: In which the genuine Temper is contrasted with violent System maintained Godwin and other Philosophers with the View of Christianity. W. Wilberforce, Esq. Discourses on various Topics of Interest and Importance. FIRST FELLOWS, A. B. 176d. *White*.  
 tion on the Learning and on of the Apostles. By M. JESSE, M. A. 8vo. 18. 6d.

mons, preached on board the ship the Impetueux, in the 1st Squadron, during its departure: To which is added a Thanksgiving Sermon for the Victories, preached Dec. 19, 1798, by JAMES STANIER CLARKE, &c. &c. crown 8vo. 4s. *White*.

on Various Subjects. By the Rev. J. CHOYCE SOWDEN. *Johnson*.

on various Subjects. By J. MARSHALL, A. B. To which is added, an Address to the People in the Manner of Dr. Forster. 6s. *Richardson*.

at the Foundling Hospital, 1798, on the Consecration of Colours presented by Lady Brough to the Bloomsbury Society of Court Associations. By J. LIS, Rector of St. George's, 4to. 1s. *Cadell and*

at the general Fast, March 7, 1798, By W. COLE, D. D. 1s. *White*.

M. JESSE'S Reply to a printed Letter directed to him by A. C. : In the gross and palpable Mistakes in the said Letter, of Sketches of Church History, and other Designs of the Insect of the Illuminati are exposed. 12mo. *Constable, Edin-*

at Brunswic Chapel, Port-au-Fort, April 15, and Ebury May 20, 1798, for the Benefit of the Royal Humane Society. By M. A. THOMPSON, M. A. Appendix on Resuscitation. 8vo. 1s. *Rivington,*

Caution against Innovation in Matters of Religion: A Sermon at St. Mary-le-bone, London, Feb. 25, 1798. By the Rev. WILLIAM VAN MILBERT, 8vo. 1s. *Rivington*.

The political as well as moral Consequences, resulting respectively from Religious Education, and its Reverse, deduced from History and Example: With a View of the Principles indispensably necessary to be inculcated on the Minds of Youth. By R. B. NICKOLS, LL. B. 8vo. 1s. *Rivington*.

PRINTS AND BOOKS OF PRINTS, &c.

Six Etchings of Landscapes, &c. By B. T. POUNCY; from Drawings by T. HEARNE. 10 Inches by 7 1/2. 15s. Proofs 1l. 10s. See p. 200. *Clarke, New Bond Street, Hearne, Pouncy*.

Two Miniatures, and a Biographical Sketch of the Sons of the celebrated Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Catherine Willoughby, his fourth Wife, from Original Paintings by Holbein. Engraved by BARTOLOZZI. 4to. 15s. in Colours 1l. 10s. Proofs 1l. 1s. *Chamberlaine, Nicol*.

Portrait of Earl Stanhope. Drawn and engraved by HENRY RICHTER. 8s. 6d. *Richter*.

Portrait of Arthur O'Connor, Esq. late Member in the Irish Parliament for the Borough of Philipstown. Painted by DOWLING; engraved in mezz. by WARD. Sheet. 7s. 6d. *Ridgway*.

The Death of Captain Hood, who fell in the Action between the Mars and l'Hercule. 14 Inches by 10. 1s. Proofs 1s. 6d. *Harrison*.

Itinerant. Nos. XVII. and XVIII. Each containing four Views. folio. 3s. *White, &c*.

Itinerant. No. XIX. Containing Gloucester, Woolwich, Windermere, Wakefield. folio. 3s. *White, &c*.

Portrait of Rear Admiral Sir Horatio Nelson, K. B. EDRIDGE p. WILLIAM EVANS sc. 3s. 6d. *Milnes*.

Portrait of Sarah Countess of Kinross. SHALLEY pinx. CAROLINE WATSON sc. 5s. Proofs 7s. 6d. *Milnes*.

Portrait of William Henry Nassau Prince of Orange. HUMPHREY p. CAROLINE WATSON sc. 5s. Proofs 7s. 6d. *Milnes*.

Portraits



Portraits of royal and noble Authors, intended to illustrate the Earl of Orford's Works. 5s. Each Number containing four Plates. Large Paper 6s. To be comprised in 25 Numbers. *S. Harding.*

Five Views of Colleges in Cambridge, and a general View of the Town. Drawn by HARRADEN. Engraved by J. D. R. Six Plates. 2l. 2s. Coloured 4l. 4s. *Harraden.*

The Loyal Volunteers in their respective Uniforms, and standing in the different Attitudes of the Manual and Platoon Exercise. By ROWLANDSON. Each Number containing four Plates. Coloured 5s. Published weekly. *Ackermann.*

A Topographical Map of the County of Norfolk. Surveyed by DONALD and MILNE. On six Sheets: 3l. 3s. *Faden.*

India Veteris quatenus Macedonibus nota fuit. Finitimarumque Regionum specimen Geographicum situm ac nomina Locorum recentioris ævi sub oculos subjiciens necnon Alexandri Itinera intra Euphratem et Hyphasin et navigationem Nearchi ab Indo flumine ostiunt usque Persi- gris. 5s. *Faden.*

Madona del Sacco; from the Painting of Andrea del Sarto. Engraved by BARTOLOZZI. Large Size. 1l. 6s. *Molteni.*

Portrait of the Right Hon. Henry Dundas. ROMNEY p. YOUNG. sc. mezz. Sheet. 1l. 1s. Proofs 2l. 2s. *Young.*

Portrait of Anne Countess of Cowper. W. HAMILTON p. BARTOLOZZI sc. 4s. Proofs 7s. 6d. *Molteni.*

## PUBLICATIONS ANNO

A History of the Helvetic racy, from the earliest its late Dissolution. By PLANTA. Sec. R. S. K the MSS and Medals in the Museum: 4to. With a Switzerland. (By Subst. *Nicol, Serwell.*

Hymns to the Supreme Bein- tation of the Eastern Soc EDWARD KIRK, Esq. P. 4 Small. 8vo. *Wbur.*

Travels in the interior Parts by Way of the River Gam formed in 1795-6 and 7, a pense of the African At By MUNGO PARK, Surgeon With Plates. (By Subst. *Nicol.*

A History of the Mauritius Isle of France; composed pally from the Papers of Grant, compiled by his S GRANT, Viscount de Vauz 8vo. With Maps, &c. 1l. Subscription). *Nicol.*

Voyage of La Perouse to World in 1785-6-7 and 8. lated from the French. 2v With Plates. *Stockdale.*

Philosophical Principles of th of Brewing. By Mr. RICH of Hull. A New Edition, siderable Additions.

The Savoyard Girl. Painted garth, in the Collection of wards, Esq. To Subscribers Proofs, or in Colours 1l. *Harding.*

## ERRATUM.

Wilcock's Dictionary for 10s. 6d. read 12s. p. 197. col. 1.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



at Norfolk Island—Hurricane there. VII. *April*. Small Pox among the Natives—The *Sirius* returns with Supplies from the Cape of Good Hope—Middleton Island discovered—Convicts perform a Play—Hawkesbury River discovered. VIII. *August*. Police established at the principal Settlement—Provisions begin to fail—Mate of the *Sirius* lost in the Woods—A Female Convict executed for House-breaking—Two Natives taken. IX. 1790, *Jan*. Extraordinary Supply of Fish—A large Number of Settlers sent to Norfolk Island—Heavy Rains—Allowance of Provisions reduced—The Supply sent to Batavia for Relief—Robberies frequent and daring—An old Man dies of Hunger. X. *June*. Transports arrive from England—Full Ration of Provisions allowed—A Town marked out at Rose Hill—Instructions respecting Grants of Land—Mr. Ferguson, Midshipman of the *Sirius*, drowned. XI. *September*. Governor Phillip wounded by a Native—Inter-course opened with the Natives—Convicts abscond with a Boat—A Dutch Vessel arrives with Supplies from Batavia. XII. 1791, *Jan*. Excessive Heats—Some Convicts make their Escape—Orders respecting Marriage. XIII. *May*. One hundred and forty Acres inclosed for Cattle—Several Transports arrive. XIV. *September*. Commission of Emancipation and Public Seal—Mutiny on board the *Albemarle*. XV. *Nov*. A Party of Irish Convicts abscond—Live Stock in the Colony—State of Cultivation—Store finished. XVI. 1792; *January*. Various Depredations—Lieutenant Governor Grose arrives—Mr. Burton, Botanist and Surveyor, accidentally killed—Regulations respecting Persons who had served their Terms of Transportation. XVII. *May*. Indian Corn stolen—Prices of Grain at Sidney and Parramatta—Provisions received from Calcutta. XVIII. *August*. Settlers at Norfolk Island discontented—Shops opened—Bad Conduct of some Settlers—Governor Phillip signifies his Intention

of returning to England. XIX. *Nov*. Part of the Cargo of an American Vessel purchased—Hospital built at Parramatta—Extreme Heat and Conflagration. XX. 1793, *January*. Regulations respecting divine Service—Sickness and Death occasioned by the intemperate Use of American Spirits—Fraud at the Store at Parramatta. XXI. *April*. A Contract entered into for bringing Cattle from India—The Hours of Labour and Ration altered—General Account of the Cattle purchased, lost in the Passage, and landed in New South Wales. XXII. *July*. A temporary Church founded—Two Soldiers desert—Counterfeit Dollars in Circulation—Corn purchased from Settlers—Irish Convicts steal a Boat—Excursion to the Westward. XXIII. *October*. A Mill erected—Convicts emancipated—Prices of Grain, Stock, and Labour. XXIV. 1794, *January*. A Murder committed near Parramatta—Pernicious Effects of Gaming—Disturbance at Norfolk Island—Natives troublesome. XXV. *March*. Alarming State of the Provisions—Supplies arrive from England—Honesty of a Native—Female Inconstancy, and its Consequences—A Disorder in the Eyes prevalent. XXVI. *May*. Arrival of several Store-ships—Two Convicts executed. XXVII. *August*. Excursion to the Western Mountains—Irish Prisoners troublesome—The Lieutenant Governor leaves the Settlement—Captain Pateron assumes the Government *pro tempore*. XXVIII. 1795, *January*. Gangs sent to till the public Grounds—Returns of Ground sown with Wheat. XXIX. *July*. Salt made—Governor Hunter arrives—Printing Press employed—The Cattle lost in 1788 (now consisting of sixty) discovered. XXX. 1796, *January*. A Play-house opened—Mr. Muir escapes—Particulars of Mr. Bampton—His Attempt to discover a Passage between New Holland and New Guinea, and the Fate of his Companions, Captain Hill, &c. who were murdered by the Natives on Tate Island—Death of Messrs. Gerald

d and Skirving. XXXI. *April.* Laven's Opinion as to the Timing a Passage to India—The Snor goes to Mount Hunter, treat of the Cattle lately discovered.

XXXII. *July.* Two Men; consequent Regulations—A Parry Church erected at Parramatta—Land in Cultivation, and others in the Colony—A Murder committed:—*September 29.* The Aurora embarks in the Britannia for England—Statement of the Settlement—Prices of various Articles, and of Work and Labour, at Sidney. *Nov.* Particulars of the British Voyage to England, with Reason on the State of Norfolk Island, some Account of New Zealand, short Vocabulary of the New South Language. *Appendix.* Government and Religion of the Natives of New South Wales—Stature and Complexion—Habitations—Mode of Dress—Courtship and Marriage—Customs and Manners—Superstitions—Laws—Property—Dispositions—General Ceremonies—Language.

**EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.**

CIRCUMSTANCES such as the author has had to relate are not often presented to the public; they do not, in fact, often happen. It is not, perhaps, in a century that colonies are discovered in the most remote parts of the habitable globe; and it is seldom that men are found existing perfectly in the state of nature. When such circumstances do occur, curiosity, and other laudable sentiments, must be gratified. The gratification even of curiosity alone might have formed a sufficient apology for the author; but he has seen too much of virtue even in the vicious to be indifferent to their sufferings, or backward in promoting the felicities of human nature. With respect to the resources of the settlement, there can be little doubt that at this moment it is able to support itself in the article of grain; the wild stock of cattle to the northward of the Nepean will soon render it independent on this country in the article of animal food. As to its situation, beside the circumstance of its

freeing the mother country from the depraved branches of her offspring, in some instances reforming their dispositions, and in all cases rendering their labour and talents conducive to the public good, it may prove a valuable nursery to our East India possessions for soldiers and seamen.

“If, beside all this, a whale fishery should be established, another great benefit may accrue to the parent country from the coast of New South Wales.

“The island, moreover, abounds with fine timber in every respect adapted to the purposes of ship-building: iron too it possesses in abundance. Coal has been found there, and some veins of copper; and however inconsiderable the quantity of these articles that has been hitherto found, yet the proof of their existence will naturally lead to farther research, and most probably terminate in complete success.

“The flax plant grows spontaneously, and may, with the assistance of proper implements and other necessaries, be turned to very profitable account.

“The climate is for the most part temperate and healthy; cattle are prolific; and fruits and culinary vegetables thrive with almost a tropical luxuriance.” *P. ix.*

**EXTRACT.**

ON the arrival at the colony of Port Jackson, Captain Hunter and the lieutenant of the *Sirius* made an accurate survey of it. The former described the country “as wearing a much more favourable countenance toward the head or upper part, than it did immediately about the settlement. He saw several parties of the natives, and, treating them constantly with good humour, they always left him with friendly impressions.

“It was natural to suppose that the curiosity of these people would be attracted by observing, that instead of quitting, we were occupied in works that indicated an intention of remaining in their country; but during the first six weeks we received only one visit, two men strolling into the camp one evening, and remaining in it for about half an hour. They appeared to admire whatever they saw, and after receiving each a hatchet (of the use of which the eldest instantly and curiously showed

his knowledge, by turning up his foot, and sharpening a piece of wood on the sole with the hatchet), took their leave, apparently well pleased with their reception. The fishing-boats also frequently reported their having been visited by many of these people when hauling the seine, at which labour they often assisted with cheerfulness, and in return they were generally rewarded with part of the fish taken.

“ Every precaution was used to guard against a breach of this friendly and desirable intercourse, by strictly prohibiting every person from depriving them of their spears, fuzgigs, gum, or other articles, which we soon perceived they were accustomed to leave under the rocks, or loose and scattered about upon the beaches. We had however great reason to believe that these precautions were first rendered fruitless by the ill conduct of the boat's crew belonging to one of the transports, who, we were told afterwards, attempted to land in one of the coves at the lower part of the harbour, but were prevented, and driven off with stones by the natives. A party of them, consisting of sixteen or eighteen persons, some time after landed on the island \* where the people of the *Sirius* were preparing a garden, and with much artifice, watching their opportunity, carried off a shovel, a spade, and a pick-axe. On their being fired at and hit on the legs by one of the people with small shot, the pick-axe was dropped, but they carried off the other tools.

“ To such circumstances as these must be attributed the termination of that good understanding which had hitherto subsisted between us and them, and which Governor Phillip laboured to improve whenever he had an opportunity. But it might have been foreseen that this would unavoidably happen: the convicts were every where straggling about, collecting animals and gum, to sell to the people of the transports, who at the same time were procuring spears, shields, swords, fishing-lines, and other articles from the natives, to carry to Europe; the loss of which must have been attended with many inconveniences to the owners, as it was soon evident that they were the only means whereby they obtained or could procure their daily subsistence;

and although some of these people had been punished for purchasing articles of the convicts, the practice was carried on secretly, and attended with all the bad effects which were to be expected from it. We also had the mortification to learn, that M. de la Pérouse had been compelled to fire upon the natives at Botany Bay, where they frequently annoyed his people who were employed on shore. This circumstance materially affected us, as those who had rendered this violence necessary could not discriminate between us and them. We were however perfectly convinced that nothing short of the greatest necessity could have induced M. de la Pérouse to take such a step, as we heard him declare, that it was among the particular instructions that he received from his sovereign, to endeavour by every possible means to acquire and cultivate the friendship of the natives of such places as he might discover or visit; and to avoid exercising any act of hostility upon them. In obedience to this humane command, there was no doubt but he forbore using force until forbearance would have been dangerous, and he had been taught a lesson at Maoua, one of the *Isles des Navigateurs*, that the tempers of savages were not to be trusted too far; for we were informed, that on the very day and hour of their departure from that island, the boats of the two ships, which were sent for a last load of water, were attacked by the natives with stones and clubs, and M. De l'Angle, the captain of the *Astrolabe*, with eleven officers and men, were put to death; those who were so fortunate as to get off in the small boats that attended on the watering launches (which were destroyed), escaped with many wounds and contusions, some of which were not healed at the time of their relating to us this unfortunate circumstance. It was conjectured, that some one of the seamen, unknown to the officers, must have occasioned this outrage, for which there was no other probable reason to assign, as the natives during the time the ships were at the island had lived with the officers and people on terms of the greatest harmony. And this was not the first misfortune that those ships had met with during their voyage; for on the north-west coast of

\* “ Since known by the name of Garden Island.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

been witnessed in this country. All this was to be attributed to confinement, and that of the worst species, confinement in a small space and in irons, not put on singly, but many of them chained together. On board the Scarborough a plan had been formed to take the ship, which would certainly have been attempted, but for a discovery which was fortunately made by one of the convicts (Samuel Burt), who had too much principle left to enter into it. This necessarily, *on board that ship*, occasioned much future circumsppection; but Captain Marshall's humanity considerably lessened the severity which the insurgents might naturally have expected. On board the other ships, the masters, who had the entire direction of the prisoners, never suffered them to be at large on deck, and but few at a time were permitted there. This consequently gave birth to many diseases. It was said, that on board the Neptune several had died in irons; and what added to the horror of such a circumstance was, that their deaths were concealed, for the purpose of sharing their allowance of provisions, until chance, and the offensiveness of a corpse, directed the surgeon, or some one who had authority in the ship, to the spot where it lay.

"A contract had been entered into by government with Messrs. Calvert, Camden, and King, merchants of London, for the transporting of one thousand convicts, and government engaged to pay 17l. 7s. 6d. per head for every convict they embarked. This sum being as well for their provisions as for their transportation, no interest for their preservation was created in the owners, and the dead were more profitable (if profit alone was consulted by them, and the credit of their house was not at stake) than the living.

"The following accounts of the numbers who died on board each ship were given in by the masters:

On board	Men	Wom.	Child.
the Lady Juliana	0	5	2
the Surprise	42	0	0
the Scarborough	68	0	0
the Neptune	151	11	2
	—	—	—
Total	261	16	4
	—	—	—

"All possible expedition was used to get the sick on shore; for even while they remained on board many died.

The bodies were taken over to the shore, and there interred." P.

#### GOVERNOR PHILLIP WOUND A NATIVE.

"September.] SINCE the el Bennillong, the native, in M nothing had been heard of hi had any thing worthy of not curred among the other nativ the beginning of this month, he they were brought forward agi circumstance which seemed at threaten the colony with a le must have been for some time s felt; but which was succeeded opening of that amicable inte with these people which the go had always laboured to establi which was at last purchased by unpleasant accident to himself, the risk of his life.

"The governor, who had u ly directed every undertaking son since the formation of the, went down in the morning of to the south head, accompar Captain Collins and Lieutenant house, to give some instruction people employed in erecting a at that place. As he was retur the settlement he received inform by a boat which had landed Mr. and some other gentlemen in th part of the harbour (they were on an excursion towards Broker that Bennillong had been seen th Mr. White, and had sent the ge as a present a piece of the whale was then lying in the wash of t on the beach. Anxious to t again, the governor, after takin arms from the party at the Lo which he thought the more n in this visit as he heard the ce full of natives, went down and at the place where the whale i ing. Here he not only saw l long, but Cole-be also, who ha his escape from the governor's few days after his capture. his excellency trusted himself with these people; but the few Bennillong had been away altered his person, that the go until joined by Mr. Collins at Waterhouse, did not perfectly left his old acquaintance. Ben had been always much attached Collins, and testified with warmth his satisfaction at seei

Several articles of wearing  
el were now given to him and  
mpanions (taken for that pur-  
from the people in the boat,  
all but one man, remained on  
oars to be ready in case of any  
nt), and a promise was exacted  
the governor by Bennillong to  
in two days with more, and also  
some hatchets or tomahawks.  
ove was full of natives allured  
e attractions of a whale feast;  
being remarked during the con-  
e that the twenty or thirty which  
red were drawing themselves into  
le round the governor and his  
unarmed party (for that was  
ly and most inexcusably their situ-  
; the governor proposed retiring  
: boat by degrees; but Bennil-  
who had presented to him sever-  
tives by name, pointed out one,  
the governor, thinking to take  
ular notice of, stepped forward  
et, holding out both his hands  
d him. The savage not under-  
ng this civility, and perhaps think-  
at he was going to seize him as  
oner, lifted up a spear from the  
with his foot, and fixing it on his  
ing-stick, in an instant darted it  
governor. The spear entered a  
above the collar-bone, and had  
lischarged with such force, that  
arb of it came through on the  
side. Several other spears were  
n, but happily no further mis-  
was effected. The spear was with  
lty broken by Lieutenant Water-  
, and while the governor was  
g down to the boat the people  
l with the arms, but of four  
ts which they brought on shore  
ly could be fired.  
he boat had five miles to row  
: it reached the settlement; but  
ople in her exerting themselves  
utmost, the governor was land-  
d in his house in something less  
wo hours. The spear was ex-  
l with much skill by Mr. Bal-  
one of the assistant-surgeons of  
ospital, who immediately pro-  
ed the wound not mortal. An  
party was dispatched that even-  
ward Broken Bay for Mr. White,  
incipal surgeon, who returned  
llowing day, and reported that  
cove where the whale lay they  
veral natives; but being armed  
g had happened.

“No other motive could be assigned  
for this conduct in the savage, than  
the supposed apprehension that he was  
about to be seized by the governor,  
which the circumstance of his ad-  
vancing toward him with his hands  
held out might create. But it certain-  
ly would not have happened had the  
precaution of taking even a single mus-  
ket on shore been attended to. The  
governor had always placed too great  
a confidence in these people, under an  
idea that the sight of fire-arms would  
deter them from approaching; he had  
now, however, been taught a lesson  
which it might be presumed he would  
never forget.” P. 133.

(To be continued.)

---

LVI. *The Works of Horatio Walpole,  
Earl of Orford.* (Continued from  
p. 220.)

---

EXTRACT.

*Papers relative to Chatterton.*

ADVERTISEMENT.

“WHEN I wrote and published the  
letter to the editor of Chatter-  
ton’s Miscellanies, I could not find  
these few papers relative to Chatterton,  
which I had mislaid, and did not find  
but by accident four or five years after-  
wards. They prove, that speaking by  
memory I made two mistakes, yet nei-  
ther of any consequence. I then  
thought the first ode lent me by Chat-  
terton was written on the death of  
Richard I.; but it was on his absence,  
which however shows it was meant to  
pass for written in that age, and is only  
a still stronger proof of that intention  
—for, had it spoken of him as dead, it  
might have been written by a later  
poet; but speaking of him as *now gone*  
to war, it implied a cotemporary poet.

“My other mistake by forgetfulness,  
was in saying I had burnt the last letter  
I was going to send to Chatterton—I  
did think so; but found it, though un-  
finished, with his *two letters*. Those  
two here preserved, and which conse-  
quently are curious, and ought to be  
kept, prove *under his own hand* the  
truth of what I have asserted, of hav-  
ing given him good advice. They  
contain also an early idea of his, of  
destroying, as he did at last, all his  
useless lumber of literature [*i. e.* prob-  
ably



bably his forged poetry], because it had not immediately enriched him, as he expected.

“ HORACE WALPOLE.

AN ODE MODERNIZED FROM  
CHATTERTON.

“ HEART of lion, shake thy sword;  
Bare thy slaughter-stained hand:  
Chase whole armies with thy sword,  
Work thy will in holy land.

“ Barons here, with couriers prancing,  
Boldly breast the pagan host:  
See, thy thund’ring arms advancing,  
See, they quail! their city’s lost!

“ Heart of lion, sound the trumpet!  
Sound the charge to farthest lands!  
Fear flies sporting o’er the combat;  
In thy banner terror stands.

“ These lines were modernized from those first sent to me by Chatterton, and which I returned without taking a copy. I had mislaid this paper, and did not find it till long afterwards. I had thought it spoke of Richard I. as dead; but it was addressed to him, and is a stronger proof that Chatterton at first had intended to give the poems as of the age of Richard I.; and the stanzas being in metre when designed for that age, is another evidence of the forgery.  
H. W.

THREE ORIGINAL LETTERS FROM  
CHATTERTON TO MR. WALPOLE.

“ SIR,

“ I am not able to dispute with a person of your literary character. I have transcribed Rowley’s poems, &c. &c. from a transcript in the possession of a gentleman who is assured of their authenticity. St. Austin’s minister was in Bristol. In speaking of painters in Bristol, I mean glass-stainers. The MSS. have long been in the hands of the present possessor, which is all I know of them.—Though I am but sixteen years of age, I have lived long enough to see that poverty attends literature. I am obliged to you, sir, for your advice, and will go a little beyond it, by destroying all my useless lumber of literature, and never using my pen again but in the law.

“ I am your most humble servant,

“ THOMAS CHATTERTON.

*Bristol, April 8, 1769.*

“ SIR,

“ Being fully convinced of papers of Rowley being genuine should be obliged to you to return copy I sent you, having no other. Barrett, a very able antiquary, who now writing the history of Bristol, desired it of me; and I should be loath to deprive him, or the world indeed, of a valuable curiosity, which I thought to be an authentic piece of antiquity.

“ Your very humble servant,

“ THOMAS CHATTERTON.

*Bristol, Corn-Street, April 14, 1769.*

“ P. S. If you will publish yourself, they are at your service.

“ SIR,

“ I cannot reconcile your behaviour to me, with the notions I entertained of you. I think myself injured, sir; and, did not your circumstances, you would not do so to treat me thus. I have sent twice a copy of the MS. \* :—No answer from you. An explanation or excuse of your silence would oblige me.

“ THOMAS CHATTERTON.

*July 24th.*

MR. WALPOLE’S LETTER TO  
CHATTERTON, ON HIS RE-DEMANDING  
HIS MANUSCRIPTS.

(Not sent.)

“ SIR,

“ I do not see, I must own, how those precious MSS. of which I have sent me a few extracts, should be lost to the world by my detainment of the letters. Do the originals not come from whence you say you copied the extracts, and from which you have sent me more extracts? In truth, in your first letter, I understood that the originals themselves were in your possession by the free and voluntary donation you made me of them, and which I know I did not chuse to accept of. Mr. Barrett (who, give me leave to say, cannot know much of antiquity, though he believes in the authenticity of the papers) intends to make use of them; would he not do better to have recourse to the originals, than to slight fragments you have sent me? You say, sir, you know them to be genuine; pray let me ask at what age are they? and how

\* “ The MSS. were sent back the 4th of August.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



"P. S. The letter now printed corroborates what I said by memory in my defence, that from the antique air of the poems, and from the elegy on Richard the First, I had concluded them much antecedent to the date to which Chatterton afterwards chose to allot them. As no one circumstance has come out to shake my veracity, but many to confirm it, and as no arrogance can be discovered in my first letter, is it probable that I should treat the poor lad with insolence afterwards without any provocation? True it is, that he did write to me in a manner that might have provoked me; and yet, so far from treating him arrogantly in return, I made not a word of reply, but returned his papers in silence. If *that* was the behaviour of arrogance, I am yet to learn the meaning of the term." *Vol. iv. p. 234.*

(*To be continued.*)

LVII. *Gilpin's Observations on the Western Parts of England.* (Concluded from p. 234.)

WILTON STATUES.

"THE grand collection of statues in Wilton-house entitle it very deservedly to the attention of every traveller. When we enter the great hall, we are struck with the profusion of them.

"At the first view of such a collection, it becomes a matter of wonder how Italy can be so inexhaustible a fund of ancient statues. Besides their peopling all the palaces of that country, there is not a cabinet in Europe which is not more or less inhabited by them. All come from Italy. Italy has been supplying the curious with antiquities for many centuries; and they who have money may buy antiquities in Italy still.

"The wonder will, in some degree, subside, when we consider the rage for sculpture which possessed the ancient Romans. Statues were the chief ornaments of old Rome, and had for ages been collected there by all ranks of people.

"The conquest of Greece brought them first into repute. As they became more admired, prætors and proconsuls made them every where the

objects of rapine. Not only but the Ægean isles, Asia, and were pillaged. Statues, busts, pillars, every thing to be severed from the buildings they belonged, were swept to Rome. Temples, baths, and other public places, were adorned. The conquered could not supply the demand were called from Greece marble was imported; and statues erected to the gods and to Rome, as had been erected those of Greece. The rage beautiful ornaments next seized persons. Every one who had a lar, or a prætorian ancestor, see him erected in brass or marble; at length it became as common to Rome to have a likeness to a statuary, as it is in London to have a portrait taken by a portrait-painter. no doubt, there were, of a mechanic, therefore, as we see a senator, might see his house with himself, his wife, and his all sculptured to the life. Many of these ignoble statues in length of time, deposit their beian forms, and visit foreign countries, as Scipios, Cæsars, and It is not every connoisseur who detects them by their garb.

"From what has been observed may easily judge what an immense fund of antiques Rome, and the provinces (for the rage spread over neighbouring parts of Italy) produce. Quantities, notwithstanding these works are still laid up in magazines of ruin and rubbish. Goths and other barbarous nations have heaped upon them.

"The statues, busts, and reliefs, which we now survive chiefly collected by the Cardinal of Arundel, in Charles the First's time. Additions have been made since. Some, I have been told, were sent by one of the Dukes of Devonshire to whom an Earl of Pembroke shown particular civilities, and who stay in England. The collection, doubtless, is very magnificent the first, perhaps, in Europe except royal and classic groups. Many of its contents are pieces of art. In general,

may be classed, as Martial classes grams, into good, bad, and in-it. It is impossible, that in soous a collection, the whole can be able. In many of those, how-which are indifferent, some ofrts may be good, and afford studies." P. 102.

ADMIRAL BLAKE.

HERE is very little in Bridge-which was our next stage, worthler's attention. Its great boast celebrated Blake, one of Crom-dmiral, who was born in thisnd represented it in several par-s.

The name of Blake can hardly oc-an Englishman without suggest-ect. If ever any man was a *his country*, without being ac-by party, or any other sinister it was Blake! Whether in a commonwealth, one side or theould be *cordially chosen* by every is a nice question. Some of-ient moralists have held theive. But a man may see suchn both sides, as may render a difficult. This seems to have lake's case. The *glory of his* herefore was the only part he d. He fought, indeed, under ell; but it was merely, he ay, to *aggrandize Old England*. n disliked the Protector's poli-With the death of Charles he-ticularly displeased; and was o mitter, that to have saved g's life, he would freely have d his own. But still he fought c an immense treasure from the ese; beat the Dutch in two or sperate engagements; burnt the l'unis's fleet; awed the piratical and, above all, destroyed the plate-fleet in the harbour of Cruz, which was thought a the most gallant seamanship r was performed. Some things nean time happened at home he did not like, particularly ell's treatment of the Parlia-but he still fought on; and ay to his captains, *It is not for nd state matters, but to keep fo-from fooling us.* What is singu-his commander is, that all his lge in maritime affairs was ac-atter he was fifty years of age.

He had the theory of his profession, as it were, by intuition; and crowded as many gallant actions into nine or ten years, as might have immortalized as many commanders. One personal singularity is recorded, which gives us a sort of portrait of him. When his choler was railed, and he was bent on some desperate undertaking, it was his custom to twirl his whiskers with his fore-finger. Whenever that sign appeared, those about him well knew something dreadful was in agitation.

"Such a *peculiarity*, however, could not easily be made intelligible in a picture; and therefore it is more proper for *history* than *representation*. And yet I can conceive a portrait of Blake, in this attitude, if well managed, to have a good effect. His fleet might lie in the offing ready to sail. At a distance might stand a castle, which he meant to attack, firing at his fleet, and involved in smoke. Blake, with a few of his officers around him, might stand on the fore-ground, occupying the principal part of the picture; and ready to embark in a boat, which was waiting for them on the strand. Blake himself might be represented in the attitude above described, throwing a dreadful look at the castle; but this dreadful look must be in the hands of a master, or it will infallibly become grotesque and caricature. After all, though this disposition might make a good picture, I know not that it would be intelligible enough to make a good portrait." P. 133.

EDYSTONE LIGHT-HOUSE,

"AMONG the curiosities of this coast, the Edystone light-house is not one of the least. About three leagues beyond Plymouth-sound, in a line nearly between Start-point and the Lizard, lie a number of low rocks, exceedingly dangerous at all times, but especially when the tides are high, which render them invisible. On these rocks it had long been thought necessary to place some monitory signal. But the difficulty of constructing a light-house was great. One of the rocks indeed, which compose this reef, is considerably larger than the rest: yet its dimensions are still narrow; it is often covered with water, and frequently, even in the calmest weather,

surrounded by a swelling sea, which makes it difficult to land upon it; and much more so to carry on any work of time and labour. The uncommon tumult of the sea in this place is occasioned by a peculiarity in the rocks. As they all slope and point to the north-east, they spread their inclined sides, of course, to the swelling tides and storms of the Atlantic. And as they continue in this shelving direction many fathoms below the surface of the sea, they occasion that violent working of the water, which the seamen call a *ground-swell*. So that after a storm, when the surface of the sea around is perfectly smooth, the swells and agitation about these rocks are dangerous. From these continual eddies the Edystone derives its name.

“The first light-house of any consequence, erected on this rock, was undertaken by a person of the name of Winstanley, in the reign of King William. Mr. Winstanley does not appear to have been a man of solidity, and judgment sufficient to erect an edifice of this kind. He had never been noted for any capital work; but much celebrated for a variety of trifling and ridiculous contrivances. If you set your foot on a certain board in one of his rooms, a ghost would start up; or if you sat down in an elbow-chair, its arms would clasp around you. His light-house, which was built of wood, partook of his whimsical genius. It was finished with galleries, and other ornaments, which encumbered it, without being of any use. It was, however, on the whole, much admired as a very ingenious edifice, and Winstanley certainly deserved the credit of being the first projector of a very difficult work. He had fixed it to the rock by twelve massy bars of iron, which were let down deep into the body of the stone. It was generally indeed thought well founded; and the architect himself was so convinced of its stability, that he would often say, he wished for nothing more than to be shut up in it during a violent storm. He at length had his wish; for he happened to be in it, at the time of that memorable storm on the 26th of November 1703. As the violence, however, of the tempest came on, the terrified architect began to doubt the firmness of his work: it trembled in the blast, and shook in every joint. In

vain he made what signals of distress he could invent, to bring a boat to the shore. The terrors of the storm were such, that the boldest vessel could not face it. How long he continued in this melancholy distress is unknown; but in the morning no appearance of the light-house was left. It and its contents, during that terrible storm, were swept into the sea. This strophe furnished Mr. Gay with the following simile in his *Trivia*, which was written a few years after the event:

‘So when fam’d Edystone’s far-  
ing ray,  
‘That led the sailor through  
stormy way,  
‘Was from its rocky roots by t  
torn,  
‘And the high turret in the whi  
born,  
‘Fleets bulg’d their sides again  
craggy land,  
‘And pitchy ruins blacken’d a  
strand.’

“A light-house was again con-  
structed on this rock before the con-  
clusion of Queen Anne’s reign. It was  
undertaken by one Rudyard, who  
learned from the errors of his  
predecessor’s errors, avoided  
them. He followed Winstanley’s idea  
of fixing his structure to the  
rock; but he chose a plain cir-  
cular form, without any gallery, or  
projecting parts for the storm to  
act upon. To give stability also to his  
work he judiciously introduced, as  
below the bottom, 270 tons of stone  
short, every precaution was taken  
to secure it against the fury of the  
elements of wind and water, which  
had destroyed the last. But it  
was not long that it lasted. Late  
one night, in the year 1755, it  
was observed from the shore to  
be on fire. Its upper works, which  
been constructed of light timber,  
naturally could not bear the heat  
which happened fortunately that  
a West India ship rode with a fleet  
at that time in the Sound; and  
being so near the light-house, he  
immediately manned two or three  
swift boats. Other boats put off  
from the shore; but though it was  
very stormy, it was impossible to  
land on the rock, the fire having de-  
scended to the lower parts of the  
building, and had driven the poor  
inhabitants from the skirts of the  
rock; when



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

the heart of man is equally susceptible of the malevolent affections; and religion joins in confirming the melancholy truth. The picturesque eye, in the mean time, surveys natural and moral evil, under characters entirely different. Darken the storm: let loose the winds; let the waves overwhelm all that is fair and good; the storm will be sublime, and the catastrophe pathetic; while the moral tempest is dreary, without grandeur, and the catastrophe afflicting, without one picturesque idea.

“The emolument of this arduous post is twenty pounds a year, and provisions while on duty. The house to live in may be fairly thrown into the bargain. The whole together is, perhaps, one of the least eligible pieces of preferment in Britain: and yet from a story, which Mr. Smeaton relates, it appears there are stations still more ineligible. A fellow, who got a good livelihood by making leathern pipes for engines, grew tired of sitting constantly at work, and solicited a light-house man’s place, which, as competitors are not numerous, he obtained. As the Edystone boat was carrying him to take possession of his new habitation, one of the boatmen asked him, what could tempt him to give up a comfortable business to be shut up, for months together, in a cell? ‘Why,’ said the man, ‘because I did not like confinement.’” P. 220.

**LVIII.** *Athenian Letters; or the Epistolary Correspondence of an Agent of the King of Persia, residing at Athens during the Peloponnesian War. A new Edition. To which is prefixed a geographical Index. Illustrated with Engravings, and a Map of ancient Greece. 2 vol. 4to. pp. 902. 2l. 2s. Cadell and Davies.*

LIST OF PLATES.

VOL. I.

**PORTRAIT** of Philip Earl of Hardwicke. Romney p. Bosc. — *Map of Greece* — Alcibiades — Pericles — Herodotus — Thucydides — Socrates — Aristophanes — Sophocles.

VOL. II.

*Portrait of the Honourable Charles Yorke, from a Model in Wax, by Goussier. Bosc. — Democritus — Hippocrates — Nicias — Euripides.*

ADVERTISEMENT.

“THE ATHENIAN LETTERS were first printed in the years 1741 and 1743, in four octavo volumes, but were communicated only to a limited number of friends, under the strictest injunctions of secrecy.

“In 1781 they were reprinted in one volume quarto, but not published: yet, as the impression consisted of an hundred copies, they became more generally known, and were mentioned in *Maty’s* and the *Monthly Reviews*.

“As they were now much sought after, and could not be purchased, they were published at Dublin, from a copy which had fallen into the hands of a bookseller. The successful sale of this edition in Ireland encouraged a London bookseller to advertise proposals for a new one; but he immediately relinquish’d his design on being informed that the work was private property, and had never been printed for publication.

“The cause of its being so long suppressed was an ingenuous diffidence, which forbade the authors of it, most of them extremely young, to obtrude on the notice of the world, what they had considered merely as a preparatory trial of their strength, and as the best method of imprinting on their own minds some of the immediate subjects of their academical studies. This cause no longer subsists; and, in consequence of repeated applications, the work is now offered to the public, illustrated with engravings, a map of ancient Greece, and a geographical index.

“The analogy between the plan of the *Athenian Letters* and the *Travels of Anacharsis the younger*, induced the late Lord Dover to transmit a copy of them to the Abbé Barthélemi, whom he had known during his residence at Paris. The letters which passed on that occasion are printed at the end of the prefaces. The engravings which accompany the work are principally taken from drawings by Day, after busts at Rome. That of Pericles is taken from an antique bust in the valuable

lection of Charles Townley, whom the editor takes this liberty of expressing his obligations to—  
HARDWICKE.”  
L<sup>o</sup>, March 31<sup>st</sup>, 1798.

AS TO THE EDITION OF 1781. It is thought proper to preserve the face to the octavo edition of “*Letters*,” which supposes them to be genuine, and a translation of the old Arabic version: but when a great interval of time has elapsed, they may be owned; the illusion vanishes—it is a *maquerade* which is returned to their respective owners; the company walk about in their proper habits, and return to their ordinary occupations in life. The authors of these Letters were the friends, who were contemporary with them at the University of Cambridge, about the years 1739 and 1740. All their names (except that of the author of this preface) were annexed to the place. The world is unfortunately deprived of the talents, and services of one of them when they were most wanted, by his own profession and by the death of his friends: not above two or three of them are now living; they lament the loss of their colleagues, and cultivate the remembrance of their former connexion.

The learned, into whose hands these Letters may fall, will best judge of the manners of antiquity from the description of them, and how truly the history of those times is represented in them.

The Grecian part of the correspondence is exactly stated from Thucydides and Plutarch; the Persian is copied and improved from the few remaining fragments of Ctesias: but it is adorned, the *costumé* of the East is preserved throughout, and the events which might happen under a well-governed absolute monarchy—the picture which is more flattering than truth commonly justifies.

The general character of Cleander is drawn from Mahmut, the Turkish Sultan; but it is finished upon the Greek; and the philosophical and literary characters of it are copied from the philosophers of Athens, and the groves of

Academus. The forms and language of the negotiation part of the Letters may be thought too refined for the times when they are supposed to be written; the dispatches of those great ministers, Temple and D’Estrades, were the originals which the writers in that department attempted to imitate.

“Herodotus, Pausanias, and Strabo have furnished the antiquities of Ægypt; Hyde’s *Religio Vet. Perfarum* has been chiefly followed in the Letters which relate to that obscure subject, and it is hoped with some success: and so as to form an interesting contrast with the Greek worship and philosophy.

“Perhaps the character and travels of the young Persian Satrap Orsames might have been more varied and enlivened, and he might have been brought to Greece to serve a volunteer in their armies, and improve under the military institutions of Athens and Sparta; but it is thought advisable, on the whole, to make no alterations from the original edition, particularly as the learned and ingenious writer of those Letters is deceased.

“Not many years ago the younger Crebillon, a name well known among the novel-writers of France, published a work in four volumes under this very title of *Lettres Atheniennes*; they relate to the same times, and have some of the same characters with ours, as Pericles, Aspasia, Cleon, and Alcibiades: but the turn of that correspondence is so different from that of the present work, that no comparison can be made between them; the readers will give the preference according to their respective tastes and inclinations.—We hope our characters are antique. Those of Mr. Crebillon are in a great degree the *petit maitres* and *petites maitresses* of Paris; and the idea of improving the manners and morals of society does not seem to have been the principal object of that ingenious writer in those Letters, any more than in the *Sopha* & *l’Escaratoire*. H.”

AUTHORS OF THE ATHENIAN LETTERS, AND THEIR SIGNATURES.

HON. Mr. Yorke, late Earl of Hardwicke. P.

Hon. Charles Yorke. C.



Rev. Dr. Rooke, Master of Christ's College, Cambridge. R.

Rev. Dr. Green, late Bishop of Lincoln. G.

Daniel Wray, Esq. W.

Rev. M<sup>r</sup> Heaton, of Bennet College. H.

Dr. Heberden. E.

Henry Coventry, Esq. Author of the Letters of Philemon to Hydaspes. O.

Rev. Mr. Lawry, Prebendary of Rochester. L.

Mrs. Catharine Talbot. T.

Rev. Dr. Birch. B.

Rev. Dr. Salter, late Master of the Charter House. S.

### EXTRACTS.

#### LETTER V.

#### THE DIFFERENT MANNERS OF GREECE AND ASIA DESCRIBED.

“IT has proved the most disagreeable circumstance of my employment, that I have not yet been able to write to my friends; who, I hope, do not imagine, that because I have resided a few months at Athens, I have quite forgotten the relation I bear to Persia; or that because I am engaged in the offices of a political life, I therefore intend to disregard those of the social. To deal frankly with you, though you are a courtier, I thought it my duty to prefer business of a public nature, to amusements of a private one: and to make my employment sit easy upon me by a little practice, before I turned my thoughts another way. And besides, I was not inclined to send an imperfect account of a nation, whilst I was a stranger to it: such a proceeding would have been disingenuous and ridiculous. The first question you would probably have me resolve, is, what peculiar difference I find in the manners of Greece and Persia; since custom has placed as many marks of distinction in the civil manners of every nation, as Providence has displayed in the natural bodies of each individual. I will tell you, then, a Persian would find nothing more surprising, than the unbounded freedom of action and conversation which reigns here. The counsels of the great king are impenetrable; we discover nothing of them till they take effect; whilst here every measure is known long before it

is put in execution, and canvassed with as much liberty in common conversation, as in the assemblies of the people. We approach our mighty monarch with postures of adoration, and address him in language which is used to the Deity. At Athens the magistrates are distinguished more by being virulently abused, than by any mark of authority. Pericles himself is sure to be the object aimed at by every one, who writes either scandalous libels to be dispersed about the city, or performances designed for public representation. The actors themselves sometimes appear upon the stage in masks, which are made exactly to resemble the face of the person ridiculed. The Persian magnificence appears most at their entertainments; the Athenian, at their solemn festivals. The Asiatic feasts are remarkable for the vast quantities of provisions, the costliness of the preparations, and the sumptuous furniture; the chief recommendation of a Greek one is, the elegance and variety of the conversation, which induced an Athenian to make this observation; ‘Our entertainments not only please when we give them, but the day after.’ The Asiatic taste and grandeur appear in the palaces of their princes and satraps; the Grecian in the temples of their gods, and the public buildings. Not a nobleman in Persia but shows his rank by the richness of his dress, and the number of his attendants; whereas here you cannot distinguish a citizen from a slave by his habit; and the wealthiest Athenian, the most considerable person in the city, is not ashamed to go to market himself. In Persia the eyes of all are turned toward the sovereign, and they regulate their conduct by his: in the free republics of Greece the people are king, and resemble other monarchs in their bad qualities more than in their good ones; for they are fickle and imperious, severe and obstinate. I have in this letter just sketched the great outlines, which mark the difference of manners between Greece and Asia: I may perhaps give the picture a few more touches, if it appears that what I have already performed has afforded entertainment. I desire you would not fail to send me the chit-chat of the court, and the news stirring in the centre of the empire. Consider, to a man employed abroad, the most interesting occurrences, which turn his thoughts



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



is suffered to travel into foreign parts. On being asked by somebody, why he gave an aristocratical, not a popular turn to the constitution, he bade him 'go and try the experiment at home.' The question was a very odd one, in a city that had suffered so much from the fury of the people. Lycurgus died at Delphi by voluntarily abstaining from food, because he had solemnly obliged his countrymen with an oath to obey his laws till his return; a thing which he never intended. Satisfied that he had lived sufficiently for his country, he chose to leave the world, when he was old, with an intrepidity agreeable to his stern character; and thought it unbecoming a great man to die timorously and weakly, or to outlive his memory and parts in indolence. His citizens pay him divine honours in a temple they have built to him, not so much out of regard to the sense of the oracle, as to the dictates of their own grateful hearts.

"While he was in Ionia, he recovered Homer's poems from the descendants of Creophilus, and published them in Greece. In Crete too he put himself under the care of Thales, a writer of lyric odes, and was instructed by him. It appears that he had some taste for polite literature, though he has carefully extinguished the love of it in his commonwealth; for it is remarkable, that their dialect is so uncouth, and the people are taught by the law to be so sparing of words, that no man in Lacedæmon ever raised his fame as a poet. Alcman is the only exception to this remark; and he, by a surprising strength of genius, has made himself admired over all Greece. The beauty and justness of his sentiments are the more striking, as the words which clothe them are inelegant. Besides the suppression of superfluous discourses, and the entertainments of the theatre, there is nothing tends so effectually to damp all attention to letters among the Spartans, as that institution of Lycurgus, by which the magistrate is made the licenser of every sprightly and literary as well as political composition; and the right of judging in matters of taste is unnaturally transferred from the private voice of the public, the best and only arbiter in those cases, to the opinions of the Ephori. Such are the fetters laid upon wit in Sparta,

both by the roughness of their language, and the genius of their policy.

"They contemn the refinements of science and subtle speculations: they pretend that no studies are encouraged here, but those which strengthen the understanding, without perplexing it, and polish the manners, without enervating them. It is their opinion, that we are born for action, and not theory; and for the service, rather than the entertainment of mankind. Oratory is not only neglected, but abhorred in Sparta. They have no idea of what it is to be copious, and banished Cephisophon for saying, 'he could talk a whole day upon any question.' A rhetorician told one of their kings, that eloquence was the most excellent gift to mankind; he answered, 'You do well to say so; because when you are commanded to silence, you are useless.' The sententious brevity, and exquisite piquancy of the Laconic way of talking, are grown into a proverb. They laugh at the artful turns and round periods of the Athenians, and teach their children from their infancy to comprehend much in a short phrase; to express at once their whole meaning, so as to vie, in the manner of conveying their thoughts, with the quickness of thought itself. Thus the Spartans are fond of dexterity, not only in the exercises of war, but in those of the understanding. They have the most exalted notions of liberty, and define it to be a contempt of death, with the love of virtue. Just before the invasion of Greece, Buri and Sperthes went to Xerxes to be punished in the name of their city, agreeably to the commands of the oracle, as a satisfaction for the murder of those messengers Darius had sent to them. The king was pleased with their bravery, and generously forgave them: he then asked them to continue with him, and commanded Indarnes to make them large offers, and press them very warmly. But they steadily refused, and told Indarnes, 'he knew what it was to be a servant, but was ignorant of the blessings of liberty; for if he had tasted it, he would have advised them to maintain it, not only with the weapons of a soldier, but, for want of them, with a spade or mattock, or any instrument of defence they could meet with.' No freedom of discourse is allowed

ere but in the senate or the af-  
 . It is esteemed an impertinent  
 y to discuss such points, except  
 e places which the magistrate  
 i, or on those occasions which  
 institution marks out. A man  
 be branded with infamy for a  
 examination into the affairs of  
 uaintenance; or even attending a  
 of justice, if his own business  
 call him there.

rou, my excellent friend, who  
 stituted in the ways of men, must  
 ased long since to be moved by  
 nsports of admiration: but art  
 ot pleased with discovering that  
 s one community in the world,  
 every individual confines his at-  
 to that which properly con-  
 himself? Free from a love of  
 , and all idle inquiries into the  
 s of their neighbours (a pas-  
 sion which leads to public calumny,  
 vate reproof, and increases the  
 nce of bad men, without check-  
 progress of vice), no Spartan  
 s time hang heavy on his hands.  
 d for ever in laudable pursuits,  
 outh is a state of temperance  
 ercise; their manhood of mi-  
 rvice; their old age is spent in  
 ry and full enjoyment of their  
 s, in the administration of the  
 applying their experience to  
 cation of others, and in the  
 le reflection, that, during the  
 of a life variously occupied,  
 ve scarcely passed an hour un-  
 ly to themselves or their coun-  
 .” *Vol. ii. p. 73.*

*A Vindication of Homer and of  
 ancient Poets and Historians,  
 have recorded the Siege and Fall  
 roy. In Answer to two late  
 ications of Mr. Bryant. With  
 ap and Plates. By J. B. S.  
 RITT, Esq. 4to. pp. 124.  
 York printed. Cadell and  
 es, London.*

#### LIST OF PLATES.

*of the Plain of Troy.  
 view of the Plain of Troy from  
 an Promontory. Mount Gar-  
 the Distance.*

*Plain of Troy from the Tomb of  
 Ajax.*

*Troy from the Source of Scamander.  
 View of the Tombs of Achilles and  
 Patroclus, and Promontory of Sigæum,  
 now Cape Janizari.*

*View of the Plain from the Tomb  
 of Hector, on the Hill behind Bounax-  
 bachi.*

#### EXTRACTS.

“ IN the opening of his subject Mr. Bryant begins with a due homage to the genius and writings of Homer: he candidly acknowledges many of the circumstances which have contributed to place him in the rank of an historian as well as a poet, and allows that the characteristics of the Iliad are ‘seldom to be found in romance or fable.’ He nevertheless immediately declares his disbelief of the whole story, and even of the existence of the far-famed city, the object of the war; which in his opinion was never built in Phrygia.

“ He then expresses a fear that, though ‘the alternative’ may be quite innocent, his going contrary to the popular opinion may procure him some ill-will. Whilst I disclaim any ill-will to Mr. Bryant on this account, I cannot help observing, that, notwithstanding this appearance of candour, he does not seem to me to have considered the alternative with indifference. The reader will judge whether his statements are always perfectly fair, and if he finds that interpretations are given by him to classical passages wholly unwarranted by the context, translations materially differing from their originals, and erroneous transcripts from the originals themselves, he will be apt to smile at the fervour of that zeal which has stepped forward, under the mask of inquiring for literary truth, to defend a favourite Egyptian system.” *P. 2,*

“ Previous to his bringing forward the grand hypothesis which his whole book rests upon, that the story of Troy was originally from Egypt, Mr. Bryant paves the way for its reception by a conjecture concerning the life and writings of Homer. He accordingly supposes that Homer was of a Grecian family which had long resided in Egypt, and was in some degree allied to

the Egyptians; this family, by a second migration, came and settled in Greece, bringing with them many traditions and many rites of the country whence they came. These traditions then, according to him, were the ground-work of the Iliad, in which he only substituted Greek derivative names for Egyptian ones. *He was moreover a great traveller—curious—feeling—gloomy—and superstitious.*—Many of his histories have an immediate reference to Egyptian customs. Of these Mr. Bryant concludes his chapter by giving some instances.

“That Homer was well acquainted with Egypt certainly appears from some of these passages, unless we suppose them founded on traditions and customs which had come from thence before his time, and were already naturalized in Greece. His extensive travels might lead him into Egypt, where he may have become acquainted with the sacred mysteries of that superstitious people. These he transposed as ornaments to his work. Yet the truth is, that except the character which he has stamped of his own mind in his two immortal poems, our knowledge concerning him is nothing but conjecture. What Mr. Bryant says of his life therefore in this chapter farther than conjecture, is of no weight; notwithstanding his well-known erudition, his authority on this subject is on a level with that of the most ignorant. Let us grant however that Homer's family was originally from Egypt, it is evident that the Greeks too who were in great part from Egypt, and who had borrowed much of their religion from that country, were probably at this time close imitators of their models, and had retained many Egyptian customs which were afterwards forgotten. Of these the aversion to fish was probably one; the deification of the nine Muses another; the title of ‘Shepherds of the People’ it is possible might be a third; but it is also possible that many of these customs were imported into Greece at its first colonization, and that Homer might notice them without any reference to the Egyptians. In whatever point of view however we consider these stories, we shall find they stand merely as unimportant ornamental circumstances in the Iliad; and it is much easier to suppose these introduced from Egypt to embellish a

Grecian story, than to believe that they are the only pure original parts of so complicated a structure.

“Many writers quoted by Tatian and Clemens Alexandrinus were of opinion that Homer was an Egyptian. Ptolemy Hephæstion, an author quoted by Photius, tells us, that a woman of Memphis, named Phantasia, composed an account of the Trojan war before Homer, and an *Odyssæa*; that these books were deposited at Memphis, and that Homer obtained a copy of these histories from Phanites, a scribe, and hence composed his poems. The ancient accounts concerning Homer are so uncertain and contradictory, that no satisfactory answer can be made to those who admit the obscure opinions quoted by Tatian and Clemens. For a more detailed account of these inconsistent fables I would wish to refer the reader to the perusal of an ingenious Essay quoted by Mr. Bryant, and prefixed to Pope's Version of Homer. Ptolemy's story, and several others of the same nature, are there treated with contempt; and the author makes a reflection which may be somewhat to the purpose here, that ‘it is an odd and contradictory industry in man which raises up the names of obscure works to persuade us that the most beautiful poem of the ancients was taken out of them. A beggar may be content to patch up his garment with what the world throws away, but it is never to be imagined an emperor would make his robes of them.’ Such, however, Mr. Bryant contends are the robes of Homer. Since Ptolemy appears to have been intimately acquainted with all the circumstances of this plagiarism, we must admit his authority without reserve, or reject it entirely as a mistaken notion; according to his account, the writings of the Memphian priests treated of a war of *Ilium*, and an *Odyssæa*. What hitherto undiscovered power of etymology can transfer *Ilium* or *Odyssæus* into Egypt? We cannot but conclude that if the Egyptian Phantasia wrote at all, she wrote upon a Grecian story. The improbability of this circumstance is singly sufficient to invalidate the account of Ptolemy.” P. 30.

“I must here make one observation on an objection of Mr. Bryant's, on which he seems to lay considerable weight, he says, there were no traces



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

of Troy, would fill a volume, and are too well known to require illustration here. Add to these the united testimony of Asia and Egypt; where Herodotus in person was made acquainted with this part of their annals; and it must be owned, that no historical event was ever supported by a stronger concurrence of traditional evidence." P. 120.

**AUTHORS WHO MENTION TROY AS A REAL PLACE IN PHRYGIA.**

HESIOD—Pindar—Tryphiodorus—Callimachus—Æschylus—Sophocles—Euripides—Lycophron—Apollonius Rhodius—Syagrus—Phantasia—Daphne—Diety's Cretensis—Dares Phrygius—Helena—Æschines—Demosthenes—Læsches—Proclus—Theocritus—Coluthus—Herodotus—Thucydides—Diodorus—Strabo—Pausanias—Arrian—Aristotle—Dionysius Halicarnass.—Livy—Virgil—Ovid—Horace—Catullus—Tibullus—Propertius—Valerius Flaccus—Petruvius—Q. Curtius—Statius—Lucæcius—Lucan, &c. &c.

**WRITERS WHO DISBELIEVED THE TALE OF TROY ENTIRELY.**

ANAXAGORAS—Metrodorus apud Diog. Laert. and Hesych. Tatian Assy. his Contemporary—A Person in Atheneus—Basil Magnus—Mr. Bryant, the only Author who places it in Egypt.

**LX.** *An Introduction to the Literary History of the fourteenth and fifteenth Centuries.* 8vo. pp. 272. 5s. Cadell and Davies.

**CONTENTS.**

**PART I.** *Of the Decline of Learning in the Roman Empire, and of its State in Europe during the tenth Century.*

**CHAP. I.** Probable Causes of the Decline of Learning amongst the Romans.

**II.** Inroads of the barbarous Nations—Italy under the Hærule and

Ostroguths—Cassiodorus—of the Lombards—Gregory the First—Different Fate of Greek and Learning.

**III.** Charlemagne—Alfred—Normans and Anglo-Saxon Government—Religion—the tenth Century—Scarcity of Learning—Sylvester the Second—Pretensions of England.

**PART II.** *Of the Causes which produced the Revival of Learning in Europe.*

**I.** Conquests of the Arabians—Their Genius and Temperament—Haroun—Almainon—Settlements in Spain—The thalrahmans.

**II.** Arabian Love and Revival for Learning—Their Studies—peculiarly their own—Others from the Greeks.

**III.** Their polite Literature—Poetry—History—Eloquence—of the Communication of the Arts—Learning—The probable Debt of Europe—Periods of Elevation and Decline of Learning.

**IV.** The Crusades—State general and particular Advantages—Civilization and Learning.

**V.** Effects of the Crusades on Italy, Romance, and the Progress of Poetry—Rise of the Tuscan School.

**VI.** Effects of the Civil and Ecclesiastical Laws considered in a literary View—Probable Influence of some collateral Causes—Commerce.

**PART III.** *Of the Patronage of Learning of the twelfth and thirteenth Centuries.*

**I.** A View of the Causes which contributed to the further Progress of Learning in the Influence of particular Events—Patronage of the Great Establishment of Universities—Travels of Scholars.

**II.** A View of the State of the Sciences, Arts, and polite Literature of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries.

**FACT FROM THE PREFACE.**

**THAT** there is nothing more in English literature, than a revival of letters, will be admitted, and the author of the following tract grounds much of its success on its connexion with an important and so interesting undertaking.

Throughout the era of this revival, or, more correctly, of the revival of classical and polite literature, there is no dispute. Dante, Petrarch, and Boccaccio were at once its earliest and most successful restorers. Its progress was facilitated by the introduction of the Greek language and the assistance of Greek scholars, and the possibility of relapse precluded by the invention of printing. It may be difficult to determine, where the sources of its historian should terminate; but they seem to have an easy natural close with the fifteenth century.

Polite learning had not only taken root in Italy an honourable establishment; but found friends, advocates, and propagators in every part of Europe. The papacy of Leo the Tenth, which marks the opening of the sixteenth century, was an illustrious epoch, and is deservedly ranked with the ages of Alexander and Augustus; but it forms an epoch by itself, and demands a distinct historian. Literature had then passed its dawn, the subject of historical and critical investigation, and was advancing fast towards its meridian splendour. The fourteenth and fifteenth centuries therefore form a wide range, and sufficiently ample to be found, within which the progress of reviving letters seems pronounced.

It must be confessed, that in this little has been done towards a history of the revival of letters. The late Mr. Collins gave a faint promise, and a more positive assurance in his way into the Essay on the Criticism of Pope; but forty years have elapsed, and the subject has only received two material illustrations. A chapter by the masterly hand of Mr. Roscoe makes us regret that war and dissension should have monopolized such a valuable quality of talents. Mr. Roscoe has lately entered into more particular details, and done ample justice to the subject as far as it is connected with the life, character, and genius of

his hero Lorenzo. But his work, with all its brilliancy of merit, seems by no means to supersede the design of considering, expressly and at large, the literary history of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.

“ But at this neglect it is more reasonable to express concern than surprise, when we consider how long literary history in general has been suffered to languish without due cultivation, and what a rich produce crowned the toils of foreign scholars in the midst of our disgraceful sterility. Biography and criticism are its essential branches. With respect to the former, both France and Germany exhibit early in the sixteenth century biographical specimens on a general scale, on the laudable principle of recording excellence in whatever country it might be found. Both narrowing that principle hastened to attest the merits of their own scholars with such extent in the plan, and such exactitude in the execution, that it may be reasonably questioned whether any man of merit amongst them has died unnoticed and unrecorded. How long, it may be asked, and in putting this question, indignation mingles with regret, how long would such an historian as Robertson have lain in his grave, before it had been hung with wreaths by his surviving friends? And would such men, if such now exist in France or Germany, as Hume and Gibbon, be driven to the necessity of writing their own lives, lest the task should be transferred to the hungry compiler of a biographical dictionary? Bates's Collection of Select Lives (1681) seems to be one of the earliest samples of general biography, and Leland, Bale, Pitts, Lilly, and Wood, Winstanley, Fuller, and Langbaine, will hardly contest the palm of national and particular biography with their continental rivals.

“ Criticism was not only introduced late into England, but made a dilatory progress. To the great classical critics, who flourished in Italy in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and in France during the latter period, we can oppose with confidence no greater names than those of More and Ascham. General criticism, or the extension of those principles which had been adopted in the discussion of ancient writings to modern publications, was of a growth considerably later. Rymer may, perhaps, be considered as the first



first critic who generalized the art, and instituted a tribunal, where the author might expect a fair trial and an equitable sentence. The prefaces of Dryden, who united the critic and the poet, gave the art a vogue, and were ingenious commentaries on its leading rules. Addison improved upon this model. But the critical harvest ripened slowly, and public periodical criticisms of the works of the learned, the presumption and proof of its extended influence, hardly found a general currency before the middle of the present century. They were preceded nearly a hundred years in France by the *Journal des Savans*, and the *Mercurie Galant*, and above half that period in Germany by the *Acta Auditorum* at Leipzig. *Les Memoires pour l'Histoire des Sciences, et de beaux Arts de Trevoux*, date with the present century; and the first work of this nature which has any claim to notice amongst us appeared twenty years after, and was the work of La Roche, a Frenchman.

“ But it is satisfactory to add, these days of disgrace are completely over, and within these last thirty years such efforts have been made both in biography and criticism as place our scholars in the very highest rank. Almost every honour is theirs but priority in the attempt. It is a circumstance of particular gratification, that the revival of letters, a subject so long neglected, is at length become such a favourite pursuit with the student, and such a favourite consideration with the public, that there is the fairest prospect of gradually obtaining an ample and satisfactory history. To co-operate with the scholars engaged in such an undertaking, or, at all events, to mingle in the crowd of its active friends, is the ambition of the author of the present tract.

“ In the First Part of this tract he has endeavoured to give a short historical and critical sketch of the decline of learning in the Roman empire, and followed it to a period when its spirit subsided, and its very existence may be reasonably questioned.

“ In the Second Part he has entered on a more difficult task, and attempted at some length to explain and illustrate the principal causes to which in his opinion the re-appearance of learning may be properly attributed, its dawn in the eleventh, and an increasing ra-

diance in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. For this seems the place to observe, that learning ever defined, the sciences, and respects, the arts, had re-appeared before the age of Dante, Petrarca, and Boccaccio. To them we owe the introduction of classical studies, the happy imitation of the Roman authors, and, what was yet more important, the first successful cultivation of their vernacular tongue. No one can be denied that their age was marked by a corresponding progress in civility and success in the polite arts.

“ The Third and last Part is designed to exhibit a view of the progress of learning thus assisted, and advanced, during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Hence one part is dedicated to a statement of the political events, to which a great influence may be properly ascribed; to an account of the patronage of great men, the establishment of universities, and the travels of scholars. The remaining one offers a sketch of the actual state of learning during this period, but more particularly in France, under its general branches and divisions. In this attempt the same clear and perspicuous method of arrangement is adopted, and with it is his various and well-digested knowledge. Perhaps it would be to suggest a better mode for arranging and discussing the abundant materials of the two next centuries.”

---

#### GOVERNMENT, LEARNING, AND THE TENTH CENTURY.

“ THE conquests and establishments of the barbarians, during the tenth century, seem uniformly to have sided in the feudal government sprung naturally from their present situation, and was founded on a narrow basis of self-defence. Every other idea, hope, and power were sacrificed. Nothing, however, can be imagined more inconspicuous and pugnacious to the genius of improvement. It established over Europe a dreadful oriental system of castes, at the root of royalty, or rather of regal subordination; perpetuated by, scattered the seeds of civilization, and in the result deluged every land with blood.—If we suppose at that moment genius alive and em-



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



ence were amply gratified, and not being less ready to communicate than he was eager to acquire learning, he founded, on his return, a school at Bobbio in Italy, and another at Rheims in France. Both were numerously attended, and far surpassed in utility all rival seminaries. In his papacy, obtained for him by his pupil Otho the Third, he continued his love for learning; and in his expense for manuscripts, and his generosity to scholars, we trace a hasty liberality bordering on profusion. He was charged with magic by ignorance or envy, and the speaking brazen head was first attributed to him, which successively became the envied property of Grossetete, Friar Bacon, and Albertus Magnus.

“Of those students, who, ranking beneath these heroes, still aspired to eminence above the common reach, and who were content to pay the price of severer application, few rose in their highest flights above the elements of modern learning. Not many efforts of genius and application presumed beyond the seven liberal arts; and the trivium, or three humblest, was the object and the limit of ordinary adventure. So low were the sciences and the arts reduced. It is useless to inquire whether polite or classical literature any longer existed. The Latin language was almost disused, and the floating jargons of the barbarians had not been yet collected into form, and methodized by rules. When the Latin was used, in the hands of such writers as then held the pen, it would necessarily exhibit those depravations and barbarisms which Ducange has recorded and explained. Hector, before the Grecian fleet, and Hector when he appeared to Æneas, will present a just and striking image of its former honours and its present fall. But it is not necessary to dwell on these points; a review of the whole period, from the seventh to the eleventh century, and in it the tenth is most conspicuously disgraceful, will authorize us to adopt the opinion of an elegant writer and profound inquirer. ‘Europe,’ says Dr. Robertson, ‘did not produce during these four centuries any author who deserves to be read, either on account of the elegance of his composition, or the justice and novelty of his sentiments.’

“Between literature and the arts, there exists so intimate a connection, that to sketch the history of one is to describe the fate of the other. Hence in this period the arts have stood on the very edge of extinction, and indeed, with the exception of Italy, entirely disappeared. In Italy they were kept principally alive by the patronage of the popes and the splendour of the clergy; and no monuments of the arts can be found but in the church and the monastery. Gothic structures, in which labour nor expense was spared, and taste alone was wanting, a little ornamented sculpture, and a few windows, these form the materials of the artists of the tenth century, but have not been able to preserve their names from a deserv'd oblivion. Out of Italy we look in vain for no arts existed beyond the Alps.

---

#### PATRONAGE AND LEARNING IN THE TWELFTH AND THIRTEENTH CENTURIES.

“PATRONAGE was little or not practised on this side the Alps, and its praise will reach only a few of the sovereigns. The barons had other objects of disposing of their revenues, the support of an armed retinue, the indulgence of riotous conviviality, the mimicry of royal splendour in Spain, during the whole of the twelfth and great part of the thirteenth century, was divided into a variety of principalities, which, when they were opposed to the common enemy they were engaged with each other mutually, but more desolating wars were waged by Ferdinand the Third, who has no place amongst the saints of the Roman Calendar, was the first of the monarchs who may be considered as having gained a complete ascendancy over the arms; and he testified his attachment to learning by the foundation of a celebrated university of Salamanca, which was still more liberally supported by his son and successor Alphonso the Tenth. The additional title of astronomer signifies his particular merits, and the tables which were drawn up in his direction still bear his name as a great honour to his memory. He

e a further claim to distinguish-  
ce, for having endeavoured to  
he difficulties of jurisprudence,  
gest a code of his country's  
r the public use.

f the sovereigns of France, se-  
as warriors and politicians, are  
to distinguished attention;

stand forward as scholars and

Paris, originally as a school,

der Philip Augustus as a uni-

had acquired great celebrity;

obligations to royal munificence

remely slender; nor were the

tes of the Troubadours heard

with pleasure, or repaid with

gement. St. Louis seems not

been without some sensibility

cause of letters. He founded

bonne, and left behind him,

ay be so called, a library; but

tted only, as might be expect-

his turn of mind, a few vo-

n theological subjects.

ese were feeble essays in pa-

, and considerably surpassed

ir cotemporaries in England.

the Conqueror and his suc-

were unquestionably men of

rable abilities; his son, Henry

st, was distinguished for his

; and the second Henry seems

had equal pretensions. Rich-

: First mingled poetry with

Henry the Third gave the po-

art an establishment in his

and our laureate looks to this

his salary and his sack. Mas-

ry, the versifier, was the hum-

cursor of the Chaucers and

s, the Rowes and Wartons.

g and science seem not to have

nced, nor could they in the

of things expect much *public*

cuitous benefit, would have been the  
only probable advantage." P. 229.

ENGLISH LITERATURE OR THE  
THIRTEENTH CENTURY.

"SOMETHING has been already  
said of its patrons (*i. e.* of England),  
and a few closing sentences may with  
propriety be devoted to its authors.  
It is of their merit rather than of  
their number that we may be proud.  
In the scholastic theology, which was  
so intensely studied, Grossete might  
be opposed to Bonaventure, and Duns  
Scotus to Thomas Aquinas. William  
of Malmesbury, as an historian, may,  
without presumption, take his seat with  
Godfrey of Viterbo; and in Latin  
poetry the Italians have no candidates  
for the laurel to be named with John  
Hanvill, Giraldus Cambrensis, Joseph  
of Exeter, or our honest Anacreon,  
Walter de Mapes.

"Perhaps we must yield to them  
the merit of first cultivating their na-  
tive tongue for poetical and historical  
composition; but we may found our  
apology in the comparatively degrad-  
ed state of our language, and the suc-  
cessful introduction of French by our  
new masters. What could be done  
when the current of fashion set in  
strong against the Saxon or the Eng-  
lish writers, when original composi-  
tions were alone made in French, and  
a hasty translation rendered them fa-  
miliar to the mass of the nation?

"As far as mathematical know-  
ledge and mechanical skill extend, a  
profound theory, and the light of  
experimental philosophy, Roger Ba-  
con stands upon higher ground than  
any man of his age. The most im-  
portant inventions, those for instance  
of spectacles and gunpowder, have  
been attributed to him; and even  
those who are disposed to deny these  
particular claims, acknowledge his  
powers, admit his capacity, and re-  
vere his genius.

"In general learning and classical  
literature what name, Italian or  
French, can be opposed to that of  
Joannes Sarisburiensis? Brunetto La-  
tini exhibits no specimens of equal  
merit; and Italy has no scholar or  
composer before Petrarch, who had  
so accurately studied, or so success-  
fully imitated, the great masters of  
the Latin school. Such was English  
M m 2 excel

excellence; but it was too confined to have an effect on the spirit of the age or country, and must be deemed generally inferior to what was exhibited in Italy. England had greater men, but fewer who rose out of the ranks of mediocrity, who were celebrated in their own day, or are at all remembered by posterity." P. 270.

**LXI. An Essay on British Architecture:** being an Attempt to perpetuate on Principle, that peculiar Mode of Building, which was originally the Effect of Chance. Supported by Fourteen Designs, with their Ich-nography, or Plans, laid down to Scale; comprising Dwellings for the Peasant and Farmer, and Retreats for the Gentleman; with various Observations thereon: the whole extending to Twenty-one Plates, designed and executed in Aquatinta. By JAMES MALTON. Imperial 4to. pp. 27. 1l. 7s. Coloured 2l. 2l. Hookham, Wilkinson.

#### EXTRACT.

"**I**N offering to the public this small essay on British Cottage Architecture, I am most forcibly influenced by a desire to perpetuate, with my share of ability, the peculiar beauty of the British, picturesque, rustic habitations; regarding them, with the country church, as the most pleasing, the most suitable ornaments of art that can be introduced to embellish rural nature. With a view to the above purpose, the following designs were made. They are constructed upon the principles conceived of the subject, after a careful examination of whatever, through a long search, I have collected, and judged conducive thereto." P. 1.

"I have endeavoured, in the progress of fourteen designs, to advance the subject of regular gradation, from a peasant's simple hut, to a habitation worthy of a gentleman of fortune." P. 3.

"From an early and continued partiality to this subject, I have sought for and examined many works and drawings intitled, 'On Cottage Architecture;' but have never found any that corresponded with my idea of cot-

tage construction. Of the number I have looked into, several might, with more propriety, be styled grotesque; and under such appellation, would be entitled to their share of approbation. Others have composed fanciful, and sometimes whimsical combinations of forms, not always practicable in their execution, and which have rather sported with the eye than satisfied the taste or judgment. Most have exhibited pleasing collections of regular dwellings of brick or stone, or both, very neat and convenient, and such as are, I had almost said, too frequently, to be met with in the environs of our populous towns; but none have, in my estimation, possessed those singular properties, characteristic of that species of building distinguished by the name of COTTAGE.

"Many are the wrong ideas conceived of these rural fabrics; any small building, particularly if it be but covered with thatch, is so denominated; though sheltering only the wretched space enclosed within four mud walls. Such should be rather termed hovels. With no better claim to the title, do I observe those tasty little dwellings in noblemen's and gentlemen's pleasure-grounds, often making the porter's lodge, adorned with handsome Gothic windows, and glazed with painted glass. Alike distant from both is the genuine British cottage, which equally rejects the wretched poverty of the one, and the frippery decorations of the other." P. 3.

"From the different ideas entertained of this description of building, it is apparent there is no determinate rule or guide to direct and govern their formation. Is the term cottage definable? Dr. Johnson defines it 'a mean habitation.' Dr. Watts says it is 'a mean house in the country.' But with great deference to such high authorities, I have led myself to conceive very differently of a cottage; which may, I think, as well be the habitation of a substantial farmer or affluent gentleman, as the dwelling of the hedger or ditcher—'a mean habitation,' in the country or elsewhere, I would call a mean habitation. With reference to its decay, or with regard to its moveables, any dwelling may be rendered mean; but where comfort, plenty, and hospitality reign; or where cleanliness, content, and smiles appear,



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

II. containing Gartre Hundred. With a Map and Plates. Folio. pp. 466. Appendix pp. 10. Additions to Vol. I. pp. 104. Appendix pp. 64. 2l. 12s. 6d. Large Paper 3l. 13s. 6d. *Nichols.*

For the Information of the Antiquary, &c. we subjoin the following accurate

## LIST OF PLATES.

**M**AP of Gartre Hundred.  
*Billesdon, Gadeby, and Rolleston Churches.*  
*Sir John Cobham, Lord of Rolleston Manor (Brass Plate).*  
*Rolleston Hall, Mr. Green's.*  
*Blarston Chapels, Medbourn Church, &c.*  
*Husbands Bosworth Hall, Bridge, &c.*  
 ——— Church, Monuments, &c.  
*Great and Little Bowden Churches, &c.*  
*St. Mary in Arden, Camps, Urns, &c.*  
*Market Harborough Chapel, Bridge, &c.*  
*Bradley Priory, and Burrow Hill.*  
*Brighthelm, Easton, and Drayton Churches.*  
*Portrait of Lord Keeper North.*  
 ——— *Sir Dudley North.*  
 ——— *Roger North, Esq.*  
*Dr. Stakeley's View of Vernometum (Burrow Hill).*  
*Burrow Church, old Religious Houses, &c.*  
 ——— *and Burton-overly Churches.*  
*Carleton Carlieu Hall, Mr. Palmer's.*  
 ——— *Church, Sir Geoffrey Palmer, &c.*  
*Ilston Church, Monuments, &c.*  
*Cranhoe and Evington Churches.*  
*Foxton and Galby Churches.*  
*Glen Magna, Great Stretton, and Glooston Churches.*  
*A Funeral Vignette.*  
*The Griffin Monument at Braybrooke.*  
*Gumley Hall, Mr. Cradock's.*  
 ——— *Church, Roman Urns, &c.*  
*Hallaton Hall and Encampment, Dry Stake.*  
*Two Views of Hallaton Church, Arms, &c.*  
*Horninghold and Houghton Churches, &c.*  
*Houghton and Kibworth Churches.*

*Portrait of Mrs. Mary Byrick.*  
 ——— *of Robert Herrick, the Poet.*  
*Kibworth Church, Cross, Monuments, &c.*  
*Tomb of Walter de Merton.*  
*Brass Plate of John Bloxham.*  
*Knossington Church, Monuments, &c.*  
*Langton Church, Monuments, &c.*  
 ——— *Rectory, Thorpe and Tur-*  
*Langton Churches.*  
*Tomb of Bishop Walter de Langton.*  
*Hand-writing of several eminent Persons.*  
*Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Staveley.*  
*Laughton Church, and Arms.*  
*Luboenham Church, Portraits of David*  
*and Thomas Papillon, &c.*  
*Holt Church and Hall.*  
*Monuments of the Nevils at Holt.*  
*Norton and Stretton Parva Churches.*  
*Noseley Hall and Church.*  
 ——— *and Sadington Churches.*  
*Monuments of the Heflriges, at*  
*Noseley.*  
*Ouston Abbey, Seals, and Arms.*  
 ——— *and Pickwell Churches.*  
*Scraptoft Church and Monuments.*  
*Shankton and Slawston Churches.*  
*Bishop Wyvile, and Sir Bertin Entwys-*  
*fel (Brass Plates).*  
*Staunton Wyvile Church and Mon-*  
*uments.*  
*Portrait of Miss Drury.*  
*Stockerston Church and Monuments.*  
 ——— *Painted Glass.*  
*The dingworth Church and Monuments.*  
*Thurnby and Stoughton Churches, &c.*  
*Old Date (an ancient Inscription) at*  
*Stoughton.*  
*Welham Church, and Gartre Bush (a*  
*Plan of a Roman Road).*  
*Wistow, the Church, Hall, and Mo-*  
*numents.*  
 ——— *Fleckney, Kilby, and Newton*  
*Harcourt Churches.*  
*Portrait of Bishop Morton; and the*  
*Wymondham Pavement.*

## ADDITIONAL PLATES TO VOL. I.

*Cardinal Wolsey, an Augustine Monk,*  
*Seals, &c.*  
*Four Views of Leicester Abbey.*  
*Three Views of Leicester, from the*  
*Abbey.*  
*Dominican, Franciscan, and Grey*  
*Friars.*

*Augustine*

*Eremita, Friar and Nun de  
 Bow Bridge.  
 dge, Chapel of St. John's  
 al, the Spital House, St. Leo-  
 Church.  
 Leicester, All Saints, and St.  
 Churches.  
 de Castro old Chancel, Monu-  
 Et c.  
 t of John Ruding and his Wife.  
 of Richard Ruding and ditto.  
 Castle, Free School, County  
 Town Gaols, Exchange, and  
 try, Two Views.  
 Gate, Trinity Hospital, and  
 vents.  
 t of Bishop Dudley in West-  
 Abbey.  
 Cross, Painted Glass, Et c. in  
 wa Hall.*

---

*Observations on the Manners  
 Customs of Italy, with Remarks  
 the vast Importance of British  
 Commerce on that Continent; also  
 particulars of the wonderful Explo-  
 sion of Mount Vesuvius, taken on  
 the spot at Midnight in June 1794,  
 the beautiful and extensive  
 prospect of Torre del Greco was  
 seen from under the blazing River of  
 lava that descended from the  
 Mountain; likewise a  
 full account of many very extraor-  
 dinary Cures produced by a Pre-  
 scription of Opium, in a Variety  
 of obstinate Cases, according to  
 the Practice in Asia; with many  
 other valuable Remarks collected in Italy,  
 deserving the Attention of  
 Travellers and Families. By a Gentleman  
 BROOKE, M. D.) authorized  
 to investigate the Commerce of  
 the Country with Great Britain:  
 Twenty-five Letters. 8vo. pp.  
 6s. Crutwell, Bath; Cadell  
 and Davies, London.*

---

THE AUTHOR'S ROUTE.

BORN --- Sienna --- Acquafredda ---  
 Viterbo --- Ronciglione ---  
 Valeriana --- Terracina ---  
 Mola de Gaeta --- Capua ---

Naples --- Return to Rome --- Florence  
 --- Pisa --- Leghorn --- Embark for  
 England.

---

EXTRACTS.

WINE.—STORY OF A GERMAN BISHOP.

"EVERY province in Italy pro-  
 duces wines; many of which are of a  
 most agreeable flavour, and would be  
 much esteemed in England, but the  
 conveyance of them to the sea-coast,  
 where there is no water carriage,  
 would be too expensive. The ave-  
 rage price of wine is about sixpence the  
 quart; that of Florence, called *chi-  
 enti*, I prefer to any in Italy.

"Being at Montefiascone (famous  
 for excellent wine), while the horses  
 were feeding, I walked out from the  
 inn, and entering into a church, I saw  
 a magnificent mausoleum with the fi-  
 gure of a bishop, and in the front were  
 inscribed *Est, Est, Est*. Inquiring of  
 a priest what it meant, he told me, that  
 a German bishop going to Rome, stop-  
 ped to dine in that city, and hearing  
 of its excellent wine, he made a mo-  
 tion for some of the best to be brought,  
 and not understanding Italian, he ex-  
 claimed in Latin, on their bringing  
 ordinary wine, *Non est, non est*, mean-  
 ing that it was not the best; at last,  
 they brought him the very best; at  
 which he rejoiced, saying, *Est, est, est*,  
 and he drank so deep of this precious  
 liquor, that he died intoxicated that  
 very night, and a tomb was ordered  
 to be erected by his glad relation,  
 with the inscription of his last words,  
*Est, est, est.*" P. 19.

---

LETTER XXXVIII.

ROYAL FISHING PARTY.

"Naples, May 24th, 1794."

"WHILE we were on our ramble  
 round the bay, my friend, recollect-  
 ing that he had something particular  
 to do, took the boat, and went to  
 Naples, while I pursued on foot my  
 inquiries with a Neapolitan cicerone,  
 who had been hired for the purpose of  
 explaining to me what was worthy of  
 notice; from whom obtaining very  
 little information, as he was more su-  
 perficial than learned, I discharged  
 him.

"I stop-



"I stopped at a small house one morning, and asking the landlord what so many people were about on the sea-shore, he replied, that it was the king on a fishing party, but that on such occasions the spectators were not to notice his rank. I went down to see the royal Zebedee, who was in a single waistcoat with his shirt-sleeves turned over his arm, and disposing of the fish at as hard bargains as he could; and then helped to draw ashore the net, which I staid to see effected, and I bought one of the fish. In these occupations the king frequently diverts himself, giving no inconvenience to his subjects. I wish the same could be said of him in his more frequent amusements of hunting and shooting; but I am told, if any of the wild boars or other animals of chase were to range out of his own parks or woods (where there are no fences) into those of private gentlemen or farmers, his majesty sends immediate commands that the animals shall not be killed or driven away, and the owners of the lands are ordered not to cut down any of the trees or shrubs in the woods, but that they shall be kept as a covert for his strayed game.— This violent excess of prerogative is too oppressive to animadvert on: for the proprietors of the lands are not only prohibited from turning into cash their trees or woods, but their more precious property of grain is consumed or trampled on by animals, which they have not in their power to kill or drive away. How different is this infringement on property from that of our own king and gentry, who amply pay for whatever damages a farmer sustains by the dogs or horses when in the chase!" P. 147.

---

LETTER XLVIII.

ERUPTION OF MOUNT VESUVIUS.

"Rome, June 23d, 1794.

"IN my letter of the 12th instant from Naples, you see me determined to leave that city, but really quite out of humour with Mount Vesuvius, for not having treated me with any thing more than insignificant smoke during my two-months abode in its vicinity.

"After I had dispatched that letter to you, I went to bed, where I was alarmed with a smart shock of an earthquake, which was repeated a few mi-

utes after, with undulating blings from east to west. I fell into a sleep, but was roused the morning of the 13th I felt much more severe. I went to the window, from whence I saw dense clouds, and the atmosphere the north-east quarter seen charged with inflammable matter for explosion. That night and the next day several earthquakes followed each other with the same motion from east to west.

I lived in being in that direction Vesuvius, I very distinctly heard hollow rumblings between the mountain, like disorder; by all which I was inclined to conceive that the earthquake was occasioned by some grand operation in the bowels of the earth. On Sunday the 15th instant at 10 o'clock at night, there was a more violent earthquake, but still more violent than any of the preceding, when my iron bedstead rattled, and the window suddenly opening, I perceived a trembling of the house, and heard a dreadful subterranean rumbling, as if in a deep cavern.— being affected at the same time with a volarile smell of sulphur, and the air much agitated and exhibiting frequent flashes of lightning. I must own I expected something more than smoke would soon issue from Vesuvius. A few minutes after I was alarmed with a most tremendous explosion, much more terrible than that which I had heard from Vesuvius at Leghorn last year, when a French ship of 74 guns, burst in the bay of that city. I was in doubt of the cause, as the streets were running at that time that Vesuvius was on fire, and the sea was rising. Many of the people betook themselves with their families to the high mountain castle of St. Elmo, while others fled for safety into the open places of the city, which were quite illuminated by the inflamed sky over the mountain.

"I did not leave my bed till the servants and all other lodgers had quitted the house, which was continued trembling, but not so violent before the explosion.— This situation became more critical as the night proceeded, rather with the dismal and uninteresting jargon and cries of the people in the streets, I dressed myself and



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



way; then passing over and destroying a great space of delightful country, overwhelmed the rich and beautiful city of Torre del Greco and continuing its furious course over the beach, rushed dreadfully hissing into the sea, where it formed a peninsula. At this period I perceived the sea rise, and dash against the walls of the mole where I was sitting, which would have made me retire, had I not known the cause.

“ At four o'clock the roaring of the mountain for some time abated, and the lava from the burning caverns apparently ceased to flow; in which interval the electric flashes over the mountain were beautifully brilliant in various zig-zag forms, which again became invisible as soon as the volcanos began to force out their boiling contents. At five o'clock the subterraneous batteries commenced their usual thunder, and the light of the mountain was suddenly intercepted by immense columns of ashes \* which issued from thence. One of those columns, being finer and lighter than the rest, was soon conveyed over the spot where I was sitting. This brought to my recollection Pliny's letter to Cornelius Tacitus, describing the eruption of Vesuvius in the year of Christ 79, when his uncle was suffocated at Stabia (now called Castello Mare), as I mentioned in my letter of the 21st of May, when he and his mother were in imminent danger of being buried under a shower of scorizæ and ashes at Misenum. Thereupon, taking up my drawings, I thought it prudent to quit the mole and return home; which could not easily be effected, as I had to pass the numerous processions before mentioned, composed chiefly of females with dishevelled hair, whose voices were disagreeably hoarse, by inhaling the falling ashes while continually singing hymns to their *protecting* Saint Januarius. I however got through them with great difficulty, prudently dropping some money into their boxes, the contents of which they told me were for religious purposes, and I happily arrived unhurt at my inn, where I was glad to take some refreshment.” P. 174.

\* “ Had these columns fallen on Naples, instead of immersing into the sea, that city would have become one common grave for the whole of its inhabitants as formerly was the case with the ancient cities of Pompeia and Stabia.”

## LETTER LVIII.

## COURTS OF LAW.

“ Rome, July 12th.

“ HAVING been several times in Rome and Naples, I frequently visit the civil and criminal courts. I mention a case which happened in the latter place, of a young man of a noble family who murdered a woman he had debauched. On his trial, one of the advocates set forth, that the husband with a pistol in his hand, leading to his house, on each side of which were hedges full of thorns. The prisoner's advocate said, that had not been proved before the court, that there ever was such a lane, he therefore petitioned that it should be sent to examine the spot, and the sentence deferred till the judges (who were supposed to have been bribed) sent two persons to examine the spot. The young man's family having in the mean time dug up and carried away a lane, the lane was ploughed up in connection with the other ground. The court returned an answer to counsel, that no such lane could be discovered, which the judges acquitted the prisoner.

“ I am here on a cause now depending for the recovery of a sum of money which has been some years due on bonds, and although legally provided, the court seems inclined to help the debtor to evade payment, as he is protected by one of the nobles. I hope soon to see the end of such church abuses will be taken away.” P. 206.

## LETTER LXVIII.

## MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

“ Pisa, Jan. 12th, 1761.

“ I WILL now give you some observations on the customs of the city of Pisa, which have hitherto passed unobserved.

“ The houses are from three to four stories high; each floor is for the residence of one family, in which

pens, and when it does, it  
y communicate to the next  
ie principal walls are three

The door and window-  
houles being of frée-stone  
the floors brick, and the  
rooms painted instead of  
shed with hangings, con-  
ch to the safety of houses

the gate of the houses of  
nobility in Florence hangs  
bask, as a sign for selling  
produce of their own es-  
one side of the gate is a  
, big enough to admit an  
; the person wanting wine  
, when a servant in the in-  
flask, and the money be-  
the purchaser carries it

nds of grain are threshed  
after the harvest, and  
anaries under ground, the  
nich are of double brick,  
e large enough to contain  
o two thousand bushels.  
inside of these vaults are  
pes of straw, to keep the  
ouching the bricks. When  
filled, it is stopped with a  
and earth is thrown over  
nt the rain from penetrat-  
e grain be not disposed of,  
out every summer, and  
ge sheets of sail-cloth, by  
od it is kept sweet and free  
n, which could not other-  
case in this warm climate.  
ibility, particularly in Ve-  
a severe scourge to their  
and fellow-citizens; and  
ny of them leave the city  
heir country palaces, the  
the neighbourhood send  
hters away to some dis-

tance, to prevent their being de-  
bauched, and wait in fear and dread  
for the arrival of their despotic lord.  
The case is far different with the far-  
mers and tenants of our English no-  
bility, as they speak with pleasure of  
their lord coming to his country-seat,  
and he looks on them as his friends.  
This is not the case with the nobility  
only, but our private gentlemen of  
fortune, who reside in the country,  
are looked up to by their poor neigh-  
bours as friends and protectors.

“ I do not say that some such cha-  
racters are not to be found in Italy;  
I have had the good fortune to be ac-  
quainted with several most worthy fa-  
milies.

“ The King of Naples is sometimes  
absent from court on his hunting par-  
ties and female visits, so that the cares  
of state centre generally in his Exce-  
llency Mr. Acton, an Englishman.  
The queen, it is said, is not without  
her amusements, and is thought some-  
times to interfere in affairs of state.  
In reports of the former they exceed  
the truth, but the latter her friends do  
not deny.

“ As newspapers in Italy are always  
examined before they are printed, the  
true characters of people do not often  
appear to the public; but when they  
want to lampoon, it is done by stick-  
ing a written paper against the door of  
the person aimed at, which is called a  
Pasquinade. The Neapolitans, dis-  
liking a foreigner to be prime minis-  
ter, caused the following to be affixed  
to the gate of the palace:

‘ Hic Regina,  
‘ Hæc Rex,  
‘ Hic, hæc, et hoc Acton.’ ”

P. 76

---

# MONTHLY CATALOGUE

WITH

## OCCASIONAL NOTICES.

---

### NEW PUBLICATIONS.

LAW.

#### ARTS AND SCIENCES, AGRICULTURE.

**T**HE Rural Economy of the Southern Counties; comprising Kent, Surrey, Sussex, Isle of Wight, the Chalk Hills of Wiltshire, Hampshire, &c. &c. including the Culture and Management of Hops, in the Districts of Maidstone, Canterbury, Farnham. By Mr. MARSHALL. With 2 Maps. 2 vol. 8vo. 15s. *Nicol, Debrett.*

An Essay on British Cottage Architecture, with 21 Plates. By JAMES MALTON. Imperial 4to. 1l. 7s. Coloured 2l. 2s. *Hookham, Wilkinson.* See p. 268.

General Regulations and Orders relative to the Duties in the Field and in Cantonments, issued by his Royal Highness the Duke of York. 8vo. 1s. *Egerton.*

Instructions for the Provisional Cavalry. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Egerton.*

Minutes and Observations, for the Use of the two Troops of Herefordshire Gentlemen and Yeomanry. By the ADJUTANT of the Corps. 12mo. 1s. *Egerton.*

#### HISTORY, ANTIQUITIES.

Nichols's History of Leicestershire. Vol. II. Part II. With Plates. Folio. 2l. 12s. 6d. Large Paper 3l. 12s. 6d. See p. 269. *Nichols.*

A Vindication of Homer and of the ancient Poets and Historians, &c. By J. B. S. MORRIS, Esq. 4to. 12s. See p. 259. *Cadell and Davies.*

Observations on the Statutes gisting Deeds: with a C of Cases upon the Operation of those Statutes. T are added, Instructions for them into Effect; and a g riety of Memorial Preceded to the Registries of M and York. By JOHN RIG 5s. *Straban, Butterworth.*

Poetical Remarks on the Gan showing how far they are B Slavery, and inconsistent v Liberty. Written with a disseminate useful Knowlec a LOVER OF FREEDOM. 8 *Jordan.*

Minutes of the Proceedings of Court Martial, held on t Majesty's Ship Prince, before 12th June 1798; to try th Honourable Lord Henry Captain of the Thalia, on a exhibited against him by Lt Robert Forbes. By R. T Purser of the London. 8 *Debrett.*

#### MEDICINE, ANIMAL ECON

An Inquiry into the Causes an of the Variole Vaccinae, a discovered in some of the Counties, particularly Gl shire, and known by the i the Cow Pox with Observa the Origin of the Small Pox, the Subject of Inoculation. WARD JENNER, M. D. &c. coloured Plates. 8vo. 7s. 6d *Murray.*



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Melbourne: a Novel.** By the Author of *Deloraine*. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Lane, Miller*

**Ma; or He's always in the Way.** By MARIA HUNTER. 2 vol. 12mo. 7s. *Lane, Miller.*

**Godfrey de Hastings: a Romance.** By the Author of the *Ancient History of Clarendon*. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Lane, Miller.*

---

PHILOSOPHY.

**Essays Political, Economical, and Philosophical,** By BENJAMIN COUNT OF RUMFORD, &c. Essays VIII. and IX. 8vo. With two Plates. 2s. 6d. *Cadell and Davies.*

☞ Of the propagation of heat in various Substances—Heat is found to pass in a Torricellian vacuum with greater difficulty than in air—Relative conducting powers of dry air and of moist air—Of different degrees of density—Of mercury, water, air, and a Torricellian vacuum—The relative warmth of various substances used in making artificial clothing, determined by experiment—Of coverings of the same substance, but of different densities—Coverings formed of equal quantities of the same substance, disposed in different ways—how far the power which certain bodies possess of confining heat depends on their chemical properties—Experiments with charcoal, lampblack, woodashes, and semen lycopodii—These experiments indicate that the air which occupies the interstices of substances used in forming coverings for confining heat, acts a very important part in that operation.—Those substances prevent the air from conducting the heat; the result of which appears, that *air is a perfect non-conductor of heat*; a discovery affording the means of explaining a variety of interesting phenomena in the economy of nature—An inquiry concerning the source of the heat which is excited by friction.

**The Philosophy of Mineralogy.** By ROBERT TOWNSON, L. L. D. F. R. S. &c. With a Plate. 8vo. 7s. *White.*  
*Philosophical Magazine.* 8vo. 2s. (*Published Monthly.*) *Richardson, Deben.*

---

POETRY AND THE DRAMA.

**Don Carlos, Prince Royal of Spain;**

an Historical Drama, from man of FREDERICK SC Author of the *Robbers, Cabal and Love, &c.* By the translators of *Fiesco* (Noehden and dart). With a Preface. *Miller.*

**Don Carlos; a Tragedy,** from the German of FRI SCHILLER. 8vo. 5s. R *Symonds, Harding.*

**The Inquisitor; a Tragedy,** Acts: altered from the German of the late JAMES PETIT A Esq. and HENRY JAMES P 2s. *Hatchard, Rivington.*

**The Inquisitor; a Play,** in F 8vo. 2s. *Robinson.*

**The Canterbury Tales of** To which are added, an his Language and Verificat an Introductory Discourse, ther with Notes and a Gloss the late THOMAS TYRWH cond Edition. With a Po the Editor, engraved by 1 vol. 4to. In sheets. 11. 16s. at the Clarendon Press.

**Extracts from the Works of celebrated Italian Poets: Translations by admired Authors.** Crown 8vo. *Rivington, Hatchard.*

**The Patrons of Genius; a Poem: with Anecdotes Dependents, Votaries, and eaters.** 4to. 2s. 6d. *Pa.*

**Leonidas; a Poem.** By R GLOVER. A new Edition Six Plates by Bartolozzi &c. from Designs by H Stothard, and Burney. 2 v 8vo. 11. 1s. Large paper *Boosey.*

**Claridge; a Tragedy,** in F Translated from the German of GOETHE. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

**The Warning; a Poetical Address to Britons.** To which is a Report of the Proceeding Whig Club, May 1st, 17c Poetical Epistle from Henr kin in Town to his Brotl Country. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *ard.*

**A Speech in Verse, delivered in Public Assembly upon the Question: "Do Public vate Theatrical Representa to vitiate or improve the Mankind?"** 8vo. 6d.

ICES AND POLITICAL ECO-  
NOMY.

stitution of a new and original  
of Finance; or Plan of ge-  
Contribution: in which all  
s being under the Protection  
Laws of this Realm are re-  
to contribute to the Exigen-  
the State in some Proportion  
ir Ability. With Remarks  
ervations. 8vo. 1s. *Reeve.*  
ations upon the State of Pub-  
irs in the Year 1798. Part II.  
ce; 1s. 6d. and Part III. on  
mestic and general Policy of  
Britain. 8vo. 2s. *Rivington,*  
*d.*

ver to the Address of the  
Hon. Henry Grattan to his  
Citizens of Dublin. By  
CK DUIGENAN, L. L. D. &c.  
5s. 6d. *Milliken, Dublin.*  
se on the Causes of Sedition;  
est Remedy against this great  
nd on what ought to be the  
tions of the British People at  
sent great Crisis of the Alarm  
nation by the French. By  
WRIGHT, A. M. 8vo. 1s.  
*Air; Wright, London.*

ses of the Rebellion in Ire-  
closed, in an Address to the  
of England: in which it is  
by incontrovertible Evi-  
that the System for some  
pursued in that Country has  
it into its present dreadful  
n. By an IRISH EMIGRANT.  
s. 6d. *Jordan, Chapple.*

quences of a French Inva-  
sidered as Motives to Union  
sertion. In an Address to  
shioners of Woolwich. By  
THOMAS. 12mo. 4d or  
per doz. *Rivington, Hatch-*

or a brief Sketch of the  
m of Gotham. To which is  
in admirable Essay upon Ti-  
2mo. 1s. *Jordan.*

on the Funding System, and  
eign Possessions of Great  
8vo. 6d. *Jordan.*

THEOLOGY.

esent Crisis of Affairs. A  
at Westminster Abbey, on  
Sunday, May 13, 1798.  
COLE, D. D. 1s. *Riving-*  
*chard.*

A Sermon at the Foundling Hospital  
Chapel, June 2, 1798, on the Con-  
secration of the Colours presented  
by Lady Loughborough to the  
Bloomsbury and Inns of Court  
Association, commanded by Lieut.  
Col. COX. By T. WILLIS, L. L. D.  
&c. 4to. 1s. *Cadell and Davies.*

Ridicule the most successful Adver-  
sary of Truth; a Sermon at Ips-  
wich, 23d of April 1798. By  
JOHN ROBERTS, A. M. 1s. *Ri-*  
*vington.*

Religious Conduct the most beneficial  
Proof of Patriotism; a Sermon at  
St. Andrew's, Holborn, July 2,  
1798. By CHARLES BARTON, M. A.  
1s. *Rivington, Anderson.*

Additional Evidences of the Truth  
of Christianity, in Two Visitation  
Sermons. By GEORGE LAW, M. A.  
&c. 4to. 2s. *Faulder.*

A full Explanation of the sublime  
Songs of Solomon: containing, at  
the same Time, many useful In-  
structions (formerly Secrets) capa-  
ble of leading Mankind to everlast-  
ing Happiness. 8vo. 1s. *Grif-*  
*fin.*

VOYAGES AND TRAVELS.

Considerations on the Overland Com-  
munication between Great Britain  
and India, by the Route of Suez and  
the Red Sea, to the Coast of Mala-  
bar. Originally written by Major  
TAYLOR of the East India Com-  
pany's Service at Bombay, with a  
View to facilitate the Overland Com-  
munication between Great Britain  
and her Eastern Dependencies. 8vo.  
4s. *Murray and Highbly.*

The Journal of Mr. SAMUEL HOLMES,  
Serjeant Major of the 11th Light  
Dragoons, during his Attendance as  
one of the Guard on Lord Macart-  
ney's Embassy to China and Tartary,  
1792—3. Printed without Addi-  
tion, Abridgment, or Amendment,  
from the original Diary, kept during  
the Expedition. 8vo. pp. 256.  
1l. 1s. Printed by *Bulmer and Co.*

A View of Ancient and Modern Dub-  
lin, with its Improvements to 1796.  
To which is added, a Tour to Belle  
Vue, in the County of Wicklow,  
the Seat of Peter Latouche, Esq.  
Also the Author's Tour from Dub-  
lin to London, in 1795, by Bangor,  
Llangollen, &c. By JOHN FER-  
RAR. With 10 Plates. 8vo. 6s. 6d.  
*Becket.*

Obser-



Observations on the Manners and Customs of Italy; with Remarks on the vast Importance of British Commerce on that Continent: also Particulars of the wonderful Explosion of Vesuvius, June 1794. An Account of many extraordinary Cures performed by a Preparation of Opium. With many Physical Remarks collected in Italy. By N. BROOKE. 8vo. 6s. See p. 271. *Crutwell, Bath; Cadell and Davies, London.*

A Sketch of a Voyage of Discovery, undertaken by M. de la Pérouse, under the Auspices of the French Government. Drawn from the Original lately published at Paris. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Allen, Escher.*

#### PRINTS AND MAPS.

Four Picturesque Views in North Wales. Engraved in Aquatinta by ALKEN, from Drawings by the Rev. BRIAN BROUGHTON, M. A. Fellow of New College, Oxford: with Poetical Reflections on leaving that Country. Containing Views of the Fall of the River Machno, Carnarvonshire — Conway Castle, (*a moonlight scene*) — Pulpit of Hugh Lwyd, Cynfael, Merionethshire — Pont-y-Glyn Dyffid, Corwen, Merionethshire. Oblong imp. folio. 2l. 11s. 6d. *Clarke, New Bond Street.*

Three Prints of Lord St. Vincent's Victory, Feb. 14, 1797. Drawn by Lieut. JAHLEEL BRENTON. Engraved by FITTLER. Size, 19 by 26 inches. 3l. 3s. *Boydell.*

A Collection of Surveys of the principal Harbours on the Coast of Nova Scotia, between Halifax and Cape Sable, and between Halifax and Cape Canso: forming, together with a large general Chart, a complete Nova Scotia and Cape Breton Pilot, with a Book of sailing Directions. 15 Maps. By THOMAS BACKHOUSE. 1l. 11s. 6d. *Laurie and Whittle.*

Portrait de le Fidele Cléry, dernier Serviteur de Louis XVI. DANLOUX p. AUDINFT sc. 5s. *Danloix, Charles Street, Middlef. Hospital.*

Portrait (whole length) of Sir Horatio Nelson. ABBOT p. YOUNG sc. 1l. 1s. *Abbot.*

Portrait of David Scott, Esq. M. P. ABBOT p. YOUNG sc. 1l. 1s. — *Abbot.*

Sheet Map of Ireland, square. Coloured, 4s. and Carrier.

Portraits to illustrate Lysons of London. No. last), containing 14 Plate Large paper, 1l. 11s. 6d.

*son, Strand; Clarke, New Bond Street* Portrait of Lord Duncan (length). HOPPER p. sc. 1l. 1s. Proofs 2l. 2s. Portrait of Earl Howe. M p. ORME sc. 2s. 6d. 5s. *Orme.*

Three Prints of the three Great Victories of Lord Howe at St. Vincent, and Lord WILKINS p. W. GREEN 10s. 6d. Proofs, and in 18s. *Orme.*

#### PUBLICATIONS ANNO

A Supplement to M. Be Moleville's Memoirs of L 2 vol. 8vo.

Medicinæ Praxeos Compendi tomata, Causas, Diagnosticon, & Medendi Ratio mens. Auctore EDWARD MAN CLARKE, M. D.

Maurice's Ancient History doctan. Vol. II. (*In No Pope's Rape of the Lock. With Plates.*

Military Maps or Charts: tion of Plans of ancient and Battles, Sieges, and Military nœuvres, with historical 2 vol. 4to. To Subscribe *Egerton.*

A Portrait of Handel, from ginal Picture by Denner trait of John Christophe by ZOFFANI; with Bio Anecdotes, and three So poled by J. C. Smith, ne lished. 4to. 10s. 6d. 10s. 6d. *Cadell and Davies, E.*

New Testament in Hebrew: ed from the Version of B Norimberg 1599, and De son 1661. By the Rev. R CADDICK. Small Pocket 10s. 6d. (By Subscriptio *wingston; Cocke, Oxford; Cambridge.*

Conversations amusing and tive: offered to the Public Youth of Great Britain. ENGLISH. 4to. 10s. (B scription.)

An Essay by a LADY. Add young Females. (By Subscr 5s. *De Boffe.*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



## CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

THE French Editor's Preface.—Preliminary Discourse.—Decree of the National Assembly, the 9th February 1791, for fitting out the Ships designed to go in search of La Pérouse.—Decree of the National Assembly, the 22d April 1791, concerning the printing the Journal, Accounts, and Charts, sent by La Pérouse, of his Voyage as far as Botany Bay.—Memoir, or Note of the King, containing particular Instructions to M. De la Pérouse.—First Part. Plan of the Voyage.—Second Part. Objects relating to Policy and Commerce.—Third Part. Operations relating to Astronomy, Geography, Navigation, Natural Philosophy, and to the different Branches of Natural History.—Fourth Part. Of the Conduct to be observed with the Natives of the Countries where the two Frigates may make a Landing.—Fifth Part. Precautions to be taken for preserving the Health of the Crews.—Extract from M. De la Pérouse's general Instructions.—Notes geographical and historical, to be added to the King's Memoir of particular Instruction to M. De la Pérouse, Southern Atlantic Ocean.—Great South Sea.—Great Equatorial Ocean.—Great Northern Ocean.—Letter from M. le Maréchal de Castries to M. De Condorcet, perpetual Secretary of the Academy of Sciences.—Memoir drawn up by the Academy of Sciences, for the Use and Direction of the scientific Persons embarked under the Orders of M. De la Pérouse.—Geometry, Astronomy, Mechanics.—Physics.—Chemistry.—Anatomy.—Zoology.—Mineralogy.—Botany.—Observations of M. Buache.—Questions proposed by the Society of Medicine, to the Gentlemen who are to accompany M. De la Pérouse on the intended Voyage, read in the Sitting of the 31st of May 1785.—§ 1st. Anatomy, Physiology.—§ 2d. Hygiene.—§ 3d. Of Diseases.—§ 4th. Of the Materia Medica.—§ 5th. Surgery.—Sketch of

Experiments to be made in using the Water on Ship-board.—Corruption, communicated by Abbé Tesson.—Memoir of the Gardener in the Occurrence of his Duty of his Voyage round the World by M. Thouin.—Inventory of Merchandise and Effects on board the Ships under the Orders of M. De la Pérouse, for presents and Exchanges.—Account of Instruments employed in the Voyage of M. De la Pérouse, in Astronomy, Navigation, Natural Philosophy, and others, for the use of the scientific Persons employed in the Voyage of M. De la Pérouse.—A Catalogue of Books in the Library of M. De la Pérouse.—A List of the Officers, scientific Men, and Sailors embarked in the Frigate L'Astrolabe under the Orders of M. De la Pérouse.—Narrative of the Voyage in the Frigate L'Utile from Manilla to St. F. A. Maurelle.—Extra Narrative of a Voyage made by F. A. Maurelle, for the West Coast of North America.

*Chap. I.* Object of the Voyage of the two Frigates.—Stay of the Frigates at Brest.—Passage from Brest to Madeira and Teneriffe.—Visit to the two Islands.—A Journey from Madeira to the Island of St. Catherine.—Arrival at the Coast of Brasil.

*Chap. II.* Description of the Island of St. Catherine.—Observations on the Events during our Stay at St. Catherine's.—Departure from St. Catherine's.—Conception.

*Chap. III.* Description of the Island of St. Catherine.—Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants.—Departure from St. Catherine's.—Arrival at Essequibo.

## VOL. II.

*Chap. IV.* Description of the Island of Essequibo.—Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants.

*Chap. V.* Journey of M. De la Pérouse into the Interior of Essequibo.

**New Observations upon the Manners and the Arts of the Natives, upon the Quality and Cultivation of the Soil, &c.**

*Chap. VI.* Departure from Easter Island.—Arrival at the Sandwich Islands.—Anchorage in the Bay of Keriporepo, in the Island of Mowée.

*Chap. VII.* Departure from the Sandwich Islands.—Signs of approaching the American Coast.—Discovery of Mount Saint-Elias.—Discovery of Monti Bay.—The Ships' Boats reconnoitre the Entrance of a great River, to which we preserve the Name of Behring's River.—The reconnoitring of a very deep Bay.—The favourable Report of many of the Officers engages us to put in there.—Risks in entering it.—The Description of this Bay, to which I give the Name of Port des Français.—Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants.—Our Traffic with them.

*Chap. VIII.* Shipwreck of the two Shallops, and Account of that Event.

*Chap. IX.* Description of Port des Français.—Advantages and Inconveniences of this Port.—Its mineral and vegetable Productions.—Birds, Fishes, Shells, Quadrupeds.—Manners and Customs of the Indians.—Their Arts, Arms, Dress, and Inclination for Theft.—Strong Presumption that the Russians only communicate indirectly with these People.—Their Music, Dancing, and Passion for Play.—Dissertation on their Language.

*Chap. X.* Departure from Port des Français.—Exploring of the Coast of America.—Bay of Captain Cook's Islands.—Port of Los Remedios, and Bucarelli, of the Pilot Maurelle.—La Croyere Islands.—Saint Carlos Islands.—Description of the Coast from Crois Sound as far as Cape Hector.—Reconnoitring of a great Gulf or Channel, and the exact Determination of its Breadth.—Sarrine Islands.—Captain Cook's Woody Point.—Verification of our Time-keepers.—Breaker's Point.—Necker Islands.—Arrival at Monterey.

*Chap. XI.* Description of Monterey Bay.—Historical Details respecting the two Californias, and their Missions.—Manners and Customs of the independent Indians, and of those converted.—Grains, Fruits, Pulse, of every Species.—Quadrupeds, Birds, Fishes, Shells, &c.—Military Constitution of these two Provinces.—Details respecting Commerce, &c.

*Chap. XII.* Comparison of the Results obtained by the Distances of the Sun and Moon, and by our Time-keepers, which have served as the Basis of our Chart of the American Coast.—Just Motives for thinking that our Labour deserves the Confidence of Navigators.—Vocabulary of the Language of the different Colonies which are in the Parts adjacent to Monterey, and Remarks on their Pronunciation.

*Chap. XIII.* Departure from Monterey.—Plan of the Track which we proposed to follow in traversing the Western Ocean as far as China.—Vain Research of the Island Nostra Senora de la Gorta.—Discovery of Necker's Island.—Meet, during the Night, with a sunken Rock, upon which we were in danger of perishing.—Vain Search after the Isles de la Mira and des Jardins.—We make the Island of Assumption, one of the Marianas.—Error of the old Charts of the Marianas.—Fix the Longitude and Latitude of the B. A. Islands.—Anchor in the Road of Macao.

*Chap. XIV.* Arrival at Macao.—Stay in the Road of Typa.—The Governor's obliging Reception.—Description of Macao.—Government.—Population.—Relations with the Chinese.—Departure from Macao.—Landing on the Island of Luconia.—Uncertainty of the Position of the Banks of Buico, Mantloq, and Marivelle.—Description of the Village of Mirivelle, or Mirabelle.—Enter into Manila Bay by the South Passage, after having in vain tried the North.—Marks for turning into Manila Bay without Risk.—Anchorage at Cavite.

*Chap. XV.* Arrival at Cavite.—

Manner in which we were received by the Commandant of the Place.—M. Boutin, the Lieutenant, is dispatched to the Governor General at Manilla.—Details relative to Cavite, and its Arsenal.—Description of Manilla and the Parts adjacent.—Disadvantages resulting from the Government established there.—Penances of which we were Witnesses during Passion Week.—Duty on Tobacco.—Creation of the new Company of the Philippines.—Reflections upon this Establishment.—Details relative to the Islands south of the Philippines.—Continual War with the Moors or Mahometans of these different Islands.—Stay at Manilla.—Military State of the Island of Luconia.

*Chap. XVI.* Departure from Cavite.—Meet with a Bank in the Middle of the Channel of Formosa.—Particulars respecting the Pescadore, or Pong-hou Islands.—Survey of the Island Botol Tabaco-xima.—Run along Kumi Island, which makes Part of the Kingdom of Liqueo.—The Frigates enter into the Sea of Japan, and run along the Coast of China.—Shape our Course for Quelpaert Island.—Run along the Coast of Corea, and every Day make astronomical Observations.—Particulars of Quelpaert Island, Corea, &c.—Discovery of Dagelet Island.

*Chap. XVII.* Route towards the North-west Part of Japan.—View of Cape Noto, and the Island Jootsima.—Meet with several Japanese and Chinese Vessels.—Return towards the Coast of Tartary, which we make in 42 Degrees of North Latitude.—Stay at Baie de Ternai.—Its Productions.—Details relative to this Country.—Sail from it, after a Stay of only three Days.—Anchor in Baie de Suffrein.

*Chap. XVIII.* Continue our Route to the Northward.—Discovery of a Peak to the Eastward.—Perceive that we were sailing in a Channel.—Direct our Course towards the Coast of Segalien Island.—Anchor at Baie de Langle.—Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants.—Their Information

determines us to continue on to the Northward.—Run along the Coast of the Island.—Put in at d'Estaing.—Departure.—Find the Channel between the Island and the Continent of Tartary is closed by some Banks.—Arrival at de Castries, upon the Coast of Tartary.

*Chap. XIX.* Proceedings at de Castries.—Description of the Island and of a Tartarian Villagers and Customs of the Inhabitants.—Their Respect for Tombs.—The extreme Cold with which they inspired us.—Duties for their Children.—Four Canoes come into this Bay.—Shells, Quadrupeds, Birds, Plants.

*Chap. XX.* Departure from de Castries.—Discovery of the Strait which divides Jesso from Oshima.—Stay at Baie de Crillon, and Point of the Island Tchokalien.—Account of the Inhabitants and their Village.—Cross the Strait and examine all the Lands discovered by the Dutch on board the *Commodore*.—Staten Island.—Uries Company's Land.—Island of Four Brothers.—Mareckan Pass through the Kurile Islands.—Shape our Course for Kamtschatka.

*Chap. XXI.* Supplement to the preceding Chapters.—New Discoveries relative to the Eastern Coast of Tartary.—Doubt as to the Existence of the Pearl Fishery spoken of by the Japanese.—Natural Differences between the Islanders of these Countries.—Fertility of the Country.—Impossibility of carrying on any useful Commerce there.—Vocabulary of the Inhabitants of Tchokalien Island.

## VOL. III.

*Chap. XXII.* Anchorage at Bay of Avatscha.—Obligations given us by Lieutenant Goussier.—Arrival of Mr. Kasloff—Governor of Okhotsk, at the Harbour of St. Peter and St. Paul.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

with the Minister of the Marine, &c. &c.—Memoir and Table of Observations made for the Purpose of discovering the Flux and Reflux of the Atmosphere, by M. De Lamanon.—Descriptive Note on the Lianes of Chili, by Ventenat, Member of the National Institute.

---

#### NAUTICAL TABLES.

Tables, showing the Course of la Bouffole, during the Years 1785, 1786, 1787, 1788, from the Time of the Ship's sailing from Europe till its Arrival in Botany Bay.—Tables, showing the Course of l'Astrolabe, during the Years 1785, 1786, 1787, from the Time of the Ship's sailing from Europe till its Arrival in Kamtschatka.—Table of Longitudes, from the 11th of April to the 7th of September 1787, by M. Dagelet.

---

#### EXTRACTS.

##### ADVERTISEMENT OF THE ENGLISH EDITOR.

“THE voyages of our various circumnavigators, especially of the immortal Cook, have excited an almost universal interest in the perusal of voyages and travels; and we conceive that the narrative of a scientific expedition, fitted out expressly for the purpose of verifying and completing the discoveries of the English, by a nation the second in maritime importance, and inferior to none in philosophy and the arts, has a very valid claim to the notice of the British public.

“The total loss of the frigates Bouffole and Astrolabe, together with their able commander La Pérouse, and the rest of the officers and men of science that were associated with him in the hazardous office of exploring unknown coasts, necessarily renders this work less perfect than it would otherwise have been, as well in respect to matter as arrangement: several curious particulars are given in distinct memoirs, which might, in the opinion of some, have appeared to more advantage in a continued narrative; and relative to other circumstances there are only loose memoranda, which

were probably intended as the basis of elaborate dissertations. We did not, however, think ourselves at liberty to omit or abbreviate any thing, or to alter its form or place; *in all respects; therefore, this translation is an exact copy of the original.*

“If any difference be perceived in the style of the several parts of the translation, it is partly to be attributed to the unavoidable necessity, occasioned by competition, of bringing the work before the public with the least possible delay; in consequence of which, more than one gentleman has been employed: as, however, in the original work, the narrative and the various political and scientific documents, are written by the respective persons embarked in the expedition who were entrusted with the care of the various departments, the variety in the style of the translation may be principally ascribed to the want of uniformity in the style of the original.

“With respect to the plates, we have thought ourselves fully justified in the omission of a few which were either duplicates of those given, or copies from English voyages, for the purposes of comparison or minute amplification; and by so doing, we have been enabled to reduce the price of the work, without deducting in any degree from its real utility.

“In regard to longitude, we have uniformly retained that which is deduced from the meridian of Paris; our readers can, if necessary, reduce it to longitude from Greenwich, by adding or deducting  $2^{\circ} 20' 15''$ , according as it is east or west respectively. We have also retained the French weights and measures; these the reader can reduce to the English standard, the Paris pound avoirdupoise being to the English as 27 to 25; the Paris foot 12.798 of our inches, and the French toise 6 Paris feet.”

---

##### EXTRACT FROM THE FRENCH EDITOR'S PREFACE.

“THE public, familiarized with the melancholy reflection of the loss of the two ships in the unfortunate expedition commanded by La Pérouse, will be surprised at the publication of the journal of his voyage. The de-

: constituent assembly, and the engraving of the the printing of the jour- me by this navigator, nounced, however, that entirely deprived of the is voyage. His foresight it only take advantage of r every opportunity of ournals to Europe. It is ed, that the self-love of persons embarked along i not allow them, in like dispatch to their country s of their labours; we r that case have had to most total loss of them. occupied with the diffi- erous details, which the an expedition, as im- ngerous, must necessarily ed at every step to judge and consequently to mo- is according to circum- d not collect with order, ith method, the materials he was to compose a his- oyage. These materials ily appear still more con- placed to the view of an was personally a stranger e.

ing which may contribute : progress of the human to be neglected in voyages , scientific men and artists tial part in such expedi- their return, each ar- own materials, and gives ular object of his study of perfection of which it e; from the well-under- ion of these different parts nplete relation, where all and each in its proper his instance, by an unex- lity, our new argonauts shed; and it has fallen to e, by collecting whatever the wreck, to supply that d forcible representation gators, who would not ed any thing but what ves had experienced.—

“ The title of *Voyage round the World*, which I have given it, although, strictly speaking, it could not have been acquired but by the return of La Pérouse into one of the ports of France, will nevertheless not be contested, because we may consider a voyage round the world as-terminated, when, departing from Europe, we arrive at China, after having doubled Cape Horn, and crossed the South Sea: besides, the events that occurred during their year's voyage, after their arrival at China, were more striking and hazardous than a mere return to Europe.

“ The work, consisting of four volumes in 8vo. and of an atlas in 4to. is divided in the following manner:

“ The first volume contains all the preliminary articles relative to the expedition: I have only added to them the translation of a Spanish voyage, the manuscript of which was transmitted by La Pérouse, and which I thought I could not place any where else, without rendering the volumes too unequal.—

“ The second and third volumes comprise the journal of the whole voyage of the two frigates; together with the result of the astronomical and meteorological observations.—

“ Throughout the whole course of the work, the longitudes in which the meridian is not expressed are reckoned from that of Paris.—

“ The fourth volume is composed of notes and detached pieces, forwarded to government, by the men of science employed in the expedition, and of those which I could otherwise collect together. With this view, I made applications both to the former academy of sciences, and such individuals as I suspected to have had correspondence with the associates of La Pérouse, in order to gather together whatever might have been sent: they were, however, fruitless; I have only been able to procure some scattered fragments which were found in the *Journal de Physique*, and I lost no time in putting them together in this volume.”

English reader is doubtless aware that the meridian of Paris is situated east of that of London. The difference consequently of the longitudes in the voyage, and expressed in the English atlases, will be recon- sidered by subtraction or addition of those 2° 20'. *Translator.*”



SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF LA PÉROUSE.

JEAN-François Galaup De la Pérouse, *chef d'escadre*, was born at Albi, in 1741. Entering at a very early age into the marine school, his enthusiasm was first excited by the example of those celebrated navigators who had done honour to their country, and he took from that time the resolution to walk in their steps; but being only able to advance in this difficult road by slow degrees, he prepared himself, by previously studying their works, hereafter to equal them. He united, at a very early period, experience with theory; he had been eighteen years at sea when the command of the last expedition was entrusted to him. He entered as midshipman in 1756, and served five years at sea during that war. In 1764 he was promoted to the rank of *enseigne de vaisseau*, and afterwards served as commander on board several ships, where he conducted himself in many engagements with the utmost skill and bravery. In 1781 the French government formed the project of taking and destroying the establishments of the English in Hudson's Bay: La Pérouse was appointed to execute this troublesome mission, which, after experiencing many dangers, he partly accomplished: in conformity with rigorous orders to destroy the possessions of his enemies, he did not forget at the same time, the respect that was due to misfortune; he had the humanity to leave behind him provisions and arms for the English, who had fled into the woods at his approach. On this subject, the editor quotes the following sincere declaration of an English seaman in his account of a Voyage to Botany Bay:—"We ought to call to mind, with gratitude, in England especially, this humane and generous man, for his conduct when ordered to destroy our establishment in Hudson's Bay, in the course of the last war."

On the establishment of peace in 1783, this expedition ended: "the indefatigable La Pérouse enjoyed not a long repose: a more important service awaited him; alas! it was destined to be the last. He was appointed to command the expedition projected in 1785, preparations for which were forwarding at Brest,"

La Pérouse, according to letters from Botany Bay, was to turn to the *Ile de France* in The two following years being expired, the Society of Naturalists requested at the bar of the assembly that vessels might be sent in search of him: this request was received with the most lively interest and followed up by a law, which ordered two frigates to be immediately sent out in search of La Pérouse.

General d'Entrecasteaux conducted this new expedition: "I completely fulfilled the order proposed by his instructions, without being able to obtain the smallest information or acquire any thing like probability concerning the fate of our unfortunate navigator."

"There were various conjectures in France as to the cause of the disappearance of some persons, unacquainted with the track he had to follow from Botany Bay, which is traced in his last journal. It has been advanced, that his ship had been caught in the ice, and that La Pérouse, and all his companions perished by the most horrible deaths; others have given credit to the story, that during his passage to the *Ile de France*, towards the end of 1780, he had been the victim of that terrible hurricane, which proved so fatal to the Venus frigate, which was never heard of afterwards, and which totally dismasted the *Resolution* frigate.

"The public indications still exist of the track he followed, of the places he examined, of the medals struck on occasion of his voyage, and left or distributed by him on the route during the course of his expedition. He took out with him about a hundred silver and bronze, and six others of different kinds. To know the route which he has performed, these medals may point out to us nearly in what manner his misfortune interrupted it." *Discourse.*

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE INHABITANTS OF PORT DES FRANÇAIS, ON THE N. W. COAST OF AMERICA.

IN concluding his account of the animal and vegetable products of Port des Français, M. de la Pérouse observes, "that if they refer



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



belonged to these Indians; but this was a trial of their generosity, which I always made in vain.

“ I will however admit, if it be desired, that it is impossible for a society to exist without some virtues; but I am obliged to confess, that I had not the penetration to perceive them; quarrelling continually among themselves, indifferent to their children, and absolute tyrants over their women, whom they incessantly condemn to the most painful labours; I have observed nothing among these people which will permit me to soften the colouring of this picture.—

“ I think I may venture to assert, that this port is inhabited only in the favourable season, and that the Indians never pass a winter in it; I did not see a single cabin sheltered from the rain; and although there had never been collected together so many as three hundred Indians in the bay, we were visited by seven or eight hundred others.

“ The canoes were continually entering and going out of the bay, and each of them brought and carried away their house and furniture, which consisted of a great many small boxes, in which were enclosed their most valuable effects: these boxes are placed at the entrance of their cabins, which possess a nastiness and stench, to which the den of no known animal in the world can properly be compared — They never remove themselves more than two steps for the performance of any necessary occasion, in which they seek neither for shade nor privacy, as if they had not an instant to lose; and when this happens during a meal, they take their place again, from which they never were at a greater distance than five or six feet. The wooden vessels in which they cook their fish are never washed; they serve them for kettle, dish, and plate; as these vessels cannot bear the fire, they make the water boil with red-hot flint stones, which are renewed at intervals till the victuals are quite ready. They are also acquainted with the method of roasting, which differs little or nothing from that of soldiers in a camp. It is probable that we may only have seen a small part of these people, who in all likelihood inhabit a considerable part of the sea-shore. During the summer they wander in the different

bays, seeking their food in and in the winter they push interior of the country, to divers and other animals, of which they brought us the spoils. Their feet are always naked, and their hands is never callous, and they are not, without shrinking, without stones; which is a proof of their travel in canoes, or on the ice rackets.

“ Dogs are the only animal which they have entered the bay; there are generally four of them in a cabin: they are small, and resemble the dog of M. de Buffon; they bark, but have a hiss resembling that of the Bengal jackal; they are so savage, that to our eyes they seem to be what their eyes appear to civilized people.

“ The men pierce the cartilage of the ears and nose, to which they attach different small ornaments; they have scars on their arms and breast, which they sharpen by passing over them as over a stone; their teeth are set close to the gums, and for extraction they use a sand-stone in the shape of a tongue. They use ochre, soot, and plumbago, with train oil, to paint the rest of the body in a particular manner. In their full dress their hair is flowing at full length, and plaited with the feathers of sea birds: this is their greasy hair, and is perhaps reserved for the chiefs of a family; their bodies are covered with a simple blanket, the rest of the body absolutely except the head, which is covered with a little straw or hair, skillfully plaited; but they place on their heads two hornets' nests of eagles' feathers, or whole heads of bears, in which they fix a wooden skull-cap. Their head-dresses are extremely ugly, but their principal object, as well as their other customs, is to render themselves frightful, perhaps to the pole of keeping their enemies in awe.

“ Some Indians had entire shirts of otters' skin, and the common dress of a great chief was a shirt of skin of the elk, bordered with the hoofs and beaks

hen they dance, imitates the  
a kind of bell: this same  
ery well known among the  
f Canada, and other nations  
abit the eastern parts of

ver saw any tatooing but on  
of a few women, who are  
to a custom which renders  
eous, and which I could  
have believed, had I not  
witness to it; all of them,  
exception, have the lower lip  
root of the gums, the whole  
he mouth; they wear a kind  
in bowl, without handles,  
s against the gums, to which  
cut lip serves for a support,  
ie lower part of the mouth  
wo or three inches\*. The  
ls have only a needle in the  
and the married women  
e the right of the bowl.  
times prevailed on them to  
is ornament, to which they  
ultly agreed; they then suf-  
same embarrassment, and  
same gestures as a woman in  
o discovers her bosom. The  
then fell upon the chin, and  
picture was not more en-  
han the first.—

Americans of *Port des Fran-*  
how to forge iron, to fashion  
spin the hair of different  
nd, by the help of a needle,  
te with this yarn a tissue  
our tapestry; they intermix  
ie narrow strips of otter's  
h gives their cloaks the sem-  
the finest silk shag. In no  
e world can hats and bas-  
eds be plaited with more  
y figure upon them very

agreeable designs; they also engrave  
very tolerably figures of men and  
animals in wood and stone; they in-  
lay boxes with mother of pearl, the  
form of which is very elegant; they  
make ornaments of serpentine, to  
which they give the polish of mar-  
ble.—

“I have spoken of the passion of  
these Indians for play; that to which  
they deliver themselves up with the  
greatest avidity is absolutely a game  
of chance; they have thirty wooden  
pieces, each having different marks  
like our dice; of these they hide se-  
ven; each of them plays in his turn,  
and he whose guess comes nearest to  
the number marked upon the seven  
pieces, is the winner of the stake  
agreed upon, which is generally a piece  
of iron or a hatchet. This gaming  
renders them serious and melancholy;  
I have nevertheless very frequently  
heard them sing: and when the chief  
came to pay me a visit, he commonly  
paddled round the ship singing; his  
arms extended in the form of a cross  
in token of friendship; he then came  
on board, and played a pantomime,  
which was expressive either of combats,  
surprises, or death. The air which  
preceded this dance was agreeable, and  
tolerably harmonious.

“I will finish the article respecting  
these people by saying, that we have  
not perceived among them any trace  
of anthropophagism; but it is so ge-  
neral a custom among the Indians of  
America, that I should still perhaps  
have this trait to add to their picture,  
had they been at war, and taken any  
prisoners †.” *Vol. ii. p. 130.*

*(To be continued.)*

aperture is made in the thick part of the under-lip, and increased by  
a line parallel with the mouth, and equally long: in this aperture,  
wood is constantly wore, of an elliptical form, about half an inch  
superficies not flat, but hollowed out on each side like a spoon,  
not quite so deep; the edges are likewise hollowed in the form of a  
order to fix this precious ornament more firmly in the lip, which by  
is frequently extended at least three inches horizontally, and conse-  
quently distorts every feature in the lower part of the face. This curious piece  
wore only by the women, and seems to be considered as a mark of  
superior station to the rest.”—*Dixon's Voyage, p. 172.*

John Meares has proved, in the Narrative of his voyages, that the  
people who inhabit the north-west coast of America are cannibals.—(*Fr. Ed.*)”

LXV. *The Works of Horatio Walpole, Earl of Orford.* (Continued from p. 250.)

## EXTRACTS.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

*The Hon. Horace Walpole to the Hon. Henry Seymour Conway.*

## LETTER XXXII.

*"Arlington-street, Jan. 19, 1759.*

"I HOPE the treaty of Sluys advances rapidly\*. Considering that your own court is as new to you as Monsieur de Bareil and his, you cannot be very well entertained: the joys of a Dutch fishing town and the incidents of a cartel will not compose a very agreeable history. In the mean time you do not lose much: though the parliament is met, no politics are come to town: one may describe the house of commons like the price of stocks: debates, nothing done. Votes, under par. Patriots, no price. Oratory, books shut. Love and war are as much at a stand: neither the Duchesses of Hamilton † nor the expeditions are gone off yet. Prince Edward ‡ has asked to go to Quebec, and has been refused. If I was sure they would refuse me, I would ask to go thither too. I should not dislike about as much laurel as I could stick in my window at Christmas.

"We are next week to have a serenate at the Opera-house for the King of Prussia's birth-day: it is to begin, *Viva Giorgio, e Federigo viva!* It will, I own, divert me to see my Lord Temple whispering for this alliance, on the same bench on which I have so often seen him whisper against all Germany. The new opera pleases universally, and I hope will yet hold up its head. Since Vanneschi § is cunning enough to make us sing *the roast beef of old Germany*, I am persuaded it will revive: politics are the only hot-bed for keeping such a tender plant as Italian music alive in England.

"You are so thoughtless about your dress, that I cannot help giving you a little warning against your return.

\* "Mr. Conway was sent to Sluys to settle a cartel for prisoners with the French. Monsieur de Bareil was the person appointed by the French court for the same business."

† "Elizabeth Gunning, Duchess Dowager of Hamilton."

‡ "Afterwards created Duke of York."

§ "Abbate Vanneschi, an Italian, and director of the opera."

Remember, every body that comes from abroad is *coste* to come from France, and whatever they wear at their first re-appearance immediately grows the fashion. Now if, as is very likely, you should through inadvertence change hats with a master of a Dutch smack, O—— will be upon the watch, will conclude you took your pattern from Monsieur de Bareil, and in a week's time we shall all be equipped like Dutch skippers. You see I speak very disinterestedly; for, as I never wear a hat myself, it is indifferent to me what sort of hat I don't wear. Adieu! I hope nothing in this letter, if it is opened, will affect *the conference*, nor hasten our rupture with Holland. Lest it should, I send it to Lord Holderness's office; concluding, like Lady B—— W——, that the government never suspect what they send under their own covers.

"Yours ever,

"HQR. WALPOLE."

Fol. v. p. 61.

## LETTER XLV.

*"Strawberry-hill*

"I WAS interrupted this morning, just as I had begun my letter, by Lord Waldegrave; and then the Duke of Devonshire sent for me to Burlington-house to meet the Duchess of Bedford, and see the old pictures from Hardwicke. If my letter reaches you three days later, at least you are saved from a lamentation. Bully has put off his journey to Monday (to be sure, you know this is Friday): he says this is a strange country, he can get no waggoner to carry his goods on a Sunday. I am glad a Spanish war waits for a conveyance, and that a waggoner's *voie* is as good as a tribune's of Rome, and can stop Mr. Pitt on his career to Mexico. He was going post to conquer it—and Beckford, I suppose, would have had a contract for realising all the gold, of which Mr. Pitt never thinks, unless to serve a city-friend. It is serious that we have discussions with Spain, who says France is humbled enough, but must not be



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## LETTER LXVIII.

“ Paris, October 6, 1765.

“ I AM glad to find you grow just, and that you do conceive at last, that I could do better than stay in England for politics. Tenez, mon enfant, as the Duchesse de la Ferté said to Madame Staal \*; comme il n’y a que moi au monde qui aie toujours raison, I will be very reasonable; and as you have made this concession to me, who knew I was in the right, I will not expect you to answer all my *reasonable* letters. If you send a bullying letter to the King of Spain †, or to *chuse*, my neighbour here ‡, I will consider them as written to myself, and substract so much from your bill—Nay, I will accept a line from Lady A—— now and then in part of payment. I shall continue to write as the wind sets in my pen; and do own my babble does not demand much reply.

“ For so reasonable a person as I am, I have changed my mind very often about this country. The first five days I was in violent spirits—then came a dismal cloud of whisky and literature, and I could not bear it. At present I begin, very *Englishly* indeed, to establish a right to my own way. I laugh, and talk nonsense, and make them hear me. There are two or three houses where I go quite at my ease, am never asked to touch a card, nor hold dissertations. Nay, I don’t pay homage to their authors. Every woman has one or two planted in her house, and God knows how far they water them. The old president Henault is the pagod at Madame du Deffand’s, an old blind debauchée of wit, where I supped last night. The president is very near deaf, and much nearer superannuated. He sits by the table: the mistress of the house, who formerly was his, inquires after every dish on the table, is told who has eaten of which, and then bawls the bill of fare of every individual into the president’s ears. In short, every mouthful is proclaimed, and so is every blunder I make against

grammar. Some that I make on purpose, succeed; and one of them is to be reported to the Queen to-day by Henault, who is her great favourite. I had been at Versailles; and having been much taken notice of by her Majesty, I said, alluding to Madame de Sevigné, *La reine est le plus grand roi du monde*. You may judge if I am in possession of a scene that passed after supper. Sir James Macdonald § had been mimicking Hume: I told the women, who, besides the mistress, were the Duchesse de la Valiere, Madame de Forcalquier, and a demoiselle, that to be sure they would be glad to have a specimen of Mr. Pitt’s manner of speaking; and that nobody mimicked him so well as Elliot ||. They firmly believed it, teased him for an hour, and at last said he was the rudest man in the world not to oblige them. It appeared the more strange, because here every body sings, reads their own works in public, or attempts any one thing without hesitation or capacity. Elliot speaks miserable French; which added to the diversion.

“ I had had my share of distress in the morning, by going through the operation of being presented to the whole royal family, down to the little Madame’s pap-dinner, and had behaved as sillily as you will easily believe; hiding myself behind every mortal. The Queen called me up to her dressing-table, and seemed mightily disposed to gossip with me; but instead of enjoying my glory like Madame de Sevigné, I sunk back into the crowd after a few questions. She told Monsieur de Guerchy of it afterwards, and that I had run away from her, but said she would have her revenge at Fontainbleau—So I must go thither, which I did not intend. The King, Dauphin, Dauphiness, Mesdames, and the wild beast, did not say a word to me. Yes, the wild beast, he of the Gevaudan. He is killed, and actually in the Queen’s antichamber, where he was exhibited to us with as much parade as if it was Mr. Pitt. It

\* “ See Memoires de Madame de Staal (the first authoress of that name), published with the rest of her works in three small volumes. E.”

† “ Mr. Conway was now secretary of state for the foreign department.”

‡ “ The King of France, Louis XV.”

§ “ An elder brother of Sir A. Macdonald, the present lord chief baron of the exchequer. He died at Rome the year following, leaving behind him a distinguished character for every mental accomplishment.”

|| “ Sir Gilbert Elliot of Minto.”

edingly large wolf, and, the  
 us say, has twelve teeth more  
 wolf ever had since the days  
 us's wet-nurse. The critics  
 o be the true beast; and I  
 people think the beast's name  
 for there are many. He was  
 ith a sheet, which two chaf-  
 d up for the foreign ministers  
 gers. I dined at the Duke of  
 with five-and-twenty tomes  
 ps diplomatique; and after  
 s presented, by Monsieur de  
 to the Duc de Choiseul.  
 de Prassin is as like his own  
 D'Eon's book as he can stare;  
 believe, a very silly fellow.  
 m is of the grave kind. His  
 e first minister, is a little vo-  
 ng, whose countenance and  
 ad nothing to frighten me  
 ountry. I saw him but for  
 nds, which is as much as he  
 any one body or thing. Mon-  
 iuerchy \*, whose goodness to  
 pressible, took the trouble of  
 every where with me, and  
 e particularly to see the new  
 state papers—I wish I could  
 ou. It is a large building,  
 ike an hospital, with the most  
 : order and method. Lodg-  
 every officer; his name and  
 : ritten over his door. In the  
 perspective of seven or eight  
 mbers: each is painted with  
 and wainscoted with presses,  
 d doors and crimson curtains.  
 i press, in golden letters, the  
 o which the pieces relate, as  
 e, Allemagne, &c. Each  
 a large funnel of bronze  
 noulu, like a column, to air  
 s and preserve them. In  
 s as magnificent as useful.  
 i thence I went to see the re-  
 f pictures at Monsieur de  
 s. They are what are not  
 of in the palaces, though  
 s changed with others. This  
 ich fills many rooms from  
 tom, is composed of the most  
 works of Raphael, L. da  
 orgione, Titian, Guido, Cor-  
 c. Many pictures, which I  
 their prints, without an idea  
 y existed, I found there.  
 Duc de Nivernois is extreme-  
 ng to me. I have supped  
 e de Bentheim's, who has a

very fine house, and a woful husband.  
 She is much livelier than any French-  
 woman. The liveliest man I have seen  
 is the Duc de Duras: he is shorter and  
 plumper than Lord Halifax, but very  
 like him in the face. I am to sup with  
 the Dussions on Sunday. In short, all  
 that have been in England are exceed-  
 ingly disposed to repay any civilities  
 they received there. Monsieur de Ca-  
 raman wrote from the country to ex-  
 cuse his not coming to see me, as his  
 wife is on the point of being brought-  
 to-bed, but begged I would come to  
 them—So I would, if I was a man-mid-  
 wife: but though they are easy on such  
 heads, I am not used to it, and cannot  
 make a party of pleasure of a labour.

“ Wilkes arrived here two days ago,  
 and announced that he was going mi-  
 nister to Constantinople. To-day I  
 hear he has lowered his credentials,  
 and talks of going to England if he  
 can make his peace †. I thought, by  
 the manner in which this was men-  
 tioned to me, that the person meant  
 to sound me: but I made no answer;  
 for, having given up politics in Eng-  
 land, I certainly did not come to  
 transact them here. He has not been  
 to make me the first visit, which, as  
 the last arrived, depends on him: so,  
 never having spoken to him in my life,  
 I have no call to seek him. I avoid  
 all politics so much, that I had not  
 heard one word here about Spain. I  
 suppose my silence passes for very art-  
 ful mystery, and puzzles the ministers,  
 who keep spies on the most insignifi-  
 cant foreigner. It would have been  
 lucky if I had been as watchful. At  
 Chantilli I lost my portmanteau with  
 half my linen; and the night before  
 last I was robbed of a new frock, wait-  
 coat and breeches, laced with gold, a  
 white and silver waistcoat, black vel-  
 vet breeches, a knife and book. These  
 are expenses I did not expect, and by  
 no means entering into my system of  
 extravagance.

“ I am very sorry for the death of  
 Lord Ophaly, and for his family. I  
 knew the poor young man himself  
 but little, but he seemed extreme-  
 ly good-natured. What the Duke of  
 Richmond will do for a hotel, I can-  
 not conceive. Adieu!

“ Yours ever,

“ HOR. WALPOLE.”

Vol. v. p. 121.

\* had been ambassador in England.”

† “ After his outlawry ”



## LETTER LXXIX.

*Strawberry-hill, Twyford,  
Nov. 14, 1769.*

"I AM here quite alone, and did not think of going to town till Friday for the opera, which I have not yet seen. In compliment to you and your Countess I will make an effort, and be there on Thursday; and will either dine with you at your own house, or at your brother's; which you choose. This is a great favour, and beyond my Lord Temple's journey to dine with my lord mayor\*. I am so sick of the follies of all sides, that I am happy to be at quiet here, and to know no more of them than what I am forced to see in the newspapers; and those I skip over as fast as I can.

"The account you give me of Lady — was just the same as I received from Paris. I will show you a very particular letter I received by a private hand from thence; which convinces me that I guessed right, contrary to all the wise, that the journey to Fontainebleau would overset Monsieur de Choiseul. I think he holds but by a thread, which will snap soon. I am labouring hard with the Duchess † to procure the Duke of Richmond satisfaction in the favour he has asked about his duchy ‡; but he shall not know it till it is completed, if I can be so lucky as to succeed. I think I shall, if they do not fall immediately.

"You perceive how barren I am, and why I have not written to you. I pass my time in clipping and pasting prints; and do not think I have read forty pages since I came to England. I bought a poem called Trincalo's Trip to the Jubilee; having been struck with two lines in an extract in the papers,

'And the ear-piercing sife,  
'And the ear-piercing wife'—

Alas! all the rest, and it is very long, is a heap of unintelligible nonsense, about Shakespeare, politics, and the lord knows what. I am grieved that, with our admiration of Shakespeare, we can do nothing but write worse than ever he did. One would think the age studied nothing but his *Love's Labour lost*, and *Titus Andronicus*. Politics and abuse have totally corrupted our taste. Nobody thinks of

\* "In the second mayoralty of William Beckford."

† "The Duchels of Choiseul."

writing a line that is to last beyond the next fortnight. We might as well be given up to controversial divinity. The times put me in mind of the Constantinopolitan empire; where, in an age of learning, the subtlest wits of Greece contrived to leave nothing behind them, but the memory of their follies and acrimony. Milton did not write his *Paradise Lost* till he had outlived his politics. With all his parts, and noble sentiments of liberty, who would remember him for his barbarous prose? Nothing is more true than that extremes meet. The licentiousness of the press makes us as savage as our Saxon ancestors, who could only set their marks; and an outrageous pursuit of individual independence, grounded on selfish views, extinguishes genius as much as despotism does. The public good of our country is never thought of by men that hate half their country. Heroes confine their ambition to be leaders of the mob. Orators seek applause from their faction, not from posterity; and ministers forget foreign enemies, to defend themselves against a majority in parliament. When any Cæsar has conquered Gaul, I will excuse him for aiming at the perpetual dictatorship. If he has only jockeyed somebody out of the borough of Veii or Palernum, it is too impudent to call himself a patriot or a statesman. Adieu!" *Vol. v. p. 139.*  
(*To be continued.*)

LXVI. *Collins's Account of the English Colony in New South Wales.* (Continued from p. 247.)

## EXTRACTS.

EXTREME HEAT AND CONFLAGRATION.

(December 1792.)

"THE weather during this month was very hot. The 5th was a day most excessively sultry. The wind blew strong from the northward of west; the country, to add to the intense heat of the atmosphere, was every where on fire. At Sydney, the grass at the back of the hill on the west side of the cove, having either caught or been set on fire by the natives, the

‡ "Of Aubigné."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



new plants. Of the soil in which they grew, he did not, however, speak very favourably.

“ He saw but few natives, and those who did visit them were almost unintelligible to the natives of this place who accompanied him. He entertained a notion that their legs and arms were longer than those of the inhabitants of the coast. As they live by climbing trees, if there really was any such difference, it might perhaps have been occasioned by the custom of hanging by their arms and resting on their feet at the utmost stretch of the body, which they practise from their infancy. —The party returned on the 22d, having been absent about ten days.”  
P. 312.

#### COMBATS AMONG THE NATIVES.

“ THE natives who lived about Sydney appeared to place the utmost confidence in us, choosing a clear spot between the town and the brickfield for the performance of any of their rites and ceremonies; and for three evenings the town had been amused with one of their spectacles, which might properly have been denominated a tragedy, for it was attended with a great effusion of blood. It appeared from the best account we could procure, that one or more murders having been committed in the night, the assassins, who were immediately known, were compelled, according to the custom of the country, to meet the relations of the deceased, who were to avenge their deaths by throwing spears, and drawing blood for blood. One native of the tribe of Cummeray, a very fine fellow named Carradah\*, who had stabbed another in the night, but not mortally, was obliged to stand for two evenings exposed to the spears not only of the man whom he had wounded, but of several other natives. He was suffered indeed to cover himself with a bark shield, and behaved with the greatest courage and resolution. Whether his principal adversary (the wounded man) found that he possessed too much defensive skill to admit of his wounding him, or whether it was a necessary part of his punishment, was not known with any cer-

\* “ So he was called among his own people, before he knew us; but having exchanged names with Mr. Ball (who commanded the Supply), he went afterwards by that name, which they had corrupted into Midjer Bool.”

tainty; but on the second day that Carradah had been opposed to him and his party, after having received several of their spears on his shield, without sustaining any injury, he suffered the other to pin his left arm (below the elbow) to his side, without making any resistance; prevented, perhaps, by the uplifted spears of the other natives, who could easily have destroyed him, by throwing at him in different directions. Carradah stood, for some time after this, defending himself, although wounded in the arm which held the shield, until his adversaries had not a whole spear left, and had retired to collect the fragments and piece them together. On his sitting down, his left hand appeared to be very much convulsed, and Mr. White was of opinion that the spear had pierced one of the nerves. The business was resumed when they had repaired their weapons, and the fray appeared to be general, men, women, and children, mingling in it, giving and receiving many severe wounds, before night put an end to their warfare.

“ What rendered this sort of contest as unaccountable as it was extraordinary, was, that friendship and alliance were known to subsist between several that were opposed to each other, who fought with all the ardour of the bitterest enemies, and who, though wounded, pronounced the party by whom they had been hurt to be good and brave, and their friends.

“ Possessing by nature a good habit of body, the combatants very soon recovered of their wounds; and it was understood that Carradah, or rather Midjer Bool, had not entirely expiated his offence, having yet another trial to undergo from some natives who had been prevented by absence from joining in the ceremonies of that evening.” P. 328.

#### FOUR CONVICTS (WHO HAD ASCENDED) BROUGHT FROM PORT STEPHENS.

(August 1795.)

“ THE Providence met with very bad weather on her passage from the

east, and was driven past this as far to the northward as Stephens, in which she anchored. to the great surprise of Captain Lighton, he found and received a four white people (if four were, naked, dirty, and smoke-brown could be called white), run from this settlement. By reports of the transactions of the month of November 1790, it will be found that the convicts, John Tarwood, Lee, George Connaway, John and Joseph Sutton, escaped from the settlement at Parramatta, and bringing themselves with a wretched boat, which they stole from the north of the South Head, disappeared. They were supposed to have met a party of natives, one of whom they went without the Heads.

Four of these people (John Sutton having died) were now in this harbour by the officers' providence, and brought back to the colony. They told a melancholy tale of their sufferings in the island for many days after their arrival, and passed their time in detailing to the officers both of black and white which attended them, their adventures in Port Stephens, the first settlement they made. Having lived among savages among whom they had their change of food soon discovered, and they were all afflicted with abdominal swellings, appearing to be principally attended with a disposition to the disease in high terms of the passion and gentle manners of the natives. They were at some distance from the land when Mr. Grimes was at Port Stephens; but heard soon after the schooner's visit, and well known to them, and often afterwards saw, the vessel had been fired at, but not at that time as was supposed, by the natives.

Each of them had had a wife given him, and given with solemnities. Wives also were given to them, and one or two had children. They were never required to do any occasion of hostility, and were in general supplied by the natives with fish or other food, being treated by them (for so their situation could be construed) as unoffending strangers thrown upon their mercy in the mouth of the yawning sea, and entitled to their protection. They told us a ridiculous story, that some natives appeared to worship them,

often assuring them, when they began to understand each other, that they were undoubtedly the ancestors of some of them who had fallen in battle, and had returned from the sea to visit them again; and one native appeared firmly to believe that his father was come back in the person of either Lee or Connaway, and took him to the spot where his body had been burnt. On being told that immense numbers of people existed far beyond their little knowledge, they instantly pronounced them to be the spirits of their countrymen, which, after death, had migrated into other regions.

“ It appeared from these four men, that the language to the northward differed wholly from any that we knew. Among the natives who lived with us, there were none who understood all that they said, and of those who occasionally came in, one only could converse with them. He was a very fine lad, of the name of Wurrgan. His mother had been born and bred beyond the mountains; but one unlucky day, paying a visit with some of her tribe to the banks of the Decrab-bun (for so the Hawkesbury was named), she was forcibly prevented returning, and, being obliged to submit to the embraces of an amorous and powerful Bè-dia gal, the fruit of her visit was this boy. Speaking herself more dialects than one, she taught her son all she knew, and he, being of quick parts, and a roving disposition, caught all the different dialects from Botany Bay to Port Stephens.” P. 425.

---

BEN-NIL-LONG, A NATIVE, RETURNS FROM ENGLAND.

(November 1795.)

“ WE heard nothing of the natives at the river; all was quiet there.— About this settlement their attention had been for some time engrossed by Ben-nil-long, who arrived with the governor. On his first appearance, he conducted himself with a polished familiarity towards his sisters and other relations; but to his acquaintance he was distant, and quite the man of consequence. He declared, in a tone and with an air that seemed to expect compliance, that he should no longer suffer them to fight and cut each other's throats, as they had done; that he should

should introduce peace among them, and make them love each other. He expressed his wish that when they visited him at Government House they would contrive to be somewhat more cleanly in their persons, and less coarse in their manners; and he seemed absolutely offended at some little indelicacies which he observed in his sister Car-rang-ar-rang, who came in such haste from Botany Bay, with a little nephew on her back, to visit him, that she left all her habiliments behind her.

“Ben-nil-long had certainly not been an inattentive observer of the manners of the people among whom he had lived; he conducted himself with the greatest propriety at table, particularly in the observance of those attentions which are chiefly requisite in the presence of women. His dress appeared to be an object of no small concern with him; and every one who knew him before he left the country, and who saw him now, pronounced without hesitation, that Ben-nil-long had not any desire to renounce the habits and comforts of the civilized life which he appeared so readily and so successfully to adopt.

“His inquiries were directed, immediately on his arrival, after his wife Go-roo-bar-roo-bool-lo; and her he found with Caruey. On producing a very fashionable rose-coloured petticoat and jacket, made of a coarse stuff, accompanied with a gypsey bonnet of the same colour, she deserted her lover, and followed her former husband. In a few days however, to the surprise of every one, we saw the lady walking unincumbered with clothing of any kind, and Ben-nil-long was missing. Caruey was sought for, and we heard that he had been severely beaten by Ben-nil-long at Rose Bay, who retained so much of our customs, that he made use of his fists instead of the weapons of his country, to the great annoyance of Caruey, who would have preferred meeting his rival fairly in the field armed with the spear and the club. Caruey being much the younger man, the lady, every inch a woman, followed her inclination, and Ben-nil-long was compelled to yield her without any further opposition. He seemed to have been satisfied with the beating he had given Caruey, and hinted, that rest-

ing for the present without a wife, he should look about him, and at some future period make a better choice.

“His absences from the governor's house now became frequent, and little attended to. When he went out, he usually left his clothes behind, resuming them carefully on his return, before he made his visit to the governor.” P. 439.

---

#### METEOROLOGICAL PHENOMENON.

(December 1795.)

“AT the Hawkesbury, in the beginning of the month, an extraordinary meteorological phenomenon occurred. Four farms on the creek, named Ruse's Creek, were totally cut up by a fall, not of hail or of snow, but of large flakes of ice. It was stated by the officer who had the command of the military there, Lieutenant Abbott, that the shower passed in a direction N.W. taking such farms as fell within its course. The effect was extraordinary; the wheat then standing was beaten down, the ears cut off, and the grain perfectly threshed out. Of the Indian corn, the large thick stalks were broken, and the cobs found lying at the roots. A man who was too far distant from a house to enter it in time, was glad to take shelter in the hollow of a tree. The sides of the trees which were opposed to its fury appeared as if large shot had been discharged against them, and the ground was covered with small twigs from the branches. On that part of the race-ground which it crossed, the stronger shrubs were all found cut to pieces, while the weaker, by yielding to the storm, were only beaten down. The two succeeding days were remarkably mild; notwithstanding which the ice remained on the ground nearly as large as when it fell. Some flakes of it were brought to Lieutenant Abbott on the second day, which measured from six to eight inches long, and at that time were two fingers at the least in thickness.

“On this officer's representing to the governor the distress which the settlers had suffered ~~while~~ farms had l. in in the course of the shower, such relief was given them as their situations required. Nothing of this kind had



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Kote Fort—In Danger of an Attack from Banditti—Akora—Peshour—Attacked by the Afghans—Account of that Tribe—Kabul, the Capital of the Afghan Empire—The Author seized with a violent Fever—Description of Kabul—Account of the Afghan Princes.**

*Letter XIV.* Mode of travelling—Ghizni—No Traces of its former Grandeur—The Poet Ferdousi—Kandahar a populous and flourishing City—A clamorous theological Disputant—The Armenians occupied in Commerce—Herat—The Difficulties experienced by Christians, from the Superstition of the Mahometans—The Author, during his Journey, assumed the Mahometan Character—Religion of Mahomet—Shah Rock, Grandson of Nadir Shah—Furshih—Join a Party of Pilgrims—The ancient Goths and Vandals supposed to be the Tartars of Bochara, &c.—A furious Zealot—Sari—Muslid Sir—Embark on the Caspian Sea—Commerce of Persia, and its relative Policy with Russia—Baku—Shirwan—Account of Nadir Shah—Peter the Great endeavours to expel the Afghans from Persia—Captain Bruce's Survey of the Caspian Sea—Anchor near the Astracan Shore—In Danger of being shipwrecked—Kalmuck Tartars—Land in Russia—City of Astracan—Description of the Province—Moscow plundered by Timur Beg in the fourteenth Century—Improvement of the Naval Architecture of the Russians—Account of General Marcke—Czaritsin—Cities of Tanboff and Moscow—The great Bell at Moscow—Introduced to the Deputy Governor—Enter Petersburg—Splendour of the Court—The Empress—Statue of Peter the Great—The Grand Duke—Manners of the Russians—Embark for England.

### EXTRACTS.

#### EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.

“TRAVELLERS stand accused, even on proverbial authority, of

adopting a figurative and loose style of description; and as I have been thrown into tracks, removed from the eye of European observation, I am prompted to earnestly solicit the confidence of the public in behalf of this work, and to say, that, however vitiated by the errors of judgment, it has no tendency to discolour or misrepresent truth. The cursory dissertation on the former and present state of Bengal, may have some claim to favour, from the consideration that I visited that province in the description of a passenger; though but a small portion of local knowledge might have been acquired, essential advantages arose from this temporary residence.—

“The Letter on the Mythology of the Hindoos, some copies of which were published in 1785, has been corrected since my return to India; but from the various intricacy of the subject, I am apprehensive it may yet contain errors and apparent inconsistencies. Investigations of the religious ceremonies and customs of the Hindoos, written in the Carnatic, and in the Punjab, would in many examples widely differ; yet the Hindoo religion, in all parts of India, stands on a common basis; nor does the vast superstructure, when the view is inspected with attention, essentially differ in its compartments. The ostensible dissimilarity arises perhaps from the manners of the same people varying in northern and southern regions. A native of the lower Carnatic is mild, temperate, and generally timid; he performs the ordinances of his religion with a zealous and scrupulous attention; and the bramin of that country, with many of the other sects, is confined strictly to the use of vegetable diet. How strong the contrast appears in the inhabitant of the Punjab! those even of domestic and laborious professions are brave, daring, and often cruel. Bramins are the usual soldiers of the country, many of whom eat flesh meat; and they never leave their home, even when not employed in military service, without weapons of offence. The merchants and mechanics, when they go but a few miles abroad, are all strongly armed; and in some of the northern provinces, particularly in Bundicund, the husbandmen carry a spear into the field they are cultivat-  
ing.

This difference of disposition produced opposite manners in the tribes of people, as well as opposite customs, which, if not attentively investigated, would afford a false belief that the inhabitants of the north and south of India were not connected by any national relation. I have to express with pleasure, in obligations to Colonel Polier, of the Honourable Company's service, having furnished me with large maps and tracts of the Sicques, and of the empire of Shujah-ud-Dowlah. On application to that gentleman for information of Indian history his papers and opinions have liberally supplied. I am also indebted to Mr. Bristow, of Calcutta, for a valuable manuscript of the empire of Shujah-ud-Dowlah, from which I have extracted curious and interesting matter. The prefixed chart of the empire, calculated according to the plan of my journal, was conducted by Mr. Wilford, of the Bengal Corps of engineers, a gentleman of extensive geographical knowledge."

#### ACCOMMODATIONS FOR TRAVELLERS.

INDIA, you know, hath ever been famous for affording convenient places of accommodation to the traveller, at the distance of eight and ten miles seldom fails meeting with a public house, or a reservoir of water, where he may perform his ablutions and quench his thirst. As the greater part of the inhabitants of India, from the simplicity of life, and the clemency of the climate, have but few superfluous wants, a slight defence against the sun and rain, a small portion

of clothing, with plain food, constitute a large share of their real ones. In upper India, the economy of Karawan Serah\*, or, as it is usually called, the Serauce, is conducted by better regulations, and its conveniences more sensibly felt, than in the southern parts of India. An enclosed area, the interior sides of which contain small apartments, fronting inwards with a principal gateway, is appropriated in every village of note; to the use of travellers†. The stationary tenants of the serauce‡, many of them women, and some of them very pretty, approach the traveller on his entrance, and in alluring language describe to him the various excellences of their several lodgings. When the choice is made (which is often perplexing, so many are the inducements thrown out on all sides of him), a bed § is laid out for his repose—a smoking-pipe is brought, and the utensils cleaned, for preparing his repast. The necessary sum is delivered into the hands generally of a girl, who procures the materials, and dresses his meal in a most expeditious manner. For two domestics and myself, the horse and his keeper, the whole of my daily expenditure amounted to a sum, which as you will not credit, I will not venture to note; and on days when I was inclined to feast, the addition of two or three pence procured a sumptuous fare, with the accompaniment of a sauce, which an alderman over his callipash might sigh for." P. 73.

#### DECAY OF THE MOGHUL EMPIRE.

"THE seeds which produced the decay of the Moghul empire, and which at this day have ripened into such malignancy, took a deep root

Keravanserah is a Persian and Arabic compound of *Kar*, signifying business, and the participle of the verb *rusteen*, to go, move, proceed, &c. and of *serah*, an habitation. The Tucktravan, a vehicle used by travellers in many parts of Asia, is composed of the words, *tuckt*, a seat, or board, and the aforementioned participle. I have ventured to insert these etymologies for the use of those who are not conversant in the Persian language."

Shere Shah, who drove Humaim from the throne of Dehli in 1542, is said to have been the first Mahometan who established Karavanserahs in India. This fact, also recorded in Dow's History, is well known amongst the natives. Shere Shah built the fort of Rhotas, and the mausoleum of Sasseram."

† The serauces at this day are usually given in rent."

‡ This piece of furniture, of very simple construction, has low feet, with the sides and ends formed of bamboo or common rough wood, and the bottom lined with mats."

during



during the reign of Aurungzebe; who though one of the most sagacious princes of the house of Timur, endangered the welfare of the state and the security of his subjects, by an injudicious impulse of domestic affection. He portioned amongst his sons, who were active and ambitious, the most valuable provinces of the empire; where acquiring an influence and strength that cannot be held by an Asiatic subject with safety to the monarch, they expected with impatience the event that was to determine their schemes and pretensions. On the death of Aurungzebe, the sons eagerly took up arms, and after deluging the country with blood, the war was successfully terminated by Bahauder Shah, who may be said to have mounted the throne of Dehli, from a mound of fraternal and kindred slaughter.—Not being endowed with experience, nor perhaps the genius of his father, the officers who governed the provinces, relaxed during his short reign in their allegiance, showing obedience to such orders as might tend to promote their own views. The Mahrattas, whom Aurungzebe had nearly subdued by the active efforts of a thirty years war, descended, at his death, from their mountains, and rapidly recovered the territories from which they had been expelled. Previously to the Persian invasion, the subahdars of Oude and the Decan, having virtually erected their chiefships into independent states, commanded, without the control of the court, large armies, and disposed of the amount of the revenues, without rendering any account to the imperial treasury. The empire, thus enfeebled, and governed by a luxurious and indolent prince, invited Nadir Shah to conquest and plunder. The river Attoc, the natural western barrier of India, on whose bank Mahomet Shah should have stood in person, was crossed by the Persians without opposition; and this inglorious prince, unworthy of the diadem he wore of the illustrious house which had given to the world a Baber, an Akbar, and an Aurung-

zebe, surrendered to them, without drawing his sword, the wealth and dominions of Hindostan —A subsequent train of diversified ruin, moving with a rapidity not paralleled in the history of nations, has now left no other vestige of the Moghul empire than the name of king." P. 127.

---

SHUJAH-UD-DOWLAH.

“SHUJAH-ud-Dowlah, the son of Sufdar Jung, by a daughter of Sadtut Khan, was born at Dehli, in the year 1729 of the Christian era.—Though a long line of illustrious ancestors be not the strongest tenure of the dominions held by Indian princes, who are taught to consider fortune and the power of arms as the primary aids in acquiring and maintaining empire; yet a distinguished descent imparts a lustre and weight to the other qualities of a fortunate leader, and he himself beholds it with ostentatious pleasure. Historical truth calls on me to do justice to the claims of the family of Shujah-ud-Dowlah, who, in Mr. Dow's History of Hindostan, is denominated ‘the infamous son of a more infamous Persian pedlar\*.’ The ancestors of Shujah-ud-Dowlah have for a long space of time been established in Nishabur, a town of Kho-rofan, where they held landed possessions, and were classed amongst the principal inhabitants of the province.” P. 132.

“Shujah-ud-Dowlah died at a period when his thirst of dominion had been largely indulged, and his power had arisen perhaps to its meridian height. The new members of the Bengal government who arrived in the preceding year †, were inimical to his public interest, and seemed even to bear an enmity to his person. The projects with which his mind teemed would soon have matured, and produced the crisis of his fortune; when he would either have arisen into powerful independence, or sunk into a station less respectable than that now occupied by his successor. His views

\* “Mr. Dow uniformly endeavours to throw an odium on the family and character of the late Vizier. When informed of the opprobrious terms used by that writer, in discussing the subject of his Domestic History, Shujah-ud-Dowlah attributed the language to the resentment of Mr. Dow, for having been refused the salt-petre farm of the Allahabad districts.”

† “1774”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



Dowlah, at the crisis adverted to, amongst the foremost of the enemies of the English; when, to the extent of his abilities, he would probably have been seen making strong exertions to wipe off his former disgrace, and gratify a private resentment.

“ Having marked the more conspicuous outline of the transactions of Shujah-ud-Dowlah, I will close it with some desultory observations on his character. In treating of the personal qualities of this Prince, it must be noticed, that they pertain to a native of Hindostan, whose mind, fettered by religious prejudices and the effects of a narrowed education, is rarely incited to the search of knowledge. The same actions which are countenanced, and even applauded by a Mahometan, would in the European world be often viewed with disgust, or fall under a severe reprehension of the law. Under this preliminary function, it may with justice be said, that the Prince who has been the subject of this treatise possessed a penetrating understanding and an active mind. His disposition, when no grand object interposed, had a general tendency to promote the welfare of his subjects; and he was always averse to acts of barren cruelty.

“ In the year 1765 Shujah-ud-Dowlah's revenue did not amount to more than one hundred and twenty thousand pounds, and his army had been so much reduced by the effects of the defeat at Buxar, that it was incapable of defending his territory; yet at the expiration of ten years, the period of his death, he held a dominion which produced a revenue of three hundred and sixty thousand pounds; and he maintained in his service one hundred thousand fighting men. When it is admitted, that in the acquisition of dominion, in maintaining an important station amongst the states of India, and in the salutary government of his country, this Prince displayed an enlarged genius, it must also be allowed, that he derived a real strength and a large portion of political consequence, from the intimate connexion he had formed with the government of Bengal, over which he seemed, at one period, to have exercised a prevailing influence. Had Shujah-ud-Dowlah dissolved his English alliance, the security of his country, and the execution of his

schemes, would have chiefly depended on the force of his army and the ability of his officers, for he himself was not endowed with the genius of a soldier. He wanted that valour, or courage, which is ever shown in the event of common danger, and at every season which requires its exertion; but when personal strength, or skill, was to decide the combat, Shujah-ud-Dowlah had few equals. He rode, without fear, the most unruly horses; he would attack with the sword, match-lock, or the bow, in the use of which weapons he was wonderfully expert, the most furious animal of the field. This species of courage he seems to have acquired from his skill in the use of arms, and in the strength and activity of his body. In situations of indiscriminate danger, as in the day of battle, he is said to have been deficient in the ordinary exertions of fortitude. Though Shujah-ud-Dowlah was the ostensible conductor of the Rohilla war, he evinced throughout the campaign a marked pusillanimity; and in the engagement with Hafiz Rhamut, who, like a brave soldier, had occupied the foremost rank of the battle, Shujah-ud-Dowlah, sheltering himself in the rear, is accused of betraying evident signs of fear, which were not wholly effaced until he saw the severed head of the Rohilla chief.

“ Like the men of rank in Asia, he was courteous and affable, had an insinuating address and accomplished manners. These qualifications, united with a large well-formed person, and a handsome countenance, gave him powerful advantages, as well in his intercourse with foreign agents as in the administration of his own government. With a soothing flow of language, he could calm the most outrageous claimants, who, though aware of the futility of the language, seldom left his presence but under the impression of a momentary pleasure. He had acquired an extensive knowledge in the practice of every species of deceit, and he could perform with facility every character that was necessary to conduct the various purposes of delusion or treachery. Though capable of executing the subtlest scheme of intrigue, he was subject to occasional emotions of anger, which have frequently clouded his countenance at seasons when they were hostile

is views. In his family, he d the duties of a mild, indul-  
nt, and a kind master. When  
of policy called for pecuniary  
on, he could lavish with a  
and; but generosity did not  
red part of his disposition: he  
lly rapacious in acquiring, as  
preserving wealth. Shujah-  
ah's excesses in venery, which  
control, led him to commit  
rogatory from his station, as  
ernicious to his health; and  
n his disorder had produced  
verable stage of disease, he  
to indulge in a promiscuous  
men. His haram was filled  
es and concubines, to the  
it is said, of eight hundred,  
om were born to him fifty  
-Mirzah Arnany, afterwards  
Asoff-ud-Dowlah, was the  
timate son, and succeeded to  
dominion of Oude without  
opposition." P. 178. /  
(To be continued.)

---

*The Natural and Political  
of the State of Vermont, one  
United States of America.  
ich is added, an Appendix,  
ing Answers to sundry  
s, addressed to the Author.  
L ALLEN, Esq. Major-Gen-  
f the Militia in the State of  
nt. With a Map and Index.  
p. 300. 6s. Myers, West.*

---

CT FROM THE PREFACE.

reason amongst others that  
to the publication of this  
was the proceedings of the  
t of admiralty of England,  
o twenty thousand muskets  
bayonets, twenty-four brass  
d field-pieces, six gun-car-  
d six cannon-waggons, pur-  
Paris, in July 1796, by the  
om the French government,  
upment of the militia in the  
ermont, in America, accord-  
e written request of Thomas  
n, governor and captain gen-  
ie said state, in 1795. Those  
ig thus purchased, the ship  
ach, a neutral bottom, was  
in London to convey them  
ork; she received the cargo

at Ostend, and on the 11th of Novem-  
ber 1796, sailed from that port for  
New York, and on the 19th of the  
same month, was taken by his Ma-  
jesty's ship of war the Audacious,  
Davidge Gould, Esq. commander, in  
latitude 47° 7' north, and longitude 10°  
41' west from the meridian of London,  
and brought to Portsmouth, and soon  
after libelled the captors in the high  
court of admiralty at London, where  
the author of the following pages laid  
in his claim to the cargo in due form of  
law. In the course of this cause the  
character of the people of Vermont  
and that of the claimant were fre-  
quently called in question, which ope-  
rated as a stimulus to this publication.

"The aim of the writer has been to  
lay open the source of contention be-  
tween Vermont and New York, and  
the reasons which induced the former  
to repudiate both the jurisdiction and  
claim of the latter, before and during  
the American revolution, and also to  
point out the embarrassments the peo-  
ple met with in founding and establish-  
ing the independence of the state against  
the intrigues and claims of New York,  
New Hampshire, and Massachusetts,  
supported as they were by repeated  
resolves of Congress; when they were  
exposed to the power of a British army  
in Canada, &c." P. i.

---

EXTRACTS.

DESCRIPTION OF VERMONT.

"THE face of the country affords  
different aspects; the lands adjoining  
the rivers are extensive fine plains and  
meadows; at a distance they rise into  
hills and mountains with many beau-  
tiful and productive vallies between  
them; springs and streams issue from  
these hills and mountains, which plen-  
tifully supply and fertilize the earth.  
The Green Mountains begin in Cana-  
da near the Bay of Chaleur, and one  
branch runs through Vermont, Massa-  
chusetts, and Connecticut, and ends  
near New Haven. Their general  
course is from N. N. E. to S. S. W.  
and they divide Vermont nearly in the  
centre; from ten to fifteen miles in  
width, and are the reservoirs of water  
to supply the adjacent hills and coun-  
try; they are principally clothed with  
spruce, hemlock, firs, some pine, and  
other evergreens. The whole range  
is composed of huge rocks confusedly  
piled

piled on one another, though in many places are large inlets of excellent land, which will be of more value for grazing than the low country, as they are but seldom exposed to droughts, and the grass is more nutritious. The humidity and height of these mountains render the air several degrees colder than it is in the flat country. The greatest height of Killington Peak (according to Dr. Williams) is 3454 feet above the level of the ocean, and the highest mountain within the state, whose summit has been taken by actual mensuration; though it is concluded the Camel's Rump and Mansfield Mountain, if measured, would be found to exceed that, yet not more than half the height of the *White Hills*, the highest mountains in New England, which are said to be about 7,800 feet above the level of the sea, and but a little below the line of perpetual congelation in the same latitude in Europe\*. Lake Champlain separates Vermont from the state of New York; its length (reckoning from *White Hall*†, in the state of New York, to Fort St. John's, in Lower Canada) is about one hundred and sixty miles, and its mean width near five miles. It contains three valuable islands, which are within the jurisdiction of Vermont, viz. the North and South Heroes, and La Motte.

"In 1785, Captain Twist made a survey and level to ascertain the expense of a canal from the river St. Lawrence to lake Champlain. By his report it is said to appear that the sum of twenty-seven thousand pounds sterling would make a canal sufficient for a ship of 200 tons to pass into lake Champlain, which would extend a navigation 180 miles into the country, and make lake Champlain a port; an idea which Congress have already anticipated, by the actual establishment of a custom-house at Alburg, near the entrance of the lake.

"The rivers Missisqui, La Moile, and Onion, on the west side of the Green Mountains, flow into Champlain, and are of considerable extent.

"The rivers and streams on the east side of the Green Mountains are more numerous, but of less magnitude, than those on the west, and all of them fall into Connecticut river; the most considerable are West river, White river,

and Posoomsuck. The surface of the country appears to have undergone various changes. Large trunks of trees have been found in some places as low as thirty feet under the earth, which, no doubt, have lain there for ages; and from various circumstances, it is evident they once flourished above the spot where they lie. The floods from time to time have changed the beds of several of our rivers, as the different strata at twenty, thirty, and forty feet below the surface evince; and there is reason to conclude that the intervals have thereby been formed. The operation of water upon solid rocks indicates a very remote period, and proves they have been long subject to the power of that element, which has worn holes, of different forms, and a depth that astonishes the human mind. Travellers often have paid attention to the perforated rocks in Black river, at Cavendish.

"About three miles from Burlington bay, the river Onion presents a singular contraction, about seventy-five feet in breadth, depth unknown: two rocks rise at this point on each side, opposite to each other, which pointed out the ease of making a wooden bridge across it, ninety feet above the water, and which has been found exceedingly convenient to passengers. Above and below this narrow place, the water is computed to be eighty-seven yards in breadth. How or in what manner this happened is a question worthy the inquiry of the naturalist, especially when we view a channel south of this river which resembles the old bed of one; and it is, hence it is probable to conjecture, that the fertile lands, for several miles up the said river, might have once been the bed of a lake; which supposition is farther strengthened by the following curious fact, well authenticated:

"At Judge Lane's, in digging a well near the said river, at the depth of twenty-four feet, wood was found; at about thirty, frogs were discovered, but so apparently petrified that it was difficult to distinguish them from so many small stones: when brought out of the well, disengaged from the earth, and exposed to the air, they gradually felt the vivifying beams of the sun, and, to the surprise of all present, leaped away with as much animation as

\* "44° 15'."

† "Formerly Skeencsborough."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

"It may be difficult to find out any part of the civilized world, where the inhabitants enjoy the protection and blessings of government at so little expense as the people of Vermont.

"The population of Vermont, taken by the census in 1792, amounted to 25,589, which number has been greatly enlarged since from migrations and births. It appears that the climate of Vermont is salubrious and healthy, from the bills of mortality for the years 1789, 1790, 1791: the number of inhabitants then in Rutland was 1407—Deaths 47—Births 223; and in other towns the ratio of deaths and births were similar; it thence appears, that deaths in Vermont, compared with the births, were in proportion of one to four; therefore, without including the migrations into the state, people will naturally double their numbers in nineteen years and five months, while in Great Britain and most other countries in Europe, they are not supposed to double in less time than five hundred years.\* From this comparative natural increase of the human race in Vermont, with that of most parts of Europe, we are apt to inquire for the causes, which are, either the climates, the civil forms of government, the luxury of the rich, the extreme poverty of the poor, long bloody wars, large fleets and numerous armies, the servitude of the peasants, the impious law of celibacy, or a feudal system pervading the old world, where the natural increase of mankind is uncertain and very slow.

"Machiavelian policy has been long celebrated, though it has been as long destroying the noblest productions of nature, the rapid increase of people, the strength, prosperity, and wealth of nations." P. 254.

LXIX. *The History and Antiquities of Staffordshire.* Compiled from the Manuscripts of Huntbach, Loxdale, Bishop Lytelton, and other Collections of Dr. Wilkes and the Rev. T. Feilde, &c. &c. including Erdeswick's Survey of the County; and the approved Parts of Dr. Plot's Natural History. The whole brought down to the present Time;

interspersed with Pedigrees and Anecdotes of Families; Observations on Agriculture, Commerce, Mines, and Manufactories; *Agri Staffordiensis Icon.* By the Rev. STEBBING SHAW, B. D. F. A. S. and Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge. Vol. I. containing the ancient and modern History of thirty Parishes in the Hundred of Ciffow, arranged geographically, with an Appendix of the most curious Charters, &c. Illustrated with a new Map of the County, and sixty-two Plates. Folio. pp. 659 3l. 3s. Large Paper 4l. 4s. to Subscribers. Nichols.

PLATES IN THE INTRODUCTORY PART OF VOLUME I.

1. *MAP of the County.*
2. *Roman Camp and miscellaneous Antiquities.*
3. *Roman Vallum and Stone Hammer.*
4. *Boscobel and Moscley Houses.*
5. *Bentley Hall.*

PLATES IN THE PAROCHIAL HISTORY.

1. *North east View of Burton upon Trent.*
2. *Curious Abbey Seals, Fac-similes, &c.*
3. *View of the present Remains of the Abley, and Church, with an ancient Ground Plan.*
4. *North-east View of Tutbury Church, Castle and Bridge.*
5. *West View of Tutbury Church, and beautiful Saxon Arch.*
6. *Hanbury Church and Parsonage, with St. Werburgh's Shrine, and Portrait of William Burton the Antiquary.*
7. *South-east View of Barton Church, and curious Inscriptions.*
8. *View of King's Bromley Hall.*
- \* 7. *Two Views of Hamstall Ridware Manor House and Church, with Yoxall Church and Parsonage.*
9. *Inside View of Trinity Aisle in Mavesyn Ridware Church.*

\* "Smith's Wealth of Nations, vol. i. page 94."

1. Tomb and Stone Coffin of Hugo Malveysin, &c.
2. Tomb and Lead Coffin of Sir Henry Mauveysin.
3. Tomb of Sir Robert Mauveysin, &c.
4. Gravestones of Carwarden and Davenport.
5. Monument of Thomas Carwarden and his Wife, &c.
6. North-east View of Armitage Church, West View of Armitage Park and subterraneous Canal, &c.
7. Monument of William Lord Paget.
8. Ancient View of Beaufort from Plot's History.
9. Modern picturesque View from the North-east.
10. View of Liswicks Hall.
11. North-west View of Lichfield Cathedral.
12. South View of Lichfield Cathedral, and Ground Plan.
13. Effigies and Arms in painted Glass, formerly in Lichfield Cathedral.
14. Monument of Bishop Stretton.
15. Ancient Monument and Inscription.
16. Monument of Dean Heywood.
17. Monument of Bishop Langton.
18. Four Figures in Niches in the Walls.
19. Monument of Bishop Hacket.
20. Bishops' Seals, &c.
21. Choristers' Gate, Portrait of Mr. Greene, and East View of the Cathedral.
22. St. John's Hospital, the old Friary, and a curious Monument found there, &c.
23. Inside View of Mr. Greene's Museum, and a curious Altar-piece there, formerly belonging to the Ardens of Longcroft.
24. North View of St. Michael's Church, Street-hay Hall, &c.
25. South-east View of Freeford.
26. South east View of Fisherwick.
27. Monuments of the Stanleys, Sir William Smith, &c. in Elford Church.
28. North View of Clifton Camville Church, Parsonage House, and Monument of Sir John Vernon, &c.
29. Two Views of Tamworth Castle, and the Meat House.
30. North-east View of Tamworth Church, and the Ruins of the Deanery.

SMALLER PLATES PRINTED ON THE LETTER PRESS.

1. Fac-simile Specimens of Domesday.
2. South-east View of Tutbury Castle and Church.
3. Common Seal of Tutbury Priory.
4. Another fine Seal of Robert de Ferrers.
5. North-west View of Alrewas Church.
6. Manor House and Church of Pipe Ridware.
7. Two small Views of Mavesyn Ridware Church and Manor House, &c.
8. The Remains of Blithbury Priory, &c.
9. A View of Handsacre Hall.
10. South-west View of Longdon Church.
11. North-east View of the old Priory Church of Farwell.
12. South-west View of Lichfield Cathedral.
13. View of St. Mary's Church, and Dr. Johnson's House, and Town Hall, &c. in Lichfield.
14. View of St. Chad's, or Stow Church, and Dr. Johnson's Willow, &c.
15. View of the old Houses and Church, &c. at Whittington.
16. View of Haselover Hall and Church.
17. South-west View of Clifton Camville Church.
18. South-east View of Statfold Hall.

---

LXX. Comus, a Mask presented at Ludlow Castle 1634, before the Earl of Bridgewater, then President of Wales: By JOHN MILTON. With Notes critical and explanatory by various Commentators, and with preliminary Illustrations;



trations; to which is added a Copy of the Mask from a Manuscript belonging to his Grace the Duke of Bridgewater: By HENRY JOHN TODD, M. A. Chaplain to the Right Hon. the Earl of Fife and the Lord Viscount Kilmorey, and Minor Canon of Canterbury. 8vo. pp. 199. Preface xx. 6s. *Bristol, Canterbury; Rivingtons, Clarke, New Bond Street, London.*

---

CONTENTS.

PART I.

LAWES'S Dedication of the Mask to Lord Brackley.

Sir Henry Wotton's Letter to Milton.

Account of Ludlow Castle.

Account of the Right Hon. John Egerton Earl of Bridgewater, and his Family.

Account of Henry Lawes, who set the Songs in Comus to Music.

PART II.

Appendix No. I. containing original Readings of the Cambridge Manuscript.

Appendix No. II. containing a Copy of the Mask from the Ashridge Manuscript.

Editions of Comus.

---

EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.

“ THIS edition originated in an humble opinion, that several materials relating to the Mask, with which I have been favoured, might render it acceptable to the public.

“ Without this previous declaration of my motive to the undertaking, it might be deemed a high presumption in me to publish Comus with illustrations, after the edition so well executed by the late Dr. Newton, and after the minute attention bestowed upon it by the late Mr. Warton, in his two admirable editions of Milton's Smaller Poems.

“ Great attention has been avowedly paid by those learned and judicious critics to Milton's own editions; particularly by Mr. Warton, whose object was ‘ to render the text as uncorrupt and

‘ perspicuous as possible, not only by examining and comparing the authentic copies published under the author's immediate inspection, but by regulating the punctuation, of which Milton appears to have been habitually careless.’ It seems to have been the opinion of the same editor, that Milton's antiquated words, which, in a succession of editions, had been gradually and silently refined, might not always have been properly refined.

“ With respect to the notes, many have been selected from Dr. Newton's edition; and these are marked with his own name, or with the names of his learned and liberal coadjutors, particularly Dr. Warburton and Mr. Thyer. From Mr. Warton's two editions the greater stock, however, has been derived: and the reader will be guided with pleasure, as I have been with reverence, by his acute researches and elegant deductions, accompanied with similar supplies by two critics of the most distinguished talents, the present bishop of Worcester and Dr. Joseph Warton. From Mr. Headley's Select Specimens of Ancient English Poetry, from Mr. Steevens's last edition of Shakspeare, from Mr. Dunster's edition of Paradise Regained, and from other modern works, notices have been extracted, but not without references, or names subjoined: and under the hope of experiencing candour, I have offered some new remarks.

“ Of the notes, which have been selected, some are shortened: and, I hope, not injudiciously. For it has been my endeavour, by the variety of illustrations, to gratify those, who do not unreasonably despise verbal criticism; who can read with pleasure the forgotten and unjustly neglected passages of our elder poets; who may be pleased to compare several coincidences of thought and expression in ‘ Fancy's sweetest children,’ Spenser, Shakspeare, and Milton; and who may love to see Milton's favourite words adduced both from his poetry and prose. I have also subjoined to the poem the general opinions of various critics concerning its beauties and its faults.

“ By consulting the writers who preceded Milton, or were his contemporaries, words have been found, which were supposed to be of his coinage. Such is the verb *imbrute* in Comus; the



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



origin of *Comus*, with notes, and with supplementary conjectures.

“To the poem are subjoined two appendixes, and an account of editions: the first appendix contains Mr. Warton's collation of the manuscript in Milton's own hand-writing, preserved in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge; the second, a copy of the *Mask* belonging to his Grace the Duke of Bridgewater's library at Ashridge, with the use of which, as well as of several scarce books from the same fine collection, I have been favoured by the reverend Francis Henry Egerton; to whom indeed my obligations are so numerous, that it may be difficult for me to acknowledge them with exactness. Through his interest or suggestion, have been obtained the important remarks of Lord Monboddo on the poem, the curious communications relating to Ludlow Castle, to the Earl of Bridgewater, and to Henry Lawes, obligingly transmitted to me by Mr. Dovaston of Oswestry in Shropshire, and by the late Dr. Philip Hayes of Oxford.” P. v.

#### ORIGIN OF COMUS.

“‘I HAVE been informed from a manuscript of Oldys,’ says Mr. Warton\*, ‘that Lord Bridgewater being appointed Lord President of Wales, entered upon his official residence at Ludlow Castle with great solemnity. On this occasion he was attended by a large concourse of the neighbouring nobility and gentry. Among the rest came his children; in particular Lord Brackley, Mr. Thomas Egerton, and Lady Alice,

—‘to attend their father's state,  
‘And new-intrusted scepter.—

‘They had been on a visit at a house of their relations, the Egerton family in Herefordshire; and in passing through Haywood forest were benighted, and the Lady Alice was even lost for a short time. This accident, which in the end was attended with no bad consequences, furnished the subject of a *Mask* for a Michaelmas festivity, and produced *Comus*. Lord Bridgewater was appointed Lord President, May 12, 1633. When the perilous adventure

‘in Haywood forest happened, if true, cannot now be told. It must have been soon after. The *Mask* was acted at Michaelmas 1634.’

“Sir John Hawkins has also observed †, that this elegant poem is founded on a real story; his account of which, though less particular, agrees with that of Oldys. Lawes, in his Dedication to *Lord Brackley*, perhaps alludes to the accident, in stating that the ‘poem received its first occasion of birth from himself, and others of his noble family.’ The adventure, however, could not have happened soon after the Earl of Bridgewater's appointment to the presidency; for, it appears by the King's letter, that he was appointed Lord President June 26, 1631, and by his own letter to the Privy Council, dated Oct. 28, 1633, that he had not been at Ludlow since his appointment. Probably the Earl and his family came to Ludlow in the summer of 1634, and the accident might have happened not long after their arrival. The expression ‘his new-intrusted scepter,’ might otherwise seem to imply, that their arrival had immediately followed his appointment.” P. 24.

#### ACCOUNT OF HENRY LAWES.

“HENRY Lawes, who composed the music for *Comus*, and performed the combined characters of the *Spirit* and the shepherd *Thyrsis* in this drama, was the son of Thomas Lawes, a vicar-choral of Salisbury cathedral. He was perhaps at first a choir-boy of that church. With his brother William, he was educated in music under Giovanni Coperario (supposed by Fenton, in his Notes on Waller, to be an Italian, but really an Englishman, under the plain name of John Cooper), at the expense of Edward Earl of Hertford.—

“He published ‘Ayres and Dialogues for one, two, and three Voyces, &c. Lond. 1653.’ fol. They are dedicated to Lady Vaughan and Carbery, who had acted the *Lady* in *Comus*, and to her sister Mary, Lady Herbert of Cherbury. Both had been his scholars in music.—

“The words of the numerous songs in this work are by some of the most

\* “Mr. Warton's note on *Comus*. Ver. 34.”

† “Hist. of Music. Vol. iv. P. 52.”

at poets of the time. A few noblemen are also contributors. Composers are not only Henry and William Lawes, but Wilson, Colman, Lanier, &c. One of the pieces by H. Lawes is a poem by John Earl of Newcastle, called an 'Anniversary for the Nuptials of John Earl of Newcastle, Jul. 22, 1642.' This is the young Lord Brackley, who is the *First Brother* in *Comus*, and married Elizabeth, daughter of the Duke of Newcastle. Another is the *Complaint of Ariadne*, by Cartwright, and printed in *Emblems*, p. 238. For a composition of one of the airs of this piece, which gained excessive and unusual success, Lawes is said to be the first who introduced the Italian style of music into England. In the Preface, p. 1, he had formerly composed in Italian and Spanish words: and regarding the Italians to be the chiefs of the musical art, concludes, 'England has produced as able composers as any country of Europe, and assures the prevailing fondness for Italian words.' To this Preface, others, are prefixed Waller's above mentioned, and two copies of Edward and John Philips, his nephews.—

Lock asserts, that Milton wrote this at the request of Lawes, who intended to set it to music. Most probably, this *Mask*, while in projection, was the occasion of their acquaintance, and first brought them together. Lawes was now a domestic, and, at least, in Lord Bridgewater's family, for it is said of *Thyrsis* in *Comus*, v. 85.

So the *service* of this house begins,  
With his soft pipe, &c.

'To make them sensible of this ridiculous humour, I took a *table* or *index* of old Italian songs, and this *index* (which, read together, made a strange display of nonsense) I set to a varied ayre, and gave out that it came from Italy, whereby it hath passed for a rare Italian song. This very song I have here printed.' Preface to his *First Book of Ayres*. Again: 'But (together with this humour of *lustling after novelties*) a friend of mine told some of my company [who had concluded that the songs to which Lawes had set words were of Italian birth], 'that a rare new book was come from Italy, which taught the reason why an eighth was the sweetest of all chords in musick; he (said he) Jubal, who was the founder of musick, was the eighth man since Adam; and this went down as currant as my songs came from Italy.'— Preface to his *Second Book of Ayres*. He has also set to music the first Ode of Anacreon both in Greek and Roman characters, and another Ode in Roman characters only, by way of keeping up the humour for novelties.'

And, as we have seen, he taught the Earl's daughter to sing, to one of whom, the Lady Alice, the Song to Echo was allotted. And Milton was a neighbour of the family. It is well known, that Lawes's music to *Comus* was never printed. But by a manuscript in his own hand-writing, it appears, that the three songs, *Sweet Echo*, *Sabrina Fair*, and *Back Shepherds Back*, with the lyrical epilogue, 'To the Ocean now I fly,' were the whole of the original musical compositions for this drama. I am obliged to my very ingenious friend, the late Doctor William Hayes, Professor of Music at Oxford, for some of this intelligence. Sir John Hawkins has printed Lawes's song of *Sweet Echo*, with the words, *Hist. Mus.* vol. iv. p. 53. So has Dr. Burney. One is surprised that more music was not introduced in this performance, especially as Lawes might have given further proofs of the vocal skill and proficiency of his fair scholar. As there is less music, so there is less machinery in *Comus* than in any other mask. The intrinsic graces of its exquisite poetry disdained assistance."— P. 35.

#### REMARKS ON COMUS.

"DOCTOR Newton had observed, that Milton formed the plan of *Comus* very much upon the episode of Circe in the *Odyssey*. And Doctor Johnson, in his *Life of Milton*, says, that the fiction is derived from Homer's Circe. But a learned and ingenious annotator on the *Lives of the Poets* is of opinion, notwithstanding the great biographer's assertion, that 'it is rather taken from the *Comus* of Erycius Puteanus, in which, under the fiction of a dream, the characters of

Comus and his attendants are delineated, and the delights of sensualists exposed and reprobated. This little tract was published at Louvain in 1611, and afterwards at Oxford in 1634, the very year in which Milton's Comus was written.—

Milton, however, in his imitations of Puteanus, has interwoven many new allusions and refined sentiments. Puteanus, it must be acknowledged, is often sprightly as well as poignant. But in his Comus we shall search in vain for the delicacy of expression and vigour of fancy which we find in the Comus of Milton. From the indecencies also in Puteanus the reader will turn away with disgust; but to the jollities in Milton he can listen, 'unreproved,' because his 'invitations to pleasure' are so general, that they excite no distinct images of corrupt enjoyment,

and take no dangerous hold on the fancy.—

"It has been observed, that Comus is not calculated to shine in theatric exhibition for those very reasons which constitute its essential and specific merit. The Pastor Fido of Guarini, which also ravishes the reader, could not succeed upon the stage. It is sufficient, that Comus displays the true sources of poetical delight and moral instruction, in its charming imagery, in its original conceptions, in its sublime diction, in its virtuous sentiments. Its few inaccuracies weigh but as dust in the balance against its general merit. And, in short (if I may be allowed respectfully to differ from the high authority of a preceding note), I am of opinion, that this Pastoral Drama is both gracefully splendid and delightfully instructive." P. 56.

• "See Mr. Warton's Preface to his edition of Milton's Poems."

## MONTHLY CATALOGUE,

WITH

### OCCASIONAL NOTICES.

#### NEW PUBLICATIONS.

##### ARTS AND SCIENCES, ART MILITARY.

**A** NEW Treatise on Flower Painting: containing the most familiar and easy Instructions; with Directions how to mix the various Tints, and obtain a complete Knowledge by Practice alone. 4to. 7s. Hookham, Wright; Brown, Chelsea.

This work will be continued in numbers, and the subjects shown in three different states, viz. the outline, the first tints put on, and the flowers finished.

A General and Explanatory Pronouncing Dictionary of the English Language: for the Use of Schools, Foreigners learning English, &c. in which it has been attempted to improve on the Plan of Mr. Sheridan; the Discordances of that celebrated Orthoëpist being avoided, and his Improperities corrected. By STEPHEN JONES. 8vo. 3s. Fine Paper 10s. 6d. Verner and Hood, Lee and Hurst.

Hints on Inclosing, Agriculture, Stewardships, and Tythes. By T. PALLETT, Land Surveyor. 8vo. 1s. 6d. Robinson. Phi.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## NATURAL HISTORY.

*Mentha Britannica*; being a Botanical Arrangement of all the British Mints hitherto discovered. Illustrated with 24 Plates of the natural Size, exhibiting a Figure of every distinct Mint herein treated of, including all those enumerated by Ray and Hudon; together with several new Species hitherto unnoticed. By W. SOLE. 4to. 1l. 1s. *White*.

## NOVELS.

The Sicilian; a Novel. By the AUTHOR of the "Mysterious Wife." 4 vols. 12mo. 14s. *Lane, Miller*.

The Mountain Cottager; or Wonder upon Wonder: a Tale translated from the German of C. H. SPIESS, 12mo. 3s. 6d. *Lane, Miller*.

## POETRY AND THE DRAMA.

The Crisis; a Poem, exhibiting a Picture of French Perfidy, and a View of the ancient Glories of Britain. By the AUTHOR of "Indian Antiquities." 8vb. 2s. 6d. *Faulder*.

Poems on his Majesty's happy Recovery; the Death of the King and Queen of France; the Return of Sir Sydney Smith; and on various other Subjects. By MARY ANN CHANTRILL, of Newington Butts. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Boucher, Newington; Simmons*.

False and True; a Play in Three Acts, now performing at the Theatre Royal, Haymarket. 8vo. 2s. *Bell*.

Cambro-Britons; an historical Play in Three Acts: with a Preface. By JAMES BOADEN, Esq. 8vo. 2s. *Robinjon*.

## POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

A New Inquiry into the Principles and Policy of Taxation, in the political System of Great Britain. 8vo. 2s. *Wallis, Debrett*.

Conduite de Gouvernement François envers la Republique de Geneve; adressée à M. Gallatin Membre du Congrès des Etats Unis. Par M. D. CHAUVET. 8vo. 6d. *Richardson, De Boffe*.

An Alarm to Landholders; or the Consequences of the Bill for the Redemption of the Land-Tax. By Sir JOHN SINCLAIR, Bart. as delivered in the House of Commons: containing in Substance all the Arguments which have been urged by Lord Sheffield, Mr. Sheridan, Sir Francis Burdett, and other Gentlemen, against the Measure. 8vo. 1s. *Ferner and Hood*.

The Tocsin; or, an Appeal to Good Sense. By the Rev. L. DUTENS. Translated from the French, by the Rev. THOMAS FALCONER. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Cadell and Davies*.

Interesting Suggestions to Proprietors and Trustees of Estates, respecting the Land-Tax Sale and Redemption Act. By SIMON POPE. 8vo. 1s. *Richardson*.

## SERMONS.

A Sermon at the Visitation held by the Archdeacon of Cornwall, at Truro, May 14, 1798. By WILLIAM GREGOR, M. A. 1s. *Richardson*.

A Sermon before the Oxford loyal Volunteers, July 27, 1798, at the Presentation of their Colours by Lady Mackworth, as Proxy for her Grace the Duchess of Marlborough. By W. FINCH, L. L. D. &c. 4to. 1s. *Hanwell, Oxford; Rivington, Hatchard, London*.

A Sermon at St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row, July 15, 1798, before the Members of the Military Association of the United Parishes of St. Andrew, Holborn, and St. George the Martyr, Middlesex. By RICHARD CECIL, A. M. 1s. *Rivington*.

The Duty of loving our Country. A Sermon at St. Paul's Cathedral, July 22, 1798, before the Temple-Bar and St. Paul's District Military Association. By THOMAS BOWEN, M. A. &c. 4to. 1s. *Rivington, Murray*.

A Companion for the Prisoner; being a Selection of Sermons, Exhortations, and other religious Instructions: compiled for the Use of imprisoned Offenders. By THOMAS BOWEN, M. A. &c. 8vo. 1s. *Rivington, Elmsley*.

A Ser-

before the University at St. Oxford, May 29, 1798; the Anniversary of the Re- of King Charles II. By ES SAWKINS, M. A. &c. 6d. *Hanwell and Co. Ox- ivington, London.*  
before the Oxford Univer- unteers, at the Presentation Colours by the Countess of t, July 5, 1798. By C. STONE, A. M. 4to. 1s. Oxford; *Rivington, London.*

AND TRAVELS, HISTORY, GRAPHY, BIOGRAPHY..

: of Discovery to the North Ocean, and round the World; h the Coast of N. W. Ame- been carefully examined and ely surveyed. Undertaken Majesty's Command, princi- ith a View to ascertain the ce of any navigable Commu- between the North Pacific or h Atlantic Oceans; and ed in the Years 1790-91- 4, and 95, in the Discovery of War, and armed Tender m, under the Command of GEORGE VANCOUVER. 3oyal 4to. With Plates, and a l. of Charts and Headlands. *Robinsons, Edwards.*  
rticulars of this work in our

e to the South Atlantic and Cape Horn into the Pacific for the Purpose of extending rmaceti Whale Fisheries, and bjects of Commerce, by ascer- the Ports, Bays, Harbours, nchoring Births, in certain and Coasts in those Seas at the Ships of the British ants might be refitted. Un- en and performed by Captain COLNETT, of the Royal in the Ship *Kattler*. 4to. Charts. 1l. 5s. *Arrowsmith, s Street, Soho; Egerton.*  
ey from Bengal to England, h the northern Part of India, ire, Afghanistan, and Persia, to Russia, by the Caspian Sea. GEORGE FORSTER, in the civil e of the Hon. the East India ny. With a Map. 2 vol. 4to. *Faulder.* See p. 301.

A Voyage round the World in 1785- 86-87, and 88. By J. F. G. De la PE- ROUSE. Translated from the French. 3 vol. 8vo. With Charts and Plates. 1l. 16s. *Jobnson.* See p. 281.

Another Translation. With Charts and Plates. 2 vol. 8vo. 1l. 10s. *Stockdale.*

The History and Antiquities of Staf- fordshire. By the Rev. STEBBING SHAW. Vol. I. With a Map and Plates. Folio. 3l. 3s. Large Paper 4l. 4s. to Subscribers. *Nichols.* See p. 310.

The Annual Register; or a View of the History, Politics, and Literature for the Year 1792, in Two Parts. 8vo. 13s. *Rivington.*

The Annual Register for the Year 1793. 8vo. 8s. *Orridge, Lea, &c.*

A Geographical and Statistical Ac- count of the Cisalpine Republic, and Maritime Austria. Translated from the German, by W. OPPENHEIM, M. D. 8vo. With a Map. 7s. 6d. *Robinsons.*

A Tour through the Island of Man in 1797 and 1798; comprising Sketches of its ancient and recent History, Constitution, Laws, Commerce, Agri- culture, Fishery, &c. including what- ever is remarkable in each Parish, its Population, Inscriptions, Registers, &c. By JOHN FELTHAM. With a Map and Plates. 8vo. 7s. *Crutwell, Bath; Dilly.*

The Natural and Political History of the State of Vermont, one of the United States of America. To which is added, an Appendix, containing Answers to sundry Queries addressed to the Author. By IRA ALLEN, Esq. Major-General of the Militia in the State of Vermont. With a Map. 8vo. 6s. *West.* See p. 307.

A Sketch of the Theatrical Life of the late Mr. John Palmer, containing an accurate and impartial Summary of the Incidents of his public Life, from his earliest Entrance into the Theatrical Profession to the melan- choly Event of his sudden Death, while performing the Character of the Stranger on Liverpool Stage, 25th of July 1798. 8vo. 1s. *Sy- monds, Barker.*

An Inquiry into the Feasibility of the supposed Expedition of Buonaparte to the East. By EYLES IRWIN, Esq. 8vo. 1s. *Nicol.*

Anec-



Anecdotes of the Founders of the French Republic. Vol. II. and last; with a Map of the French Republic. 12mo. 5s. *Johnson, Debrett.*

Every Man's Friend; or Britain's Monitor. In Two Parts. Part I. An historical Narrative of the Invasions of England, from Julius Cæsar down to the French landing in Wales. Part II. A Catalogue of French Cruelties; with Observations on all the fatal Consequences attending every Class of Persons in the Kingdom, upon a successful Invasion by the French. Taken from the most authentic Documents. To which is added, a short Appeal to Mothers, Widows, Wives, Sisters, and Daughters, upon the Brutality of the French Armies. 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Richardson, Symonds, Harding.*

#### PRINTS AND MAPS.

The Death of Captain Alexander Hood. NORTHCOPE p. REYNOLDS sc. mez. 25  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 20  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. 1l. 1s. Proofs, or col. 2l. 2s. *Jeffries.*

The Country Butcher's Shop, and Companion. Two Prints. WARD p. REYNOLDS sc. Size 24 by 18 in. 10s. 6d. Col. 1l. 1s. *Jeffries.*

View of Conway Castle. POCOCK p. WELLS and TOMKINS sc. 24 by 18 in. 13s. Col. 1l. 6s. *Jeffries.*

View on the River Severn. POCOCK p. TOMKINS sc. 24 by 18 in. 13s. Col. 1l. 6s. *Jeffries.*

A Print of the Holderness Cow, bred by Mr. Taylor near Malton, Yorkshire. GARRARD p. WARD sc. 15s. Col. 2l. 2s. *Staunton, Strand.*

The Wedding Day. STODHART p. GRAINGER sc. 7s. 6d. Col. 15s. *Jeffries.*

Ancient Architecture of England. By J. CARTER. Nos. V. VI. VII. each 5s. *Carter.*

A Chart of the Isle of Trinidad, from the Documents, &c. of the Spanish Vessels employed in surveying the Coasts of Mexico 1793. Sheet and Plan of the Peninsula and Harbour of Chaguaramas in the Isle of Trinidad. Col. 4s. *Faden.*

View of the Island of St. Marçon. GOSBLIN p. POCOCK sc. 3s. 6d. Col. 7s. 6d. *Pocock.*

Map of Europe, 4 sheets. 1l. 1s. *Arrowsmith.*

Plan of the Harbour and Town of Ostend, with the Basen and Sluice Gates of the Bruges Canal at the Village of Sluykens, which were destroyed by his Majesty's Forces under the Command of Major General Eyre Coote, 19th May 1798. With a Description. Sheet. 2s. 6d. *Faden.*

#### PUBLICATIONS ANNOUNCED.

The Voyage of the Ship Duff, Captain James Wilson, to the three Groups of Islands in the South Seas, the Society, the Friendly, and Marquesas: containing an Account of the Reception of the Missionaries, the Manners of the Natives, the Discoveries on the Voyage, &c. which cannot but highly interest the Public: Compiled from the Journals of Captain WILSON and Mr. WILLIAM WILSON (his Nephew), First Officer, and many of the Missionaries; with a concise preliminary Account of Discoveries, &c. by former Voyagers, in the Pacific Ocean; and an Appendix, by a Committee appointed by the Directors of the Missionary Society. The Plates will be executed by Mr. J. LANDSEER, Engraver to his Majesty. In one Volume 4to. With Maps, Charts, and Views. Price to Subscribers 1l. 11s. 6d. *Bowyer; Clarke, New Bond Street, &c.*

Tales of the Hoy. By PETER PINDAR, Esq. 4to. 2s. 6d.

Two Landscapes, Studies from Nature. By THOMAS GAINSBOROUGH, Esq. R. A. Engraved by JOHN BROWNE. Size 11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 16 in. 10s. 6d. Proofs 1l. 1s. *Brown, West Lane, Walworth.*

Portraits of eminent Naval Officers, with Sketches of their Lives and Characters. Med. fol. Each No. to contain Six Portraits. Engraved by SHIPSTER. 1l. 1s. *Faulder, Egerton, Serwell.*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



12. *A Survey of Part of the South west Coast of New Holland, &c.*
13. *Views of Parts of the South-west Coast of ditto, with the Islands of Oparre and the Snares.*
14. *A General Chart of Part of the Coast of North West America.*
15. *Survey of the Sandwich Islands.*
16. *Views of the Sandwich and other Islands.*

---

CONTENTS.

VOL. I.

INTRODUCTION.

Explanation of the Plates.

*Book the First.*—Transactions from the Commencement of the Expedition, until our Departure from Otaheite.

*Chap. I.* Equipment of the Discovery and the Chatham—Departure from Falmouth—Visit and Transactions at Teneriffe—Occurrences and Observations during the Passage to the Cape of Good Hope.

*Chap. II.* Departure from False Bay—Death of Neil Coil (one of the Marines) by the Flux—Proceed towards the Coast of New Holland—Discover King George the Third's Sound—Departure from the South-west Coast of New Holland.

*Chap. III.* Remarks on the Country and Productions on Part of the South-west Coast of New Holland—Extraordinary Devastation by Fire—Astronomical and nautical Observations (*these are often repeated in the course of the voyage*).

*Chap. IV.* Passage from the South-west Coast of New Holland—Pass Van Dieman's Land—Arrival in Dusky Bay, New Zealand—Violent Storms—Leave Dusky Bay—A violent Storm—Much Water found in the Ship—Part Company with the Chatham—Discover the Snares—Proceed towards Otaheite—Arrive and join the Chatham there.

*Chap. V.* Mr. Broughton's Narrative, from the Time of his Separation, to his being joined by the Discovery at Otaheite; with some Account of

Chatham Island, and other Islands discovered on his Passage.

*Chap. VI.* Visit Otoo—Arrival of Pomurrey and Matooara Mahow—Arrival of Taow, Pomurrey's Father—Interview between Taow and his Sons—Submission of Taow to Otoo—Entertainments at the Encampment—Visit of Poatatow—Death of Mahow—Excursion to Oparre.

*Chap. VII.* Two Natives punished for Theft—Obsequies of Mahow—Several Articles stolen—Measures for their Recovery—Towereroo the Sandwich Islander absconds—Brought back by Pomurrey—Sail for Matavai Bay—Character of Pomurrey—His Wives—Changes in the Government of Otaheite.

*Book the Second.*—Visit to the Sandwich Islands; proceed to Survey the Coast of New Albion; pass through an Inland Navigation; Transactions at Nootka; arrive at Port St. Francisco.

*Chap. I.* Passage to the Sandwich Islands—Arrive off Owhyhee—Visit from Tianna and other Chiefs—Leave Towereroo at Owhyhee—Proceed to Leeward—Anchor in Whyteete Bay in Woahoo—Arrival at Attowai.

*Chap. II.* The Prince and Regent visit the Ships—Fidelity of the Natives—Observations on the Changes in the several Governments of the Sandwich Islands—Commercial Pursuits of the Americans.

*Chap. III.* Passage to the Coast of America—Find the Main-mast sprung—See the Land of New Albion—Proceed along the Coast—Fall in with an American Vessel—Enter the supposed Straits of De Fuca—Anchor there.

*Chap. IV.* Proceed up the Straits—Anchor under New Dungeness—Remarks on the Coast of New Albion—Arrive in Port Discovery—Boat Excursion—Quit Port Discovery.

*Chap. V.* Description of Port Discovery and the adjacent Country—Its Inhabitants—Method of depositing the Dead—Conjectures relative to the

at Depopulation of the

1. Enter Admiralty Inlet  
off Restoration Point—  
Indian Village—Account of  
Excursions—Proceed to  
of the Inlet—Take Possession  
of Country.

I. Quit Admiralty Inlet,  
to the Northward—Anchor  
in Bay—Prosecute the  
the Boats—Meet two Spa-

II. The Vessels continue  
to the Northward—An-  
chorage Sound—The Boats  
on surveying Parties—  
Passage to Sea—Quit De-  
cember—Pass, through John-  
ston's.

1. Pass through Brough-  
ton's, to pursue the con-  
quest—The Vessels get  
into Fitzhugh's Sound—  
quitting the Coast, and  
go to Nootka.

Passage from Fitzhugh's  
Sound to Nootka—Arrival in Friend-  
ship—Transactions there, parti-  
cularly respecting the Cession  
—Remarks on the Com-  
merce of North West America.

2. Depart from Nootka  
and proceed to the Southward  
along the Coast—The Dædalus en-  
ters Harbour—The Chatham  
enters the Columbia river—Arrival of  
the Ship at Port St. Francisco.

VOL. II.

1. On of the Plates.

Third.—Transactions at  
the Settlements in New  
Zealand—Circumstances on board the  
Ship—Second Visit to the Sand-

1. Visited by a Priest and a  
Merchant—The Commandant  
departs—Account of the Mis-  
sion of St. Francisco and St. Clara  
at the Chatham—Departure  
for St. Francisco—Meet the  
Ship at Monterey.

Transactions at Monter-

rey—Description of the Mission of St.  
Carlos—Departure of the Dædalus  
for Port Jackson—Situation and De-  
scription of Monterey Bay—Ac-  
count of the Presidio—Generous  
Conduct of Sen' Quadra.

Chap. III. Lieutenant Broughton's  
Account of Columbia River.

Chap. IV. Mr. Whidbey's Ac-  
count of Gray's Harbour—Transac-  
tions of the Dædalus at the Marque-  
sas, and at some newly-discovered  
Islands—Murder of Lieutenant Her-  
gest at Woahoo—Arrival of the  
Dædalus at Nootka.

Chap. V. Departure of Lieutenant  
Broughton for England—Progress  
towards the Sandwich Islands—Fruit-  
less Search for the Islands of Los  
Majos—Arrive at Owhyhee—Visited  
by the Chiefs—Anchor in Karaka-  
kooa Bay—Land the Cattle—Regu-  
lations adopted—Account of two  
English Seamen residing on the Island  
—Capture of the Schooner Fair  
American—Character of some of the  
leading Chiefs.

Chap. VI. Transactions at Kara-  
kakooa Bay—Visit from the Widow  
of Terreeboo—An Indian Sham-  
fight—Proposals for a general Peace  
amongst the Indians—Quit Owhy-  
hee.

Chap. VII. Arrive off Mowee—  
Particulars relative to the Murder of  
Lieutenant Hergest, Mr. Gooch, and  
others—Conversation respecting a  
Peace with Owhyhee—Reasons for  
sending the Chatham to Nootka—  
The Peace acceded to by the Chiefs  
—Information acquired by an Ex-  
cursion of the Boats—Departure from  
Mowee.

Chap. VIII. Proceed to Whyteete  
Bay—An Indian's Account of the  
Murder at Woahoo—Three of the  
Murderers brought on board—Their  
Trial and Execution—Proceed to At-  
towai—Settle two Female Natives,  
found at Nootka—Quit the Sandwich  
Islands.

Book the Fourth.—Second Visit to  
the North; Survey of the American  
Coast from Fitzhugh's Sound to Cape  
Decision; and from Monterey to the

southern Extent of our intended Investigation.

*Chap. I.* Passage towards the Coast of America—Anchor in Trinidad Bay—Description of the Bay, its Inhabitants, &c. &c.—Arrival at Nootka—Quit Nootka, and proceed to the Northward—Join the Chatham in Fitzhugh's Sound.

*Chap. II.* Anchor in Restoration Cove—Account of two Boat Expeditions—Proceed to the Northward—Visited by many of the Natives—Their Character—Account of the Boats' Excursion—Seaman poisoned by Muscles.

*Chap. III.* The Vessels proceed—Pass through Milbank's Sound, and along the continental Shore—Arrive in a small Cove—Two Boat Parties dispatched on a Survey—One returns—Account of their Discoveries—The Vessels again proceed—Tedious Navigation—The other Boat Party returns.

*Chap. IV.* Mr. Whidbey again dispatched with two Boats—Anchor near the Isle de Gil—Account of Mr. Whidbey's Excursion—Quit Fisherman's Cove—Pass between Banks's Island and Pitt's Archipelago into the Ocean—Enter Chatham's Sound—Meet three English Vessels—Arrive in Observatory Inlet—Anchor in Salmon Bay—Boats again dispatched on the Survey.

*Chap. V.* An extensive Boat Excursion—Party attacked by the Natives.

*Chap. VI.* Quit Observatory Inlet—Proceed to the North-west—Description of Port Stewart—Visited by the Natives—Account of two Boat Excursions.

*Chap. VII.* Leave Port Stewart, and proceed to the North-westward—Visited by the Natives—Arrive in Port Protection—Account of Boat Excursions—Proceed to the Southward—Description of Port Protection—Departure thence—Passage along the western Side of Queen Charlotte's Islands to Nootka—Quit Nootka.

*Chap. VIII.* Passage to the Southward—The Chatham sent to Port Bodega—Arrival of the Discovery at Port Francisco—Chatham arrives

there—Account of her Proceedings—Proceed to Monterrey—Joined by the Dædalus—Conduct of the Governor—Proceed to the Southward—Anchor at S<sup>a</sup> Barbara—Visit Buena Ventura—Proceed along the Coast to the Southward—Arrive at St. Diego.

*Chap. IX.* Proceed to the Southward—Description of the Coast—Some Account of Port Bodega—Brief Account of the Spanish Settlements in New Albion.

VOL. III.

Explanation of the Plates.

*Book the Fifth.*—Third Visit to the Sandwich Islands; conclude the Survey of the Coast of North West America.

*Chap. I.* Leave the Coast of New Albion—Arrive off the East Point of Owhyhee—Examine Whyatea Bay—Visited by Tamaahmaah—Proceed to Karakakoa Bay—Departure of the Dædalus for New South Wales.

*Chap. II.* Transactions at Karakakoa—Cession of the Island of Owhyhee.

*Chap. III.* Quit Karakakoa—Visit Tyalit-tooa and Tocaigh Bays—Some Description of the Anchorage at those Places—Examine the northern Sides of Mowee, Woahoo, and Attowai—Observations on the Anchorage at Attowai and Onehow.

*Chap. IV.* Quit the Sandwich Islands—Part Company with the Chatham—Indications of Land—See Tschirikow Island—Pass Trinity Isles—Proceed along the Coast—Enter and proceed up Cook's River.

*Chap. V.* Dangerous Situation of the Ship in consequence of Ice—Examination of the upper Part of Cook's River—Its final Termination proving it to be only an extensive Arm of the Sea, it obtains the Name of Cook's Inlet—Joined by the Chatham—Mr. Puget's Narrative during the Separation of the two Vessels—Visited by Russians—Quit Cook's Inlet.

*Chap. VI.* Passage from Cook's Inlet to Prince William's Sound—Meet a large Fleet of Canoes—Spring  
the



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

the year 1795. He had also prepared the introduction, and a further part of the journal as far as page 408 of the last volume. The whole, therefore, of the important part of the work, which comprehends his geographical discoveries and improvements, is now presented to the public, exactly as it would have been had Captain Vancouver been still living. The notes which he had made on his journey from the port of Valparaiso to his arrival at St. Jago de Chili, the capital of that kingdom, were unfortunately lost; and I am indebted to Captain Puget for having assisted me with his observations on that occasion.

“ Captain Vancouver had made many curious observations on the natural history of the several countries he had visited, and on the manners, customs, laws, and religion, of the various people with whom he had met, or amongst whom he had occasionally resided; but had been induced to postpone these miscellaneous matters, lest the regular diary of the voyage should be interrupted by the introduction of such desultory observations. These he had intended to present in the form of a supplementary or concluding chapter, but was prevented from so doing by the unfortunate event of his illness.

“ Most of the papers which contain these interesting particulars, are too concise and too unconnected for me to attempt any arrangement of them; or to submit them to the reader without hazarding Captain Vancouver's judgment as an observer, or his reputation as a narrator, rigidly devoted to the truth. But as some of the notes, which he made upon the spot, are of too valuable a nature to be entirely lost, I shall venture to subjoin them to the history of the voyage, as nearly as possible in his own words, without attempting any such arrangement of them, as might tend to diminish their authenticity, or bring into doubt that scrupulous veracity from which Captain Vancouver never departed.

“ The whole narrative of the Voyage of Discovery having been brought to its conclusion at Valparaiso, by Captain Vancouver himself, there only remains for me to add, that in preparing for the press the small remainder of his journal, comprehending the passage round Cape Horn to St. Helena, and from thence to England, I have strictly adhered to the rough documents

before me; but as no new incidents occurred in this part of the voyage, and as the insertion of log-book minutes, over a space which is now so frequently traversed, cannot either be useful or entertaining, I have endeavoured to compress this portion of the journal into as few pages as possible.

“ JOHN VANCOUVER.”

---

## EXTRACTS.

### METHODS OF PRESERVING THE HEALTH OF SEAMEN.

*April 1791.*

“ ON our departure from England, I did not intend using any antiseptic provisions, until the refreshments which we might be enabled to procure at the Madeiras should be exhausted; but light baffling winds, together with the crank situation and bad sailing of the Chatham, having so retarded our progress, that, by the 21st, we were advanced no further than the latitude of 35° 7' north, longitude 14° 40' west; four kroust and portable broth had, for some days, been served on board each of the vessels; the fore-rooms had been cleared, cleaned, and washed with vinegar, and the ship had been smoked with gunpowder mixed with vinegar. As I had ever considered fire the most likely and efficacious means to keep up a constant circulation of fresh and pure air throughout a ship; in the fore part of every day good fires were burning between decks, and in the well. Both decks were kept clean, and as dry as possible, and notwithstanding the weather was hot, and the smoke and heat thence arising was considered as inconvenient and disagreeable, yet I was confident that a due attention to this particular, and not washing too frequently below, were indispensable precautions, and would be productive of the most salubrious and happy effects in preserving the health and lives of our people. These preventive measures becoming the standing orders of the Discovery, it will be unnecessary hereafter to repeat that they were regularly enforced, as they were observed throughout the voyage with the strictest attention. It may not, however, on this subject, be improper to remark, that if, instead of biscuit, seamen were provided with fresh soft bread, which can easily be made very good at sea, and a large proportion of whole-

wholesome water, where the nature of the terraces will admit of such a supply, they would add greatly to the preservation of that most valuable of all blessings, health." P. 6.

---

**DISCOVERY OF OYSTER HARBOUR  
IN GEORGE THE THIRD'S SOUND.**

*October 1791.*

"ON Friday the 7th, a party was made for the further examination of Oyster Harbour, and by a little excursion into the country on that side to acquire some information of its natural productions, and, if possible also, of the natives. After examining the channel as we proceeded to the upper part of the harbour, our attention was directed to several large black swans in very stately attitudes swimming on the water, and, when flying, discovering the under parts of their wings and breast to be white: this is all the description we were enabled to give of them, since they were excessively shy, and we very indifferent marksmen. In the northern corner of the harbour, we landed near a rivulet navigable only for canoes and small boats. It meandered in a northern direction between the hills, which opening to the east and west, presented a spacious plain with forest trees occupying the banks of the rivulet, and the sides of the hills, even to their very summits. We proceeded about a league by the side of the rivulet, which flowed through so dead a flat, that its motion was scarcely perceptible, and continued to be brackish, although in its passage it received several other smaller streams of most excellent water. In it were an abundance of very fine fish, and on its banks were many black swans, ducks, curlews, and other wild fowl. On the sides of this stream, as well as on the shores in Oyster Harbour, were seen the remains of several fish weirs, about eight or nine inches high, evidently the sorry contrivance of the wretched inhabitants of the country: some of these were constructed with loose stones, others with sticks, and stumps of wood; but none of them were likely to be of much utility at this season, as several were placed nearly at, and others above, what now seemed the high-water mark; but we supposed at times, when the rain or other cause should extend the rivulet

beyond its present bounds, which in width did not exceed thirty yards, and in depth four or five feet, these humble contrivances might arrest some small fish. Great bodies of water evidently pass down this stream at certain seasons, as appeared by the river's course occupying from two to three hundred yards on each side of the rivulet, the soil of which was composed of sea sand and broken shells, and was destitute of any vegetable production. This space when overflowed must, from its winding course, form a most beautiful sheet of water. The weirs for the taking fish, and steps made in the bark for the purpose of ascending some of the largest trees, though both excessively rude, were undoubtedly the effects of manual labour, and, with the huts, formed the only indications of the country being inhabited, that we were able to discern. There were no paths in the woods, nor were any smokes to be seen over the extensive country we beheld, which fully satisfied us, that any further search for the natives would be fruitless; and therefore we returned by a different route to the boats. In our way we saw the remains of two similar huts. Near these was an ant's nest much of the same shape and magnitude, though finished in a very superior style and manner, and showing how very humble is the state of human existence, when unassisted by civil society, and undirected by the sciences. Having eaten our salt beef we proceeded homewards, much mortified that the many wild fowl we had seen had escaped our vigilance; but that we might not return empty-handed, we stopped at one of the oyster banks, where in about half an hour we loaded our boats, and returned on board about nine o'clock in the evening." P. 38.

---

**ISLAND OPARO DISCOVERED.**

*December 1791.*

"ASSISTED by a gentle S.E. gale, with fine pleasant weather, at three in the afternoon we were within about a league of the shore; yet no bottom was to be gained at the depth of 180 fathoms. Several canoes came off to the ship, and all means were used to invite them on board. They declined our entreaties, but seemed very solicitous that we should accept their invitations



invitations to land: which they signified by waving their paddles towards the coast, and by desiring us, in the language of the Great South Sea nation, to go nearer to the shore. We bore away with that intent, but soon again brought to, on observing that two or three canoes were paddling in great haste towards the ship. After some persuasion, four men in one of the canoes came near enough to receive some presents, which seemed to please them exceedingly; and though their countrymen appeared to rebuke them for their rashness, the example was shortly followed by several others. It was not, however, without showing every assurance of friendship, that any could be prevailed upon to come on board, until at length, the man who had brought about this intercourse seemed determined to establish it, by complying with our desires. On his entering the ship, he trembled and was much agitated; apprehension, astonishment, and admiration, equally appearing at the same instant; and though, on his being made welcome after the usual fashion, and presented with a small iron adz, his countenance became more serene and cheerful, yet he still appeared in a state of great anxiety. He soon communicated his reception and treatment to his surrounding countrymen; and we shortly had as many visitors as it was pleasant to entertain. They all seemed perfectly well acquainted with the uses to which they could apply iron, and how to estimate its value amongst themselves; as also the manner in which it was regarded by Europeans. They made no scruple, even with some force, to take articles of iron out of our hands; and, in lieu of them, with great courtesy and address, presented, in return, some few fish, fishing-hooks, lines, and other trifles, which they seemed to wish should be accepted as presents, and not received in exchange. Looking-glasses, beads, and other trinkets of little importance, at first attracted their attention, and were gladly accepted; but no sooner did they discover that articles made of iron were common amongst us, than they refused all other presents, and wanted to barter every other gift for iron. I could not prevail on any of them to accept a few medals.

“ Their visit seemed prompted only by curiosity, as they were completely

unarmed, and brought with them neither articles of food, nor manufacture. A few spears, and a club or two, were seen in one or two of the canoes only; two or three indifferent slings for stones were also noticed; with which they parted without the least reluctance.

“ We lay to until five o'clock, in the hope of obtaining the name of this island, or of any other which might exist in its neighbourhood, since these people were evidently of the Great South Sea nation; speaking, with some little difference of dialect, the same language; and resembling the Friendly islanders, more than the inhabitants of any other country. On this occasion, *Towereroo*, the Sandwich islander, was of little assistance; having been taken at an early period from home, and having been long absent, he had so much forgotten his mother tongue, as to be scarcely able to understand the language of these people better than ourselves. Two or three of them remained on board nearly an hour; but so unfixed and unsteady was their attention, which wandered from object to object, that it was impossible to gain from them any information. Their answers to almost every question were in the affirmative; and our inquiries as to the name of their island, &c. were continually interrupted by incessant invitations to go on shore. At length, I had reason to believe the name of the island was *Oparo*; and that of their chief, *Korie*. Although I could not positively determine that these names were correctly ascertained, yet as there was a probability of their being so, I distinguished the island by the name of *OPARO*, until it might be found more properly entitled to another.

“ This island is situated in the latitude of  $27^{\circ} 36'$ ; and by our lunar observations of the two preceding days reduced to its centre by the chronometer, is in longitude  $215^{\circ} 58' 28''$ ; the mean of the variation was  $5^{\circ} 40'$  eastwardly.

“ Its principal character is a cluster of high craggy mountains, forming, in several places, most romantic pinnacles, with perpendicular cliffs nearly from their summits to the sea; the vacancies between the mountains would more probably be termed chasms than vallies, in which there was no great appearance of plenty, fertility, or cultivation; they were chiefly clothed with shrubs and dwarf trees. Neither  
the



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



that some islands may exist there, the inhabitants of which may occasionally make unfriendly visits to the people."

*Vd. i. p. 74.*

*(To be continued.)*

LXXII. *Forster's Journey from Bengal to England.* (Continued from p. 307.)

MILITARY FORCE OF THE SICQUES.

THEIR military force may be said to consist essentially of cavalry; for though some artillery is maintained, it is awkwardly managed, and its uses ill understood; and their infantry, held in low estimation, usually garrison the forts, and are employed in the meaner duties of the service. A Sicque horseman is armed with a match-lock and sabre of excellent metal, and his horse is strong and well formed. In this matter I speak from personal knowledge, having in the course of my journey seen two of their parties, each of which amounted to about two hundred horsemen. They were clothed in white vests\*, and their arms were preserved in good order: the accoutrements, consisting of priming horns and ammunition pouches, were chiefly covered with European scarlet cloth, and ornamented with gold lace. The predilection of the Sicques for the match-lock musquet, and the constant use they make of it, causes a difference in their manner of attack from that of any other Indian cavalry; a party, from forty to fifty, advance in a quick pace to the distance of a carabine shot from the enemy, and then, that the fire may be given with the greater certainty, the horses are drawn up, and their pieces discharged; when, speedily retiring about a hundred paces, they load and repeat the same mode of annoying the enemy. The horses have been so expertly trained to the performance of this operation, that on receiving a stroke of the hand, they stop from a full career. But it is not by this mode of combat that the Sicques have become a formidable people. Their successes and conquests have largely originated from an activity unparalleled by other Indian nations, from their endurance of excessive fa-

tigue, and a keen resentment of injuries. The personal endowments of the Sicques are derived from a temperance of diet, and a forbearance from many of those sensual pleasures which have enervated the Indian Mahometans. A body of their cavalry has been known to make marches of forty or fifty miles, and to continue the exertion for many successive days.

"The forces of this nation must be numerous, though I am not possessed of any substantial document for ascertaining the amount. A Sicque will confidently say, that his country can furnish three hundred thousand cavalry; and, to authenticate the assertion, affirms, that every person, holding even a small property, is provided with a horse, match-lock, and side-arms. But, in qualification of this account, if we admit that the Sicques, when united, can bring two hundred thousand horse into the field, their force in cavalry is greater than that of any other state in Hindostan. A passage which I extracted from a memoir †, written at Dehli in 1777, exhibits a lively picture of this people in their military capacity. — 'The Sicques,' it represents, 'are in general strong and well made; accustomed from their infancy to the most laborious life, and hardest fare, they make marches, and undergo fatigues that really appear astonishing. In their excursions, they carry no tents or baggage, except, perhaps, a small tent for the principal officer: the rest shelter themselves under blankets, which serve them also, in the cold weather, to wrap themselves in, and which, on a march, cover their saddles. They have commonly some of them three horses each, the middle size, strong, active, and mild-tempered. The provinces Lahore and Moultan, noted for breed of the best horses in Hindostan, afford them an ample supply, and indeed they take the care to increase it by all means in their power. Though they are merry on the demise of any of their brethren, they mourn for the loss of a horse; thus showing their regard for an animal so necessary to their professional capacity. The force of the Sicques is of the coarsest

\* "A long calico gown, having a close body and sleeves, with a white

† "I believe it was written by Colonel Polier."

the poorest people in from necessity. Bread, s, and soaked in a mash :rent sorts of pulse, is and such as they never it when at full leisure; tches and tares, hastily l they care for. They g tobacco, for what rea- ldiscover; but intoxicate rely with spirits of their manufacture. A cup ey never fail taking af- at night. Their dress scanty: a pair of long , and a kind of chec- a part of which is fas- he waist, and the other the shoulder, with a , form their clothing . The chiefs are dis- wearing some heavy s on their wrists, and hain of the same metal their turbans, and by ed on better horses; ) distinction appears a- . The chiefs are nu- e of whom have the ten or twelve thousand this power is confined nber, the inferior offi- ing from one to two d many not more than irty horses; a certain ick is furnished by the ater part being the in- erty of the horsemen.' spirit of independence infused amongst them, alousy, and a rapacious the Sicques at this day en co-operating in na- but, actuated by the n individual ambition, rust, they pursue such coincide with these mo- ample of their forces in opposite interests, has in the case of Mhah croured the Rajah of ist the Sicque party, aded his country. Be- s of the Mountaineers e head of the Punjab, to a tributary state, se- ons were committed on icques, who plundered their habitations, car-

ried off the cattle, and, if strong and well formed, the male children, who were made converts to the faith of Nanock. But since the payment of a fixed tribute has been stipulated, which does not amount to more than five per cent. on the revenue, the Mountaineers are little molested, except when the Sicques have been called in to adjust their domestic quarrels.

“ The extensive and fertile territory of the Sicques, and their attachment and application, in the midst of warfare, to the occupations of agriculture, must evidently produce a large revenue. The districts dependent on Lahore in the reign of Aurungzebe, produced, according to Mr. Bernier, a revenue of two hundred and forty-six lacks and ninety-five thousand rupees\*; and we are naturally led to suppose, from the industrious skill of the Sicques in the various branches of cultivation, that no great decrease of that amount can have taken place since the Punjab has fallen into their possession.

“ An extensive and valuable commerce is also maintained in their country, which has been extended to distant quarters of India; particularly to the provinces of Bengal and Bahar, where many Sicque merchants of opulence at this time reside. The Omlchund, who took so active, though unfortunate a share in the revolution which the English effected in Bengal, was a Sicque; as is his adopted son, who is now an inhabitant of Calcutta.— Merchants of every nation or sect, who may introduce a traffic into their territories, or are established under their government, experience a full protection, and enjoy commercial privileges in common with their own subjects. At the same time it must be noticed, that such immunities are granted only to those who remain amongst them, or import wares for the immediate supply of the Sicque markets. But the foreign traders, or even travellers, who attempt to pass through the Punjab, are often plundered, and usually ill treated. In the event of no molestation being offered to people of this description, the escape is ever spoken of with a degree of joyful surprise, and a thanksgiving is offered to

llions four hundred and sixty-nine thousand five hundred pounds and shillings for the rupee.”

is scarcely a person in the country, from youth to old age, who has not a taste for music.

“The Kashmirians are gay and lively people, with strong propensities to pleasure. None are more eager in their pursuit of wealth, have more inventive faculties in acquiring it, or who devise more modes of luxurious expense. When a Kashmirian, even of the lowest order, finds himself in the possession of ten shillings, he loses no time in assembling his party, and launching into the lake, solaces himself till the last farthing is spent. Nor can the despotism of an Afghan government, which loads them with a various oppression and cruelty, eradicate this strong tendency to dissipation; yet their manners, it is said, have undergone a manifest change, since the dismemberment of their country from Hindostan. Encouraged by the liberality and indulgence of the Moguls, they gave a loose to their pleasures and the bent of their genius. They appeared in gay apparel, constructed costly buildings, and were much addicted to the pleasures of the table. The interests of this province were so strongly favoured at the court, that every complaint against its governors was attentively listened to, and any attempt to molest the people restrained or punished.

“In the reign of Aurungzebe, when the revenue of the different portions of the empire exceeded that of the present day, the sum collected in Kashmir amounted to three and a half lacks of rupees; but at this time not less than twenty lacks are extracted by the Afghan governor, who, if his tribute be regularly remitted to court, is allowed to execute with impunity every act of violence. This extreme rigour has sensibly affected the deportment and manners of the Kashmirians, who shrink with dread from the Afghan oppressions, and are fearful of making any display of opulence. A Georgian merchant, who had long resided in the country, gave me the most satisfactory information of Kashmir. He said, that when he first visited the province, which was governed by a person of a moderate disposition, the people were licentious, volatile, and profuse: but, that since the administration of the late

chief, an Afghan of a fierce and rapacious temper, they had become dispirited, their way of living mean, their dress slovenly, and though of a temper proverbially loquacious, they were averse from communicating ordinary intelligence.

“During my residence in Kashmir, I often witnessed the harsh treatment which the common people received at the hands of their masters, who rarely issued an order without a blow of the side of their hatchet, a common weapon of the Afghans, and used by them in war, as a battle-axe. Though the inhabitants of this province are held under a grievous subjection, and endure evils the most mortifying to human nature, being equally oppressed and insulted, the various testimonies brought home to me of their common depravity of disposition, made me the less sensible of their distress; and in a short time so faint was the trace of it on my mind, that I even judged them worthy of their adverse fortune.” *Vol. ii. p. 20.*

---

#### TYRANNY AND CRUELTY OF AZAD KHAN, THE PRESENT GOVERNOR OF KASHMIRE.

“AZAD Khan, the present governor of Kashmir, of the Afghan tribe, succeeded his father Hadji Kareem Dad, a domestic officer of Ahmed Shah Duranny, and who was at the death of that prince, advanced to the government of Kashmir, by Timur Shah, as a reward for quelling the rebellion of the Amir Khan, who has been already mentioned. Though the Kashmirians exclaim with bitterness at the administration of Hadji Kareem Dad, who was notorious for his wanton cruelties and insatiable avarice; often, for trivial offences, throwing the inhabitants, tied by the back in pairs, into the river, plundering their property, and forcing their women of every description; yet they say, he was a systematical tyrant, and attained his purposes, however atrocious, through a fixed medium. They hold a different language in speaking of the son, whom they denominate the Zaulim Khan, a Persian phrase, which expresses a tyrant without discernment; and if the smaller portion

\* “Those who have made the pilgrimage of Mecca are termed Hadji.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

they returned to the clouds (Boo-row-e). He wished to make me understand that they ascended in the shape of little children, first hovering in the tops and in the branches of trees; and mentioned something about their eating, in that state, their favourite food, little fishes.

“It this idea of the immortality of the soul should excite a smile, is it more extraordinary than the belief which obtains among some of us, that at the last day the various disjointed bones of men shall find out each its proper owner, and be reunited?—The savage here treads close upon the footsteps of the Christian.

“The natives who inhabit the harbour to the northward, called by us Port Stephens, believed that five white men who were cast away among them (as has been before shown) had formerly been their countrymen, and took one of them to the grave where, he told him, the body he at that time occupied had been interred. If this account, given us by men who may well be supposed to deal in the marvellous, can be depended upon, how much more ignorant are the natives of Port Stephens, who live only thirty leagues to the northward of us, than the natives of and about Port Jackson!

“The young people who resided in our houses were very desirous of going to church on Sundays, but knew not for what purpose we attended. I have often seen them take a book, and with much success imitate the clergyman in his manner (for better and readier mimics can no where be found), laughing, and enjoying the applause which they received.

“I remember to have seen in a newspaper, or pamphlet, an account of a native throwing himself in the way of a man who was about to shoot a crow; and the person who wrote the account drew an inference, that the bird was an object of worship: but I can with confidence affirm, that, so far from dreading to see a crow killed, they are very fond of eating it, and take the following particular method to ensnare that bird: a native will stretch himself on a rock, as if asleep, in the sun, holding a piece of fish in his open hand; the bird, be it hawk or crow, seeing the prey, and not observing any motion in the native, pounces on the fish, and, in the in-

stant of seizing it, is caught by the native, who soon throws him on the fire and makes a meal of him.

“That they have ideas of a distinction between *good* and *bad* is evident, from their having terms in their language significant of these qualities. Thus, the sting-ray was (wec-re) bad; it was a fish of which they never ate. The pat-ta-go-rang, or kangaroo, was (bood-yer-re) good, and they ate it whenever they were fortunate enough to kill one of these animals.”  
P. 547.

#### STATURE AND APPEARANCE.

“WE observed but few men or women among them, who could be said to be tall, and still fewer who were well made. I once saw a dwarf, a female, who, when she stood upright, measured about four feet two inches. None of her limbs were disproportioned, nor were the features of her face unpleasant: she had a child at her back, and we were told came from the south shore of Botany Bay. I thought the other natives seemed to make her an object of their merriment. In general, indeed almost universally, the limbs of these people were small; of most of them, the arms, legs, and thighs, were thin. This, no doubt, is owing to the poorness of their living, which is chiefly on fish; otherwise the fineness of the climate, co-operating with the exercise which they take, might have rendered them more muscular. Those who live on the sea-coast depend entirely on fish for their sustenance; while the few who dwell in the woods subsist on such animals as they can catch. The very great labour necessary for taking these animals, and the scantiness of the supply, keep the wood natives in as poor a condition as their brethren on the coast. It has been remarked, that the natives who have been met with in the woods had longer arms and legs than those who lived about us. This might proceed from their being compelled to climb the trees after honey and the small animals which resort to them, such as the flying squirrel and opossum, which they effect by cutting with their stone hatchets notches in the bark of the tree, of a sufficient depth and size to receive the ball of the great toe.  
The

notch being cut, the toe is it; and while the left arm he tree, a second is cut at a t distance, to receive the . By this method, they as- quick, always cutting with and clinging with the g the whole weight of the e ball of either foot.

excursion to the westward, y, we passed a tree (of the d by us the white gum, the hich is soft) that we judged ut one hundred and thirty ight, and which had been / the natives at least eighty re they attained the first ere it was likely they could . any reward for so much

features of many of these re far from unpleasing, par- of the women: in general, bushy beards of the men, ne or reed which they thrust he cartilage of the nose, give them a disgusting ap-

but in the women, that elicity which is to be found ite people was to be traced . their sable cheeks; and ire strangers to the comforts eniences of clothing, yet it with a native modesty to attitude what the want of ould otherwise have reveal- have often brought to my- n

ding statue which enchants orld,

must be owned that the re- consisted solely in the posi- 549.

**SHIP AND MARRIAGE.**

Will the refined ear of e wounded at reading an the courtship of these peo- ve said that there was a de- le in the manners of the Is it not shocking then to the prelude to love in this ould be violence? yet such of the most brutal nature: unate victims of lust and can call them by no better . I believe, always selected vonien of a tribe different .No. IX.

from that of the males (for they ought not to be dignified with the title of men), and with whom they are at enmity. Secrecy is necessarily observed, and the poor wretch is stolen upon in the absence of her protectors; being first stupified with blows, inflicted with clubs or wooden swords, on the head, back, and shoulders, every one of which is followed by a stream of blood, she is dragged through the woods by one arm, with a perseverance and violence that one might suppose would displace it from its socket: the lover, or, rather, the ravisher, is regardless of the stones or broken pieces of trees which may lie in his route, being anxious only to convey his prize in safety to his own party, where a scene ensues too shocking to relate. This outrage is not resented by the relations of the female, who only retaliate by a similar outrage when they find it in their power. This is so constantly the practice among them, that even the children make it a game or exercise; and I have often, on hearing the cries of the girls with whom they were playing, run out of my house, thinking some murder was committed, but have found the whole party laughing at my mistake.

“The women thus ravished become their wives, are incorporated into the tribe to which the husband belongs, and but seldom quit him for another.” P. 559.

**SINGULAR CUSTOMS, CEREMONIES, &c.**

(Represented in eight Plates.)

“BETWEEN the ages of eight and sixteen, the males and females undergo the operation which they term *Gnah-noong*, viz. that of having the *sepium nasi* bored, to receive a bone or reed, which among them is deemed a great ornament, though I have seen many whose articulation was thereby rendered very imperfect. Between the same years also the males receive the qualifications which are given to them by losing one of the front teeth. This ceremony occurred twice during my residence in New South Wales; and in the second operation I was fortunate enough to attend them during the whole of the time, attended by a person well qualified to make



make drawings of every particular circumstance that occurred. A remarkable coincidence of time was noticed as to the season in which it took place. It was first performed in the beginning of the month of February 1791; and exactly at the same period in the year 1795 the second operation occurred. As they have not any idea of numbers beyond three, and of course have no regular computation of time, this can only be ascribed to chance, particularly as the season could not have much share in their choice, February being one of the hot months.

“ On the 25th of January 1795 we found that the natives were assembling in numbers, for the purpose of performing this ceremony. Several youths well known among us, never having submitted to the operation, were now to be made men. *Pe-mul-wy*, a wood native, and many strangers, came in; but the principals in the operation not being arrived from *Cam-mer-ry*, the intermediate nights were to be passed in dancing. Among them we observed one man painted white to the middle, his beard and eye-brows excepted, and altogether a frightful object. Others were distinguished by large white circles round the eyes, which rendered them as terrific as can well be imagined. It was not until the 2d of February that the party was complete. In the evening of that day the people from *Cam-mer-ray* arrived, among whom were those who were to perform the operation, all of whom appeared to have been impatiently expected by the other natives. They were painted after the manner of the country, were mostly provided with shields, and all armed with clubs, spears, and throwing sticks.— The place selected for this extraordinary exhibition was at the head of Farm Cove, where a space had been for some days prepared, by clearing it of grass, stumps, &c.: it was of an oval figure, the dimensions of it 27 feet by 18, and was named *Yoo-lahng*.

“ When we arrived at the spot, we found the party from the north shore armed, and standing at one end of it; at the other we saw a party, consisting of the boys who were to be given up for the purpose of losing each a tooth, and their several friends who accompanied them.

“ They then began the ceremony. The armed party advanced from their end of the *Yoo-lahng* with a song or rather a shout peculiar to this occasion, clattering their shields and spears, and raising a dust with their feet that nearly obscured the objects around them. On reaching the farther end of the *Yoo-lahng*, where the children were placed, one of the party stepped from the crowd, and seizing his victim returned with him to his party, who received him with a shout louder than usual, placing him in the midst, where he seemed defended by a grove of spears from any attempts that his friends might make to rescue him. In this manner the whole were taken out, to the number of fifteen; among them appeared *Ca-ru-ey*; a youth of about sixteen or seventeen years of age, and a young man, a stranger to us, of about three and twenty.

“ The number being collected that were to undergo the operation, they were seated at the upper end of the *Yoo-lahng*, each holding down the head; his hands clasped, and his legs crossed under him. In this position, awkward and painful as it must have been, we understood they were to remain all night; and, in short, that, until the ceremony was concluded, they were neither to look up nor take any refreshment whatsoever.

“ The cariadis now began some of the mystical rites. One of them suddenly fell upon the ground, and throwing himself into a variety of attitudes, accompanied with every gesticulation that could be extorted by pain, appeared to be at length delivered of a bone, which was to be used in the ensuing ceremony. He was during this apparently painful process encircled by a crowd of natives, who danced around him, singing vociferously, while one or more beat him on the back until the bone was produced, and he was thereby freed from his pain.

“ He had no sooner risen from the ground exhausted, drooping, and bathed in sweat, than another threw himself down with similar gesticulations, who went through the same ceremonies, and ended also with the production of a bone, with which he had taken care to provide himself, and to conceal it in a girdle which he wore.

“ We were told, that by these nummeries (for they were in fact nothing else) the boys were assured that the ensuing



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



their future exercises, the hunting of the kangaroo.

“The scene was altogether whimsical and curious; the valley where they equipped themselves was very romantic, and the occasion extraordinary and perfectly novel.

“No. 4.—On the arrival of this curious party at the Yoo-lahng, it passed by the boys as the herd of kangaroo, and then quickly divesting themselves of their artificial tails, each man caught up a boy, and, placing him on his shoulders, carried him off in triumph toward the last scene of this extraordinary exhibition.

“It must be remarked, that the friends and relations of the young people by no means interfered, nor attempted to molest these north shore natives in the execution of their business.” P. 567.

*(To be concluded in our next.)*

LXXIV. *The Works of Horatio Walpole, Earl of Orford.* (Continued from p. 295.)

### EXTRACTS.

#### CORRESPONDENCE.

*The Hon. Horace Walpole to the Hon. Henry Seymour Conway.*

#### LETTER CV.

“*Strawberry-hill, June 30, 1776.*

“I WAS very glad to receive your letter, not only because always most glad to hear of you, but because I wished to write to you, and had absolutely nothing to say till I had something to answer. I have lain but two nights in town since I saw you, have been else constantly here, very much employed, though doing, hearing, knowing exactly nothing. I have had a Gothic architect from Cambridge to design me a gallery, which will end in a mouse, that is, in an hexagon closet of seven feet diameter. I have been making a beauty-room, which was effected by buying two dozen of small copies of Sir Peter Lely, and hanging them up; and I have been making hay, which is not made, because I put it off for three days, as I chose it should adorn the landscape when I was to have company; and so the rain is come, and has drowned it.—However, as I can even turn calculator when it is to comfort me for not minding my in-

terest, I have discovered that it is five to one better for me that my hay should be spoiled than not; for, as the cows will eat it if it is damaged, which horses will not, and as I have five cows and but one horse, is not it plain that the worse my hay is, the better? Do not you with your refining head go, and, out of excessive friendship, find out something to destroy my system. I had rather be a philosopher than a rich man; and yet have so little philosophy, that I had much rather be content than be in the right.

“Mr. — and Lady — have been here four or five days—so I had both content and exercise for my philosophy. I wish Lady — was as fortunate! The Pembrokes, Churchills, Le Texier, as you will have heard, and the Garricks, have been with us. Perhaps, if alone, I might have come to you—but you are all too healthy and harmonious. I can neither walk nor sing—nor, indeed, am fit for any thing but to amuse myself in a sedentary trifling way. What I have most certainly not been doing, is writing any thing: a truth I say to you, but do not desire you to repeat. I deign to satisfy scarce any body else. Whoever reported that I was writing any thing, must have been so totally unfounded, that they either blundered by guessing without reason, or knew they lied—and that could not be with any kind intention; though saying I am going to do what I am not going to do, is wretched enough. Whatever is said of me without truth, any body is welcome to believe that pleases. In fact, though I have scarce a settled purpose about any thing, I think I shall never write any more. I have written a great deal too much, unless I had written better, and I know I should now only write still worse. One’s talent, whatever it is, does not improve at near sixty—yet, if I liked it, I dare to say a good reason would not stop my inclination:—but I am grown most indolent in that respect, and most absolutely indifferent to every purpose of vanity. Yet without vanity I am become still prouder and more contemptuous. I have a contempt for my countrymen that makes me despise their approbation. The applause of slaves and the foolish mad is below ambition. Mine is the haughtiness of an ancient Briton, that cannot write what would please this age, and would not if he could. Whatever happens

ica, this country is undone. to be reckoned of the last age, I thought to have lived to be educated, preserving my senses myself and for the few I value. I aspire to be traduced like Al-Sydney, and content myself sacrificing to him amongst my Inalterable in my principles, about most things below indulging myself in trifles by annihilating myself by choice, being silly at an unseemly age, I used to pass my time agreeably yet see its termination ap- without anxiety. This is a cure of my mind and it must be because drawn for you, whom I do not deceive, and could not if I did. Your question on my being drawn it forth, though with more seriousness than the report de- scribes—yet talking to one's dearest friend neither wrong nor out of season, you are my best apology. I always contented myself with being perfect, or, if your commands demand a mitigated term, I will accept of it. It is comical, indeed, to have always been more serious about the virtue of one's self than about one's own—yet I rely on you as my apology—though it was so unreasonable as to make me answerable for my faults in return: I am wholly to myself—But I am of this. When I know my mind, for hitherto I have settled for my summer, I will come Adieu." *Vol. v. p. 191.*

LETTER CIX.

"October 5, 1777.

My difficulties about removing arise from the consciousness of my own weakness. I make it a rule, as I can, to conform wherever I go, though I am threescore to-day, I do not think that an age for me to be very thing up; but it is for me that one has not strength to perform. You, though not a vast deal of years, are as healthy and strong, and as good, as ever you was: and you have ideas of the mortification which I have stared at by strangers and which I feel, when one hobbles, or cannot do what others do. I delight in being with you, and the Richmonds, and the Grosvenors, and know; but the crowds of people, and Chichester folks,

and officers, and strange servants, make me afraid of Goodwood, I own. My spirits are never low, but they will seldom last out the whole day; and though I dare to say I appear to many to be capricious, and different from the rest of the world, there is more reason in my behaviour than there seems. You know in London I seldom stir out in a morning, and always late; and it is because I want a great deal of rest. Exercise never did agree with me: and it is hard if I do not know myself by this time; and what has done so well with me will probably suit me best for the rest of my life. It would be ridiculous to talk so much of myself, and to enter into such trifling details, but you are the person in the world that I wish to convince that I do not act merely from humour or ill-humour; though I confess at the same time that I want your bonhomie, and have a disposition not to care at all for people that I do not absolutely like. I could say a great deal more on this head, but it is not proper; though, when one has pretty much done with the world, I think with Lady Blandford that one may indulge one's self in one's own whims and partialities in one's own house. I do not mean, still less to profess, retirement, because it is less ridiculous to go on with the world to the last, than to return to it: but in a quiet way it has long been my purpose to drop a great deal of it. Of all things I am farthest from not intending to come often to Park-place, whenever you have little company; and I had rather be with you in November than in July, because I am so totally unable to walk farther than a snail. I will never say any more on these subjects, because there may be as much affectation in being over-old, as folly in being over-young. My idea of age is, that one has nothing really to do but what one ought, and what is reasonable. All affectations are pretensions; and pretending to be any thing one is not, cannot deceive when one is known, as every body must be that has lived long. I do not mean that old folks may not have pleasures, if they can; but then I think those pleasures are confined to being comfortable, and to enjoying the few friends one has not outlived. I am so fair as to own, that one's duties are not pleasures. I have given up a great deal of my time to nephews and nieces,

nieces, even to some I can have little affection for. I do love my nieces, nay like them; but people above forty years younger are certainly not the society I should seek. They can only think and talk of what is, or is to come; I certainly am more disposed to think and talk of what is past: and the obligation of passing the end of a long life in sets of totally new company is more irksome to me than passing a great deal of my time, as I do, quite alone. Family love and pride make me interest myself about the young people of my own family—for the whole rest of the young world, they are as indifferent to me as puppets or black children. This is my creed, and a key to my whole conduct, and the more likely to remain my creed, as I think it is *raisonné*. If I could paint my opinions instead of writing them, and I don't know whether it would not make a new sort of alphabet, I should use different colours for different affections at different ages\*. When I speak of love, affection, friendship, taste, liking, I should draw them rose colour, carmine, blue, green, yellow, for my cotemporaries: for new comers, the first would be of no colour; the others, purple, brown, crimson, and changeable. Remember, one tells one's creed only to one's confessor, that is *sub sigillo*. I write to you as I think; to others as I must. Adieu!" *Vol. v. p. 197.*

## LETTER II.

To Richard Bentley, Esq.

"Wentworth-castle, August 1752.

"I ALWAYS dedicate my travels to you. My present expedition has been very amusing: sights are thick sown in the counties of York and Nottingham: the former is more historic, and the great lords live at a prouder distance; in Nottinghamshire there is a very heptarchy of little kingdoms elbowing one another, and the barons of them want nothing but small armies to make inroads into one another's parks, murder deer, and massacre park-keepers.—But to come to particulars: the great road as far as Stamford is superb: in any other country

it would furnish medals, and immortalize any drowsy monarch in whose reign it was executed. It is continued much farther, but is more rumbling, I did not stop at Hatfield and Burleigh to see the palaces of my great-uncle-ministers, having seen them before. Bugden-palace surprises one prettily in a little village; and the remains of Newark-castle, seated pleasantly, began to open a vein of historic memory. I had only transient and distant views of Lord Tyrconnel's at Belton, and of Belvoir. The borders of Huntingdonshire have churches instead of milestones—but the richness and extent of Yorkshire quite charmed me.—Oh! what quarries for working in Gothic! This place is one of the very few that I really like: the situation, woods, views, and the improvements are perfect in their kinds: nobody has a truer taste than Lord Strafford. The house is a pompous front screening an old house: it was built by the last lord on a design of the Prussian architect Bort, who is mentioned in the King's Memoires de Brandenburg, and is not ugly: the one pair of stairs is entirely engrossed by a gallery of 180 feet, on the plan of that in the Colonna-palace at Rome: it has nothing but four modern statues, and some bad portraits; but, on my proposal, is going to have books at each end. The hall is pretty, but low; the drawing-room handsome: there wants a good evening-room, and staircase; but I have formed a design for both, and I believe they will be executed.—That my plans should be obeyed when yours are not! I shall bring you a ground plot for a Gothic building, which I have proposed that you should draw for a little wood, but in the manner of an ancient market-cross. Without doors all is pleasing: there is a beautiful (artificial) river with a fine semicircular wood overlooking it, and the temple of Tivoli placed happily on a rising towards the end. There are obelisks, columns, and other buildings, and above all, a handsome castle, in the true style, on a rude mountain, with a court and towers: in the castle-yard, a statue of the late lord who built it. Without the park is a lake on each side, buried in noble woods.—Now contrast

\* "This whimsical appropriation of colours to affections of the mind, can appear apposite only to those acquainted with Mr. Walpole's particular opinion of particular colours. E."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

stone, which has nothing remarkable but a lofty terrace, a whole-length portrait of his grandfather in tapestry, and the having belonged to the great Lord Strafford. We saw that monument of part of poor Sir John —'s extravagance, his house, and garden, which he left orders to make without once looking at either plan. The house is a bastard Gothic, but of not near the extent I had heard. We lay at Leeds, a dingey large town; and through very bad black roads, for the whole country is a colliery, or a quarry, we went to Kirkstall Abbey, where are vast Saxon ruins, in a most picturesque situation, on the banks of a river that falls in a cascade among rich meadows, hills, and woods: it belongs to Lord Cardigan; his father pulled down a large house here, lest it should interfere with the family seat, Deane. We returned through Wakefield, where is a pretty Gothic chapel on a bridge, erected by Edward IV. in memory of his father, who lived at Sandal Castle, just by, and perished in the battle here. There is scarce any thing of the castle extant, but it commanded a rich prospect.

“By permission from their graces of Norfolk, who are at Tunbridge, Lord Strafford carried us to Worktop, where we palled two days. The house is huge, and one of the magnificent works of old Bets of Hardwicke, who guarded the Queen of Scots here for some time in a wretched little bedchamber within her own lofty one: there is a tolerable little picture of Mary's needle-work. The great apartment is vast and trill, the whole leanly furnished: the great gallery, of above two hundred feet, at the top of the house, is divided into a library, and into nothing. The chapel is decent. There is no prospect, and the barren face of the country is richly furred with ever-green plantations, under the direction of the late Lord Petre.

“On our way we saw Kiveton, an ugly neglected seat of the Duke of Leeds, with noble apartments and several good portraits—Oh! portraits! —I went to Welbeck—It is impossible

to describe the bales of Cavendishes, Harleys, Holleses, Veres, and Ogles: every chamber is tapestried with them; nay, and with ten thousand other fat morsels; all their histories inscribed; all their arms, crests, devices, sculptured on chimnies of various English marbles in ancient forms (and, to say truth, most of them ugly). Then such a Gothic hall, with pendent fret-work, in imitation of the old, and with a chimney-piece extremely like mine in the library! such water-colour pictures! such historic fragments! In short, such and so much of every thing I like, that my party thought they should never get me away again. There is Prior's portrait, and the column and Varelst's flower on which he wrote; and the authoress Duchess of Newcastle in a theatric habit, which she generally wore, and, consequently, looking as mad as the present duchess; and dukes of the same name, looking as foolish as the present duke; and Lady Mary Wortley, drawn as an authoress, with rather better pretensions; and cabinets and glasses wainscoted with the Greendale oak, which was so large, that an old steward wisely cut a way through it to make a triumphal passage for his lord and lady on their wedding, and only killed it!—But it is impossible to tell you half what there is. The poor woman who is just dead\*, passed her whole widowhood, except in doing ten thousand right and just things, in collecting and monumenting the portraits and reliques of all the great families from which she descended, and which centred in her. The Duke and Duchess of Portland are expected there to-morrow; and we saw dozens of cabinets and coffers with the seals not yet taken off. What treasures to revel over! The horseman duke's manege is converted into a lofty stable, and there is still a grove or two of magnificent oaks that have escaped all these great families, though the last Lord Oxford cut down above an hundred thousand pounds worth. The place has little pretty, distinct from all these reverend circumstances.” *Vol. v. p. 270.*

*(To be continued.)*

\* “Lady Oxford, widow of the second Earl of Oxford, and mother to the Duchess of Portland.”

*M. De la Pérouse's Voyage  
the World. (Continued  
p. 291.)*

EXTRACTS.

IS OF THE ISLANDERS OF  
MAOUNA.

(December 1787.)

next morning, as the rising  
the sun announced a fair day,  
d to avail myself of it, in  
reconnoitre the country, ob-  
e inhabitants at their own  
ill water, and then get un-  
prudence forbidding me to  
ond night at that anchorage,  
l. de Langle had also found  
erous for a longer stay. It  
efore agreed upon, that we  
il in the afternoon, and that  
ing, which was very fine,  
e in part employed in trading  
and fruit. As early as the  
day, the islanders had sur-  
the two frigates with two  
canoes full of different kinds  
sion, which they would only  
e for beads—in their estima-  
ions of the first water. Our  
r cloth, and all our other ar-  
commerce, they disdaind.  
part of the crew was occu-  
eeping them in order, and in  
vith them, the rest filled the  
th empty casks, in order to  
e to water. Our two boats,  
and commanded by Messrs.  
ard and Colinet, and those of  
slabe commanded by Messrs.  
iti and Bellegarde, set off,  
t intention, at five o'clock in  
ing, for a bay about a league  
and a little way to windward ;  
nient situation, as it enabled  
when loaded with water, to  
ick with the wind large. I  
close after Messrs. Clonard  
iti in my pinnace (*biscayenne*),  
led at the same time as they  
unfortunately M. De Langle re-  
make an excursion in his jol-  
to another creek, about a  
distant from our watering-  
This excursion, whence he  
delighted with the beauty  
illage he had visited, was, as  
seen hereafter, the cause of  
fortune. The creek, towards  
II.—No. IX.

which the long-boats steered, was  
large and commodious; both they and  
the other boats remained afloat at low  
water, within half a pistol shot of the  
beach; and the water was both fine  
and easily procured. Messrs. De Clo-  
nard and De Monti preserved the best  
order possible. A line of soldiers was  
posted between the beach and the In-  
dians, who amounted to about two  
hundred, including a great many wo-  
men and children. We prevailed up-  
on them all to sit down under cocoa-  
trees, that were not more than eight  
toises distant from our boats. Each  
of them had by him fowls, hogs, par-  
rots, pigeons, or fruit, and all wished  
to sell them at once, which occasioned  
some confusion.

“ The women, some of whom were  
very pretty, offered their favours, as  
well as their fowls and fruit, to all  
those who had beads to give them ;  
and soon tried to pass through the line  
of soldiers, who opposed but a feeble  
resistance to their attempts. Europe-  
ans who have made a voyage round  
the world, especially Frenchmen, have  
no arms to ward off similar attacks :  
accordingly, the fair savages found  
little difficulty in breaking the ranks ;  
the men then approached, and the  
confusion was growing general, when  
Indians, whom we took for chiefs,  
made their appearance, with sticks in  
their hands, and restored order, every  
one returning to his post, and our traf-  
fick beginning anew, to the great sa-  
tisfaction of both buyers and sellers.  
In the mean time, a scene had passed  
in our long-boat, which was a real act  
of hostility, and which I was desirous  
of repressing without effusion of blood.  
An Indian had gotten upon the stern  
of the boat, had laid hold of a mal-  
let, and had aimed several blows at  
the arms and back of one of our sail-  
ors. I ordered four of the strongest  
seamen to lay hold of him, and to  
throw him into the sea, which was im-  
mediately done. The other islanders  
appearing to disapprove of the con-  
duct of their countryman, this squab-  
ble was attended with no bad conse-  
quences. Perhaps an example of se-  
verity would have been necessary to  
awe these people still more, by letting  
them know how much the force of  
our fire-arms was beyond their indi-  
vidual strength ; for their height of  
about five feet ten inches, and their  
muscular limbs of colossal proportions,  
gave



gave them an idea of their own superiority, which rendered us by no means formidable in their eyes; but having very little time to remain among them, I thought it right not to inflict a severer penalty upon him who had offended us; and, by way of giving them some idea of our power, contented myself with buying three pigeons, which were thrown up into the air, and shot in the presence of the whole assembly.

“While all this was passing with the greatest tranquillity, and our casks were filling with water, I thought I might venture to the distance of two hundred yards, to visit a charming village, situated in the midst of a wood, or rather of an orchard, all the trees of which were loaded with fruit. The houses were placed upon the circumference of a circle, of about a hundred and fifty toises in diameter, the interior forming a vast open space, covered with the most beautiful verdure, and shaded by trees, which kept the air delightfully cool. Women, children, and old men, accompanied me, and invited me into their houses: they spread the finest and freshest mats upon a floor formed of little chosen pebbles, and raised about two feet above the ground, in order to guard against the humidity. I went into the handsomest of these huts, which probably belonged to a chief; and great was my surprise, to see a large cabinet of lattice-work, as well executed as any of those in the environs of Paris. The best architect could not have given a more elegant curve to the extremities of the ellipsis that terminated the building; while a row of pillars, at five feet distance from each other, formed a complete colonnade round the whole. The pillars were made of trunks of trees, very neatly wrought, and between them were fine mats laid over one another with great art, like the scales of a fish, and drawing up and down with cords, like our Venetian blinds. The rest of the house was covered with leaves of the cocoa palm.” *Vol. iii. p. 68.*

---

CONTRAST OF THE BEAUTIFUL AND FERTILE COUNTRY WITH THE FEROCITY OF ITS INHABITANTS.

“THIS charming country combines the advantages of a soil fruitful with-

out culture, and of a climate which renders clothing unnecessary. The trees that produce the bread-fruit, the cocoa-nut, the banana, the guava, and the orange, hold out to these fortunate people an abundance of wholesome food; while the fowls, hogs, and dogs, which live upon the surplus of these fruits, afford them an agreeable variety of viands. They were so rich, and had so few wants, that they disdained our instruments of iron and our cloth, and asked only for beads. Abounding in real blessings, they were desirous of obtaining superfluities alone.

“They had sold at our market more than two hundred wood-pigeons, which would only eat out of the hand; and a number of the most beautiful turtle-doves and perroquets, equally tame.—What cold imagination could separate the idea of happiness from so enchanting a place? ‘These islanders,’ said we, a hundred times over, ‘are, without doubt, the happiest beings on earth. Surrounded by their wives and children, they pass their peaceful days in innocence and repose: no care disturbs them but that of bringing up their birds, and, like the first man, of gathering, without labour, the fruit that grows over their heads.’—We were deceived. This delightful country was not the abode of innocence. We perceived, indeed, no arms; but the bodies of the Indians, covered over with scars, proved that they were often at war, or else quarrelling among themselves; while their features announced a ferocity that was not perceptible in the countenances of the women. Nature had, no doubt, stamped this character on their faces, by way of showing, that the half-savage, living in a state of anarchy, is a more mischievous being than the most ferocious of the brute creation.

“This first visit passed without any dispute capable of leading to disagreeable consequences. I learned, however, that there had been quarrels between individuals, but that they had been very prudently appeased. Stones had been thrown at M. Rollin, our surgeon-major; and an Indian, while pretending to admire M. De Monernon’s sabre, had attempted to snatch it from him; but finding the scabbard alone left in his hand, he had run off in a great fright at the sight of the naked weapon. I perceived



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



and two barges, armed in any way he should think proper, and that the whole should be under his command. The event fully justified our opinion, that it was time to get under way. On heaving up the anchor, we found one strand of the cable cut by the coral; and in two hours more the whole cable would have been cut through. As we were not under sail till four in the afternoon, which was too late an hour to think of sending our boats on shore, we postponed their departure till next day. The night was stormy, and the wind, which shifted every moment, made me come to a resolution of standing off about three leagues from the coast. At break of day a flat calm did not permit me to approach it; and it was not till nine o'clock, that a small breeze sprang up from the north-west, and enabled me to near the island, from which at eleven o'clock we were scarcely a league distant. I then dispatched my long-boat and barge, commanded by Messieurs Boutin and Mouton, on board the *Astrolabe*, to take M. De Langle's orders. All those who had any slight symptoms of the scurvy were put into them, as well as six soldiers armed, with the master at arms at their head. The two boats contained in all twenty-eight men, and carried twenty empty casks, which were meant to be filled at the watering-place. Messieurs De Lamanon and Colinet, though sick, were of the number of those that set off from the *Bouffole*. M. De Langle, on the other hand, set off in his barge, accompanied by M. Vaujuas, a convalescent. M. Le Gobien, a midshipman, commanded the long-boat, and Messieurs De la Martinière, Lavaux, and father Receveur, made part of the thirty-three persons sent by the *Astrolabe*. Among the sixty-one individuals, of which the whole party consisted, were the choicest men of both crews. M. De Langle armed all his people with muskets and cutlasses, and ordered six twivels to be mounted upon the long boats. I had left him perfectly at liberty to provide every thing he might think conducive to his safety. The certitude we were in of having had no dispute with the natives, of which they could retain any resentment; the immense number of canoes that

crowded round us in the offing; the air of gaiety and confidence that prevailed in our markets; every thing, in short, tended to increase his security; and I confess that mine could not well be greater than it was. But it was contrary to my principles to send boats on shore, without the greatest necessity, especially in the midst of an immense number of people, when they could not be supported or even perceived by the ships." *Vol. iii. p. 72.*

---

M. DE LANGLE GOES ON SHORE, AND, WITH ELEVEN PERSONS OF THE TWO CREWS, IS MURDERED.

“THE boats put off from the *Astrolabe* at half past twelve, and in three quarters of an hour arrived at the watering-place. What was the surprise of all the officers, and of M. De Langle himself, to find, instead of a vast and commodious bay, a creek full of coral, through which there was no passage but a winding channel, less than twenty-five feet wide, and on which the swell broke as upon a bar! When within, they had only three feet water: the long-boats grounded, and the barges only continued afloat, because they were hauled to the entrance of the channel at a considerable distance from the beach. Unfortunately, M. De Langle had examined the bay at high water only, never imagining that the tide at these islands rose five or six feet. He could not believe his eyes. The first movement of his mind was to quit the creek, and repair to that where we had already filled water, which combined every advantage. But the air of tranquillity and good humour of the crowds waiting for him upon the beach with an immense quantity of fruit and hogs; and the women and children he saw among the Indians, who take care to send them out of the way when they have hostile intentions; all these circumstances concurred to banish his first prudent idea, which an inconceivable fatality forbade him to pursue. He put the casks on shore from the four boats with the greatest tranquillity; while his soldiers preserved the best order possible upon the beach, being drawn up in two lines with a space left open for the working party. But this calm  
was

long duration. Several of us, which had parted with the ships, had returned to the island, and had all landed at the bay of the watering-place, a short time it was entirely dead of two hundred landing women and children. De Langle had found there a rival at half past one, there were three o'clock from a thousand hundred. The number of Indians which had traded with us in the morning, was so considerable, that they perceived its diminution in the afternoon; and I gave myself the hope of keeping them employed on the bay, hoping that our boats would be the quieter on shore.— My mistake! M. De Lanson became every moment more embarrassing. He said, however, with the assistance of Messieurs De Vaujuas, M. Colinet, and Gobien, to ship the boats, but the bay was almost full, and he could not hope to get the boats off before four in the afternoon. He stepped into them, as well as his detachment, and took post in the bow with his aid musketeers, forbidding them to fire before he should give the word. He began, however, to be impatient, and he should soon be forced to fire. Already the stones began to fall on the Indians, who were kneeling on their knees in water, further from the long-boats at less than a hundred yards distance, the soldiers, who were ordered to mark, making vain efforts to get them off. If the fear of commencing hostilities, and of being accused of barbarity, had not withheld M. De Langle, he would doubtless have given orders to fire a volley from the muzzles and swivels, which would have enabled to put the multitude to flight; but he flattered himself that he would be able to keep them without effusion of blood; he was the victim of his humanity. A short time a shower of stones, thrown from a small distance with as much force as from a sling, struck almost every one of those who were in the long-boats. M. De Langle had to fire his two shot, when he was knocked down, and unfortunately fell over the larboard side of the boat, where more than two hun-

dred Indians immediately massacred him with clubs and stones. When he was dead, they tied him by the arm to one of the row-locks of the long-boat, in order, no doubt, to make sure of spoil. The long-boat of the *Bouffole*, commanded by M. Boutin, was aground at two toises from that of the *Astrolabe*, leaving, in a parallel line between them, a little channel unoccupied by the Indians. It was by that channel that all the wounded, who had the good fortune not to fall on the other side, saved themselves by swimming. They got on board the barges, which, having most fortunately been kept afloat, were the means of saving forty-nine persons out of the sixty-one of which the party consisted. M. Boutin had imitated all the movements, and followed every step of M. De Langle: his water-casks, his detachment, all his people, had been embarked at the same time, and placed in the same manner, and he occupied the same post in the bow of the boat. Although afraid of the bad consequences of M. De Langle's moderation, he did not take upon him to order his detachment to fire till after M. De Langle had begun. It may be supposed that, at the distance of four or five yards, every shot must have killed an Indian, but there was no time to reload. M. Boutin was likewise knocked down by a stone, and, by good fortune, fell between the two long-boats, on board of which not a single man remained in less than five minutes. Those who saved themselves by swimming to the two barges, had received several wounds each, almost all on the head: those, on the contrary, who were unfortunate enough to fall over on the side of the Indians, were instantly dispatched by their clubs. But the rage for plunder was such, that the islanders hastened to get possession of the long-boats, and jumped on board, to the number of three or four hundred, tearing up the seats, and breaking the inside to pieces, in order to seek for our supposed riches. While this was going on, they no longer paid much attention to the barges, which gave time to Messieurs de Vaujuas and Mouton to save the rest of our people, and to ascertain that nobody remained in the hands of the Indians

but

we had the means of replacing, were broken to pieces and aground." *Vol. iii. p. 79.*

(To be concluded in our next.)

**LXXVI.** *A Tour through the Island of Man, in 1797 and 1798; comprising Sketches of its ancient and modern History, Constitution, Laws, Commerce, Agriculture, Fishery, &c. including whatever is remarkable in each Parish, its Population, Inscriptions, Registers, &c. By JOHN FELTHAM. Embellished with a Map of the Island and other Plates. 8vo. 7s. pp. 294. Cruttwell, Bath; Dilly, London.*

LIST OF PLATES.

**MAP** of the Isle of Man.  
*Genealogical Table of the Derby and Athol Families.*

1. *Ancient Pillar, Maughold.*
2. { *Danish Monuments in Maughold.*  
*Copper Coins.*
3. { *The Cloven Stones near Laxey.*  
*Ground Plan of Castle Rushen.*  
*Douglas New Light House.*

CONTENTS.

**LETTER I.** Observations on walking—Route to and from Liverpool—Situation of the Island of Man—Kings—Lords—Bishops—Establishments—Governors.

**Letter II.** Commissioners' Report—Allegations—Revenue—Customs—Duties—Illicit Practices.

**Letter III.** Constitution—Courts of civil Jurisdiction—Spiritual Courts—Juries—Inferior Officers.

**Letter IV.** On Agriculture—Quarterlands—Soil—Climate—Tenures—Mowing—Farms—Roads—Ploughs—Manures—Cattle—Sheep—Pigs—Crops.

**Letter V.** On Literature—Language—Printers—Scriptures—Hymns—English and Manks Publications on the Island.

**Letter VI.** Ports—Fairs—Registers—Population—Vicars—Post-office—

Revenue—Duties—Imports—Exports—Bounties—Reflections.

**Letter VII.** On the Fishery—Salmon, &c.—Of Herrings—Boats—Price—Mode of Curing—Exported—Sorts used in Italy—A Poem on the Herring Fishery.

**Letter VIII.** Abbeys—Clergy—Law-suits respecting their Rights, and the Establishment at Castletown—Benefactors.

**Letter IX.** Bishop Wilson's Life abridged—Anecdotes—Letter to Lord Derby—Bishop Hildesley—Bishop Wilson's Works, Editions of—Anecdotes of the Rev. Dr. Wilson and Mrs. Macaulay, and of Mr. and Mrs. Northcote.

**Letter X.** Miscellaneous—Early History—Its Accession to England in 1765—Passage Vessels of the Island, &c.—Pass—Coins—Mills.

**Letter XI.** Cattle—Birds—Plants—Roads—Inns—Taxes—Rivers—Calf—Mountains—Springs—Domestic Economy—Ladies—Gallantry—Character of the lower Classes—Language—Meeting of their Parliament.

**Letter XII.** Of the House of Keys—Singular Laws—Ceremony on their Promulgation—Ordinances—Attornies' Fees—Loyalty—List of principal Land Proprietors—Postscript.

PAROCHIAL TOUR.

Number of Parishes—Maughold—Ramsay—Lezayre—Bride—Verses—Andreas—Archdeacons—Quarterlands—Jurby—Shoals—Curraugh—Weather—Cottages, &c.—On Peat Bogs—Ballaugh—Glens—Story of Mrs. B.—Kirk Michael—Bishop's Palace—Thurot's Action—Registry—Runic Inscription—Turnip Tillage—Learned Men—Kirk German—Gigantic Bones—A particular Census of Peel, &c.—Peel—Harbour—Bay and Castle—Singular Inscription—Tynwald, and St. John's Chapel—Keys—Kirk Patrick—Mines—Longevity—Kirk Marown—Division into Sheadings—Lay Baptism—Braddon—Bay—Inscriptions—St. Matthew's Chapel—Strangers' Tomb



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

through a town. This size is large enough for two persons, although it must not be less for one; a light small umbrella would be a desirable addition." P. 1.

#### THE ISLAND OF MAN.

"THE name of Man is supposed to refer to its situation as to the surrounding kingdoms, from the Saxon word *Mang*, signifying *among*; others suppose the word to originate from *Maune*, the name of St. Patrick, the apostle of the island, before he assumed that of *Patricius*. By Cæsar it is called *Mona*\*; by the inhabitants *Manning*; and by people in general *Man*.

"Its ancient bearing was a ship; but the arms are now, and have been for centuries, Gules, three armed legs proper, or rather argent, conjoined in fess, at the upper part of the thigh, fleshed in triangle, garnished and spurred topaz. So long as the King of Man wrote *Rex Manniæ et Insularum*, they bore the ship; but when the Scots had possession, with the Western islands, the legs were substituted. It is said of the three legs, that with the *toe* of the one they spurn at Ireland, with the *spur* of the other they kick at Scotland, and with the third they bow to England.

"It is supposed that the first inhabitants were British; and that they were succeeded by the Druids until the fourth century, when Christianity was introduced into this island." P. 7.

#### LAWS OF THE ISLAND.

"AMONG the laws of the island we find the following, some of which are singular.

"No action of arrest shall be granted against a landed man, or native of this isle, to imprison or hold him to bail, unless he has obtained the governor's pass, or that there is some other just cause to believe he designs to go off the island; and that any person prosecuted for a foreign debt by an action of arrest, shall be held to bail

only for his personal appearance to such action, and for the forth-coming of what effects he hath within the island.

"If any man die, the widow to have one half of all his goods, and half the tenement in which she lives during her widowhood, if his first wife; and one quarter, if the second or third wife. The eldest daughter inherits, if there be no son, though there be other children.

"If a man gets a maid with child, and then within a year or two after doth marry her, such child is judged to be legitimate by our laws.

"Persons beating another violently, beside punishment and charges of cure, are fined 10s. But if the person so beat used upbraiding and provoking language so as to cause such beating, they are to be fined 13s. 4d. and to be imprisoned."

"An ancient ordinance says, 'There ought to be *corbs* pertaining to a man, as if his father hath a pan, the son to have it; or else his best jack and sallet; bow and arrows (commuted by Stat. of 1748 † for the modern weapons of war), his best board, and best stool; his coulter and rackentree; his best cup, if it be wood and bound with silver and gilt; his best chest. For a woman, the best wheel and cards, rackentree; a sack, or else a Mank's spade; the best bead of jet or amber; the best broach; the best cross; the best pot or pan.

"If any man take a woman (Temporal custom. laws, 1577) by constraint, or force her against her will; if she be a wife he must suffer the law for her: if she be a maid or single woman, the deemster shall give her a rope, a sword, and a ring, and she shall have her choice, either to hang with the rope, cut off his head with the sword, or marry him with the ring.' Report says that every complainant has been lenient, except one, who presented the *rope*; but relented on the prisoner being tucked up, and desired he might be let down. She then presented the *ring*, but the man

\* "All late writers agree that *Mona Cæsaris* is Man; but *Mona Taciti* belongs to Anglesey. Early authors call it *Monada*, *Menavia Secunda* (to distinguish it from Anglesey), *Eubonia*, &c. The Manks derive it traditionally from Manna Man Maclea, an early king, who first conquered the island."

† "By the said statute, protestants are allowed to keep fire-arms, which are to descend to their heirs and assigns, in place of the ancient weapons of war called *corbs*, and be a full satisfaction for the same."

replied,

l, 'That one punishment was  
gh for one crime; therefore he  
d keep the ring for some future  
ion.'

'ives have a power to make their  
though their husbands be living)  
half of all the goods; except in  
northern parishes, where the  
f she has had children, can only  
of a third part of the living

Tradition says, the South-side  
obtained this superior privilege,  
itting their husbands in a day of

recutors of spiritual men have a  
o the year's profits, if they live  
er twelve o'clock on Easter-day.  
ey retain the usage (observed by  
ons before the conquest), that  
op, or some priest appointed by  
lo always sit in their great court

along with the governor, till sentence  
of death (if any) is to be pronounced;  
the deemster asking the jury, instead  
of guilty or not guilty—*Vod fir cbarree  
faie?* which is, 'May the man of the  
'chancel, or he that ministers at the  
'altar, continue to sit?'

"Mortgages must be recorded with-  
in six months; and by the laws of the  
island, all mortgagees are empowered,  
at the expiration of five years from the  
date of their mortgage, to take posses-  
sion of the lands granted in mortgage,  
and retain the same until the mortgage  
is paid off, setting the lands yearly by  
public auction, and crediting the mort-  
gager with the rent. Notwithstanding  
which the mortgager has a right at any  
time to pay off the mortgage within  
twenty-one years." P. 141.

(To be concluded in our next.)

---

## MONTHLY CATALOGUE,

WITH

### OCCASIONAL NOTICES.

---

#### NEW PUBLICATIONS.

##### ARTS AND SCIENCES. ART MILI- TARY.

DRY DOCKS, with Plans, Sections,  
&c. of the proposed dry Tun-  
nor Passage, from Gravesend, in  
Kent, to Tilbury, in Essex; de-  
monstrating its Practicability, and  
its Importance to the two Coun-  
ties, and to the Nation at large;  
on a Canal from near Graves-  
end to Stroud: with some miscella-  
neous and practical Observations.  
By R. DODD, Engineer. With  
Plans. 4to. 5s. Taylor.  
MATHEMATICAL and Philosophical Re-  
searches. No. VI. By T. LEY-  
BURN. 12mo. 2s. 6d. Glen-  
g. (See Monthly Epitome, Vol.  
156.)

Secret Instructions, by Frederick the  
Second, King of Prussia; being  
secret Orders given by that Mo-  
narch to the Officers of his Army,  
and particularly to those of the Ca-  
valry, for the Regulation of their  
Conduct in War. Translated from  
the original German into French,  
by the PRINCE DE LIGNE, and now  
first translated into English. 8vo.  
4s. 6d. Williams.

Instructions for forming a Regiment  
of Infantry, with the eighteen Ma-  
nœuvres, on nineteen Copper-  
plates. 8vo. 5s. Egerton.

Instructions for the armed Yeomanry.  
By Sir WILLIAM YOUNG, Bart.  
1s. 6d. Egerton.

Minutes and Observations, for the  
Use of Gentlemen and Yeomanry.  
By WILLIAM ALLEN, Adjutant  
of the Herefordshire Gentlemen and  
Yeomanry. 1s. Egerton.



## HISTORY. BIOGRAPHY.

**Observations on the Expedition of General Buonaparte to the East, and the Probability of its Success considered.** To which is added, a brief Sketch of the present State of Egypt; an historical Account of Alexandria; the two Harbours of that City accurately delineated by an Engraving; its former Splendour and present State contrasted; with some Remarks on its local Importance, should it become the Mart of the East: Together with a List of scientific Men embarked on the Expedition, and a few Particulars relating to the Navigation of the Red Sea. By the EDITOR of the "History of Peter III. and Catherine II. of Russia." With a Map of the Route, and Plan of the two Harbours of Alexandria. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Cawthorn, Wright.*

**Evidence to Character; or the Innocent Imposture; being a Portrait of a Traitor by his Friends and by himself.** 8vo. 3d. or 2s. 6d. per dozen. *Wright.*

**A Narrative of the Sufferings and Escape of Charles Jackson, late resident at Wexford, in Ireland; including an Account, by Way of Journal, of several barbarous Atrocities committed, in June 1798, by the Irish Rebels in that Town, while it was in their Possession; to the greater Part of which he was an Eye-witness.** 12mo. 2s. *Wright.*

## LAW.

**A Compendious View of the Civil Law; being the Substance of a Course of Lectures read in the University of Dublin, by ARTHUR BROWNE, Esq. S. F. T. C. D. Professor of Civil Law in that University, and Representative in Parliament for the same.** To which will be added, a Sketch of the Practice of the Ecclesiastical Courts, with some Cases determined therein in Ireland, and some useful Directions for the Clergy. Vol. I. 8vo. 8s. *Butterworth; Mercier and Co. Dublin.*

• • Vol. II. will be published in January 1799.

**Thoughts on the Law of Forfeiture and Parliamentary Attainder for High Treason, as applying to the Bill now depending in Parliament.** 8vo. 2s. Dublin printed; *Wright, London.*

**Report of the whole Proceedings on the Trials of Henry and John Sheares, Esquires, John M'Cann, Gent., W. M. Byrne, Esq. and Oliver Bond, Merchant, for High Treason. Tried by Special Commission, before the Right Hon. Lord Carleton, &c. &c. at the Sessions House, Dublin, on the 12th, 13th, 17th, 18th, 20th, 21st, 23d, and 24th July 1798.** With a particular Account of the Behaviour of Henry and John Sheares at the Place of Execution. 8vo. 3s. 6d. *Milliken, Dublin; Wright, London.*

## MISCELLANIES.

**Miscellaneous Sketches; or, Hints for Essays.** By ARTHUR BROWNE, Esq. Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin. 2 vol. 8vo. 8s. *Robinsons, Faulder.*

**The Author's Thoughts on the great Utility and easy Expense (bating its Magnitude) of a circular Canal without Lock or Lift, at proper Distance and Level from the Flow of the Tides adjacent to the whole Coast of Britain for upwards of 1700 Miles, and the great Advantage to Agriculture, and the Dispatch of Business from every Road and River in Britain connecting with such Canal.** Also from London to Portsmouth, and adjacent south Coasts. Also, the Author's Observations on the Growth of Wheat, and what is falsely called the monopolizing of Grain, with the Injuries these Kingdoms have sustained from Discontents; and the Author's Apology for complaining of Injuries sustained from evil Practices in Law. 8vo. 2s. *Clegh, Ratcliff Highway; Alleston, Oxford Street.*

**The Scholar's Spelling Assistant; wherein the Words, &c. are arranged on an improved Plan: calculated to familiarize the Art of Spelling and Pronunciation, remove Difficulties, and facilitate Improvement.**



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



## POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

Report from the Committee of Secrecy of the House of Commons in Ireland, as reported by the Right Hon. LORD VISCOUNT CASTLE-REAGH, August 21, 1798. 8vo. 4s. *Debrett, Wright.*

Report from the Committee of Secrecy of the House of Lords in Ireland, as reported by the Right Hon. JOHN EARL OF CLARE, Lord High Chancellor, August 30, 1798. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Debrett, Wright.*

The same. Commons, 3s. 6d. with Map of Ireland. Lords, 1s. 6d. with a Plan of Dublin. *Stockdale.*

A rapid View of the Overthrow of Switzerland. By an EYE-WITNESS. Translated from the French. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Hatchard, Rivington.*

The Address of the celebrated JOHN GASPAR LAVATER, Rector of Zurich, to the Executive Directory of France. Translated from the German. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Debrett.*

☞ This remonstrance was lately sent by Lavator to Rewbell, the Director, attended with the threat, that if his country did not receive satisfaction for the injuries stated, he would publish it in three languages. The rapacities of the republican proconsuls have been continued, and Lavater now presents his remonstrance to the public, dated "Zurich, in the first year of Helvetic Slavery."

## THEOLOGY. SERMONS.

A Letter to the Church of England; pointing out some popular Errors of bad Consequence. By an OLD FRIEND AND SERVANT OF THE CHURCH. 8vo. 1s. *Hatchard, Wright.*

Remarks on a Letter to the Bishop of Salisbury, on his late Charge to the Clergy of his Diocese, by H. W. of Salisbury, a Dissenter.—With some curlory Hints in Defence of the inferior Clergy. By a COUNTRY CURATE. 8vo. 1s.—*Easton, Salisbury; Rivington, Hatchard, London.*

An Appeal to the People, of the alleged Causes of the Dissenters' Separation from the established Church. To which are subjoined a few cautionary Observations, in respect to their present political Views. By a CLERGYMAN in the Diocese of Salisbury. 8vo. 1s. *Easton, Salisbury; Rivington, Hatchard, London.*

The Beauties of Saurin; being select and interesting Passages, extracted from the Sermons of that justly celebrated Divine: with Memoirs of his Life and Writings; and a Sermon on the Difficulties of the Christian Religion, never before translated. By the Rev. D. RIVERS. (Second Edition.) 12mo. 2s. 6d. *Lee and Hurst.*

An Essay on universal Redemption; tending to prove that the general Sense of Scripture favours the Opinion of the final salvation of all Mankind. By the Rev. JOHN BROWN, M. A. late of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. 1s. *Cadell and Davies, London; Deighton, Cambridge.*

Discourses of the Hon. and Rev. Wm. Bromley Cadogan, A. M. &c. With Letters from Mr. Cadogan to several of his Friends, and Memoirs of his Life and Character. By RICHARD CECIL, A. M. &c. With a Portrait and Plate of his Monument. 8vo. 7s. *Rivington.*

A Charge delivered to the Clergy of the Diocese of Landaff, in June 1798. By R. WATSON, D. D. Bishop of Landaff. 8vo. 1s. *Faulder.*

Sermon before the Governors of the Charity School, July 15, 1798, in St. James's Church, Colchester. By JOHN KELLY, L. L. D. &c. 1s. *Keymer, Colchester; Robinsons, London.*

A Sermon, August 13th, 1798, before the Reading and Henley Associations, the Woodley Cavalry, and the Reading Volunteers, at the Consecration of the Colours of the Reading Association. By RICHARD VALPY, D. D. F. A. S. With Notes. 1s. 6d. Reading printed. *Elmsley and Co. Williams.*

A Sermon at the Church of St. Margaret, Aug. 17th, 1798, before the armed Association of the United Parishes

Parishes of St. Margaret and St. John the Evangelist, Westminster, on the Consecration of the Colours presented to them by the Right Hon. Viscountess Belgrave: to which is prefixed, the Ceremony observed upon the above Occasion. By the Rev. CHARLES FYNES, L.L.D. &c. 4to. 1s. *Hatchard.*

A Sermon at the Parish Church of St. Lawrence Jewry, on Sunday, 12th of August 1798, before the Guildhall Volunteer Association. By WILLIAM LUCAS, M. A. &c. 1s. *Robinsons.*

A Sermon in the Parish Church of Hanwell, Middlesex, July 22, 1798, before the Members of the voluntary armed Association of Hanwell, Ealing, New and Old Brentford. By GEORGE HENRY GLASSP, M. A. 4to. 1s. Fine paper 1s. 6d. *Caddell, Faulder.*

A Sermon in the Church of St. John Baptist, Wakefield; subsequent to the Introduction of Merrick's Version of the Psalms, with Music provided by the Rev. W. D. Tatterfall, and for the Benefit of the Choir of the said Church. To which are added, Notes, and an Appendix. By RICHARD MUNKHOUSE, D. D. 1s. 6d. *Rivington, Leigh and Sotheby.*

---

PRINTS.

Portrait of Marquis Cornwallis. COPLEY p. B. SMITH sc. 10s. 6d. Proofs 1l. 1s. *Boydell.*

Portrait of Mr. John Palmer. ARLAUD p. BYRNE sc. 2s. 6d. Proofs 5s. *Byrne, Tichfield Street, Clarke, New Bond Street.*

Shepherd's Amusement. BERGHEM p. MIDDIMAN and ELLIS sc. 1l. 11s. 6d. Proofs 2l. 12s. 6d. *Boydell.*

The Cow Herd. PAUL POTTER p. FACIUS sc. 12s. Proofs 1l. 1s. *Boydell.*

---

PUBLICATIONS ANNOUNCED.

Travels through England and Scotland to the Hebrides. Translated from the French of B. FAUJAS-SAINTE-FOND. With plates. 2 vol. 8vo. *Ridgway.*

Twelve Select Views in India, drawn by Captain THOMAS ANRURFY during the Campaign of the Marquis Cornwallis; showing the Difficulty

of a March through the Gundecotta Pass. Engraved in Aquatinta by F. JUKES.

---

FOREIGN PUBLICATIONS.

(To be continued occasionally.)

Voyage Pittoresque de l'Istrie et de la Dalmatie, contenant la Description historique des Monumens, des Sites, Productions, Costumes, Mœurs, et Usages des Habitans, et enrichi d'Estampes, Cartes, et Plans au Nombre de 60 à 66, exécutés par les plus habiles Graveurs, sur les Dessins coloriés du plus bel Effet. Par CASSAS, un des Artistes employés par l'Auteur du Voyage de la Grèce. Quatre Livraisons, grand in folio. *Née, &c. Paris.*

••• Ce Voyage est offert par souscription. L'ouvrage entier sera donné aux souscripteurs en douze ou treize livraisons dont deux seront composées du texte, et chacune des autres de six estampes. Le prix de chaque livraison sera de 15 francs; il sera tiré quelques exemplaires sur papier velin, dont chaque livraison sera du prix de 25 francs.

Voyage en Angleterre, en Ecosse, et aux Isles Hebrides, ayant pour Objet les Sciences, les Arts, l'Histoire Naturelle et les Mœurs, avec la Description Mineralogique du Pays de Newcastle, des Montagnes du Derbyshire, des Environs d'Edinburgh, de Glasgow, de Perth, de St. Andrews, du Duché d'Inverary et de la Grotte de Fingal. Par B. FAUJAS-SAINTE-FOND. 2 vol. 8vo. avec figures. *Paris.*

Voyage du ci-devant Duc du Châtelet en Portugal, où se trouvent des Détails intéressans sur les Colonies, sur le Tremblement de Terre à Lisbonne, sur M. de Pombal et la Cour. Revu et corrigé sur le Manuscrit, et augmentée des Notes sur la Situation actuelle de ce Royaume et des ses Colonies. Par J. F. BOURGOING, ci-devant Ministre Plenipotentiaire de la République Française en Espagne. Avec la Carte de Portugal, et la Vue de la Baye de Lisbonne. 2 vol. 8vo. *Paris.*

Voyage à la Guyane et à Cayenne, fait en 1789 et Années suivantes; contenant une Description Géographique de ses Contrées, l'Histoire de leur Découverte; les Possessions et

Eta-

- Etablissemens des Français, des Hollandais, des Espagnols et des Portugais dans cet immense Pays; le Climat, les Productions de la Terre, les Animaux, les Noms de Rivieres, celui des differentes Nations Sauvages, leurs Coutumes, et le Commerce le plus avantageux qu'on peut y faire, les Particularités les plus remarquables de l'Orenoque et du Fleuve des Amazones; des Observations, 1. Pour entrer dans le Porte de Cayenne, et y bien mouiller; 2. Pour en sortir ou évitant tous les Dangers; 3. Les Distances et les Routes des principaux Lieux de la Guiane; et les Vents qui regnent sur les Côtes, &c. Par M. B. ARMATEUR. Orné de Cartes et Gravures. 8vo. Paris.**
- Voyage dans l'Intérieur de la Chine, par LORD MACARTENY. Avec des Figures et trois grandes Cartes. 4 vol. 8vo. Paris.**
- Voyage autour du Monde pendant les Années 1785, 1786, 1787, et 1788, sur les Fregates l'Astrolabe et la Bouffle aux Ordres de M. DE LA PEROUSE; et redigé par M. L. A. Milet Mureau, General de Brigade dans le Corps du Genie, &c. &c. 4 vol. 4to. De l'Imprimerie du Directoire; en 4 vol. 8vo. Avec Atlas et Planches, folio. Plassan, Paris.**
- Voyage d'Egypte et de Nubie; par FREDERIC LOUIS NORDEN, Danois. Nouvelle Edition, avec des Notes et des Additions par L. Langlés, Auteur de l'Alphabet Tartare Manchow, &c. Ouvrage enrichi de 100 Cartes et Figures, dessinées par l'Auteur. 3 vol. grand in 4to. Paris de l'Imprimerie de Pierre Didot l'Ainé.**
- Voyage de la Perse dans l'Inde, et du Bengale en Perse; le premier traduit du Persan; le second de l'Anglais; avec une Notice sur les Revolutions de la Perse, un Memoire historique sur Persépolis, et des Notes par Langlés. 2 vol. 8vo. Pougens et Desenne, Paris.**
- Voyages d'Antenor en Grèce, en Asie, et en Egypte. 3 vol. 8vo. (Seconde Edition augmentée.) Bernard, Paris.**
- Nouveau Voyage autour de Monde, en Asie, en Amerique en 1788, 1789, et 1790, précédé d'un Voyage en Italie et en Sicile, en 1787. Par F. PAGES. 3 vol. 8vo. Jansen, Paris.**
- Vie de BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, écrite par lui-même, suivie de ses Oeuvres morales, politiques, et litteraires; dont la plus grande Partie n'avait pas encore été publiée, traduit de l'Anglais par CASTERA, Rédacteur de la Vie de Catherine II. 2 vol. 8vo. Paris.**
- Mémoires de PAUL JONES, ou il expose ses principaux Services, et rappelle ce qui lui est arrivé de plus remarquable le Cours de la Revolution Americaine; traduit du Manuscrit Anglais, par le Cit. ANDRE. 12mo. Paris.**
- Mémoires de Mad. DE WARENS, pour servir d'Apologie aux Confessions de J. J. Rousseau. 8vo. Obré, Paris.**
- Biographie de Suicides pendant la Revolution. 2 vol. 12mo. Fuchs, Paris.**
- Vie de L. Hoche par ROUSSELIN, suivie de sa Correspondance publique et privée avec le Gouvernement, &c. Avec 3 Planches. 2 vol. 8vo. Buiffon, Paris.**
- Histoire de la Revolution de France, par deux Amis de la Liberté. Tomes X. et XI. 8vo. Paris.**
- Tableau speculatif de l'Europe (attribué au Général Dumouriez), Fevrier, 1792. 8vo. De Boffe, Londres.**
- La Politique du Gouvernement Anglais dévoilé, ou Tableau Historique des Manœuvres que ce Gouvernement a employées et des Attentats qu'il a commis pour empêcher l'Etablissement de la Liberté en France. Par J. F. DUBROCA. Avec le Portrait de Pitt. 8vo. Desjars, Paris.**
- De l'Inde, dans les Rappports avec l'Europe. Par ANQUETIL. 2 vol. 8vo. Paris.**
- Journal de ce qui s'est passé à la Tour du Temple, pendant la Captivité de Louis XVI. Roi de France. Par M. CLERY, Valet de Chambre du Roi. 8vo. 6s. Pap. velin. 10s. 6d. Londres, chez l'Auteur, Great Pulteney Street.**
- Les Loifirs du General de Division FR. WIMPFEN depuis trente Jours qu'il est à Paris, ou Indice sur l'Empire d'Allemagne, dit l'Empire Germanique, avec un Apperçu des Moyens que peut employer le Congrès de Radfiat, afin de parvenir promptement à des Resultats tres heureux pour les Electeurs Ecclesiastiques et pour les Princes et Comtes seculiers qui ont perdu leur Souveraineté à la Rive gauche du Rhin. 8vo. Paris.**





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

he might carry with him to the various objects, that ancient city presents, and derive some assistance, as from a guide, to direct his researches or his studies, among those beauties he had travelled so far to admire, or in pursuit of that taste, it was his desire to form and to correct.

“ To these he would point out a few of the finest models selected by artists for their peculiar study, and particularly those on which architects have fixed their eye.

“ The first and purest specimen of the Corinthian order is exhibited in the three columns of the Campo Vaccino, supposed to have belonged to the temple of Jupiter Stator. Both their proportions and their execution justly render them archetypes for study, since even Palladio has bestowed on them the highest encomiums of admiration.

“ The columns of the Temple of Concord are the only eminent specimens in Rome of the Ionic order, where the volutes of the capital stand in a diagonal direction. Had they been equally well executed with some other remains of ancient magnificence, they would have been perfect models. From them Scamozzi compiled his Ionic capital, so generally admired and adopted. The Arch of Titus is a work of most excellent sculpture: the basso-relievos that adorn it exhibit the true forms of the sacred vessels brought from Jerusalem, and its columns are the best models of the Composite order.

“ The Pantheon is by many esteemed a perfect model of a peculiar style of architecture: while in works of utility the aqueducts and other public buildings demonstrate the great and permanent advantages arising from a national attention to a national accommodation.

“ The best modern specimens of architecture are those of Michael Angelo, Vignola, and Sangallo. The designs of Bernini were grand and full of effect, though he led the way for many innovators. The foremost of these was Borromini, whose extravagant works are disfigured by caprice and a constant thirst for novelty.

“ In sculpture, one of the first and boldest specimens among the moderns is the Moses of Michael Angelo, in the church of St. Peter in Vinculis.

“ In painting, the antique fresco of a Roman marriage, at the Villa Aldobrandini, and the arabesques copied

by Raphael and his scholars at the Loggia of the Vatican, which last are close compilations from antiques, exhibit the same superiority in composition, design, and execution, possessed by the ancients in architecture and sculpture. Among the moderns, the paintings and frescos of that immortal artist are the finest studies. In his School of Athens and his Heliodorus are displayed the grandest composition with the purest outline and most elevated expression. In Michael Angelo's fine paintings in the Cappella Sistina are many sublime and accurate figures. The Descent from the Cross by Daniel da Volterra, the frescos of Domenichino in the churches of St. Andrea della Valle and St. Carlo Catinari, together with the Aurora of Guido, and his picture of the Trinity in the church of Trinità de' Pellegrini, are works deserving the most critical examination.

“ No history-painter should neglect to study the general style of architecture in Rome, particularly that of the middle ages. The forms it exhibits may be copied as classical, and are well adapted to back grounds through an extensive range of historical painting. It is thus that Nicholas Poussin has adorned most of his works with excellent success and effect.

“ It would be impossible here to detail complete rules for the study of the artist, or pourtray the faintest idea of so varied, so comprehensive a collection of antiquities, as still remain in Rome, once the metropolis of empire, afterwards of religion, and still of the arts.” P. iv.

## EXTRACTS.

### AMPHITHEATRE OF FLAVIUS, NOW CALLED THE COLOSSEO.

“ THIS wonderful monument of the magnificence and luxury of the ancient Romans, stands on the spot formerly occupied by a pond enclosed within the walls of Nero's palace, of which Suetonius writes, ‘ Ad instar ‘ maris circumspectum, edificii ad urbem speciem.’ This lake being dried up, Flavius Vespasian, in the year of Christ 72, began this celebrated edifice, for public exhibitions and festivals, on a plan formed by Augustus, nearly in the then centre of the city. It was finished by his son Titus in five years, and was the work of thirty

thousand Jews, brought by him as slaves. He dedicated it to the memory and name of his father. At the opening of this stupendous pile, five thousand slaves were killed, and that cruel custom was repeated for a hundred years successively, while gold to the amount of ten millions was dispersed among the people. Its architecture is remarkably fine, being composed of large stones, and consisting of three orders of arches, decorated and supported by very thick columns of Doric, Ionic, Corinthian, and Composite orders. The portico that surrounded it was 2350 feet in circumference, its longer diameter 845, and its lesser 700; the arena or space in the middle allotted to the combats and its height 222. It had seats for eighty-seven thousand persons, and a room for twenty thousand without incommoding each other. Seats were placed over the arches marked by a space assigned to their reputed rank, and at every four arches was a flight of steps, also numbered to prevent confusion. To defend the spectators from the rays of the sun, it was covered with a sheet of lead supported by large beams of iron across the building, resting in holes round the top, and from which odoriferous waters were shed, and a refreshing mist among the spectators. In the upper arches were seats for the senators; and in some places the fine stucco still remains. The arena was paved with large stones, and with fine sand. This pavement was buried twenty-five feet under the ground. Round the arena were dens for wild beasts. The seats for the spectators were ranged like an infinite number of steps surrounding the whole, ascending one above another to the summit of the building. On the side most commodious for viewing the combats was the throne of the emperor, superbly decorated; and adjacent to it other balconies for the senators of the imperial blood. By the sides of these were placed the magistrates, viz. censors, consuls, prætors, tribunes of the people, pontifical ambassadors, and other foreign dignities. Next to these were the senators and Roman knights. The rest of the amphitheatre was occupied by the people. There were two large flights of steps on the outside, for the

further convenience of the spectators, and to divide the crowd. The present remains of this magnificent work are said to be less than half the original pile. The rest is ruined, partly by the injury of time, but much more by the Goths, when they plundered Rome, and by the Romans themselves, on account of the valuable pieces of metal by which the stones were fastened together, in the same manner as the arches of Titus and Constantine. But plunder was not the only cause of the ruin of this superb monument of antiquity. At a period when superstition had driven science from the mind, this noble structure, erected for public pleasure and amusement, was dilapidated by the Romans, who asked permission of Theodoric the Goth to repair the walls of the city with its materials; but after having proceeded to a considerable extent, it was observed that the licence granted was directed to the magistrates and people of Catania, so to employ the antiquities of that place. Afterwards, under Paul II. the church of St. Augustine and the palace of St. Mark were constructed with the same materials; and Card. Riario built the Cancellaria, and Card. Farnese the Farnesian palace, out of its ruins. Josephus informs us, that in the middle of this amphitheatre was an altar dedicated to Jupiter Latiaris, on which it was the custom to sacrifice in honour of the subject for which the games were celebrated. This spot is now occupied by a cross. Thirteen small altar-pieces surround the arena, representing the passion of Christ; and a chapel, built with the charitable contributions of passengers and strangers, under the care of a hermit, is erected under the farther gate, in honour of the martyrs who have suffered here, as Justin the philosopher, and a celebrated defender of the Christian system, Ignatius bishop of Antioch, who disputed with Trajan, and an infinite number of others. Benedict XIV. introduced the exercise of the via crucis, by a brotherhood who have an oratory contiguous to the church of St. Cosmus and St. Damian. It was called the Colosseum from a colossal statue of Nero, which stood near it. This statue was one hundred and twenty feet high, and surrounded with solar rays of twenty-two feet, for the emperor pretended to resemble that grand luminary. After his death, Commodus



dus removed the head, and replaced it with his own. The middle of the amphitheatre was sometimes filled with water, and sometimes even with wine, for the naumachia or sea fights. At that time, however, the Romans were so corrupt as to consider it a luxury to view gladiators fighting, sometimes with each other, till one of each pair was killed; sometimes with beasts, under the same inviolable custom. These gladiators were slaves, supported at the expense of their proprietors, and trained to the art of skirmishing, first to do honour to the funeral pomp of great men, and afterwards to increase the popularity of their masters, by contributing to the amusement of the public. They fought with sword and shield, sometimes naked, sometimes armed from head to foot. At length the custom of indulging the public in this amusement increased to such a degree, that the emperors caused them to fight by thousands. This barbarous practice was at first confined to criminals or slaves; but in later times, Roman citizens, knights, and even senators, not only compromised their dignity, but sacrificed their lives, to flatter the emperors, by swelling this ignominious profession. Among these was Commodus, who acquired the name of Prince of Gladiators. Of the slaves and criminals, he who killed his adversary gained his liberty, amid the universal acclamation of the spectators. Sometimes they divided into troops, and fought till the total destruction of one of the parties decided the contest. When they fought for hire, as many did in later periods, their pay was called *Auctoramentum*; those who received it, *Auctorati*; and those who recovered their liberty by their valour, *Exauctorati*. The fighting of men with beasts was not less horrid than that of man with man; for, their natural ferocity being further irritated by the attacks of their adversaries, they made a most bloody slaughter of the combatants." P. 115.

#### QUIRINAL VALLEY,

"SQ called from a temple of Romulus, built here forty years after the foundation of Rome, in consequence of the declaration of Proculus the senator, who solemnly attested in the presence of the people, that he saw

Romulus majestically ascend to heaven from this place, and that he had ordered him to declare to the people, that his empire would extend over the greatest part of the world: in consequence of which Numa Pompilius ordered a splendid temple to be erected in honour of him, and adored him as the god Quirinus. Contiguous to this temple was a magnificent portico, with the fine marble steps now before the church of Ara Cœli, and a solar dial, the first in Rome. Two myrtles, one called *patricia*, the other *plebeia*, grew near it, which, as Pliny writes, flourished or withered as the power of the nobility or plebeians increased. Fulvius relates that this temple was always shut, because it was uncertain whether Romulus was buried in Rome or received among the gods. In this spot the popular negotiations were carried on. This valley, now filled with gardens and vineyards, retains no vestige of its ancient monuments, except the church of St. Vitalis." P. 182.

#### LXXVIII. *Collins's Account of the English Colony in New South Wales,* (Concluded from p. 340.)

#### EXTRACTS.

#### SINGULAR CUSTOMS, CEREMONIES, &c.

"NO. 5.—After walking a short distance, the boys were let down from the shoulders of the men, and placed in a cluster, standing with their heads inclined on their breasts, and their hands clasped together. Some of the party disappeared for above ten minutes to arrange the figure of the next scene. I was not admitted to witness this business, about which they appeared to observe a greater degree of mystery and preparation than I had noticed in either of the preceding ceremonies. We were at length desired to come forward, when we found the figures as placed in the plate No. 5.

"The group on the left are the boys and those who attended them; fronting them were seen two men, one seated on the stump of a tree bearing another man on his shoulders, both with their arms extended: behind these were seen a number of bodies lying with their



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



noise in the ears of the patients\*, sufficient to distract their attention, and to drown any cries they could possibly have uttered; but they made it a point of honour to bear the pain without a murmur.

“Some other peculiarities, however, were observed. The blood that issued from the lacerated gum was not wiped away, but suffered to run down the breast, and fasten upon the head of the man on whose shoulders the patient sat, and whose name was added to his. I saw them several days afterwards, with the blood dried upon the breast. They were also termed Ke-bar-ra, a name which has reference in its construction to the singular instrument used on this occasion, Ke-bah in their language signifying a rock or stone. I heard them several months after address each other by this significant name.

“No. 8.—This plate represents the young men arranged and sitting upon the trunk of a tree, as they appeared in the evening after the operation was over. The man is Cole-be, who is applying a broiled fish to his relation Nan-bar-ray's gum, which had suffered from the stroke more than any of the others.

“Suddenly on a signal being given, they all started up, and rushed into the town, driving before them men, women, and children, who were glad to get out of their way. They were now received into the class of men; were privileged to wield the spear and the club, and to oppose their persons in combat. They might now also seize such females as they chose for wives.

“All this, however, must be understood to import, that by having submitted to the operation, having endured the pain of it without a murmur, and having lost a front tooth, they received a qualification which they were to exercise whenever their years and their strength should be equal to it.

“Ben-nil-long's sister, and Daring-ha, Cole-be's wife, hearing me express a great desire to be possessed of some of these teeth, procured three of them for me, one of which was that of Nan-bar-ray, Cole-be's relation.

“I found that they had fastened them to pieces of small line, and were

wearing them round their necks. They were given to me with much secrecy and great dread of being observed, and with an injunction that I should never let it be known that they had made me such a present, as the Cam-mer-ray tribe, to whom they were to be given, would not fail to punish them for it; and they added, that they should tell them the teeth were lost. Nan-bar-ray's tooth Daring-ha wished me to give to Mr. White, the principal surgeon of the settlement, with whom the boy had lived from his being brought into it, in the year 1789, to Mr. White's departure; thus with gratitude remembering, after the lapse of some years, the attention which that gentleman had shown to her relative.

“Having remained with them while the operation was performed on three or four of the boys, I went into the town, and returned after sun-set, when I found the whole equipped and seated on the trunk of the tree, as described in the plate. It was then that I received the three teeth, and was conjured by the women to leave the place, as they did not know what might ensue. In fact, I observed the natives arming themselves; much confusion and hurry was visible among them; the savage appeared to be predominating; perhaps the blood they had drawn, and which was still wet on the heads and breasts of many of them, began to make them fierce; and, when I was on the point of retiring, the signal was given, which animated the boys to the first exercise of the spirit which the business of the day had infused into them (for I have no doubt that their young bosoms were warmed by the different ceremonies which they had witnessed, of which they had indeed been something more than mere spectators, and which they knew had been exhibited wholly on their account), and they rushed into the town in the manner before described, every where as they passed along setting the grass on fire.

“On showing the teeth to our medical gentleman there, and to others since my return to England, they all declared that they could not have been better extracted, had the proper instrument been used, instead of the stone and piece of wood.

“On a view of all these circum-

\* “Crying E-wah e-wah, Gà-ga gà-ga, repeatedly.”

is, I certainly should not consider ceremony in any other light than tribute, were I not obliged to he- by observing that all the people am-mer-ray, which were those exacted the tooth, were themselves proofs that they had submitted to the operation. I never saw one of them who had not lost the front tooth. I well recollect Ben-nil-long, in the early period of our acquaintance with him and his language, telling us, that he then thought, that a man of the name of Cam-mer-ra-gal wore all the teeth about his neck. But we afterwards found that this term was only a distinguishing title of the tribe who performed the ceremonies incident to the operation. Ben-nil-long several times told us, that his own name was bour-bil-liey pe-mul, buried in the earth, and that others were thrown into the sea. It is certain, however, that my female friends, who were given me the teeth, were very anxious that the gift should not come to the hands of the men of Cam-mer-ra-gal, and repeatedly said that they were intended for them.

In alluding to this ceremony, when by pointing to the vacancy occasioned by the lost tooth, or by advert- ing to any of the curious scenes exhibited on the occasion, the words Yoo-gerah-ba-diahng were always used; to denote the loss of any other tooth, the word bool-bag-ga was applied. The term Yoo-lahng erah-ba-diahng must therefore be considered as referring solely to this extraordinary operation; it appears to be compounded of the name given to the spot where the principal scenes take place, and of the most material qualification that is required from the whole ceremony, of throwing the spear. I conceive it to be the import of the word erah-ba-diahng, erah being a part of the word to throw, erah, throw you, erah-lahng, throwing." P. 575.

We had been told for some days that they were making great preparations for a fight, and gladly heard that they had chosen a clear spot near the town for the purpose. The contenders par- tly consisted of most of our Sydney ac- quaintance, and some natives from the south shore of Botany Bay. We proceeded to the spot an hour before sunset, and found them seated oppo- site each other on a level piece of

ground between two hills. As a pre- lude to the business, we observed our friends, after having waited some time, stand up, and each man stooping down, take water in the hollow of his hand (the place just before them being wet), which he drank. An elderly woman with a cloak on her shoulders (made of opossum skins very neatly sewn to- gether), and provided with a club, then advanced from the opposite side, and, uttering much abusive language at the time, ran up to Cole-be, who was on the right, and gave him what I should have considered a severe blow on the head, which with seeming con- tempt he held out to her for the pur- pose. She went through the same ceremony with the rest, who made no resistance, until she came up to Ye-ra- ni-be, a very fine boy, who stood on the left. He, not admiring the blows that his companions received, which were followed by blood, struggled with her, and had he not been very active, I believe she would have stab- bed him with his own spear, which she wrestled from him. The men now ad- vanced, and gave us many opportuni- ties of witnessing the strength and dex- terity with which they threw their spears, and the quickness of sight which was requisite to guard against them. The contest lasted until dark, when throwing the spear could no longer be accounted fair, and they beat each other with clubs, until they left off by mutual consent. In this part of the contest many severe wounds were given, and much blood was drawn from the heads of each party; but nothing material happened while they had light enough to guard against the spear." P. 584.

#### DISPOSITIONS, &c.

“FROM the different circumstances that have been related of these people in the foregoing account, a general idea of their character and disposition may be gathered. They are revenge- ful, jealous, courageous, and cunning. I have never considered their stealing on each other in the night for the pur- poses of murder as a want of bravery, but have looked on it rather as the effect of the diabolical spirit of re- venge, which thus sought to make surer of its object than it could have done

done if only opposed man to man in the field. Their conduct when thus opposed, the constancy with which they endured pain, and the alacrity with which they accepted a summons to the fight, are surely proofs of their not wanting courage. They disclaim all idea of any superiority that is not personal; and I remember when Ben-ni-long had a shield, made of tin and covered with leather, presented to him by Governor Phillip, he took it with him down the harbour, whence he returned without it, telling us that he had lost it; but in fact it had been taken from him by the people of the north shore district, and destroyed; it being deemed unfair to cover himself with a guard.

“ They might have been honest before we came among them, not having much to covet from one another; but from us they often stole such things as we would not give them. While they pilfered what could gratify their appetites, it was not to be wondered at; but I have seen them steal articles of which they could not possibly know the use. Mr. White once being in the midst of a crowd of natives in the lower part of the harbour, one of them saw a small case of instruments in his pocket, which, watching an opportunity, he slyly stole, and ran away with; but, being observed, he was pursued and made to restore his prize. We were very little acquainted with them at this time, and therefore the native could not have known the contents of the case. Could he have been watched to his retreat, I have no doubt but he would have been seen to lay the case on his head, as an ornament, the place to which at first every thing we gave them was usually consigned.

“ That they are not strangers to the occasional practice of falsehood, is apparent from the words truth and falsehood being found in their language; but, independent of this, we had many proofs of their being adepts in the arts of evasion and lying; and I have seen them, when we have expressed doubts of some of their tales, assure us with much earnestness of the truth of their assertions; and when speaking to us of other natives they have as anxiously wished us to believe that they had told us lies.

“ Their talent for mimicry is very

great. It was a favourite diversion with the children to imitate the peculiarities in any one's gait, and they would go through it with the happiest success.

“ They are susceptible of friendship, and capable of feeling sorrow; but this latter sensation they are not in the habit of encouraging long. When Ba-loo-der-ry, a very fine lad who died among us, was buried, I saw the tears streaming silently down the sable cheek of his father Mau-go-ran; but in a little time they were dried, and the old man's countenance indicated nothing but the lapse of many years which had passed over his head.

“ With attention and kind treatment, they certainly might be made a very serviceable people. I have seen them employed in a boat as usefully as any white person; and the settlers have found some among them, who would go out with their stock, and carefully bring home the right numbers, though they have not any knowledge of numeration beyond three or four.

“ Their acquaintance with astronomy is limited to the names of the sun and moon, some few stars, the Magellanic clouds, and the milky way. Of the circular form of the earth they have not the smallest idea, but imagine that the sun returns over their heads during the night to the quarter whence he begins his course in the morning.

“ As they never make provision for the morrow, except at a whale-feast, they always eat as long as they have any thing left to eat, and when satisfied, stretch themselves out in the sun to sleep, where they remain until hunger or some other cause calls them again into action. I have at times observed a great degree of indolence in their dispositions, which I have frequently seen the men indulge at the expense of the weaker vessel the women, who have been forced to sit in their canoe, exposed to the fervour of the mid-day sun, hour after hour, chaunting their little song, and inviting the fish beneath them to take their bait; for without a sufficient quantity to make a meal for their tyrants, who were lying asleep at their ease, they would meet but a rude reception on their landing.” P. 599.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

far superior to the paper-stuff of the Society and Friendly Islands, which they manufacture also. They sold us several pieces; but they hold it very cheap, and make very little use of it, the women preferring the fine mats which I have spoken of above.—

“Among fifteen or eighteen hundred Indians, whom we had an opportunity of observing, thirty, at least, had the appearance of chiefs. They kept up a kind of police, and belaboured the refractory with their sticks; but the order, which they had the air of wishing to establish, was transgressed a minute afterwards. Never were sovereigns worse obeyed; never were more frequent disorders occasioned by anarchy and a want of subordination.

“It is not without reason that M. de Bougainville has named them *the Navigators*. They do not go so much as from one village to another on foot; but perform all their journies in canoes. Their villages are all situated in creeks by the sea-side, and have no paths except to penetrate into the interior of the country. The islands we visited were covered to the very summit with fruit-trees, on which wood-pigeons and turtle-doves, green, red, and of various other colours, were sitting. We also saw beautiful parroquets, a species of black-bird, and even partridges. It is by taming birds that the natives charm away the *tedium* that results from their idle mode of life. All their houses were full of wood-pigeons, which they bartered with us by hundreds. They also sold us more than three hundred gallinules of the most beautiful plumage.

“Their canoes have outriggers, are very small, and generally contain only five or six persons: some few, however, may contain as many as fourteen. They do not appear to deserve the praise that navigators have bestowed on their swiftness. I do not think when they are laden that it exceeds seven knots. With their paddles they could not keep pace with us when we were running only four miles an hour. These Indians are such excellent swimmers, that their canoes seem only to serve them to rest themselves in. As upon the least fallie movement they fill, they are obliged every moment to leap into the sea, take up their sinking vessels upon their shoulders, and pour out the water. They sometimes join two together by means of a cross

piece of wood, in which they make a step to receive the mast. In this way they are less likely to overset, and can preserve their provision during a long voyage. Their sails are of matting, or of matted cloth, are extended by a sprit, and do not deserve a particular description.

“Their only modes of fishing are with the hook and line, and sweep-net. They sold us some of the nets, and baits of mother of pearl, and white shells very skilfully wrought. These instruments are in the shape of flying-fish, and have a hook attached to them made of tortoise-shell, and strong enough to hold a tunny, boneta, or dorado. They exchanged their largest fish for a few glass beads, and it was easy to see by their eagerness, that they were in no fear of wanting food.

“The islands of this archipelago, that I visited, appeared to me volcanic. All the stones of the beach, on which the sea breaks with such fury as to throw up the water more than fifty feet high, are nothing but pieces of lava, or basaltic in the form of pebbles, and of coral, with which the whole island is surrounded. The coral leaves in the middle of almost all the creeks a passage, which, though narrow, is sufficient for canoes, and even for boats and long-boats; and thus forms little ports for the navy of the islanders, who never leave their canoes in the water; but on coming ashore lodge them near their houses, under the shade of trees. They are so light, that two men can carry them upon their shoulders with ease.

“The most lively imagination would find it difficult to figure to itself situations more agreeable than those of their villages. All the houses are built under fruit-trees, which keep them delightfully cool. They are seated upon the borders of streams, which run down from the mountains, and by the side of which are paths, that lead into the interior of the island. The principal object of their architecture is to protect them from the heat; and I have already said, that to this advantage they add that of elegance. These houses are sufficiently spacious to lodge several families; and are surrounded with blinds, which are drawn up to windward, and shut upon the sunny side. The islanders sleep upon very fine and clean mats, perfectly out of the way of all humidity. We per-

ed no *morai*; neither can we  
thing of their religious rites.  
hese islands abound with hogs,  
owls, birds, and fish. They  
covered with cocoa-nut, guava,  
nana trees, as well as another  
aring a large nut that is eaten  
, and that in taste much re-  
a chesnut. Sugar-canes grow  
cously upon the banks of the  
but they are watery, and con-  
s saccharine matter than those  
West India islands; a difference  
proceeds, no doubt, from their  
g in the shade, without cultiva-  
id upon too rank a soil." *Vol.*  
09.

TATION ON THE NATIVES OF  
OKA ISLAND, AND ON THE  
ERN TARTARS, BY M. ROL-  
M. D. AND SURGEON OF THE  
ATE BOUSSOLE.

On the 12th of July 1787, we  
d in Baie de Langle, situate on  
tern side of Tchoka or Ségalien

When we went on shore the  
ay, the natives pressed round  
er to give us those marks of  
ill, which caused us to think  
ighly of their hospitality to  
rs.

These people are very intelligent  
est, and having no distrust about  
easily communicate with stran-  
hey are of a moderate size, squat,  
ong-built, with the muscles of  
dies very exactly defined: their  
n height is five feet, and the  
does not exceed five feet four

but men of this size are very  
non among them. They have  
rge head, and a broader and  
ounded face than Europeans;  
ountenance is animated and  
le, though, upon the whole, it  
ute of that regularity and grace  
we esteem so essential to beau-  
y have large cheeks, a short  
unded at its extremity, with  
road nostrils: their eyes are  
of a moderate size, for the most  
ick, though we saw some blue  
ong them: their eyebrows are  
their mouth of the common  
heir voice is strong; their lips  
er thick, and of a dull red  
arked, that in several the upper  
tattooed and tinged of a blue  
: these, as well as their eyes,  
able of every variety of expres-

sion: their teeth are white, even, and  
of the usual number; their chin is  
rounded and a little advancing; their  
ears are small: they bore and wear in  
them glass ornaments or silver rings.

"The women are not so large as  
the men; and are of a more rounded  
and delicate figure, though there is  
but little difference between the fea-  
tures of their faces. Their upper lip  
is tattooed all over of a blue colour,  
and they wear their hair long and  
flowing: their dress hardly differs from  
that of the men; the colour of the skin  
in both sexes is tawny, and that of  
their nails, which they suffer to grow  
to a great length, is a shade darker  
than that of Europeans. These island-  
ers are very hairy, and have long  
beards, which gives, especially to the  
old men, a grave and venerable air:  
these last appear to be held in much  
respect by the younger part of the in-  
habitants. The hair of their head is  
black, smooth, and moderately strong;  
in some it is of a chesnut colour: they  
all wear it round, about six inches long  
behind, and cut into a brush on  
the top of their head and over the  
temples.

"Their clothing consists of a kind of  
surtout which wraps over before,  
where it is fastened by little buttons,  
strings, and a girdle placed above the  
haunches. This surtout is made of  
skin or quilted nankeen, a kind of stuff  
that they make of willow bark: it ge-  
nerally reaches to the calf of the leg,  
and sometimes even lower, which for  
the most part renders the use of draw-  
ers unnecessary: some of them wear  
seal-skin boots, the feet of which, in  
form and workmanship, resembles the  
Chinese shoe; but the greater number  
of them go bare-footed and bare-head-  
ed: a few indeed wear a bandage of  
bear-skin round the head; but this is  
rather as an ornament than a defence  
against the weather.

"Like the lower classes of the Chi-  
nese, they all wear a girdle, to which  
they hang their knife as a defence  
against the bears, and several little  
pockets, into which they put their flint  
and steel, their pipe, and their box of  
tobacco; for they make a general  
practice of smoking.

"Their huts are sufficient to defend  
them against the rain and other incle-  
mencies of the air, but are very small  
in proportion to the number of the in-  
habitants which they contain. The  
roof



roof is formed of two inclined planes, which are from ten to twelve feet high at their junction, and three or four on the sides: the breadth of the roof is about fifteen feet, and its length eighteen: these cabins are constructed of frame-work, strongly put together, the sides being filled up with the bark of trees, and the top thatched with dry grass in the same manner as our cottages are.

“ On the inside of these houses is a square of earth raised about six inches above the ground, and supported on the sides by strong planking; on this they make the fire: along the sides of the apartment are benches twelve or fifteen inches high, which they cover with mats, on which they sleep.

“ The utensils that they employ in cooking their food consist of an iron pot, shells, vessels made of wood and birch bark, of various shapes and workmanship; and, like the Chinese, they take up their food with little sticks: they have generally two meals in the day, one at noon, and the other in the evening.

“ The habitations in the south part of the island are much better built and furnished, having for the most part planked floors; we saw in them some vessels of Japan porcelain, on which the owners appeared to set great value, probably because they are not to be procured but with great trouble and at considerable expense. They cultivate no kind of vegetable, living only on dried and smoked fish, and what little game they take by hunting.

“ Each family has its own canoe, and implements for fishing and hunting. Their arms are bows, javelins, and a kind of spontoon, which they use principally in bear-hunting. By the side of their houses are the magazines, in which they lay up the provision which they have prepared and collected during summer for their winter subsistence. It consists of dried fish, and a considerable quantity of garlic and wild celery, angelica, a bulbous root which they call *apè*, better known under the name of yellow lily of Kamtchatka, and fish oil, which they preserve in the stomachs of bears, and other large animals. These magazines are made of planks, strongly and closely put together, raised above the ground on stakes about four feet high

“ Dogs are the only domestic animals belonging to the natives of Tchoka; they are of a middling size, with shaggy hair, pricked ears, and a sharp long muzzle; their cry is loud and not savage.

“ These islanders are the only uncivilized people that we have visited, if, indeed, they may with propriety be called uncivilized, who make use of looms; theirs, though small enough to be easily portable, is a very complete instrument. They also prepare, by means of spindles, thread of the hair of animals, or the bark of willow, and the great nettle, from which they fabricate their stuffs.

“ These people, who are of a very mild and unsuspecting disposition, appear to have commercial intercourse with the Chinese by means of the Mantchou Tartars, with the Russians to the north of their island, and the Japanese to the south; but the articles of trade are of no great consequence, consisting only of a few furs and whale oil. This fish is caught only on the southern coast of the island: their mode of extracting the oil is by no means economical; they drag the whale on shore on a sloping ground, and suffering it to putrify, receive in a trench, at the foot of the slope, the oil which separates spontaneously.

“ The island of Tchoka, called so by its inhabitants, named *Oka Jesso* by the Japanese, and by the Russians, who are only acquainted with the northern part of it, *Ségalien Island*, comprehends, in its longest diameter, the whole space between the 46th and 54th parallel.

“ It is well wooded, and mountainous towards the centre, but it is flat and level along the coast, the soil of which appears admirably adapted to agriculture: vegetation is extremely vigorous here; forests of pine, willow, oak, and birch, cover nearly the whole surface. The sea abounds with fish, as well as the rivers and brooks, which swarm with salmon and trout of an excellent quality.

“ The weather during our stay here was foggy and mild. All the inhabitants have an air of health and strength, which they retain even to extreme old age; nor do I observe among them any instance of defective organization, or the least trace of contagious or eruptive disorders.” *Vol. iii. p. 234.*



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



permitted to use their legs, than they ran into the sea, washed themselves, and appeared as happy and as cheerful as if nothing had happened.

“ In this riot-like engagement, for it could not possibly be considered any thing better, the principal chiefs were considered to bear no part; and on its being thus concluded, each party sat quietly down on the ground, and a parley, or some other sort of conversation, took place. The chiefs were now supposed to have arrived at the theatre of war, which had hitherto been carried on by the common people only of both parties; a very usual mode of proceeding, I understood, among these Islanders. They now on both sides came forward, guarded by a number of men armed with spears of great length, called *pallalooos*. These weapons are never relinquished but by death, or captivity; the former is the most common. They are not barbed, but reduced to a small point, and though not very sharp, yet are capable of giving deep and mortal wounds by the force and manner with which they are used. The missile spears are all barbed about six inches from the point, and are generally from seven to eight feet long.

“ The warriors who were armed with the *pallalooos*, now advanced with a considerable degree of order, and a scene of very different exploits commenced; presenting, in comparison to what before had been exhibited, a wonderful degree of improved knowledge in military evolutions. This body of men, composing several ranks, formed in close and regular order, constituted a firm and compact phalanx, which in actual service, I was informed, was not easily to be broken. Having reached the spot in contest, they sat down on the ground about thirty yards asunder, and pointed their *pallalooos* at each other. After a short interval of silence, a conversation commenced, and *Taiio* was supposed to state his opinion respecting peace and war. The arguments seemed to be urged and supported with equal energy on both sides. When peace under certain stipulations was proposed, the *pallalooos* were inclined towards the ground; and when the war was announced, their points were raised to a certain degree of elevation. Both parties put on the appearance of being much upon their guard, and to watch each other

with a jealous eye, whilst this negotiation was going forward; which, however, not terminating amicably, their respective claims remained to be decided by the fate of a battle. Nearly at the same instant of time they all arose, and, in close columns, met each other by slow advances. This movement they conducted with much order and regularity, frequently shifting their ground, and guarding with great circumspection against the various advantages of their opponents; whilst the inferior bands were supposed to be engaged on each wing with spears and slings. The success of the contest, however, seemed to depend entirely on those with the *pallalooos*, who firmly disputed every inch of the ground, by parrying each others lunges with the greatest dexterity, until some to the left of *Titeeree's* centre fell. This greatly encouraged *Tamaabmaab's* party, who, rushing forward with shouts and great impetuosity, broke the ranks of their opponents, and victory was declared for the arms of *Owhyhee*, by the supposed death of several of the enemy: these at length retreated; and on being more closely pressed, the war was decided by the supposed death of *Titeeree* and *Taiio*; and those who had the honour of personating these chiefs, were, like those before, dragged in triumph by the heels over no small extent of loose sandy beach, to be presented to the victorious *Tamaabmaab*, and for the supposed purpose of being sacrificed at his morai. These poor fellows, like those before mentioned, bore their treatment with the greatest good humour.

“ The first exhibition appeared to be extremely rude, disorderly, and ineffectual, though much dexterity was certainly shown; but from the manner in which the *pallalooos* were managed, it would seem that they are capable of sustaining a very heavy assault.

“ These military exploits finished towards sun-set, and as soon as it was dark we entertained the king and a large concourse of his people with a display of fire-works. *Tamaabmaab* and some of the chiefs recollected to have seen a few indifferent ones, that were fired by Captain Cook on his being visited by *Terreeboo*; but ours, being in higher preservation, of greater variety, and in a larger quantity, were viewed by the several chiefs, who were the only persons admitted within our

tabernacle

precincts, with the greatest of fear, surprise, and admiration by the repeated bursts of acclamations from the numerous body of spectators assembled on the occasion. It was hard to determine which passions most generally prevailed." *Vol. ii. p. 151.*

BY THE NATIVES OF PORT  
STEWART,

5° 38' N. Long. 228° 24' W.

(August 30, 1793.)

A short interval of fair weather, which we had but seldom been enabled to enjoy, enabled me on the forenoon to make some further observations; and in the afternoon I was visited by a party of the natives consisting of twenty-five persons, who came in three canoes from the north. These were all entire strangers to us, and were conducted by their chiefs, neither of whom was known to us as *Ononistoy*. They approached us with the same formalities as those observed by our former visitors, and no conclusions were to be drawn from their deportment on coming on board, as we had reason to think them of some importance; and I was accordingly induced to compliment them with presents suitable to their rank. These they accepted with indifference, and appeared to be engaged in common conversation with each other, than in noticing us or the surrounding objects. Early in the evening they retired to their quarters; here they formed a temporary council; and the next morning we were again favoured with their company. They now appeared to be more friendly inclined, and each presented us in return for the civilities they had received the preceding evening, a seal of friendship, and desired that a commerce might be established between us, as they had brought many articles for barter, amongst which was a quantity of the finest fresh salmon seen in the course of the season. A number sufficient for every one on both vessels were immediately procured.

The chiefs remained on board the vessel part of the forenoon, and were very sociable. One of them had a very cheerful countenance, and

was the finest figure of a man, and the stoutest made Indian, I had yet seen on this coast. He had many scars about him, which indicated his having been a great warrior. Bread and moccasins were the greatest treat we could give these people; the chiefs ate heartily of it, and distributed some amongst their particular friends in the canoes along-side. In return for this delicious repast, they took much pains to recommend to us some of their whale oil, which stunk most intolerably. This was brought into the cabin in a bladder, out of which a spoonful was very carefully poured by the chief, who extolled its superior qualities, and gave us to understand that, as a delicacy, it was quite equal to our treacle; and it was not without much difficulty that I was able to excuse myself from partaking of their nauseous meal, which they seemed to relish in the highest degree; and finished it with a large glass of rum, a luxury to which they seemed by no means strangers.

"In the afternoon, as these new friends of ours were visiting the *Chatham*, they were suddenly surprised by the arrival of a large canoe full of men singing a song, and keeping time by the regularity of their paddling. Their course, directed towards the *Discovery*, seemed not to correspond with the wishes of the former party, who immediately equipped themselves in their war garments, and their spears which had lain in the bottom of their canoes were now got to hand, and couched in an inclined position, with their points towards the new comers. Thus prepared they advanced slowly to meet them, making most violent and passionate speeches, which were answered in a similar tone of voice by some persons who stood up in the large canoe. They continued to paddle with much regularity towards each other; yet those who had now entered the harbour, did not appear to be so hostilely inclined as those who had already occupied the port; as the lances of the former, though in readiness for action, were not disposed in a way so menacing. On a nearer approach they rested on their paddles, and entered into a parley; and we could then observe, that all those who stood up in the large canoe were armed with pistols or blunderbusses, very bright, and in good order. Their conversation

tion seeming to have ended in a pacific way, the opposing party returned with the new comers, who, on passing by the Chatham, laid down their arms; but just as they came alongside the Discovery, one of the chiefs who had been on board, drew, with much haste, from within the breast of his war garment a large iron dagger, and appeared to be extremely irritated by something that had been said by those in the large canoe, who again with great coolness took up their pistols and blunderbusses; but on an explanation appearing to be made, their arms were again returned to their proper places; their pistols and ammunition were carefully wrapped up, and a perfect reconciliation seemed to have taken place on both sides.

“The chief of the large canoe requested permission to be admitted into the ship, which being assented to, he came on board accompanied by a man, who, though not assuming the character of a chief, appeared to be a person of no small consequence, as the chief seemed to appeal to him on all occasions, and his countenance bespoke much penetration.

“After a few words and signs had passed in assurance of peace, and of a good understanding between us; this minister, for in that capacity this man seemed to act, gave us to understand, that the chief who now visited us, was the great *Ononistoy*, and his intelligence was almost immediately confirmed by *Kanaut*, who arrived in a smaller canoe, and was received by the tribe in other canoes with similar ceremonies, but in a manner not quite so fierce and hostile.

“*Ononistoy* did not observe the distant formalities shown by the chiefs of the other party, but accepted with great cheerfulness such presents as I considered it proper to make on this occasion. These seemed to afford him much satisfaction, and to gain the approbation and applause of all his party. The chiefs of the other tribe came on board at the same time; to these also some articles were given, which they now received with much pleasure, and appeared to be in very good humour, not only with us, but with *Ononistoy* and all his attendants.

“Towards the close of the day this great chief, with two or three of his suite, lamented that they had no habitation on shore, and requested for that

reason permission to sleep on board. This was granted, and when it was dark some fire-works were exhibited for their amusement; but, excepting the water rockets, they were viewed with little attention.

“From our previous acquaintance with *Kanaut*, I was not at a loss to know in what manner to provide some refreshment for *Ononistoy*; bread and molasses, with rum and wine, were set before him, to which was added some of their own dried fish; on which he and his whole party seemed to regale very heartily, and then retired to rest with as much composure, I believe, as if they had been in their own habitations.

“Early the next morning, *Ononistoy* with his friends joined the party on shore, where they were very busily employed in adorning their persons in the manner already described; which being accomplished by breakfast time, he, attended by all the other chiefs, came off in his large canoe, and, according to their custom, sang while they paddled round the vessels. This ceremony being ended, they came alongside the Discovery, and exhibited a kind of entertainment that I had not before witnessed. It consisted of singing, and of a display of the most rude and extravagant gestures that can be imagined. The principal parts were performed by the chiefs, each in succession becoming the leader or hero of the song; at the several pauses of which, I was presented by the exhibiting chief with a sea otter skin; and the Indian spectators seemed to regret the performance was at an end, from which they had apparently derived great amusement.

“There were five chiefs belonging to the associated parties; these, after they had played their parts, desired to be admitted on board. *Ononistoy* gave us to understand, that as peace and good-will were now completely established, he wished that trading might be allowed; this taking place accordingly, several sea otter skins of a middling quality, a great number of salmon, and various trivial articles, were purchased. Fire-arms and ammunition were at first demanded in exchange, but on finding that these were positively and uniformly withheld, they very soon became reconciled to the refusal, and entered into a brisk traffic for blue cloth, files, and tin kettles, which they preferred next to fire-



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

creature, was unwilling to let us see it; but we did, and little in it worth seeing. The house never was fine, and is now out of repair; has a bed with ivory pillars and loose rings, presented to the secretary by some German prince or German artist; and a small gallery of indifferent portraits, among which there are scarce any worth notice but of the Earl of Northumberland, Anna Bullen's lover, and of Sir Antony Wingfield; who having his hand tucked into his girdle, the housekeeper told us, had had his fingers cut off by Harry VIII. But Harry VIII. was not a man pour s'arrêter à ces minuties là! While we waited for leave to see the house, I strolled into the church-yard, and was struck with a little door open into the chancel, through the arch of which I discovered cross-legged knights and painted tombs! In short, there are no less than eight considerable monuments, very perfect, of Wingfields, Nauntons, and a Sir John Boynet and his wife, as old as Richard the Second's time. But what charmed me still more, were two figures of secretary Naunton's father and mother in the window in painted glass, near two feet high, and by far the finest painting on glass I ever saw. His figure, in a puffed doublet, breeches and bonnet, and cloak of scarlet and yellow, is absolutely perfect: her shoulder is damaged. This church, which is scarce bigger than a large chapel, is very ruinous, though containing such treasures! Besides these, there are brasses on the pavement with a succession of all the wonderful head-dresses, which our *plain virtuous* grandmothers invented to tempt our rude and simple ancestors—I don't know what our nobles might be, but I am sure the milliners three or four hundred years ago must have been more accomplished in the arts, as Prynne calls them, of crimping, curling, frizzling, and frouncing, than all the tirewomen of Babylon, modern Paris, or modern Pall Mall. Dame Winifred Boynet, whom I mentioned above, is accou red with the coiffure called piked horns, which, if there were any signs in Lothbury and Eastcheap, must have brushed them about strangely, as their ladyships rode behind their gentlemen ushers! Adieu!

"Yours ever,

"HOR. WALPOLE."

Vol. v. p. 337.

To John Cbute, Esq.

LETTER IX.

"Paris, January 1765.

"IT is in vain, I know, my dear Sir, to scold you, though I have such a mind to it—nay, I must. Yes, you that will not lie a night at Strawberry in autumn for fear of the gout, to stay in the country till this time, and till you caught it! I know you will tell me, it did not come till you had been two days in town. Do, and I shall have no more pity for you, than if I was your wife, and had wanted to come to town two months ago.

"I am perfectly well, though to be sure Lapland is the torrid zone in comparison of Paris. We have had such a frost for this fortnight, that I went nine miles to dine in the country, to-day, in a villa exactly like a greenhouse, except that there was no fire but in one room. We were four in a coach, and all our chinks stopped with furs, and yet all the glasses were frozen. We dined in a paved hall painted in fresco, with a fountain at one end; for in this country they live in a perpetual opera, and persist in being young when they are old, and hot when they are frozen. At the end of the hall sat shivering three glorious maccaws, a vast cockatoo, and two poor perroquets, who squalled like the children in the wood after their nursery-fire! I am come home, and blowing my billets between every paragraph, yet can scarce move my fingers. However, I must be dressed presently, and go to the Comtesse de la Marche, who has appointed nine at night for my audience. It seems a little odd to us to be presented to a princess of the blood at that hour—but I told you, there is not a title in which our manners resemble one another. I was presented to her father-in-law the prince of Conti last Friday. In the middle of the levée entered a young woman, too plain I thought to be any thing but his near relation. I was confirmed in my opinion, by seeing her, after he had talked to her, go round the circle and do the honours of it. I asked a gentleman near me if that was the Comtesse de la Marche? He burst into a violent laughter, and then told me, it was Mademoiselle Auguste, a dancer!—Now, who was in the wrong?

"I give you these as samples of many scenes that have amused me, and which

will be charming food at Straw-  
 . At the same time that I see  
 sir ridicules, there is a *douceur* in  
 xiety of the women of fashion  
 ptivates me. I like the way of  
 hough not lively; though the  
 re posts and apt to be arrogant,  
 ough there are twenty ingre-  
 wanting to make the style per-  
 I have totally washed my hands  
 r scavants and philosophers, and  
 t even envy you Rousseau, who  
 the charlatanerie of Count St.  
 in to make himself singular and  
 of. I suppose Mrs. ———, my  
 ———, and a certain lady friend  
 ne will be in raptures with him,  
 ally as conducted by Mr. Hume.  
 iver I admire his parts, nei-  
 e nor any *Genius* I have known  
 d common sense enough to ba-  
 the impertinence of their pre-  
 is. They hate priests, but love  
 to have an altar at their feet;  
 ich reason it is much pleasanter  
 d them than to know them.  
 , my dear sir!

“Yoursever,  
 “HOR. WALPOLE.”

January 15.

HIS has been writ this week, and  
 g for a conveyance, and as yet  
 t none. Favre tells me you are  
 red, but you don't tell me so  
 lf. I enclose a trifle that I wrote  
 \*, which got about and has  
 enormous noise in a city where  
 un and cackle after an event,  
 parcel of heps after an accidental  
 of a grape. It has made me  
 shion, and made Madame de  
 ers and the Prince of Conti very  
 with me; the former intending  
 rapt to the temple of Fame by  
 g to Rousseau's Armenian robe.  
 peevish that with his parts he  
 be such a mountebank: but  
 nade me more peevish was, that  
 eceiving Wilkes with the greatest  
 es, he paid court to Mr. Hume  
 nplaining of Wilkes's visit and  
 on.

pon the whole, I would not but  
 come hither; for, since I am  
 d to live in England, it is some  
 rt to have seen that the French

are ten times more contemptible than  
 we are. I am a little ungrateful; but  
 I cannot help seeing with my eyes,  
 though I find other people make no-  
 thing of seeing without theirs. I have  
 endless histories to amuse you with  
 when we meet, which shall be at the  
 end of March. It is much more tire-  
 some to be fashionable than unpopular;  
 I am used to the latter, and know how  
 to behave under it: but I cannot stand  
 for member of parliament of Paris.  
 Adieu!” *Vol. v. p. 420.*

To the Earl of Strafford.

LETTER XXII.

“*Strawberry-bill, Monday,*  
*October 10, 1768.*”

“I GIVE you a thousand thanks,  
 my dear Lord, for the account of the  
 ball at Welbeck. I shall not be able to  
 repay it with a relation of the masque-  
 rade to-night; for I have been con-  
 fined here this week with the gout in  
 my foot, and have not stirred off my  
 bed or couch since Tuesday. I was to  
 have gone to the great ball at Sion † on  
 Friday, for which a new road, paddock  
 and bridge were made, as other folks  
 make a dessert. I conclude Lady  
 Mary ‡ has and will tell you of all these  
 pomps, which health thinks so serious,  
 and sickness with her grave face tells  
 one are so idle. Sickness may make  
 me moralize, but I assure you she does  
 not want humour. She has diverted  
 me extremely with drawing a compa-  
 rison between the repole (to call neg-  
 lect by its dignified name) which I  
 have enjoyed in this fit, and the great  
 anxiety in which the whole world was  
 when I had the last gout three years  
 ago—You remember my friends were  
 then coming into power. Lord W——  
 was so good as to call at least once  
 every day, and inquire after me; and  
 the foreign ministers insisted that I  
 should give them the satisfaction of see-  
 ing me, that they might tranquillize  
 their sovereigns with the certainty of  
 my not being in any danger. The Duke  
 and Duchefs of Newcastle were so kind,  
 though very nervous themselves, as to  
 send messengers and long messages  
 every day from Claremont. I cannot

\* “The letter from the King of Prussia to Rousseau.”

† “The villa of the Duke of Northumberland near Brentford.”

‡ “Lady Mary Coke, sister to Lady Strafford.”



say this fit has alarmed Europe quite so much. I heard the bell ring at the gate, and asked with much majesty if it was the Duke of Newcastle had sent? No, Sir, it was only the butcher's boy. The butcher's boy is indeed the only courier I have had. Neither the King of France nor King of Spain appears to be under the least concern about me.

“ My dear Lord, I have had so many of these transitions in my life, that you will not wonder they divert me more than a masquerade. I am ready to say to most people, ‘ Mask, ‘ I know you.’—I wish I might choose their dresses!

“ When I have the honour of seeing Lady Strafford, I shall beseech her to tell me all the news; for I am too high and too far to know any. Adieu, my dear Lord!

“ Yours most sincerely,  
“ HOR. WALPOLE.”

*Vol. v. p. 461.*

LETTER XLVIII.

“ *Strawberry-bill, August 29, 1786.*

“ SINCE I received the honour of your Lordship's last, I have been at Park-place for a few days. Lord and Lady F—— C—— and Mrs. D—— were there. We went on the Thames to see the new bridge at Henley, and Mrs. D——'s colossal masks. There is not a sight in the island more worthy of being visited. The bridge is as perfect as if bridges were natural productions, and as beautiful as if it had been built for Wentworth-cattle; and the masks, as if the Romans had left them here. We saw them in a fortunate moment; for the rest of the time was very cold and uncomfortable, and the evenings as chill as many we have had lately. In short, I am come to think that the beginning of an old ditty which passes for a collection of blunders, was really an old English pastoral, it is so descriptive of our climate:

Three children sliding on the ice  
All on a summer's day—

“ I have been overwhelmed more than ever by visitants to my house. Yesterday I had Count Oghinski, who was a pretender to the crown of Poland at the last election, and has been stripped of most of a vast estate. He had

on a ring of the new King of Prussia—or I should have wished him joy on the death of one of the plunderers of his country.

“ It has long been my opinion that the out-pensioners of Bedlam are so numerous, that the shortest and cheapest way would be to confine in Moorfields the few that remain in their senses, who would then be safe; and let the rest go at large. They are the out-pensioners who are for destroying poor dogs! The whole canine race never did half so much mischief as Lord George Gordon; nor even worry hares, but when hallooed on by men. As it is a persecution of animals, I do not love hunting; and what old writers mention as a commendation, makes me hate it the more, its being an image of war. Mercy on us! that destruction of any species should be a sport or a merit! What cruel unreflecting imps we are! Every body is unwilling to die, yet sacrifices the lives of others to momentary pastime, or to the still emptier vapour, fame! A hero or a sportsman who wishes for longer life, is desirous of prolonging devastation. We shall be crammed, I suppose, with panegyrics and epitaphs on the King of Prussia—I am content that he can now have an epitaph. But, alas! the Emperor will write one for him probably in blood! and, while he shuts up convents for the sake of population, will be stuffing hospitals with maimed soldiers, besides making thousands of widows!—I have just been reading a new published history of the colleges in Oxford by Anthony Wood, and there found a feature in a character that always offended me, that of Archbishop Chicheley, who prompted Henry V. to the invasion of France, to divert him from squeezing the overgrown clergy. When that priest meditated founding All Souls, and ‘ consulted his friends (who seem to have ‘ been honest men) what great matter ‘ of piety he had best perform to God in ‘ his old age, he was advised by them ‘ to build an hospital for the wounded ‘ and sick soldiers, that daily returned ‘ from the wars then had in France’—I doubt his Grace's friends thought as I do of his artifice—‘ But,’ continues the historian, ‘ disliking those motions, ‘ and valuing the welfare of the deceased more than the wounded and ‘ diseased, he resolved with himself ‘ to promote his design—which was, to ‘ have



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



conveniencies, and so pleasing a quiet of mind, I often review the scene with sensible emotions of pleasure: for my strength, as well as my spirits, had been much exhausted by the fatigues of the road, and various molestations necessarily incident to a traveller of my description. The cold being intense, and the country covered with snow, it became expedient, in the first instance, to lay in a stock of fuel, which is a dear commodity at Turkish, that we might at least communicate an external heat to our bodies; for our creed precluded any interior cordial, nor durst we even mention its name. But we were moderately recreated by a wholesome diet, large fires, a clean hearth, with plenty of Persian tobacco, which is of a most excellent kind\*. When I have contemplated the progress of my associate in his culinary occupation, in mixing, with care and earnestness, the ingredients of a hodge-podge, stirring it vigorously with a large wooden spoon, blowing and arranging the fire, till his eyes were red, I have been prompted to compare him to a Prussian serjeant, immersed in the fury and enthusiasm of drilling a squad of recruits, and cudgelling into their bodies all the ability of their brains: nor could one of our minute virtuosos have been more inflated with pride at the discovery of a new species of snail, than the mollah, in demonstrating the qualities of some favourite dish.

“The excellent services of my companion now left me at liberty to walk about the town, collect information, and frequent the public baths. In the evening we were always at home, when the mollah, at the conclusion of our meal, either read a story of Yusuf and Zu'eicha, which he did but lamely, or, opening his book of spells, he would expound the virtues of his nos-

trums, which embraced so wide a compass, that few diseases of the mind or body could resist their force. They extended from recalling to the paths of virtue the steps of a frail wife, and silencing the tongue of a scolding one, to curing chilblains and destroying worms. His practice, he told me, had been more extensive than profitable, being chiefly employed by the lower classes of people; the rich rarely sought his aid. He was meditating, he said, which I had now obviated, a journey to Muschid, where he would have been enabled to pass the winter, a season always of anxious care to him; as for the summer, he never bestowed a thought on it.

“The duty of religion sat rather loosely on the mollah, for, out of the five daily prayers †, he usually struck off four, and on many days the omission was total. But observing that I was yet more relaxed, he would gravely censure my negligence; not that I was degraded in his opinion, but it was necessary, he said, to maintain a decorum of manners, that the people of the karavansera might not make unfavourable remarks. The spirit and tendency of the mollah's observation, when impartially considered, discloses the grand tenure by which the religion of Mahomet is at this day held. It is on the daily recital of five prayers ‡, washing as often, and a restriction from a certain food, that the Mahometan builds his hope of Paradise; and the reputation of such a person, in Persia, is equal to that of our men of virtue, honour, and humanity; even to that of our man of fashion.

“On the other side, he that shall neglect these ceremonies, though he may execute to an ample extent the duties of a good citizen, is branded with the general mark of contumely; and, should his condition of life not

\* “That produced at Tubbus, a town about one hundred miles to the south-west of Turkish, is esteemed the best in Persia.”

† “The first, a short one, is said before the break of day; the second on the earliest appearance of light, a period usually denominated the Wokt Nemaz, or time of prayer; the third about two hours before sun-set; the fourth at the close of the evening (this is also termed the Wokt Nemaz); and the fifth in the course of the night. The second and fourth prayers are most regularly observed.”

‡ “I have seen grave, long-bearded Mahometans, retire a few steps from the exhibition of a lascivious dance, and in the same apartment kneel to their prayers, which hastily muttering, they returned to the amusement.”

iently eminent to command he is cut off from many of fits of society. That I may t to you more specifically the of a Mahometan on the essen- cy of forms, I am induced to observation of the mollah. ing of an Afghan, who had access to the karavansera by able and friendly disposition, that he willingly subscribed ompass of his moral merits, sorry to see them vitiated by up his prayers with folded Does it not astonish you, that l of a creature so exquisitely by the great Lord of nature, ave become so strongly fet- the shackles of prejudice, ave formed ideas so derogat- is infinite benevolence, as to ul of approaching his altar rtain positions and flexions of ?

telling once with some Persians ry day, and over an ill-water- try, the party unexpectedly ed a small stream, where, ismounting, I drank a cup of ith avidity: one of the Per- o stood near me, cried out, in st tone, while I was finishing ght, to reserve a little in the of the vessel, and throw it on nd with an execration on the of Yezid\*. On seeing that op remained, he viewed me ident marks of detestation, nounced me a kaufir. But is long lost her men of genius anthropy. The day of Fer- adi, and Hafiz, is set in bar- arkness; and little else is now or listened to, except the le- f priests, or the chimerical of the twelve Imaums, which uadrate in style and matter r renowned nursery histories Thumb or Jack the Giant- hough with a more pernicious or the Persian writings strong- o eternize amongst them a ran- atred to all those of a differ- l.

“ It is recorded, that the coteempo- raries of Hafiz were so much offend- ed at his bold disquisitions on the reli- gion of the Koran, and witty strictures on the loose conduct of the clergy, that, at his death, they hesitated to perform the usual obsequies. Yet the later Persians have not only acquitted Hafiz of any charge of irreligion, though almost every page of the poet refutes the position; but they assert, that, under the cloak of his sportive pleasurable exhortations, he describes the excellency of their faith and the future happiness of pious Mahomet- ans.

“ While the mollah and I were en- joying the comforts of a commodious apartment, and favoury messes, made in rotation of beef, mutton, and ca- mel's flesh, on a sudden, every room of the karavansera was tumultuously filled by a large body of pilgrims † from the shrine of Muschid. What an exuberance of zeal must have ani- mated these devotees! which neither so distant and perilous a journey could deter, or the inclement season of the year cool. The present winter was accounted more rigorous than had been for some years remembered, particu- larly in the quarter of Muschid and Nisabor, where two of these pilgrims had perished in the snow, and others had lost their limbs by the severity of the frost.

“ In that band which rushed into our apartment was a person who seem- ed to take the avowed lead; he was better equipped than his associates, and wore on his head the insignia of a hadji †. A pilgrim, who supplied the place of a servant, began to reconnoi- tre the room, and as soon as he had noticed its situation, he dislodged without ceremony, and with much fa- cility, from one of its corners, the very portable chattels of our poor mollah; and, in the voice of autho- rity, declared the place assigned to the use of the hadji, whom he represented to be of superior rank and import- ance.

“ The hadji took his seat with a so-

he chief who slew Husseyn the son of Ali.”  
 They were chiefly inhabitants of Tabriz, the ancient Taurus, I be- town in the province of Anderbeijan.”  
 In Persia it is a strip of cloth, commonly green, rolled on the edge of

lenn air, and, looking haughtily around, he threw his eye on me, and immediately asked, or, rather, demanded, my name and business. The question was conveyed in a manner which fully evinced the power of the interrogator; indeed I quickly saw, from the party's deference to him, the necessity of observing a respectful conduct to this superb Mahometan. I told him that I was an Arab, travelling to Muschid; but judge of my confusion, when the hadji began to speak in my supposed language. Endeavouring to suppress my embarrassment at so complete a conviction of falsity, I observed, that I had assumed the name of an Arab for the purpose of travelling with more safety; but that I was a native of Kachmire, proceeding on a mercantile concern to Mazanderan. Such stories, which in the East may be described by the smoother term, simulation, are in common use among Asiatic travellers; and unless other testimony corroborates their relations, little credit is given, nor is much expected. It is sufficient that their true story remains concealed.

“ This emendation of my account produced no apparent surprise, nor any farther interrogation; and, from the mode of the hadji's behaviour, it was evident that I had not entered in his opinion. The last year of my life had been occupied in an unvaried scene of disguise, with a language wholly fabricated to preserve it; so that, God forgive me, I never wanted a ready tale for current use. I have now only to hope, that when it may be no longer expedient to support the part hitherto so successfully maintained, I shall be enabled to throw off the cloak with all its garniture for ever. The hadji was a resident of Balsrosh, the principal town of Mazanderan, where he maintained a considerable traffic: he had joined the Tabrez pilgrims at Muschid, and was now on the way back to his own province. The occasion of accompanying this party was not to be foregone, as few roads are of more dangerous passage than that from Turthsh to the Caspian sea, and consequently not much frequented.— The hadji, to whom I applied for a

passage to Balsrosh, affected to lay various obstacles in my way; and, seeing my anxiety to proceed, he made his bargain conformably, that is, he stipulated for a double amount of the usual hire.” *Vol. ii. p. 156.*

#### A FURIOUS ZEALOT.

“ AT Shahroot we were frequently visited by a Mazanderan shoe-maker\*, the most effervescent zealot that ever counted his beads or entered a mosque. Having thrown aside his tools, and committed the shop to the management of his wife, he had laid out the greatest portion of his property on a horse and a large koran, and made the grand tour of all the celebrated pilgrimages in Persia: but he grievously lamented that the narrow state of his fortunes would not permit a visitation at the holy tomb of his prophet, which only could make his death easy and his assurance of heaven well-founded. Exclusive of the ordained prayers, he practised many of a subsidiary quality, which might be termed the half notes of supplication, and these were incessantly whined out with a deep nasal tone, and sometimes, when his spirit was violently agitated, he would discharge them with a bellow, as if he meant to batter down the gates of Paradise by storm.

“ This shoe-maker was a little man, extremely irascible; and though immersed in devotion, he did not show the smallest remission in the management of his temporal concerns. In an altercation with the seid, about the adjustment of a very small account, not more than three-halfpence, a furious contest arose, which terminated wholly in favour of the shoe-maker: his language, which run with an obstreperous fluency, stunned and greatly terrified my companion, who, hearing himself in a breath called Christian, Jew, and Infidel, fled from the combat with precipitancy. This said shoe-maker, by an ill-timed intrusion, had discovered me taking some money out of my purse, and immediately retiring, declared to all the people of the karavanserai, that the kachmire, my travelling name at that time, was pos-

\* “ The Persian shoe-maker is not, as in India, of the lowest ranks of the people, but classes among the most reputable tradesmen of his country.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

copy, yet recourse need not be had to any extraordinary deluge or revolution of nature, to have placed them thus; for, from a recent account of a bog in Ireland, we may justly conclude that they were brought thither by the bog itself, which, by the causes specified by Mr. Whitehurst, originally accumulated on higher ground to an insupportable mass, and, by its own gravity, broke down, and swept away such trees, buildings, and other things as stood in the way, covering the ploughed lands, which Mr. W. describes; the watery part having run off, the bog subsided, and formed the peat ground which now surrounds them.

“After all, there is still something mysterious about these bogs and their contents, considering all circumstances and every combination under which they appear; and there seems room for still farther conjectures, and perhaps more satisfactory conclusions, on the subject.” P. 184.

LXXXIV. *Miscellaneous Sketches; or, Hints for Essays.* By ARTHUR BROWNE, Esq. Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin. 2 vol. 8vo. pp. 392. Notes and Appendix, pp. 26. 8s. *Robinsons, Faulder.*

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

ON College Education—Fancy and Imagination—Style of Gibbon—Relapse into Barbarism—Innocence of humble Life, a Fiction—Modern Sophisms—Character of Dr. Johnson—Of Johnson, as a Critic—Notes on Pope—Similarity of Languages—Spanish Language—Site of the Valley of Tempe—On the Passion of Grief—On Duelling—On the Genius of Ireland—On Plagiarism—Politeness has a real Standard—Comparative Authenticity of Tacitus and Suetonius—On Conjugal Felicity—On Sentibility—Age.

\* “The learned society under whose sanction such gabble and presumptuous petulance is ushered into the world, would do well to offer a premium to discover its meaning.”—*Boswell's Anecdotes*, vol. iii. p. 198, octavo.”

VOL. II.

America—A Medley—Religious Strictures on Lord Monboddy—German Literature—Persian Grammar—Guibert—Detached Histories—Malheureusement—False Affidavits—The Bar—Reveries—Poeticals.

APPENDIX.

A Letter to a Young Gentleman

EXTRACTS.

ON THE CHARACTER OF DR. JOHNSON.

“IF Dr. Johnson had never been known to the world but by his writings, his character would have descended to posterity, adorned with the stamps of learning and religion, and not degraded and debased by a style adorned merely by turgid and unpolished diction. His enthusiastic admirers, willing to pay him divine honours, have rendered both him and themselves ridiculous by the attempt to deify instead of a revered man, have debased and debited an idolized monster. Who presumes to move the tongue of this celebrated person, incurs the danger of that acrimonious, contentious, and illiberal attack, which his disciples have acquired in the Roman school, and of which his first admirers has exhibited a remarkable specimen in an observation in the *Transactions of the Edinburgh Society*\*, which contained some caustic and free observations on Dr. Johnson. Nor will his defenders feel much apprehension from a reply to a public, already, as the pole, preoccupied and decided in their opinions; it is not my duty, however, to submit to this tyranny, nor do I feel any reluctance to this resistance, except that attends the idea of attacking the mighty dead. The friends who exposed the nakedness of the corpse can scarcely make this objection; the reply to the object is that the attack proceeds from



for my office is principally to e the treacherous outworks y them as monuments of his e does not fully the picture rely points out the mode in t is drawn, nor can the dead red to pass without reflection, names are produced by the o sanction what is wrong, or what is dubious. The name Johnson is high in the world: brought forward to justify du- or palliate fornication\*; if it introduced to show the pro- f political measures and grand ns in the systems of nations, man say that a character still eking to the living, does not me before the tribunal of his s? Is it absolutely criminal to his authority? Is it poli- cumbent on us to swallow im- the *ipse dixit* of this new *Sta-*

lo not wish to depreciate the r of Dr. Johnson as a learn- ous man. In both respects, it was eminently conspicuous in the latter tinged with and superstition, and a fear of rhaps unmanly), and in both I trust and believe his works example have done and will a and solid good in the world; e reflections were chiefly sug- y the anecdotes of him given Boswell. If Mr. Boswell a guilty of falsehood (which t suspect), he, and not I, is ble for any censures thrown is master. If Dr. Johnson hrew out sportive opinions, he sible himself; for from the of such a man wrong princi-

ples were firebrands, arrows, and death, and none but a fool who throws them would say he was in sport.

“ Let us then view the character of this great man (for such I acknow- ledge him to be in talents), as to be collected from the Boswellian anec- dotes. Few persons have read Mr. Boswell's work with sufficient atten- tion to scrutinize the character deli- neated, and fewer dare speak their real sentiments. Let us, if possible, divest ourselves of ancient and sub- missive awe; let us view his religion, his politics, his manners, and see whether he does not come forth from Mr. Boswell's press in religion a big- got†, in politics a tyrant, and in manners a barbarian. Let us exa- mine his spirit, his opinions, his con- sistency: his spirit appears to me al- ternately insolent and servile, accord- ing as his commerce was with the great or with the humble; his opinions never free from the most inveterate and narrow prejudices; his consist- ency ready at any time to submit to his love of contradiction and affecta- tion of superiority; unfair and un- candid in controversy, ridiculously partial to his friends, and absurdly detracting from his enemies‡.

“ Let us see whether Mr. Boswell will support me in this hard censure; I will ask no aid but his.

“ I love the church of England, I believe it to be the purest and the most tolerant church that ever existed; but may I not be permitted to think that man a bigot who said he would die to restore the convocation? The con- vocation may be a good thing, but who, since the days of Queen Anne, thought the restoration of its active

his shall be explained in the sequel.”

It may be asked, how can bigotry be consistent with piety? With true fine piety perhaps not; but I can conceive a very good and pious man, whose prayers might be acceptable to Heaven, because proceeding incere heart, yet tinged by unfortunate prejudice with excessive bi- particular subjects: such, I think, was Johnson.”

I fear these expressions will be thought harsh and virulent; yet, the of the man, who said of the Americans, ‘ Sir, they are a race of con- and ought to be thankful for any thing we allow them short of hang- cannot well complain of severity of expression from any person connect- or who loves that country, which happens to be the situation of the *who there spent his earliest and his happiest days.*

truth, Dr. Johnson, like Dr. Warburton, could scarcely complain of of expression, without exciting a smile; and if the harsh phrases in are justified by instances attested by Mr. Boswell, truth is not seve- perhaps the instances I have collected may astonish the hasty peruser, rince the blind admirer.”



powers an object worth dying for? It may be incorrectness of speech to call a dissenting pastor a clergyman, but I cannot think with Dr. Johnson, that it is a crime; I prefer establishment to the want of it, upon principle and reflection; but I cannot think with him that it is wicked to live where there is none.

“ If bigot be thought too hard a name, after these instances, shall we refuse at least to call him superstitious? That he believed in ghosts and witches is evident, when he says, ‘ You have not only general report and belief, but many voluntary solemn confessions.’ And again—‘ this question is yet undecided;’ and in another place, ‘ a total disbelief of *them* is averse to the opinion of the existence of the soul between death and the last day.’ If he had said of the *possibility* of *them*, it might be admitted. The possibility of apparitions perhaps religion forbids us to deny; but who believes that supernatural appearances have been seen of late ages, when in the system of Providence they seem to have been no longer necessary?

“ But what shall we say to his believing that he heard his mother call Sam when she was 100 miles off, and to his practice of putting a particular foot first over the threshold, and turning his tea-cup in a particular way? The catholic religion seemed to have peculiar charms for him, because it contained so much superstitious belief; the invocation of saints, and doctrine of purgatory, charmed his fancy, and he openly declared, he would be a Papist if he could; but ‘ I never shall,’ said he, ‘ unless upon the near approach of death, of which I have great terror †.’ But why should I accumulate proofs of superstition in a man who considered the extorted confessions of insane old women as evidence of witchcraft, and made a serious inquiry into the truth of the tale of the Cock Lane ghost?

\* “ See Boswell, vol. ii. page 44, and 3d vol. pages 28 and 360. I quote always from an octavo edition.”

† “ Boswell, vol. iii. page 435.”

‡ “ ——— vol. ii. page 311.”

¶ Boswell's words are, “ From his time till the reign of his present Majesty.” ED.

§ “ Boswell, vol. ii. page 205.”

|| “ ——— vol. ii. page 212. Can there be any Staffordshire Whig?— Yes, rascals in all countries. Vol. iii. p. 54, Mason's conduct was blamed.—  
Mason is a Whig.”

“ If we pass to his political character, we shall find him, when speaking of one of his best friends, observing, he was a Whig with all the virulence of his party. But what Whig has been so virulent or so vulgar as to compliment his opponents with the name of rascals, an epithet bestowed by Johnson on the revered names of Ruffel and Sydney? Whig and scoundrel with him were synonymous. Such a one turned Whig, but he had been a scoundrel all along to be sure ‡

“ ‘ In Johnson's pamphlet, called ‘ the Patriot,’ says Mr. Boswell, ‘ there was nothing exceptionable, except that it endeavoured to vindicate the glaring outrage of the Middlesex election, and to justify the attempt to reduce our fellow-subjects in America to unconditional submission.’ —And was there really nothing else exceptionable save these trifles?

“ I shall not dwell on his assertion, that Charles II. was the best prince we have had since the revolution ¶, except James II. §; nor on his requisition to Mr. B. to show him any patriot that was not a scoundrel. I proceed to his observation that the House of Commons || was originally not a privilege of the people, but an instrument of the crown to check the lords; and his assertion, that since it is now no longer under the power of the crown it must be bribed. Were I a minister, said he, if any man wagged his finger against me, he should be turned out.

“ When asked whether he had not been vexed by all the turbulence of this reign, which his biographer thinks was owing to the too great indulgence of government? his answer is, No, Sir, I would have knocked the factious dogs on the head to be sure, but I was not vexed. I do not know what more a man could do, if he was ever so much vexed. Vid. vol. iii p. 366 and 347.

“ The blessings of the revolution he lamented as curses, he mourned the death of the doctrine of inherent right, by which I understand him to mean the di-



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



to think and say that it was no small thing to dine with a canon of Christchurch.

“ His narrowness of mind and illiberality burst forth in torrents of equal violence, though from different sources, against Scotland and America; of the former he observed, with ridiculous insolence, Much may be made of a Scotchman if he be caught young; of the latter, with savage uncharitableness, I love all mankind, except an American; nor was it any great compliment to Ireland to say, the Irish are a *fair* people, they never praise each other\*. But if his opinions had been merely the fruits of laughable prejudice, they might have dropped into his grave, unnoticed and forgotten; but when he says, that *it is not natural for man and woman to live in a married state, and that virtue is not preferable to vice, considering this world only* †, stamped with his mighty name, Robespierre himself might have thanked him for these detestable propositions.

“ In the second vol. p. 45, he expressly defends duelling. That the temptation to it is so strong, that man, proud man, can scarcely resist it, because it is almost impossible to bear up against contempt and calumny, and the courage to refuse it is too uncommon to be credited while that of risking life for imaginary honour is universal, every one will allow: but who will defend Dr. Johnson for seriously defending the practice, or what lawyer or moralist can foresee the consequences of this dictum coming from such an authority—*no doubt a man may lawfully fight a duel?* such are his very words, his piety itself could stoop to his paradox. Again, that conjugal infidelity in the husband, however to be abhorred, is more pardonable than in the wife, perhaps may be admitted; but I know not how many thousand husbands may like vastly to quote Dr. Johnson, saying, *a husband's infidelity is nothing*. It is a charming assertion to a wife from the very words of Dr. Johnson, ‘ My dear, married women should not trouble themselves about infidelity in their husbands.’ He was, it is true, ridiculously inconsistent; he was the avowed advocate for the innocence of Dr. Dodd; he drew his petition,

yet look at third vol. p. 2, and you will find him saying, ‘ A man who has been canting all his life, may cant to the last.’ His friend Garrick was a player—a showman—a fellow who exhibited himself for a shilling; yet when he was dead, his like was not to be found. Johnson himself was a Jacobite; he was absurd enough to say in 1777, that the people of England were so too; a friend to the house of Stuart, yet a pamphleteer for the house of Hanover. Such a tissue of inconsistencies is not often found.

“ I am aware that it may be argued from these inconsistencies, that many of the positions I have mentioned were not his serious opinions; that he was arguing against his own conviction; he said himself he often talked for victory ‡: Socrates too talked for victory, but it was for victory over rooted prejudices, and unfounded opinions. But is it the part of an ingenuous mind to support false positions in so serious a manner, that we are at least at a loss to know whether they were or were not his sentiments? If you could contrive, says B. to have his fair opinion on a subject without any bias, personal prejudice, or a wish to be victorious in argument! But Mr. Boswell, who was the best judge, I suppose did contrive it, for he has certainly advanced most of the sentiments I have mentioned as his serious opinions, with very few doubts as to their being his decided doctrines, which doubts he always expresses when he had them; as for instance, he doubts of his being in earnest when he preferred Goldsmith as an historian to Robertson and Vertot; so do I; but I have no doubt that he meant to make an ungenerous use of the authority of his name to raise his friends and depress his competitors in studies in which Goldsmith did not excel; that he *affected* at least to be serious is plain, for he has inscribed on Goldsmith's tomb, the character of great historian and eminent naturalist. In the former branch he wrote a book for children, in the second made a compilation for rudimental scholars. Does Goldsmith's fame rest on these? No. I apprehend, on his Traveller and Deserted Village, and on one or two songs of great taste and exquisite

\* “ All these sayings are recorded by Boswell.”

† “ Vol. iii. p. 71.”

‡ “ Vol. ii. p. 201.”

Let this extravagant admirer  
 with could see no merit in  
 a Mason, or in Gray.  
 There are a few of the many in-  
 stances which I could have collected  
 in evidence, whether the character  
 of a person was amiable or ingenu-  
 ous or liberal—whether his rea-  
 sons were fair or consistent. If these  
 are not generally to be concluded  
 from, they are concluded by  
 the man, who has brought to light  
 the drofs of his friend, and  
 is not for ore. I have said before,  
 I judged of him merely from his  
 conduct he would have appeared  
 pious, and amiable. His  
 reasons are calculated to do infinite  
 good in the world; they are fraught  
 with a good remark and excellent mo-  
 rality—their effect shall be at all  
 times by the recital of his private con-  
 duct, be it remembered, *Non meus  
 sed quem præcepit Bostwellus.*"  
 16.

(To be continued.)

*Four Picturesque Views  
 in North Wales; engraved in A-  
 cquintance by Alken, from Draw-  
 ings on the Spot by the Rev.  
 BROUGHTON, M. A. Fel-  
 low of New College, Oxford.  
 Poetical Reflections on leav-  
 ing the Country.*

*rem conspicimus Deum  
 rupes, fera per juga,  
 præruptos, sonantes  
 saxa, nemorumque noctem.*

GRAY.

On cliffs, and roar of falling  
 water, the r-breathing gloom of sunless  
 valleys, the capt mountains, ne'er by  
 the foot trod,  
 As we nearer see a present

Imperial Folio. 11. 11s. 6d.  
 New Bond Street.

LIST OF PLATES.

Each plate 16½ by 12 inches.

1. *The River Machno, Car-  
 merthenshire.*

*Conway Castle (a moonlight scene).  
 Pulpit of Hugh Lwyd, Cynfael, Meri-  
 onethshire.  
 Pont-y-Glyn Dyffid, Corwen, Merio-  
 nethshire.*

EXTRACTS.

"FAREWELL, romantic Nature!  
 purest source  
 Of mental pleasure, on thy throne of  
 rocks  
 Exalted, and unshaken, thou canst  
 brave  
 The war of elements, and sweep of  
 time  
 Relentless, who like viewless miner,  
 wastes  
 Unseen, all human works: Man's  
 form divine  
 Shrinks at his with'ring touch, and  
 fades to dust:  
 But thou, the same as when by heav'n-  
 ly Pow'r  
 Created fair from chaos, shalt not  
 change  
 Till the firm earth shall perish. To  
 thy shrine  
 Delighted I have stroll'd, where, by  
 wild flowers  
 And tangled thickets shelter'd, it adorns  
 Far milder scenes; there linger'd o'er  
 thy charms  
 Unheeded, till unto the silent moon  
 Warbled the bird of night; but here  
 I roam  
 Fill'd with a noble rapture; whilst on  
 high  
 The eagle screams, and the loud roar  
 is heard  
 Of mountain cataract, where never Art  
 Has dar'd to enter, trembling to be-  
 hold  
 The gloomy grandeur of thy lonesome  
 reign.  
 Must I then leave thee, rivers, rocks,  
 and woods,  
 In wild confusion mingled? and are  
 these,  
 Now caught far off, and melting on  
 mine ear,  
 The farewell murmurs of yon torrent's  
 fall  
 Retiring; whose soft cadence, as I go,  
 Soothes me to meditation? For it seems  
 Like the faint dying hum of peopled  
 towns  
 To those who, journeying onward,  
 for a while  
 Love to forget Life's noisy vanities;  
 Whose constant turbulence is imag'd  
 well

In his critique on Gulliver's Travels, vol. II. p. 186.

By

By Machno's roaring flood, when  
nearer heard,  
Where on the dizzy sight his waters  
rush  
Foaming, impatient, ever thund'ring  
on." P. 4.

" — I never pass'd  
Thine ivy'd castle, Conway\*, lasting  
shame  
Of ruthless Edward! beauteous thou  
art,  
But that I sigh'd to think how oft have  
chains  
Clank'd in thy dungeons. Oft has  
captur'd worth  
Beheld thy battlements with sullen  
hate,  
Mourning his freedom lost: on him  
thy tow'rs  
Frown'd: the gay banner'd hall, with  
idle pomp  
Bedeck'd, was spiritless; and weak  
the strain  
Of Saxon minstrel; whilst no bards  
were there  
To strike their country's harps, and  
bid him fight  
For his dear native land. Alas! they  
fell;  
And with them fell the martial sym-  
phony  
That made the free-born Cambrian  
rush on death,  
To foil the base invader. Yet, proud  
tow'rs!  
You I can hail, as awful monuments  
Of fall'n oppression. On the Lybian  
sands  
As when a lion, tyrant of the waste,  
By darts o'erpower'd, drops dead, the  
hunter views,  
Fearful, his half-clos'd eyes, his blood-  
stain'd fangs,  
Fierce e'en in death, that speak his  
former strength  
How great and how despotic! so ye  
rise,

Dread and majestic e'en in drear decay,  
But all your terror's gone; for time  
has sooth'd  
Th' impatient hate of Gwyneth's war-  
like race,  
Prompt to avenge, who now content  
share  
Their Saxon neighbours' birthright,  
Liberty †." P. 5.

" — Sweet scenes, farewell!  
Whether on Bala's Meer, where aged  
yews  
Dip their dark branches in the pebbly  
brink  
Pellucid, or near Aran's shaggy tops,  
Shading the sacred source of Deva's  
stream.  
Farewell! thou wooded vale, that  
hear'st her roar  
Loud o'er the stony bed: thy fam'd  
retreat,  
Thine, last of Cambrian patriots, wild  
Glendower!  
Thence farther onward, flung from  
rock to rock,  
Pont y Glyn Dyffid ‡, 'neath whose  
lofty arch  
The loud wave rages, whitening with  
his foam  
Tall oaks of vivid green, or paler ash,  
Thy craggy banks concealing. Ah,  
farewell!  
From you departing, can I love the  
hum  
Of busy cities, where man's face divine  
Smiles to deceive, or threatens to  
destroy?  
Can I forsake, without a heart-felt  
sigh,  
The mountain nymph Simplicity, nor  
mourn  
That in secluded glens alone she dwells,  
Scar'd by a world of guile? for, here  
retir'd,  
She guides the artless peasant's equal  
course  
Of inoffensive life; and, at his death,

\* "This castle has long been admired for its beauty. Edward the First resided here frequently, and is supposed to have taken the idea of its architecture from the Saracenic buildings he had seen when he served in the crusades."

† "It was not till the 27th statute of Henry the Eighth was enacted, that the Welsh were admitted to the same privileges as the English. Judge Blackstone, in his Commentaries, says of this statute, that 'it gave the utmost advancement to their civil prosperity, by admitting them to a thorough communication of laws with the people of England.' Thus were this brave people gradually conquered into the enjoyment of true liberty, being insensibly put upon the same footing, and made fellow-citizens with their conquerors."

‡ "Pont y Glyn Dyffid is built across a very deep valley, about five miles from Corwen."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

Public Characters of 1798: consisting of copious and interesting biographical Anecdotes of about One Hundred of the most distinguished public Characters of the present Period, Natives of Great Britain and Ireland. 8vo. 8s. 6d. *Symonds, Carpenter.*

An History of the Jaquerie in France in the Year 1358; with an Account of their horrid Cruelties and final Extirpation: taken from Barnes's History of Edward III. to show that the Character of the French Peasantry, when unrestrained by Law, has ever been brutally ferocious. 8vo. 3d. or 1l. 1s. per Hund. *Stockdale.*

---

LAW.

An Abridgment of the Cases argued and determined in the Courts of Law during the Reign of his present Majesty. By THOMAS WALTER WILLIAMS, Esq. Vol. I. 8vo. 15s. (*To be comprised in 4 vols.*) *Robinsons, Kearsley.*

A Complete System of Pleading. By JOHN WENTWORTH, Esq. Vol. VII. containing Debt and Detinue. 8vo. 12s. Vol. VIII. containing Replevin and Tort. 8vo. 12s. *Robinsons.*

The Law of Nations; or Principles of the Law of Nature applied to the Conduct of Affairs of Nations and Sovereigns. From the French of Mons. DE VATEL. Large 8vo. *New and enlarged Edition.* 12s. *Robinsons.*

---

MISCELLANIES.

The Collector; or Elegant Anecdotes and other Curiosities of Literature; with occasional Observations. Small 8vo. 3s. *Harrison and Cluse.*

A Rowland for an Oliver: addressed to Mr. Wanley, on his Letter to the Bishop of Salisbury. By G. W. 8vo. 1s. *Rivington, Hatchard.*

Pawnbrokers Dissected; containing a Table of Pawnbrokers' Fees, as authorized by Act of Parliament. Also a Table showing at one View the enormous Interest they take, with Notes explanatory of their Frauds and Impositions, and the proper Remedies in such Cases. 8vo. 6d. *Wells.*

New Rates of Cartage, as settled at the late General Quarter Sessions, holden at Guildhall, London. 12mo. 6d. *Conoran, Mark Lane.*

Extract from a Letter of Dr. Zimmermann, on the Order of the Illuminati. To which are added, Observations by the Editor. *Hazard, Bath; Hatchard, London.*

The Anti-Jacobin; or Weekly Examiner. 2 vol. 8vo. revised and corrected. 16s. *Wright.*

A Present for a Little Boy, with Cuts. 12mo. 1s. *Darton and Harvey.*

A Present for a Little Girl, with Cuts. 12mo. 1s. *Darton and Harvey.*

A Catalogue of a Collection of Books for 1798. By J. Todd, York.

A Letter to the Rev. Joseph Byre, Vicar of St. Giles's, Reading; occasioned by his Visitation Sermon, July 30, 1798. By a FRIEND to the late Hon. and Rev. WILLIAM BROMLEY CADOGAN. 8vo. 6d. *Griffiths.*

A Translation of the Passages from the Greek, Latin, Italian, and French Writers, quoted in the Prefaces and Notes to The Pursuits of Literature; a Poem, in Four Dialogues. To which is prefixed, a Prefatory Epistle, intended as a general Vindication of The Pursuits of Literature, from various Remarks which have been made upon that Work. By the TRANSLATOR.— 8vo. 3s. 6d. *Beckett.*

---

NATURAL HISTORY.

The Studies of Nature. By BERNARDIN SAINT PIERRE. A new Translation from the original French. With Plates. 3 vol. 8vo. 1l. 1s. *Lee and Hurst, Wright.*

---

NOVELS AND ROMANCES.

The Roman Nights; or Dialogues at the Tombs of the Scipios. Translated from the Italian of COUNT VERRI. 12mo. 3s. 6d. *Molini, Wm.*

Henry de Beauvais: a Novel. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Lane, Miller.*

Lindor; or Early Engagements: a Novel. By the AUTHOR of the English Nun and Count de Santerre. 2 vol. 12mo. 7s. *Smart, Reading; Treppas, London.*

The Stranger; or Llewellyn Family: a Cambrian Tale. 2 vol. 12mo. 7s. *Lane, Miller.*

The Confessions of a Beauty: a Novel. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Lane, Miller.*

Octavia. By ANNA MARIA PORTER. 3 vol. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Langman.*

Arthur

Fitzalbini: a Novel. 2 vol. 7s. *White*.  
 ia; or Memoirs of a Greek  
 , as related by her Lover, En-  
 rom the Court of France to the  
 me Porte. 3 vol. 12mo. 6s.

PHYSIC. ANATOMY.

atomy of the Horse, accompa-  
 with Remarks physiological,  
 logical, chirurgical, and natu-  
 llustrated with a new Set of  
 :s. By DELABERE BAINB,  
 DON. 4to. 2l. 2s. Coloured  
 :s. *Low, Robinsons.*

nical Dialogues; or a Breviary  
 atomy; wherein all the Parts  
 : Human Body are concisely and  
 ately described, and their Uses  
 ined; by which the young  
 itioner may attain a right Me-  
 of treating Diseases, as far as it  
 ids on Anatomy. By a GENTLE-  
 of the FACULTY. *Fourth Edition,*  
*Additions.* 8vo. Ten Plates. 5s.  
*sons.*

ndon Practice of Physic; where-  
 : Definition and Symptoms of  
 ses, with the present Methods  
 re, are clearly laid down. To  
 h are added, proper Tables,  
 niting the Doses of Medicines,  
 the Quantity of Purgatives,  
 tes, and Mercurials, in the  
 positions of the London Dispen-  
 y; and complete Indexes of the  
 uses and Medicines: the whole  
 lated for the general Use of  
 g Practitioners. 8vo. *Sixth*  
*m, with large Additions.* 8s.  
*d. Robinsons.*

ETRY AND THE DRAMA.

of the Hoy; interspersed with  
 , Ode, and Dialogue. By PETER  
 AR, Esq. With a Portrait of  
 uthor. 4to. 3s.

he MUSES love thee dearly,  
 PETER,  
 eke the merry GOD of Metre,  
 racious gave thee such a charm-  
 ing tongue:  
 hought that AGE had quench'd  
 thy fire,  
 AW's rude hammer crush'd thy  
 Lyre,  
 YAL WHISPER sooth'd the rage  
 of SONG;

Or PENSION chang'd thy Harp's  
 uncourly strings,  
 And with her golden scissars clipp'd  
 thy wings."

*Richardson, West; Clarke, New Bond  
 Street.* (See p. 393.)

Lyrical Ballads, with a few other  
 Poems. 12mo. 5s. *Arch.*

St. Michael's Mount: a Poem. 4to.  
 With Vignette. 2s. 6d. *Collins,*  
*Salisbury; Dilly, London.*

Poems: by ROBERT FARREN CHEET-  
 HAM, of Brazen Nose College, Ox-  
 ford. 4to. 2s. 6d. *Clarke, Stock-*  
*port; Wright, London.*

Shakspeare: printed from the Text of  
 Steevens's last Edition. 9 vol. 18mo.  
 18s. Fine Paper 1l. 7s. *Dilly, Gar-*  
*dener, Edwards, &c.*

Reformed in Time: a Comic Opera,  
 in Two Acts, as originally written  
 and now performing at the Theatre  
 Royal, Covent Garden. 8vo. 1s. 6d.  
*Cadell and Davies.*

Natural Son: a Play in Five Acts.  
 Translated from the original German  
 of KOTZBUE, by STEPHEN POR-  
 TER, Esq. 8vo. 2s. *Richardson,*  
*Hatchard.*

\* \* The Life of Kotzbue and the  
 Critical Dissertation are by Dr. Wil-  
 lich, physician to the Saxon embassy.

Adelaide of Wulfingen: a Tragedy in  
 Four Acts. From the German of  
 KOTZBUE, Author of the Stranger.  
 By BENJAMIN THOMSON, Junior.  
 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Fernor und Hood.*

The Natural Son; or Lovers' Vows:  
 a Play in Five Acts. By AUGUSTUS  
 VON KOTZBUE. Translated from  
 the original German, by ANNE  
 PLUMPTRE. To which are annexed,  
 a Life of the Author and a critical  
 Retrospect of his Works. 8vo.  
 2s. 6d. *Symonds, Carpenter.*

Dramatic Works of JOHN O'KEEFFE,  
 Esq. 4 vol. 8vo. 1l. 12s. *Long-*  
*man, Debrett.*

Lovers' Vows; or the Child of Love:  
 a Play in Five Acts. Translated  
 from the German of KOTZBUE, by  
 STEPHEN PORTER. 8vo. 2s. *Par-*  
*sons, Hatchard.*

A Political Drama, entitled, Courage  
 Rewarded; or the English Volun-  
 teers. Dedicated to the Volunteer  
 Corps of England, Ireland, and  
 Scotland. 8vo. 2s. *Berry, Oxford*  
*Street.*

Count Benyowsky: a Tragedy, from  
 the German. New Edition, with  
 Frontispiece. 8vo. 3s. 6d. *Symonds.*  
*Don*



**Don Carlos: a Tragedy.** Translated from the German of SCHILLER. New Edition, with Frontispiece. 8vo. 5s. *Richardson, Symonds, Harding.*

---

POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

**The British Mercury; or Historical and Critical Views of the Events of the present Times.** By J. MALLET DU PAN. 8vo. 2s. each Number. (*Published every Fortnight.*) *Cadell and Davies, Hatchard.*

**Reports of the Society for bettering the Condition and increasing the Comforts of the Poor.** 12mo. 2s. *Hatchard, Rivington.*

**A Timely Appeal to the Common Sense of the People of Great Britain in general, and of the Inhabitants of Buckinghamshire in particular, on the present Situation of Affairs; with References to the Opinions of most of the British and French Philosophers of the present Century.** By J. PENN, Esq. Sheriff of Buckinghamshire. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Hatchard.*

**An Oblique View of the Grand Conspiracy against Social Order; or, a Candid Inquiry, tending to show what Part the Analytical, the Monthly, the Critical Reviews, and New Annual Register, have taken in that Conspiracy.** By the AUTHOR of a Concise Sketch of the intended Revolution. 8vo. 1s. *Wright.*

**A Family Tale; or the Story of Pitt, Fox, and O'Connor.** With a Preface and Notes. 8vo. 1s. *Hatchard.*

**The Public Income and Expenditure of Great Britain for the Year 1797, as contained in the Reports made to the Hon. House of Commons by the Select Committee of Finance.** By JOHN LUFFMAN. Engraved on a Sheet. 2s. 6d. *Luffman.*

**Detection of a Conspiracy formed by the United Irishmen, with the evident Intention of aiding the Tyrants of France in subverting the Government of the United States of America.** By PETER PORCUPINE. 8vo. 1s. *Wright.*

**A Short Account of the Proceedings of Congress in the late Session; and a Sketch of Affairs between the United States and France, in July 1798, in a Letter from ROBERT GOODLOE HARPER, Esq. to one of his Constituents.** 8vo. 1s. *Wright.*

SERMONS.

**A Sermon occasioned by the Death of the Rev. D. Turner, M. A. of Abingdon, Berks; who died September 3, 1798, in the 89th Year of his Age.** By JOHN EVANS. 1s. *Hanwell and Parker, Oxford; Knott, London.*

**A Sermon before the Chiswick Military Association, September 2, 1798.** By THOMAS HERNE, D. D. Master of Chiswick School, &c. 8vo. 6d. *Rivington, Hatchard.*

**A Sermon on the Influence of Religion in promoting the Peace and Prosperity of Kingdoms and States.** 4to. 1s. 6d. *Longman, Wright.*

---

PRINTS AND MAPS.

**Progressive Lessons in Landscape; drawn and engraved by LAPORTE.** No. II. 10s. 6d. *Simpson, Darling.*

**Representation of the Position of the British Fleet under Admiral Nelson, and the French Fleet under Admiral Brueys, at the Commencement of the glorious Action fought at the Mouth of the Nile, August 1st, 1798.** With a Copy of the London Gazette Extraordinary, October 2, 1798. Sheet, coloured. 1s. *Wallis.*

**Another, with North View of the Castle and Bay of Bequire, or Bokkier.** Sheet, coloured. 1s. 6d.—*Laurie and Whittle.*

**Wilson's Modern Pocket Travelling Map of the Roads of Ireland.** With a View of the Light House and Entrance of the Bay of Dublin. Sheet coloured. 5s. *Williams.*

---

PUBLICATIONS ANNOUNCED.

**The First Number of Domesday; or, an actual Survey of South Britain, by the Commissioners of William the Conqueror.** Translated, with Notes and Illustrations, by SAMUEL HENSHALL, M. A. &c. (*To be comprised in 11 Numbers.*)

**An Elementary Treatise on the new Method of bleaching Linens, Cottons, Paper, &c. by the oxygenated muriatic Acid.** By PAJOT DESCHARMES. Translated from the French, with Notes and additional Information, by WILLIAM NICHOLSON. With nine large Plates. 8vo. *Robinson.*

A Course



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



- Histoire Naturelle des Poissons.** Par le Citoyen LA CÉPÈDE, Membre de l'Institut National et Professeur au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. 4to. Tome I. *Plassez*, Paris.
- Histoire des Plantes d'Europe.** Par GILIBERT, Professeur de Botanique à l'École Centrale. 2 tom. 8vo. *Paris*.
- Cours de Mathématiques, à l'Usage de la Marine.** Par BEZOUT. Nouv. Edition soigneusement corrigée. 4 tom. 8vo. *Richard et Caille*, Paris.
- Recueil d'Opuscules sur les différentes Parties de l'équitation, auxquels on a joint le meilleur Régime que l'on doit faire suivre aux différentes Espèces de Chevaux, pour en tirer le Parti le plus avantageux, et conserver le plus long Temps, qu'il est possible.** Par M. LE VAILLANT. 8vo. *Cérionx*, Paris.
- Etudes de l'Homme Physique et Moral, considéré dans ses différens Ages.** Par PERREAU, Professeur du Droit de la Nature et des Gens au Collège de France. 8vo. *Desenne*, Paris.
- Traité Analytique de la Résistance des Solides et des Solides d'égale Résistance, auquel on a joint une Suite de nouvelles Experiences sur la Force et Elasticité spécifique des Bois de Chêne et de Sapin.** Par GIRARD, Ingenieur des Ponts et Chaussées. 4to. Avec Planches. *Paris*.
- Observations de LAMOIGNON-MALLESHERBES sur l'Histoire Naturelle, Générale et Particulière de Buffon et Daubenton.** 2 tom. 8vo. *Pougens*, Paris.
- Opuscules Chimiques, faisant Suite à la Chimie expérimentale et raisonnée.** Par BAUME, Membre de l'Institut National. *Paris*.
- Principes des Mœurs chez toutes les Nations, ou Catéchisme Universel.** Par SAINT LAMBERT. 3 tom. 8vo. *Paris*.
- Mélanges tirés des Manuscrits de Madame Necker.** 3 tom. 8vo. *Pougens*, Paris.
- Lucien (sa Mythologie), Grec, Français, Latin.** Par le Cit. GAIL, Professeur de Littérature Grecque au Collège de France. 4to. *Paris*.
- Oeuvres de CICÉRON, Traduction complète.** Par BROSSELDARD. 3 tom. 8vo. *Dupont de Nemours*, Paris.
- Épictète et Tableau de Cébès, Grec et Français.** 2 tom. *Ibid.*
- Sophocle complet en Grec.** 2 tom. Beaux Caractères de Didot. *Chez Veuve Gail*, Paris.
- Hymnes de Callimaque, Grec et Français.** Par DUTHUIL, de l'Institut. 2 tom. *Dupont de Nemours*, Paris.
- Géographie de Virgile, en 12mo.** Avec une Carte par Buache.— *Chez Veuve Gail*, Paris.
- Hommes Illustres de Plutarque.** 3 tom. 8vo. (*Nouvelle Edition.*) *Desserts*, Paris.
- Oeuvres complètes de CLAUDIEN, traduites en Français, avec le Texte Latin à Côté.** 2 tom. 8vo.
- Oeuvres d'Horace, traduites en Vers.** Par DARN. 2 tom. 8vo. *Paris*.
- Oeuvres posthumes de Montesquieu (pour servir de Supplément aux différentes Editions in 12 qui ont paru jusqu'à présent).** *Plassez*, Paris.
- Oeuvres diverses de J. J. Barthélemy, auteur d'Anacharsis, sur la Littérature Ancienne et les Beaux Arts.** 2 tom. 8vo. *Jansen*, Paris.
- De la Nature et de la Morale.** Par J. BERNARDIN HENRY DE SAINT PIERRE. *Paris*.
- L'Esprit de l'Orphée, ou l'Influence respective de la Musique, de la Morale et de la Législation.** Par le Cit. OLIVIER. 8vo. *Pougens*, Paris.
- Lettres d'une Péruvienne.** Par Madame DE GRAFFIGNY. Nouvelle Edition, augmentée d'une Suite qui n'avait point encore paru. 2 tom. 12mo. *Didot aîné*, Paris.
- Les Amours de Chevalier de Faublas (superbe Edition, ornée de 27 Planches).** 4 tom. 8vo. Pap. velin et pap. ordin. *Pougens*, Paris.
- Pauliska, ou la Perversité Moderne, Mémoires récents d'une Polonoise.** 2 tom. 12mo. (*On dit que ce Livre s'emporte même sur l'exécrable Roman de Justine.*) *Paris*.
- Les Vœux téméraires, ou, l'Enthousiasme.** Par Madame DE GENLIS, Auteur du Théâtre d'Éducation, Adèle et Théodore, &c. &c. 2 tom. 8vo. 10s. 6d. *Hambourg*;— *L'Homme*, Londres.
- Ode au Roi de la Grande Bretagne.** 4to. 2s. *Dulau*, Londres.
- Les Vosges, Poème.** Par N. FRANÇOIS (de Neuschâteau), ci-devant Ministre de l'Intérieur et Directeur. Seconde Edition. *Desenne*, Paris.
- Avis aux Étrangers résidants dans la Grande Bretagne; ou Traduction du dernier Acte du Parlement et des Proclamations concernant tous les Étrangers qui résident ou qui arriveront en Angleterre.** 8vo. 1s. *Bossey, De Boffe*, Londres.



---

THE  
MONTHLY EPITOME,

FOR NOVEMBER 1798.

---

**LXXXVII.** *Letters of a Traveller, on the various Countries of Europe, Asia, and Africa: containing Sketches of their present State, Government, Religion, Manners, and Customs. With some original Pieces of Poetry.* Edited by ALEXANDER THOMSON, M. D. 8vo. pp. 524. 7s. Wallis, Paternoster Row.

CONTENTS.

**LETTER I.** *Greenland.—Whale Fishery.*

*Letter II. Iceland.—Hot Springs—Geyser—Basaltine Pillars—Bears.*

*Letter III. Norway.—Extensive Caverns—Sea Snake—Kraken—Whirlpool, or Navel of the Sea.*

*Letter IV. Denmark.—Feudal System—Royal Museum, Copenhagen—Saxo Grammaticus—Hamburg.*

*Letter V. Lapland.—Rein-deer—Magicians—Lapland Ode.*

*Letter VI. Sweden.—Stockholm—Upsal University—Immense Abyss—Birds of Passage—Military Force.*

*Letter VII. Russia.—Extreme Cold—Method of preserving Provisions in Winter—Rivers Wolga and Dnieper—Nuptial and Funeral Ceremonies—Punishments—Learning—Peterburg—Moscow.*

*Letter VIII. Western Isles of Scotland.—Staffa—Fingal's Cave—Second Sight.*

*Letter IX. General Description of Scotland.*

*Letter X. England.—London and Westminster.*

*Letter XI. Stonehenge—Wales—Parian Chronicle.*

*Letter XII. Ireland.—Dublin.*

*Letter XIII. France.—Learned Men, the Arts, Antiquities, Paris, Versailles.*

*Letter XIV. Netherlands.*

*Letter XV. Germany.*

*Letter XVI. Prussia, Hungary, Poland.*

*Letter XVII. Switzerland.—Anecdote of Voltaire.*

*Letter XVIII. Spain.—Montserrat—Bull-fights—Learned Men—Antiquities.*

*Letter XIX. Madrid—Palace of St. Ildefonso—Escorial.*

*Letter XX. Portugal.—Oporto.*

*Letter XXI. Italy.—Comparison of Hannibal with Julius Cæsar.*

*Letter XXII. Milan—Mantua—Genoa—Verses on Semiramis.*

*Letter XXIII. Venice—Florence—Hetrurians.*

*Letter XXIV. Rome—Ecclesiastical States.*

*Letter XXV. Naples—Vesuvius—Herculaneum.*

*Letter XXVI. Pompeii—Lake Avernus—Grotto of Paufilippo—Italian Writers.*

*Letter XXVII. Island of Capri—Scylla and Charybdis—Sicily—Mount Etna.*

*Letter XXVIII. Sardinia—Corsica—Malta—Verses addressed to the Knights of Malta.*

*Letter XXIX. Greece.—Athens—Parnassus—Corinth—Mount Athos.*

*Letter XXX. Constantinople—an Ode.*

*Letter XXXI. Islands of Turkey in Europe.*

*Letter XXXII. Asia—Natolia—Situation of Troy—Miletus—Ephesus—Magûs.*

*Letter XXXIII. Syria and Palestine.—Aleppo—Jerusalem—Ruins of Balbec—Bagdad—Palmyra.*

*Letter XXXIV. Other Provinces of Asiatic Turkey.*

*Letter XXXV. Tartary.*

*Letter XXXVI. China.*

*Letter XXXVII. Continent of India.*

*Letter XXXVIII. Persia.—Persepolis.*

*Letter XXXIX. Arabia.*

*Letter XL. AFRICA.—Egypt.*

*Letter XLI. Alexandria—Catacombs.*

*Letter XLII. Pyramids.*

*Letter XLIII. Alexandrian Library—Polity of the ancient Egyptians.*

*Letter XLIV. States of Barbary—Salamander—Tripoli—Algiers—Morocco—ancient Carthage.*

## EXTRACTS.

### GREENLAND WHALE FISHERY.

“ THERE are various kinds of whales on the coast of Greenland, some of which are black, and others of a white colour; but the former are most in esteem, on account of their magnitude, and the great quantity of fat, or blubber, which they afford. The tongue of this huge animal is about eighteen feet long, enclosed on each side with 250 long pieces of what is called whalebone; which are covered with a kind of hair resembling that of horses. He has no teeth, and is commonly between sixty and eighty feet long; exceeding thick about the head, but tapering thence to the tail. He is generally first known

to the seamen by spouting water in air; when the alarm—‘ Fall!’ being instantly given, every one ens from the ship to his boat. Eight men are appointed to this cle; and four or five boats usually long to one ship. On approaching whale, the harpooner strikes him with his harpoon, made in the form of a barbed dart; when the monster, conscious of being wounded, runs down into the deep, and would not usually carry the boat along with him, if they did not give him line enough. After having dived several hundred fathoms, he is forced to come up for air, when the noise he makes with spouting is so loud, that it has been compared to the firing of a cannon. He no sooner appears on the surface of the water, than a harpoon is fixed in him; upon which he again plunges into the deep. When he next comes up, they strike him with spears in the vital parts, and he spouts out streams of blood and water. He now beats the water much with his tail and fins, till the sea is all in a foam; the boats then begin to follow him at a distance of several leagues, till his strength is exhausted. Then turning himself upon his side, he is drawn on shore, or to the boat, if they are at a distance from the shore. Thus perishes this enormous animal, which is then cut in pieces, and communicates its strong smell to the air, which either bring home the blubber, or, if they have convenience, extract the oil, and carry it on shore. It is computed that a single whale yields between sixty and a hundred barrels of oil, amounting each to a value of three or four pounds.

“ The large whale resembles a horse with small eyes, a dark marbled back, and white belly: they spout water which they take in by respiration, through two holes or orifices in the head. They copulate like other animals, standing upright in the water. A young whale, when first produced, is about nine or ten feet long, and the female sometimes brings forth several at a birth. The whale devours an incredible number of small fish, and his belly is often ready to burst, in which case, he makes a most dreadful noise, from pain. The fish have their revenge; some fasten on his back, and incessantly



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

the snow, and they frequently grow restive on their journey, to the no small danger of the driver.

“The Laplanders have neither writing nor letters among them, but a number of hieroglyphics, that they use in their rounds, a sort of sticks which serve them for an almanack. These hieroglyphics they also use instead of signatures, in matters of law. An attempt has been made to introduce among them the Christian religion, by missionaries from those parts of Scandinavia where the light of the gospel has reached; but they cannot yet be said to be Christians, though the King of Denmark has instituted some religious seminaries among them. The majority of the inhabitants practise as gross superstitions and idolatries as are to be found amongst any people; and those of a nature so absurd, that they scarcely deserve to be mentioned, were it not that the number and extravagance of them have induced the northern traders to believe that they are skilful in magic and divination. To favour this deceit, their magicians, who are a peculiar set of men, employ what they call a drum, made of the hollowed trunk of a fir, pine, or birch tree, one end of which is covered with skin. On this they draw, with a kind of red colour, the figures of their own gods, as well as of Jesus Christ, the apostles, the sun, moon, stars, birds, and rivers. To some of these they loosely attach one or two brass rings, which, when the drum is beaten with a little hammer, dance over the figures; and, according to their progress, the forcerer forms his prognostications. These whimsical ceremonies are usually performed for gain; and the northern ship-masters are such dupes to the arts of these impostors, that they often buy from them a magic cord, containing a number of knots, by loosening which, according to the magician's directions, they have the weakness to expect that they shall obtain what wind they desire. The Laplanders still retain the worship of many of the Teutonic gods, but have likewise amongst them great remains of the Druidical institutions, and they believe the transmigration of the soul.

\* “An explanation of this will be found in the preceding page, where mention is made of the extreme severity of the cold.”

“To this account of Lapland have to subjoin the translation of an ode, composed, as you will see, by a young peasant of that country, on the courtship of his mistress; I am persuaded you will esteem it a small curiosity. It is written in a verse which we call the Sapphic.

#### A LAPLAND ODE.

“WHAT mean these tedious formal ways,  
That still, by fresh and fresh delays,  
Protract a lover's pain?  
Five years I've woo'd my Orra fair,  
Five years my sighs have fill'd the air,  
But woo'd and sigh'd in vain.

Of brandy-kegs almost a score,  
Of beavers' tongues a hundred more,  
I've giv'n her kin by turns;  
But neither kegs their hearts can move,  
Nor tongues prevail, to soothe or charm

With which my bosom burns.

The longest night that Lapland knows,  
The longest day that ever glows,  
Though they for months endure,  
Are nought, compar'd to one sad hour,  
In which my heart is rack'd with pain,  
That Orra's not secure.

O! could I but obtain consent,  
And lead her, smiling with content,  
Home in her bridal gown;  
No swain in Lapland could outgo  
The joy, the raptures I should know,  
When Orra was my own!

Our happy days and nights would pass  
Pursued 'midst the haunts of the chase,  
In a delightful round;  
Smooth as the ice, swift as the rein-deer,  
When rein-deer in the rapid chase  
O'er frozen vallies bound.

When years on years had flown,  
At last we'd seal our closing day,  
With a perpetual kiss;  
And lips to lips adhering fast,  
As a cup \* by the northern blast,  
Expire in mutual bliss!” P.

#### SCOTLAND.—THE SECOND SONG.

“IT might be thought unparliamentary to give an account of the marriages of the Scotch nobles and gentry without mentioning the

*fight* for which the inhabitants are said to be remarkable. It is pretended, that there swim before their eyes, either real or typical representations of certain events which are to happen within the space of twenty-four or forty-eight hours. The truth perhaps is, that those highlanders, by indulging themselves in indolent habits, acquire visionary ideas; and these giving birth to extravagant phantoms, they mistake the latter for the result of fatidical or prophetic revelations.— They therefore begin to prophesy; and there being a great chance that, amidst many thousands of predictions, some or other should happen to be fulfilled, one well-attested instance of accomplishment confers credit on the general imputation. I shall, however, relate to you one fact of this kind, which I had myself from a reputable schoolmaster on the borders of the Highlands, when I visited that part of the country; and it is among the most remarkable instances of the kind that I have heard on the subject.

“ Mr. M— went one evening about some business into a small house adjoining his own, where there happened to be an elderly woman from Glenlion. On seeing him enter, she uttered, in the Gaëlic language, some expressions which indicated surprise; and, fixing her eyes on his legs, exclaimed, with a look of astonishment, ‘ *Te chas! te chas!*’ that is, ‘ Your leg! your leg!’ He thought no more of the incident till next night, when returning home from a house in the neighbourhood, a beetle was maliciously thrown at him by a worthless person who had formerly been his pupil, by which one of his legs was fractured. Recollecting the incident of the preceding evening, he was told by those who had been present on that occasion, and understood the Erse, that one of his legs appeared to the woman of Glenlion to be broken and bloody, and she was astonished to see him walk in such a condition. I told this anecdote to the late Dr. Samuel Johnson, who wished he had known it before the publication of his *Tour to the Hebrides.*” P. 73.

CHINA.—GREEN TEA.

“ IT appears, from Sir George Staunton’s account, that we have hi-

ther to been in a mistake respecting the green tea, which was said to acquire its colour by being dried upon plates of copper. But he informs us, that there is no such practice in China, and that the green colour is entirely owing to the leaves being plucked off the shrub before they have come to maturity. A roughness of quality, even from this cause, may prove hurtful to persons of a nervous constitution, but by no means in such a degree as from an impregnation of copper.” P. 418.

CHARACTER OF THE CHINESE.

“ THE character of the Chinese for wisdom and industry, is in nothing more conspicuous than in their early attention to the construction of canals, for the purpose of facilitating commerce. The commodiousness and length of their canals are almost incredible. The chief of them are lined with hewn stone on the sides, and they are so deep as to carry vessels of great burden. They sometimes extend above a thousand miles in length. These vessels are fitted up for all the convenience of life; and it has been thought by some, that in China the water contains as many inhabitants as the land. They are furnished with stone quays, and sometimes with bridges of an amazing construction. The navigation is slow, and the vessel sometimes drawn by men. No precautions are wanting that could be formed by art or perseverance, for the safety of the passengers, in case a canal is crossed by a rapid river, or exposed to torrents from the mountains. These canals, and the variety that is seen upon their borders, render China highly pleasant as well as fertile in places which are not so by nature.

“ This country being of great extent, the temperature of the air is different according to the situation of the places, so that, while sharp in the north, it is extremely hot in the southern parts. The soil is, either by nature or art, fruitful of every thing that can minister to the necessaries, conveniencies, or luxuries of life; and this it is that renders the nation so populous. The millions of inhabitants which China is said to contain are almost beyond credibility; and all between twenty and sixty years of age pay an annual tax. Notwithstanding the



the industry of the people, we are told that their amazing population frequently occasions a dearth. Parents who cannot support their female children are permitted to cast them into the river; but they fasten to the child a gourd, that it may float on the water; and it often happens that some compassionate people of fortune, who are moved by the cries of the children, save them from perishing.

“The Chinese in general have been represented as the most dishonest, low, thieving set of people in the world. Their hypocrisy is said to be without bounds; and the men of property among them practise the most avowed bribery, and the lowest meannesses, to obtain preferment. But this character has been drawn by those who were little acquainted with any parts of that empire but the sea port towns, where the inhabitants probably are worse than in the interior parts of the country.

“Among the customs peculiar to China, one is, that every Chinese keeps in his house a table upon which are written the names of his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather, before which they frequently burn incense and prostrate themselves; and when the father of the family dies, the name of the great-grandfather is taken away, and that of the deceased is added.

“One of the greatest peculiarities in this country is its language. The Chinese language contains only three hundred and thirty words, all of one syllable; but each word is pronounced with such various modulations, and all of them with a different meaning, that it becomes more copious than could be easily imagined, and enables them to express themselves sufficiently well in the communications of life. The Chinese oral language being thus barren and contracted, is unfit for literature; and therefore their literature is all comprised in arbitrary characters, which are amazingly complicated, and so numerous, that it has been said they amount to about eighty thousand. Whatever eulogiums have been bestowed on the learning of the Chinese, this circumstance is, in my opinion, sufficient to refute the possibility of any great excellence in respect of such an accomplishment. In no part of the world, however, is learning attended with such honours

and rewards as in China. The literati are revered as men of another species, and are the only nobility known in the country. If their birth be ever so mean and low, they become mandarins of the highest rank, in proportion to the extent of their learning. On the other hand, however exalted their birth may be, they quickly sink into obscurity, if they neglect the studies which had distinguished their fathers.

“The Chinese range all their works of literature into four classes; comprising, respectively, religion, history, philology, and poetry. What proficiency they have really made in those several branches, it is impossible for any person not acquainted with their language to ascertain; but if we may form an opinion from the extreme veneration in which they hold the celebrated Confucius, the father of their moral philosophy, we may reasonably suppose that this is the branch which, next to that of religion, they consider as the most perfect of their sciences. With natural philosophy they appear to be but little acquainted. That they have, however, a just claim to the invention of gunpowder, is fully ascertained, from their making use of it against Tamerlane, before any such composition was known in Europe; but they were acquainted with cannon only, and knew nothing of small firearms. Their industry in their manufactures of stuffs, porcelane, japanning, and the like sedentary trades is amazing, and can be equalled only by their labours in the field, in making canals, levelling mountains, raising gardens, and navigating their punts and boats.

“China contains few natural curiosities, but those of the artificial kind are stupendous. The great wall separating China from Tartary, to prevent the incursions of that nation, is supposed to extend about fifteen hundred miles. It is carried over mountains and vallies, and is built for the most part with brick and mortar, from twenty to twenty-five feet high, and about half as much in thickness. The Chinese bridges cannot be sufficiently admired.—They are erected sometimes upon barges strongly chained together, yet so as to be parted occasionally, for allowing passage to the vessels which sail up and down the river. Some of them extend from mountain to mountain, and consist only of one arch: that  
over



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



LXXXVIII. *The History of London and its Environs. Part V. (containing Part of Kent). With Maps, Plans, and Views.* 4to. pp. 207. 10s. 6d. Large Paper 1l. 1s. Stockdale.

---

LIST OF PLATES.

*INDEX to View of London.*

*View of London Bridge.*

*Guildford.*

*the Pest Houses at Tothill Fields.*

*Map of Hertfordshire.*

---

EXTRACTS.

TUNBRIDGE WELLS.

“THEY are of no antiquity; their rise was singular. The gay, dissipated, young Dudley Lord North had exhausted his constitution by his gallantries in the court of Henry Prince of Wales; and was advised by his physicians to retire to the country as the last trial to regain his lost strength. In the year 1606 he went to Kridge-house, a hunting seat of Lord Abergavenny, whose park was ‘an assemblage,’ says Mr. Aaron Hill, ‘of all nature’s beauties—hills, vales, brooks, lawns, groves, thickets, rocks, waterfalls, all noble and regularly amiable.’ This situation, however charming, ill suited a young nobleman in his twenty-fourth year, who had been engaged in all the pleasures attendant upon a court; he therefore determined to leave his retreat and return to town; the solicitations of his friends prevailed upon him to promise to remain another six weeks. Tired with solitude, he broke through restraint, and set out for London. His way lay through the wood in which these springs were; it was in the morning, and he had leisure to contemplate the water, with its surface shining with mineralic scum. One of those persons who instantly discovered what others, less observant, neglect, he sent to a neighbouring cottage for a vessel; drank of the stream, and was convinced it was chalybeate. Pleased with the idea, he determined to have it examined by physicians; for which purpose he took some with him to town. The faculty coincided in his opinion: his lordship, therefore, returned in the summer, that he might add the power

of the waters to the purity of the air, and they unitedly restored him to the full enjoyment of his health, and he lived upon the remains of a noble fortune to an happy old age, dying January 16, 1666, aged eighty-five years.

“So wonderful a restoration made a great impression upon the public mind. Lord Abergavenny, procuring the consent of Mr. Weller, of Tunbridge, the lord of the manor, came down personally to inspect the place, and see it cleared of all its encumbering brushwood. He then had wells sunk, paved with stone, and enclosed with rails in a triangular form. Hither came the afflicted, and returned healthy; but as no accommodations were nearer than the town of Tunbridge, the number was few.

“The beautiful Henrietta - Maria, queen to Charles I. being much indisposed after the birth of the prince, afterwards Charles II. stayed here six weeks; but as no house was near, suitable for so great a personage, she and her suite remained under tents pitched upon Bishop’s-down. The splendid court formed a fine contrast to the country, every where rude, and in the hands of nature. In honour of her Majesty the wells changed their name from Frant to that of Queen Mary’s Wells; both have given place to their present one, Tunbridge-wells, though the springs evidently rise in the parish of Speldhurst.

“Pleasure uniting with health, first neat cottages, afterwards handsome lodging-houses, were erected; and that trade might be an attendant, retailers took their stands, with various wares, under a row of planted trees in the road which the company were accustomed to take when they went to drink of the limpid stream. Southborough and Rulthall, the one two, the other one mile from the wells, soon had houses for the use of visitants. Poetry aided the fame of this new-discovered spot, consecrated alike to health and dissipation. Waller makes his tuneful verses celebrate the virtues of the waters, in the lines he addressed to his exquisitely beautiful Sacharissa. Dr. Rowzee wrote to prove the fact professionally.

“The civil wars that ensued left the wells neglected and almost forgotten; but legal government restored, they shone forth with redoubled lustre. The

sincere

joy that event brought with it, English to an extravagance of and entertainment unknown before. It was seen every where, Tunbridge-wells uniting in the general sense: hence we may date the assembly, bowling-green, and other private places at Ruffhall; and a bowling-green and coffee-house at Southborough. Lord Abergavenny's wooden rails in 1664 gave rise to a strong stone enclosure, built by John Muskerry, son to the second Earl of Clancarty. His lordship also paved the stone pavement within the well, and made a handsome basin over the spring, the better to receive the water. He erected a convenient hall to shelter the dippers from the weather, and their hours of attendance upon company, and made a projection to preserve the well from any mixture of rain-water. The wells, by his lordship's death, the following year, in the Dutch war, lost a patron that had he lived, have perfected could be wanting. Few have been deservedly loved or lamented, their sovereign, soldiers, or more than this elegant, gallant, and charitable noble. The surrounding country caught up the enthusiasm of the amiable peer. The circumjacent wilds dotted with neat, rural habitations, until whim, and some altercations between the lord of the manor and tenants, soon varied the scene. Ruffhall was deserted for Mount Zion; and that for Southborough, which gain was eclipsed by the new Mount Zion. Here you have seen a jovial company with a man placed upon a machine, committed to this future abode of pleasure, attended with music and every decoration. The town of Tunbridge was now left to its original use, and the wells became a complete village with houses sufficient to lodge the visitants, owing to the liberal bounty with which the lord of the manor granted building and other indulgences. Benevolence united with piety, and supported the school for the clothing, and educating the children of the poor, and the chapel for the worship of the Almighty; which by the death of loyalty was indecently dedicated to King Charles the martyr: only another instance of this kind. Charles had many great successes, but he had many great fail-

II.—No. XI.

ings; the former were the man's, the other the monarch's.

“It must be allowed that no place owed more to the fostering care of the royal house of Stuart than Tunbridge-wells. Henrietta-Maria first honoured it with her residence.—Charles II. and Catharine his queen came hither, and delighted in this place. How inimitable is Count Grammont's account of the dissipated court whilst here, in that most elegant edition of his Memoirs printed by the late Earl of Orford! What he says of it cannot be omitted:

“Tunbridge is the same distance from London that Fontainebleau is from Paris, and is, at the season, the general rendezvous of all the gay and the handsome of both sexes. The company, though always numerous, is always select: since those who repair thither for diversion ever exceed the number of those who go thither for health. Every thing there breathes mirth and pleasure; constraint is banished, familiarity is established upon the first acquaintance, and joy and pleasure are the sole sovereigns of the place.

“The company are accommodated with lodgings in little, clean, and convenient habitations, that lie straggling and separated from each other, a mile and half all round the wells, where the company meet in the morning. This place consists of a long walk, shaded by pleasant trees, under which they walk, while they are drinking the waters. On one side of this walk is a long row of shops, plentifully stocked with all manner of toys, lace, gloves, stockings, and where there is raffling, as at Paris, in the Foire de Saint Germain. On the other side of the walk is the market; and as it is the custom here for every person to buy their own provisions, care is taken that nothing appears offensive upon the stalls. Here young, fair, fresh-coloured country girls, with clean linen, small straw hats, and neat shoes and stockings, sell game, vegetables, flowers, and fruit. Here one may live as one pleases. Here is likewise deep play, and no want of amorous intrigues. As soon as the evening comes, every one quits his little palace to assemble on the bowling-green, where, in the open air, those who choose, dance upon a turf more soft and smooth than the finest carpet in the world.”

3 G

“Here

“ Here was the empire of love established. Charles bent to hat all-conquering, weak beauty, Miss Stewart, afterwards Duchess of Richmond: even the hard-featured chymical Prince Rupert became enamoured of Mrs. Hughes the actress. Here, in one of the constant evening dances at the queen’s apartments, the diminutive, distorted Lady Muskerry, the well-known ‘ Princess of Babylon,’ dropped, in the quick, mazy dance, the cushion she had placed to hide her advanced pregnancy, which was taken up by the facetious Duke of Buckingham, and dandled as a new-born babe, to the no small diversion of the king and all the court: even the queen, though outwardly checking, inwardly enjoyed that wirth which shone every where around her, especially in the features of Miss Stewart, who laughed herself into hysterics: but the cushion replaced, another round of country dances commenced, and the ‘ Princess of Babylon’ went through the second evolutions without any further ‘ miscarriage.’ Here, too, the sprightly Grammont became more enchanted with the beautiful, prudent Miss Hamilton, who came hither from the melancholy residence of Peckham, and its tiresome master, Mr. Wetenhall.” P. 253.

#### SINGULAR INSCRIPTIONS AT ROCHESTER.

“ NEXT to the custom-house is a white edifice, with very singular inscriptions, expressing by whom, when, and for what purpose built; they are transcribed, as having, it is believed, never been entirely given to the public —

“ ‘ Richard Watts, Esq. first devised An. 1579, Relief for Travellers, to be had after the death of Maria his wife, which she, by the help of Thomas Pagitt her second husband, assured, An. 1586; died 31 of December, 1580. The mayor and citizens of this city, and dean and chapter of the cathedral, and comenality of the bridge are to see this executed for ever.’ Below this is,

“ ‘ Richard Watts, Esq.  
by his will dated 22d of August, 1579,  
founded this charity,  
for six poor travellers,  
who, not being rogues or proctors,  
may receive gratis, for one night,  
lodging, entertainment,  
and fourpence each.’

“ ‘ In testimony of his munificence in honour of his memory, and inducement to his example, Nathaniel Ward, Esq. the present mayor, hath caused this stone gratefully to be renewed and inscribed, A. D. 1771.’ On one of the wings is, ‘ Thomas Pagitt, second husband of Maria, daughter of Thomas Somer, of Halsow, widow of Richard Watts, deceased. These An. 1599.’ On the other wing opposite to it is a shield baron and femme, with labels, and ‘ Pagitt’ and ‘ Somers’ on each side; the arms are a cross invecked, in the first quarter an escallop shell, impaling vert, a fesse ermine. The rents of the lands belonging to this charity have arisen from 36*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* to 50*l.* After fulfilling the intention of the donor in lodging and relieving poor travellers, not rogues or proctors, the remainder is given to other charitable purposes.” P. 394.

#### CHATHAM DOCK.

“ THE chief object of every stranger is principally the store-houses, dock, and barracks. Queen Elizabeth viewed, enlarged, improved, and built Upnor-castle to protect this dock; knowing the importance of her naval strength, and that commerce was the natural mean of aggrandizing her subjects. James I. improved the arts of peace, and under his government the blessings of wealth acquired by merchandise, made his reign more solid than brilliant; a native timidity, aided by an acquired prodigality, prevented his uniting a martial spirit with the wisdom of peace. This monarch, finding that the old dock was become too small for the purposes designed, removed the naval yard to its present situation, and appropriated the former one to the office of ordnance. This is a long narrow point of land below the chalk cliff to the north of Chatham town, between the church and the river. Here the eye is gratified with long tiers of guns and pyramids of cannon-balls upon the wharf; under cover are carriages for the artillery, with many kinds of naval stores; and a small armory of muskets, pistols, cutlasses, pikes, poleaxes, and other offensive weapons. A store-keeper, clerk of the survey, of the cheque, two extra clerks, and other officers, preside over this department: the former has a good house.”

“ The



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

**LXXXIX.** *An Authentic Account of the Embassy of the Dutch East India Company to the Court of the Emperor of China, in the Years 1794 and 1795* (subsequent to that of Earl Macartney); containing a Description of the several Parts of the Chinese Empire unknown to Europeans; taken from the Journal of **ANDRÉ EVERARD VAN BRAAM**, Chief of the Direction of that Company, and Second in the Embassy. Translated from the Original of **M. L. F. MOREAU DE SAINT MERY**. With a Chart of the Route. 2 vols. 8vo. pp. 612. Introd. &c. 52. 12s. Phillips, Debrett.

ABSTRACTED SKETCH OF THE  
ITINERARY.

**NOVEMBER 22, 1794.** We set off (by water upon the river) from Quang-cheou-fou, in the province of (Canton) Quang-tong. 23, Fochan; a city without walls, of considerable commercial consequence. From thence over the mountains called Moiling-chan to Nan-ngan-fou, in the province of Kiang-si.

Dec. 10—31. By land through Hou-quang, Kiang-nam, and Chan-tong.

Jan. 2—9, 1795. Through Tchéli to Chun-ting-fou, or Pe-king.

RETURN OF THE EMBASSY.

Feb. 15.—May 10, 1795. Through Tchéli—Chan-tong—Kiang-nam—Tché-kiang—Kiang-si—Crossing the mountains of Moiling-chan, as far as the city Nan-hiong fou, in the province of Quang-tong—Fo-chan to Quang-tong.

EXTRACT FROM THE INTRODUCTION.

“A JOURNEY from Canton to the city of *Pe-king*, where the imperial court resides—a journey made across parts of the empire of China which never yet were marked with the footstep of an European, and where his inquisitive eye never yet had an opportunity of making the smallest obser-

vation—cannot but be highly interesting to the public, both in Europe, and throughout the United States of America; and will no doubt be received as an agreeable offering. In this hope it was that I undertook to write a relation of that journey, and that I made a point with myself of commixing to paper, with the least possible delay, every thing I should see and observe, in order that I might give a faithful description of it to my countrymen.—

“I may venture then to assert, that a scrupulous precision will be found in the details I present to the public, and that my work will moreover have the merit of being entirely new, since there is not a single line borrowed from any traveller or writer whatever. I should even think I offered an affront to every well-informed reader, if I were not convinced of his easily perceiving it himself. It is with the sole view therefore of doing further homage to truth, that I declare that for twenty years I had read nothing on the subject of China. Although we had with us the work of **NIEUHOFF**, concerning the first Dutch embassy to *Pe-king*, I did not choose to consult it, because I did not wish to enter into a relation of its contents, a thing by no means impossible, and because it seemed indubitable that a century and a half must have occasioned some change in the aspect of the towns and establishments, and in the face of the country.”  
P. xvii.

EXTRACTS.

November 1794.

“THE embassy, and the persons attached to it, consisted of the following individuals, viz.

“**M. Isaac Titzing**, counsellor in ordinary of the Dutch East India Company, ambassador.

“**Andrew Everard Van-Braam Houckgeest**, heretofore chief of the direction of the Dutch East India Company in China, second in the embassy, with a commission of ambassador in survivorship.

“**Reinier Dozy**, secretary to the embassy.

“**J. H. Bletterman**, and **J. A. Van Braam**, members of the council of commerce of the Dutch direction in China; the former as physician, the latter as companion to the second person in the embassy.

“**Messieurs**

seigneurs Agie and De Guignes, Frenchmen, in quality of interpreters.

C. Petit-Pierre, a Swiss merchant, private secretary of the ambassador.

Two maîtres d'hôtel.

One European servant.

Two Malay servants.

And, lastly, the body guard of the ambassador, consisting of a serjeant, a drummer, a fifer, and nine soldiers.

When we conducted us we had three mandarins of distinction. The first, called *Chou-loyé*, wore the dark blue button and was versed in political matters; the second, named *Ming-ta-loyé*, wore the blue transparent button, and was a military man; the third, called *Chou-loyé*, was of the white transparent button, and a great mandarin of distinction. Each of them had under his command several inferior mandarins and gold sticks. The military interpreter was a Tartar, and the two interpreters were Chinese." P. 38.

January 9, 1795.

At half past four we came to the entrance of the suburbs of *Pe-king*. On entering them I was surprised to find that the street was without any pavement, while there was so fine a one in the highway without. This street, which runs in a straight line, is more than a hundred feet wide.

The houses, which stand on both sides, are equally destitute of regularity in form and position; and the very number of handsome shops to be seen, which frequently stand next to miserable hovels.

After having proceeded along this street for about three quarters of an hour in an eastern direction, and

having followed another that turned off to the north for about ten minutes, we arrived at the gate of the city of *Chun-ting-fou*, or *Pe-king*, sometimes called also *King-tching*. The suburbs are called *Agau-lan-tching*.

"The gate of *Pe-king*, like that of its suburbs, is guarded externally by a bastion of semicircular form, the passage through which is defended by four very strong gates, thickly plated with iron, and occurring in the space of twenty-four yards, that being the thickness of the bastion.

"The entrance of the city itself, through the ramparts, is, on the contrary, only protected by a single door plated with iron, though the length of the passage is no less than thirty paces. Above the ramparts, at the place where they overlook the entrance of the city, is an edifice of the form of an oblong square, of three stories, and, according to my estimate, of at least sixty feet in breadth. Each story has twelve small embrasures for cannon.

"We had not proceeded far through this gate when the *Coolis* † set us down in the street, no doubt to wait for orders as to the place whither we were to be conveyed: this at least I thought I perceived to be the case. In effect, such orders came in a few minutes afterwards, directing us to be taken back to the suburbs, which was accordingly done. As soon as we got out of the town the gates were shut upon us, and this is constantly the custom at sun-set.

"We were carried a little way beyond the gates of the city to a *Conquans* or public-house generally frequented by carmen, some of whose horses we perceived already in the stables. Indignant at treatment so little conformable to the character of an ambassador, and finding his excellency impressed

A button, placed upon the front of the cap, serves in China to mark all gradations of power, from the Emperor to the lowest mandarin. The Emperor alone wears a large pearl as a button."

This name, which is borrowed from India, is applied to all sorts of porters, but particularly to those who carry persons, merchandise, &c. an occupation which is considered as the lowest of all, because it is that of such individuals who can get nothing else to do. Almost all of them go with their head and neck bent.

Van Braam thinks that the pay of those employed in the journey of the ambassador from Canton to *Pe-king*, was about twenty-five French *sous* (a shilling and sixpence) per day.

All authors concur in praising the Chinese *Coolis* for the address with which they carry the heaviest loads, by means of bamboos, which they lay across their shoulders, and to which the load is suspended by a cord. (*Fr. Ed.*)"

with



with the same sentiment, I insisted on being carried to better lodgings, but was told in answer that no better were to be had.

“ Shortly after, two of the mandarins, our conductors, came to tell us that they had announced our arrival to the prime minister; that lodgings were prepared for us in the city, but that we could not occupy them till the next day, because the gates were shut.

“ They made us many apologies for the badness of our inn, assuring us that it was impossible to find another in all the suburbs, and adducing as a proof of their assertions, the necessity they were under of taking refuge there themselves. We were consequently obliged to submit.

“ The mandarins ordered some viands to be brought us, cooked in the Chinese way, but we contented ourselves with a little fruit; and, after a day's journey of more than a hundred and twenty *li* (twelve leagues), found ourselves obliged to sleep in our clothes upon the floor. Our other gentlemen were not more fortunate in their way of passing the night.

“ Thus, on our arrival at the celebrated residence of the Emperor, we lodged in a kind of stable! Who could have expected such an adventure? No where, in the whole course of our journey by land, did we experience so many inconveniences as in the province of *Tche-li*.

“ 10th. Early in the morning all the persons attached to the embassy, who also put up last night at a stable, to say nothing of the two preceding ones, which they passed in carts, came to join us. As soon as the gates were open, our conductors went again into the town, and returned at nine o'clock, bringing with them carts for his excellency and me. They begged us to get in, that we might be conveyed to our proper lodgings, whither the rest of the persons of the embassy would repair in the carts in which they had travelled. We accordingly seated ourselves in our new vehicles.

“ They are only intended to carry a single person. The outside is neat and covered with cloth, and in the sides are little windows, by means of which the person within can see every thing while sitting on a cushion laid in the bottom of the carriage, according to the Chinese custom.

“ Thus seated, we were carried through the city, followed by the whole

diplomatic train. The street, which is as wide as that of the suburbs, is paved in the middle for the width of about thirty feet. The houses are only one or at most two stories high, agreeably to the usage in China, and like those of the suburb are not built in a regular line, which hurts the eye exceedingly; but this also is a Chinese prejudice.

“ In general, however, the houses in the city have a respectability of appearance of which those in the suburbs cannot boast, and there are even shops of which the fronts are decorated with carvings or sculpture in wood or stone, and gilt or varnished from top to bottom. The street, even in the parts that were not paved, was covered with tents, under which the shopkeepers displayed all that the loom can produce, as well as provisions and goods of every other kind, which gave it, to us, exactly the appearance of a fair; and the great concourse of people assembled in European towns on such occasions, is an additional trait of resemblance. This spectacle, the noise of carriages, horses, mules, and dromedaries; the assemblage of so many men and animals; the appearance of new dresses, manners, and faces; every thing, in short, put in its claim to my curiosity, and captivated my attention.

“ After driving for a quarter of an hour with considerable rapidity, we passed a noble stone bridge of five arches, built over a spot where the water was frozen. From this bridge we had a fine view of part of the edifices composing the imperial palace, which was at no great distance, and through which the water under the bridge takes its course. A few minutes after quitting this bridge, at each end of which is a large and handsome triumphal arch, built of wood, with three gateways, our little carts stopped in a narrow street, where our lodgings were situated. We were immediately going to alight, but were requested to wait in our carriages because the house was in confusion, there not having been time to put it in order. We were strangely astonished at this proposition, and were again obliged to recur to our great remedy—patience.

“ After waiting an hour we were requested to alight and walk into the house. We found it passable, and pretty well laid out, but in the Chinese way, that is to say, all divided into little apartments, and, besides, badly swept,



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



**XC. The Philosophical Principles of the Science of Brewing:** containing theoretic Hints on an improved Practice of brewing Malt Liquors, and Statical Estimates of the Materials for Brewing; or a Treatise on the Application and Use of the Saccharometer: being new Editions of those Treatises, corrected and greatly enlarged, with several new and interesting Particulars. The Second Edition, in a collected Form. By JOHN RICHARDSON. 8vo. pp. 458, with 47 Pages of Preface, Index, &c. and a Copper-plate. 15s. *Broune*, Hull; *Richardson*, London.

---

**CONTENTS OF THE THEORETIC HINTS.**

**THE Preface—Of Water—Of Malt—Of Hops—Of Worts—Of Boiling—Of Fermentation—Of Yeast—Of Cellarage.**

**CONTENTS OF THE STATICAL ESTIMATES, &c.**

The Preface.

Introduction. Containing the Description and Use of the Apparatus necessary for conducting the Experiments.

**PART I.** Containing the Principles and Theory.

*Sec<sup>t</sup>. I.* Of Density and Gravity.

II. Of Expansion and Contraction.

III. Of Evaporation.

IV. Of the fermentable Matter extractable from Malt.

V. Of estimating the Value of Malt, and of regulating the Lengths, or establishing a standard Gravity for Beers of every Denomination.

**PART II.** Containing Experiments and Practice.

*Sec<sup>t</sup>. I.* Of applying the Instrument to the simple Extract, or the Wort in the under Back.

II. Of the Effects produced in the Density of Worts by boiling, and by the Addition of Hops.

III. Of the Application of the Instrument during the boiling of the

Worts, in order to regulate the Length, or produce the specific Gravity intended.

IV. Of forming average Gravities, in order to produce the certain Foundation of uniform Strength.

V. The Utility of establishing a standard Gravity, as conducive to the forming therefrom an Estimate of the Value of Beers of different Qualities.

VI. Of the Attenuation of the fermentable Matter; or an Attempt to ascertain the Strength of Malt Liquors by a comparative View of their specific Gravities, prior and posterior to the Action of Fermentation.

VII. Practical Directions for the general Application of the Instrument, in order to effect the Purposes before treated of.

VIII. Incidental Circumstances, in which the Saccharometer may be of considerable Utility.

IX. An Inquiry into the Quantity of fixed Air evolved from Wort during the Fermentation; with the contrary Effect of Acetification.

The Use of the Saccharometer simplified, or the easiest Method of applying that Instrument, in order to produce uniform Strength in Malt Liquors, without the Minutiae of long Calculations.

**APPENDIX,**

Describing the philosophical Principles upon which the Construction of the Saccharometer is founded.

**POSTSCRIPT,**

Containing Propositions for communicating the particular Application of the Saccharometer, alluded to in the first Part of this Treatise, in order to effect a Saving in the Materials from five to ten per cent.

---

**EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.**

“TO remedy the disappointments and losses resulting from had practice, and to render this important business of more general utility to the pub-

and more particular advantage to individuals, is the purpose of the author, who, by a continued application to the subject, during several years of practice and experience, has been enabled to reduce the brewer's art to a plain system, confirmed throughout by the most successful practice. His *theory* is not a chimera of fancy, nor his *practice* the child of genius. By a studious attention to the course of repeated experiments, the production of every variety of liquor, the *former* is discovered, and the *latter*, with reflected light, illustrates the *latter*; so that, by mutual confirmation, both are established and confirmed, to a degree of certainty to the utmost wishes of the operator. P. xxv.

#### OF FERMENTATION.

THE general definition of fermentation is, *a spontaneous internal separation of constituent parts, which occasions a new arrangement and re-union.* This description is universal, and corresponds with the known effects of every species of the operation; but the particular kind to which our subject is limited, is the vegetable, which is divided into the *vinous*, the *acetous*, and the *putrescive*, forming a series or gradation, from the origin of its action to the total destruction of the subject." P. 78.

The result of vinous fermentation is the production of that inflammable gas which is no where to be found prior to this action, and in which consists the strength or intoxicating power of beers consists." P. 79.

The quantity of fermentable matter already in action, conveyed into the body of the wort, assists its spontaneous aptitude to ferment, and a struggle immediately ensues. The gas contained in the yeast, being set free by the increased warmth it receives within the wort, begins to expand from its confinement, and escape to the surface, which is the first perceptible sign of fermentation. In the progress of its particles towards the surface, a smart attrition and collision is occasioned, between those particles of the body of the wort they pass through, and the grosser parts, which are, by their gravity, in contradiction. By this attrition, the oleaginous parts of the subject are separated (a property which air is peculiarly allowed to possess), and, being more subtle and disposed to elasticity, would be carried off with the air, were they not too intimately connected with and enveloped by the earthy, which are both too weighty to fly off, and too much inclined to collect and aggregate, by which means they at length, with the grosser mucilage, subside to the bottom, in the form of lees. But before this can be effected, by their adherence to the particles of air, to which they form a vehicle, they are rapidly carried to the surface, where the air bursting from them, the heavier fall down again towards the bottom, whilst the lighter are supported, by the continual efflux of air, till the successive bursting of bubble after bubble lets them down again into the liquor, and supplies their place with fresh matter. In their passage downwards, they are met by other innumerable particles of air, in the same rapid progress upwards, by which they are again carried to the surface, there to be left as before, till, by repeated falling, collision, and attrition, some of the oleaginous particles are effectually separated from the earthy and united with the saccharine, to which they have a natural tendency, as is evinced by the ready incorporation of common sugar and essential oils, by trituration only, whence their miscibility with aqueous substances is effected.

This union is no sooner formed, than the continuance of the action proceeds to absorb the finer parts of the earthy principle, which is left floating up and down in the liquor, after its separation from the oleaginous; by which addition, and the intervention of the mucilage, that common medium, which fermentation rather tends to refine than disunite, the whole is converted into a compact and uniform body.

The grosser parts having, by this violent commotion, been completely separated, and the finer recomposed, the more weighty of the former fall to the bottom, whilst the lighter, consisting principally of the refuse mucilage, are carried to the top, where,

by

by their glutinous adherence to each other, being supported by the collected air, they form a yeasty head.

“The action now languishes, the vinous fermentation is complete, and all that is wanting is the prevention of the farther progress of the operation, by dividing the subject in o casks, where it soon becomes of less heat, by which means the heavier particles condense, and effectually subside; the lighter, by the frequent filling up of the casks, are collected nearly to a point, at the bung-hole, where, being thrown off, they fall down the side, and leave the beer completely purged of all matter which might hereafter endanger a pernicious *stubbornness*, or destructive *frct.*” P. 101.

“In order to maintain a due regulation of the fermenting power, and to answer the several purposes of the operation, a scrupulous attention to the degree of heat at which the action commences, and a particular regard to the quantity and quality of the ferment employed, are indispensably necessary.” P. 109.

“If the operation be too languid, from a want of heat in the fermenting liquor, an addition of fresh yeast may supply the deficiency, and effect the required recomposition of parts, without which there is not only an immediate loss of strength, but such a derangement of the preservative principles, as will effectually prevent their re-union, and leave the imperfect produce to the certainty of early destruction.” P. 110.

“By a judicious management of this most difficult and interesting part of the brewing process, we are enabled to influence natural flavour, spirituousity, and preservation. By a farther improvement, we can introduce foreign virtues, anticipate age, and produce in two months the properties and characteristics of twelve.” P. 113.

#### THE SACCHAROMETER—ITS CONSTRUCTION AND PRINCIPLES.

“THE means I have adopted of ascertaining, with accuracy, the value of the materials employed in brewing, through all those modifications in which the various parts of the process offer it to our notice, are somewhat similar to those which have been ineffectually, because inadequately,

employed by others; the instrument itself, though differing in principle, assuming the general form of an *hydrometer*, by which the specific gravity of fluids is determined; but it is rather from the application than the form of the instrument that the value of the information I am about to communicate is to be estimated.

“The fluid which is the subject of our investigation is, in the first instance, *water*, being the menstruum employed for the purpose of dissolving and extracting the *saccharum* and other valuable qualities of malt; which compound liquor, after extraction, receives the denomination of *raw wort*, and in that, its second state, demands a very attentive examination. The third predicament is which we find it claiming our attention, is in the state of *boiled wort*, being then more dense by decoction, and more heterogeneous by the addition of the essential qualities of hops, extracted during that operation. The fourth state of our fluid is that when, by a previous fermentation perfectly finished, it becomes a more homogeneous and completely vinous liquor, generally termed *beer*, or *malt-liquor*, which is the genus, of which *porter*, *amber*, *ale*, and *beer* (the latter particularly so termed, whether *small* or *strong*), are but so many species or distinctions.” P. 180.

“In the general practice of the brewery, the three former are all the situations in which there is a positive necessity for the application of the SACCHAROMETER; the fourth being only of relative utility, having regard to the strength or degree of spirituousity generated by the action of fermentation, the discovery of which has long been wished for by those interested in the production of malt-liquor. And this leads us to a fifth application of the saccharometer upon our fluid, in its purest and most homogeneous state, viz. when, by a final exposure to heat, in the alembic, it becomes a condensed vapour, and is dignified by the appellation of *spirit.*” P. 182.

“It was not till after the clearest conviction, from much experience, of the very great utility derivable to the brewery from the application of an hydrostatical instrument, that I formed the plan of the SACCHAROMETER, and adapted the principles



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

other countries, attending with a pre-disposition to be pleased, was in good humour, and was easily appeased, by the address of our faithful and devoted friend *Tyewooke*, who was the conductor of the ceremonies, and sole manager on this occasion. He came forward, and apologized by a speech that produced a general laugh, and causing the music to begin, we heard no farther murmurs.

“The band consisted of five men, all standing up, each with a highly-polished wooden spear in the left, and a small piece of the same material, equally well finished, in the right hand: with this they beat on the spear, as an accompaniment to their own voices in songs, that varied both as to time and measure, especially the latter; yet their voices, and the sounds produced from their rude instruments, which differed according to the place on which the tapering spear was struck, appeared to accord very well. Having engaged us a short time in this vocal performance, the court ladies made their appearance, and were received with shouts of the greatest applause. The musicians retired a few paces, and the actresses took their station before them.

“The heroine of the piece, which consisted of four parts, or acts, had once shared the affections and embraces of *Tamaabmaab*, but was now married to an inferior chief, whose occupation in the household was that of the charge of the king's apparel. This lady was distinguished by a green wreath round the crown of the head; next to her was the captive daughter of *Titeeree*; the third a younger sister to the queen, the wife of *Crymamaboo*, who, being of the most exalted rank, stood in the middle. On each side of these were two of inferior quality, making, in all, seven actresses. They drew themselves up in a line fronting that side of the square that was occupied by the ladies of quality and the chiefs. These were completely detached from the populace, not by any partition, but, as it were, by the respectful consent of the lower orders of the assembly; not one of which trespassed or produced the least inaccommodation.

“This representation, like that before attempted to be described, was a compound of speaking and singing; the subject of which was enforced by

appropriate gestures and actions.—The piece was in honour of a captive princess, whose name was *Crycuculleneawoo*; and on her name being pronounced, every one present, men as well as women, who wore any ornaments above their waist, were obliged to take them off, though the captive lady was at least sixty miles distant. This mark of respect was unobserved by the actresses whilst engaged in the performance; but the instant any one sat down, or at the close of the act, they were also obliged to comply with this mysterious ceremony.

“The variety of attitudes into which these women threw themselves, with the rapidity of their action, resembled no amusement in any other part of the world within my knowledge, by a comparison with which I might be enabled to convey some idea of the stage effect thus produced; particularly in the three first parts, in which there appeared much correspondence and harmony between the tone of their voices and the display of their limbs. One or two of the performers being not quite so perfect as the rest, afforded us an opportunity of exercising our judgment by comparison; and it must be confessed, that the ladies who most excelled, exhibited a degree of graceful action, for the attainment of which it is difficult to account.

“In each of these first parts the songs, attitudes, and actions, appeared to me of greater variety than I had before noticed amongst the people of the great South-Sea nation, on any former occasion. The whole, though I am unequal to its description, was supported with a wonderful degree of spirit and vivacity; so much, indeed, that some of their exertions were made with such a degree of agitating violence, as seemed to carry the performers beyond what their strength was able to sustain; and had the performance finished with the third act, we should have retired from their theatre with a much higher idea of the moral tendency of their drama than was conveyed by the offensive, libidinous scene, exhibited by the ladies in the concluding part. The language of the song, no doubt, corresponded with the obscenity of their actions; which were carried to a degree of extravagance that were calculated

lated to produce nothing but disgust, even to the most licentious." *Vol. iii. p. 41.*

AN ENTERTAINMENT AT ATTOWAI.

"ON our arrival at the place of exhibition, we found the performers assembled, consisting of a numerous throng, chiefly of women, who were dressed in their various coloured clothes, disposed with a good effect. The entertainment consisted of three parts, and was performed by three different parties, consisting of about two hundred women in each, who ranged themselves in five or six rows, not standing up, nor kneeling, but rather sitting upon their haunches.— One man only advanced a few feet before the centre of the front row of the ladies, who seemed to be the hero of the piece, and, like a flugal man, gave tone and action to the entertainment. In this situation and posture they exhibited a variety of gestures, almost incredible for the human body so circumstanced to perform. The whole of this numerous group was in such perfect unison of voice and action, that it were impossible, even to the bend of a finger, to have discerned the least variation. Their voices were melodious, and their actions were as innumerable as, by me, they are undecribable; they exhibited great ease and much elegance, and the whole was executed with a degree of correctness not easily to be imagined. This was particularly striking in one part, where the performance instantly changed from a loud full chorus, and vast agitation in the countenances and gestures of the actors, to the most profound silence and composure; and instead of continuing in their previous erect attitude, all fell down as it were lifeless, and in their fall buried themselves under their garments; conveying, in some measure, the idea of a boisterous ocean becoming suddenly tranquilized by an instant calm. The great diversity of their figured dresses on this occasion had a particularly good effect; the several other parts were conducted with the same correctness and uniformity, but were less easy to describe. There appeared to be much variety and little repetition, not only

in the acting of the respective sets, but in the whole of the three parts; the performers in which could not amount to less than six hundred persons. This *horab* was completely free from the disgusting obscenity exhibited in the former entertainments, which I have before had occasion to notice. It was conducted through every part with great life and vivacity, and was, without exception, the most pleasing amusement of the kind we had seen performed in the course of the voyage.

"The spectators, who were as numerous as at Owhyhee, were in their best apparel, and all retired very peaceably after the close of the performance, about the setting of the sun.

"All our friends seemed to be much gratified with the applause we had bestowed and the satisfaction we expressed at the great skill, dexterity, and taste of the performers. This entertainment was stated to be in compliment to the pregnancy of one of the regent's wives, and that it would frequently be repeated until she was brought to bed; which event was expected to take place in about three months." *Vol. iii. p. 76.*

NON-EXISTENCE OF A NORTH-WEST PASSAGE.

"NOTWITHSTANDING that our survey of the coast of North-West America has afforded to our minds the most satisfactory proof that no navigable communication whatever exists between the north Pacific and north Atlantic oceans, from the 30th to the 56th degree of north latitude, nor between the waters of the Pacific, nor any of the lakes or rivers in the interior part of the continent of North America; yet, as it is very difficult to undeceive, and more so to convince the human mind, when prepossessed of long-adopted notions, however erroneously they may have been founded, and especially when circumstances may be resorted to which have the appearance of being capable of furnishing new matter for ingenious speculative opinions, it may not be improper to state, that although, from unavoidable circumstances, Mr. Broughton\* was compelled, in his examina-

\* Now a post captain in the royal navy.



tion of Columbia river, to desist from attempting to ascertain the navigable extent of the several small branches which fall into that river, yet that gentleman was thoroughly convinced, from the view he had obtained of each, and the circumstances attendant on them all, that no one of those branches admitted of any navigable communication whatever with the interior country.

“ With respect to the ancient discoveries of De Fuca, they appear to be upheld by tradition alone, and ought therefore to be received with great latitude, and to be credited with still more caution. A celebrated writer on geography \* appears to have been perfectly convinced that this oral testimony was correct, although he candidly acknowledges that ‘ We have no other than verbal report of De Fuca’s discovery; he communicated the information to Mr. Lock at Venice, and offered to perform a voyage’ (I presume, for the farther exploring of those regions), ‘ on condition of having payment of the great losses he had sustained, to the value of sixty thousand ducats, when captured by Sir Thomas Cavendish in the South Seas.— John De Fuca, the Greek pilot, in 1592, sailed into a broad inlet, between the 47<sup>th</sup> and 48<sup>th</sup>, which led him into a far broader sea, where in he sailed above twenty days, there being at the entrance, on the north-west coast, a great head-land or island, with an exceeding high pinnacle, or spired rock, like a pillar, thereupon.’

“ This is the whole that can be collected from the information of this supposed navigator, which, Mr. Dalrymple says, exactly corresponds with the discoveries of the Spaniards, who ‘ have recently found an entrance in the latitude of 47° 45’ north, which in twenty-seven days course brought them to the vicinity of Hudson’s Bay.’

“ On making inquiries of the Spanish officers attached to the commission of Sen. Melaspina, as also of Sen. Quadra, and several of the officers under his orders, who, for some time past, had been employed in such researches respecting so important a circumstance, I was given

to understand by them all, that my communication was the first intelligence they had ever received of such discoveries having been made; and as to the navigators De Fuca, De Fonte, and others, these gentlemen expected to have derived intelligence of them from us, supposing, from the English publications, that we were better acquainted with their achievements than any part of the Spanish nation. A commander of one of the trading vessels met with such a pinnacle rock in the latitude of 47° 47’, but unluckily there was no opening near it, to identify it being the same which the Greek pilot had seen; but this circumstance can easily be dispensed with, for the sake of supporting an hypothesis, only by supposing the opening to be further to the northward. That such a rock might have been seen in that latitude is not to be questioned, because we saw numbers of them; and it is well known, that not only on the coast of North-West America, but on various other coasts of the earth, such pinnacle rocks are found to exist.

“ On these grounds, and on these alone, stands the ancient authority for the discoveries of John De Fuca; and however erroneous they may be, seem to have been acknowledged by most of the recent visitors to this coast, who, as well as myself (as is too frequently and injudiciously the case), have been led to follow the stream of the current report. By my having continued the name of De Fuca in my journal and charts, a tacit acknowledgment of his discoveries may possibly, on my part, be inferred; this however I must positively deny, because there has not been seen one leading feature to substantiate his tradition: on the contrary, the sea coast under the parallels between which this opening is said to have existed, is compact and impenetrable; the shores of the continent have not any opening whatever, that bears the least similitude to the description of De Fuca’s entrance; and the opening which I have called the *supposed straits of Juan de Fuca*, instead of being between the 47<sup>th</sup> and 48<sup>th</sup> degrees, is between the 48<sup>th</sup> and 49<sup>th</sup> degrees of north latitude, and leads not into a far broader sea or mediterranean ocean. The error, however, of a degree in latitude may, by

\* “ See Dalrymple’s Plan for promoting the Fur Trade, 1789.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



in point of description or situation would have been pardoned.

“The Rio de los Reyes Mr. Dalrymple states (according to the Spanish geographers, under the authority of which nation De Fonta is said to have sailed) to be in the 43d; according to the English in the 53d; and according to the French, in the 63d degree of north latitude, on the western coast of North America. If it be necessary to make allowance for the ignorance of De Fonta, or the errors in his observations, any other parallel along the coast may be aligned with equal correctness.

“Under the 43d parallel of north latitude on this coast, no such archipelago nor river does exist; but between the 47th and 57th degrees of north latitude there is an archipelago composed of innumerable islands and crooked channels; yet the evidence of a navigable river flowing into it is still wanting to prove its identity; and as the scrupulous exactness with which our survey of the continental shore has been made within these limits, precludes the possibility of such a river having been passed unnoticed by us, as that described to be of Rio de los Reyes, I remain in full confidence, that some credit will hereafter be given to the testimony resulting from our researches, and that the plain truth undisguised, with which our labours have been represented, will be justly appreciated, in refutation of ancient unsupported traditions.

“I do not, however, mean positively to deny the discoveries of De Fonta; I only wish to investigate the fact, and to ascertain the truth; and I am content with having used my endeavours to prove their improbability as published to the world. The broken region which so long occupied our attention, cannot possibly be the archipelago of St. Lazarus, since the principal feature by which the identity of that archipelago could be proved is that of a navigable river for shipping flowing into it, and this certainly does not exist in that archipelago which has taken us so much time to explore; hence the situation cannot be the same, and for that reason I have not affixed the name of De Fonta, De Fonte, or Fuentes, to any part of those regions. It is however to be remembered, that our geography of the whole coast of North-West America is not yet complete, and that the French navigators,

who have stated the archipelago of St. Lazarus to be in the 63d degree of north latitude, may yet not be in an error.

“The stupendous barrier mountains certainly do not seem to extend in so lofty and connected a range to the northward of the head of Cook’s inlet, as to the south-eastward of that station; and it is possible that in this part, the chain of mountains may admit of a communication with the eastern country, which seems to be almost impracticable further to the southward. In this conjecture we are somewhat warranted by the similarity observed in the race of people inhabiting the shores of Hudson’s Bay and those to the northward of North-West America.

“In all the parts of the continent on which we landed, we no where found any roads or paths through the woods, indicating the Indians on the coast having any intercourse with the natives of the interior part of the country, nor werethere any articles of the Canadian or Hudson’s Bay traders found amongst the people with whom we met on any part of the continent or external sea-shores of this extensive country.”  
*Vol. iii. p. 500.*

---

XCVII. *The Works of Horatio Walpole, Earl of Orford. (Concluded from p. 381.)*

---

LETTER II.

*To Monsieur de Voltaire.*

“*Strawberry-hill, June 21,*  
1768.

“SIR,

“YOU read English with so much more facility than I can write French, that I hope you will excuse my making use of my own tongue to thank you for the honour of your letter. If I employed your language, my ignorance in it might betray me into expressions that would not do justice to the sentiments I feel at being so distinguished.

“It is true, Sir, I have ventured to contest the history of Richard the Third, as it has been delivered down to us: and I shall obey your commands, and send it you, though with fear and trembling; for though I have given it to the world, as it is called, yet, as you have justly observed, *that world* is comprised within a very small circle

clq

readers—and undoubtedly I do not expect that you would do me the honour of being one of the

Nor do I fear you, Sir, only the greatest genius in Europe, who have mastered every science; I have a more absolute dependence on you than you are aware of.

Without knowing it, you have done me an injury in my master, and perhaps the greatest that may be found in my life is owing to my having studied so far, Sir, am I from living in a state of barbarism and ignorance which you tax me when you say *m'êtes peut-être inconnu*. I am a stranger to your reputation many years ago, but remember that when you thought you honoured me by dining with my mother—I was at school, and had not the inclination of seeing you: and yet I was in a situation that might have opened eyes older than mine.

In the name of that father, and in the name of having had so excellent a model of his whole virtues truth at last, which is all I have to boast. I am a private man, distinguished by no dignities nor titles, which I have ever done any thing to deserve.

I am certain that titles alone could not have procured me the honour of your notice, I am content with them.

Now, Sir, if I can tell you nothing of myself, I can at least tell you of my bad: and after the obligations which have been conferred on me by your favour, I should blush if you heard it of any body but myself. I had rather incur your indignation than desert you. Some time ago I took the liberty to find fault in print with the rules which you had made on our Shakespeare.

This freedom, and no wonder, never came to your knowledge. I have inserted in a preface to a trifling romance, which is unworthy of your regard, which I shall send you, because I will accept even the honour of your notice, without making you think whether I deserve it. I might have said nothing but what I thought, nothing illiberal or unbecoming a gentleman, it would be treated with ingratitude and impertinence to suppose that you would either be offended with my remarks, or with my recantation. You are far above wanting flattery, as I have been offering it to you. You

II.—No. XI.

would despise me, and I should despise myself—a sacrifice I cannot make, Sir, even to you.

“ Though it is impossible not to know you, Sir, I must confess my ignorance on the other part of your letter. I know nothing of the history of Monsieur de Genonville, nor can tell whether it is true or false, as this is the first time I ever heard of it. But I will take care to inform myself as well as I can, and, if you allow me to trouble you again, will send you the exact account as far as I can obtain it. I love my country, but I do not love any of my countrymen that have been capable, if they have been so, of a foul assassination. I should have made this inquiry directly, and informed you of the result of it in this letter, had I been in London; but the respect I owe you, Sir, and my impatience to thank you for so unexpected a mark of your favour, made me choose not to delay my gratitude for a single post. I have the honour to be, Sir,

“ Your most obliged and most

“ Obedient humble servant,

“ HOR. WALPOLE.”

Vol. v. p. 630.

LETTER IV.

“ Strawberry-hill, July 27, 1768.

“ ONE can never, Sir, be sorry to have been in the wrong, when one's errors are pointed out to one in so obliging and masterly a manner. Whatever opinion I may have of Shakespeare, I should think him to blame, if he could have seen the letter you have done me the honour to write to me, and yet not conform to the rules you have there laid down. When he lived, there had not been a Voltaire both to give laws to the stage, and to show on what good sense those laws are founded. Your art, Sir, goes still farther; for you have supported your arguments, without having recourse to the best authority, your own works. It was my interest perhaps to defend barbarism and irregularity. A great genius is in the right, on the contrary, to show that when correctness, nay when perfection is demanded, he can still shine, and be himself, whatever fetters are imposed on him. But I will say no more on this head; for I am neither so unpolished as to tell you to your face how much I admire you, nor, though I have taken the liberty to vindicate

Shakespeare against your criticisms, am I vain enough to think myself an adversary worthy of you. I am much more proud of receiving laws from you, than of contesting them. It was bold in me to dispute with you even before I had the honour of your acquaintance; it would be ungrateful now when you have not only taken notice of me, but forgiven me. The admirable letter you have been so good as to send me, is a proof that you are one of those truly great and rare men, who know at once how to conquer and to pardon.

“ Sir, your most obedient

“ Humble servant,

“ HOR. WALPOLE .”

*Vol. v. p. 637.*

LETTER XV.

*To the Right Hon. Elizabeth Lady Craven.*

“ *Berkley-square, Nov. 27, 1786.*

“ TO my extreme surprize, Madam, when I knew not in what quarter of the known or unknown world you was resident or existent, my maid in Berkley-square sent me to Strawberry-hill a note from your ladyship, offer-

ing to call on me for a moment—for a whirlwind, I suppose, was waiting at your door to carry you to Japan; and, as balloons have not yet settled any post-offices in the air, you could not, at least did not, give me any direction where to address you—though you did kindly reproach me with my silence. I must enter into a little justification before I proceed. I heard from you from Venice, then from Poland, and then, having whisked through Tartary, from Petersburg—but still with no directions. I said to myself, ‘ I will write to Grand Cairo, which, probably, will be her next stage.’ Nor was I totally in the wrong—for there came a letter from Constantinople, with a design mentioned of going to the Greek islands, and orders to write to you at Vienna, but with no banker or other address specified.

“ For a great while I had even stronger reasons than these for silence. For several months I was disabled by the gout from holding a pen; and you must know, Madam, that one can’t write when one cannot write. Then, how write to *la Financie (Fiancée) du Roi de Garbe*? You had been in the tent of the cham of Tartary, and in the haram

• “ Into what despicable duplicity can inordinate vanity betray even real genius!—While Voltaire was writing in a flattering manner to Mr. Walpole, was asking for his works and was courting his correspondence, he enclosed the above letter in the following to the Duchess of Choiseul, in which he takes no sort of notice of his having begun the correspondence, but seems to wish it to be understood, that both Mr. Walpole’s works and his difference in opinion with Voltaire had been officiously offered to his notice by the author himself. The Duchess of Choiseul showed this letter to Mr. Walpole; which gave him such a contempt for Voltaire’s disingenuity, that he dropped all farther correspondence with him. E.

*Voltaire to the Duchess of Choiseul.*

“ MADAME,

15 Juillet, 1768.

“ La femme du protecteur est protectrice. La femme du ministre de la France pourra prendre le parti des François contre les Anglois avec qui je suis en guerre. Daignez juger, Madame, entre M. Walpole et moi. Il m’a envoyé ses ouvrages dans lesquels il justifie le tiran Richard trois, dont ni vous ni moi ne nous soucions gueres. Mais il donne la preference à son grossier bouton Shakespeare sur Racine et sur Corneille; et c’est de quoi je me soucie beaucoup.

“ Je ne fais pas quelle voie Mr. Walpole m’a envoyé sa déclaration de guerre. Il faut que ce soit par Monsieur le Duc de Choiseul, car elle est très spirituelle et très polie. Si vous voulez, Madame, être médiatrice de la paix, il ne tient qu’à vous; j’en passerai par ce que vous ordonnerez, je vous supplie d’être juge du combat. Je prends la liberté de vous envoyer ma reponse. Si vous la trouvez raisonnable, permettez que je prene encore une autre liberté; c’est de vous supplier de lui faire parvenir ma lettre, soit par la poste, soit par M. le Comte du Chatelet.

“ Vous me trouverez bien hardi, mais vous pardonnerez à un vieux soldat qui combat pour sa patrie, et qui, s’il a du goût, aura combattu sous vos ordres.

“ Agreez, Madame, la sincere estime, la reconnoissance, et le profond respect du

“ VIEILLARD DES ALPES.”

† “ Now Margravine of Anspach.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

found in morals, just in policy, or venerable in wisdom; these modern republics, reared upon the ruins of whatever was dear to man and holy in the eyes of God; this independence and these republics, cemented with blood and horrors, all tumble at the breath of a French Directory, all belong to France, if the legislature wills it. Thus says the legislator while he rebukes the Directory—'France might JUSTLY TAKE BACK what' (independence) 'she has given: but even then the Directory could have no right to make the necessary alterations'

(which alterations are, the deprivation or taking back of independence) 'without the consent of the Legislative Body.'  
 "Hence therefore by this act of the Directory, in having overturned the government of the Cisalpine republic, in open violation of solemn treaties, which gave it EQUAL independence with France; and by this public justification of the principle or right of stripping governments of their independence, the revolutionized nations of Europe may calculate the NATURE and the EXTENT of their NEW LIBERTY." P. 4.

ESTIMATE OF THE LOSSES SUSTAINED BY EUROPE THROUGH THE MEANS OF THE FRENCH REPUBLIC.

[The Losses of Men and the Expenses of War are not included here; as England alone has spent many Million Pounds Sterling.]

	Livres.	£- Sterling.
" Total amount of requisitions and contributions, as specified	3,582,267,681	143,290,707
" Loss of the Dutch by the bankruptcies of the Great Nation	1,920,000,000	76,800,000
" Unvalued property; as plate of the churches, maintenance of the armies, palaces, houses, national domains, property of the emigrants in the conquered countries, fortifications, ceded territories, their regular revenues, &c. &c.	20,000,000,000	800,000,000
" Enormous amount of assignats, mandats, &c. poured out amongst mankind, whereby millions of credulous people were deceived.— Fifty milliards of assignats; whereof (including what was lost by foreigners in the public funds) one-third may be taken in calculation	16,666,666,666	666,666,667
" A great number of large and small American vessels, taken without a declaration of war, by piracy, which amount in number to more than one thousand; and valuing each with its cargo at only one thousand pounds, the amount is	25,000,000	1,000,000
" A number of vessels taken from the other neutral powers together	100,000,000	4,000,000
" N. B. We do not reckon the losses of Great Britain and Ireland in commercial vessels, as the French have lost more than their amount in ships of war.		

" Total loss of Europe in money, goods, and territory 42,293,934,347 1,691,757,374

" Should any one find this calculation over-rated, he will please to consider, that all the countries conquered by the French nation were the most rich, populous, industrious, and fruitful parts of the continent, and that this turbulent republic has at present the best fourth part of Europe under her command. She has so rounded and fortified herself, that she is enabled to keep all nations in a state of perpetual agitation.

“ *Countries conquered and united, or made tributary to the French Republic.*

CIRCLE OF BURGUNDY.

“ Consisting of the greatest part of the dutchies of Brabant, part of the dutchies of Limburg, Luxemburg, and Guelders, and part of the counties of Flanders, Hainault, and Namur; containing four hundred and seventy-one geographical miles, one hundred and thirty-nine towns, and two millions of inhabitants. The net revenue amounts to six millions of florins, about five hundred thousand pounds sterling.

“ They belonged formerly to the Emperor, some few small districts excepted.

CIRCLE OF WESTPHALIA.

“ The dutchies of Cleves, Moers, Juliers; the two former belonging to Prussia, the latter to the Elector Palatine.

“ The town of Liege, the Imperial towns of Cologne and Aix la Chapelle, except the bailiwicks of Altenwied, Sclingen, Neuerberg, &c. on the right side of the Rhine.

“ The abbeys of Stablo, Malmedi, Thorn, the counties of Limburg, Schleden, Kerpen, Lammerum, Blankenstein, Gerollstein, and Pagnales.

CIRCLE OF THE UPPER RHINE.

“ The Imperial town of Worms, with its territory, except Stein: the bishopric of Spire, except Bruchsal, Grombach, Rothenburg, Philipsburg.

“ The county of Mombellard, with the dependencies belonging to it, which the Duke of Wirtemberg ceded to the French in 1796.

“ *Palatinate.* The principalities of Simmern, Lautern, Veldenz, and part of the county of Sponheim.

“ *Hesse Darmstadt.* The counties of Hanau ichtenberg.

“ *Deux Ponts.* Part of the county of Sponheim

“ *Nassau Saarbruck.* The counties of Saarbruck and Ottweiler.

“ *Forests on the Rhine.* The principality of Salms, the Rhine county of Grombach, the county of Stein.

“ *Counties.* Falkenstein, belonging to Austria, the counties of Leiningen,

Reitzingen, Brentzenheim, Ripoltskirchen, Dachstube, Ottbruck.

CIRCLE OF THE LOWER RHINE.

“ The Electorate of Mentz, on the left bank of the Rhine.

“ Triers.

“ The greatest part of the Palatinate, except Heidelberg, Mannheim, Ladenburg, and Bretten.

“ The county of Ahrenberg.

“ The burggravate of Reineck.

THE SEVEN UNITED PROVINCES OF HOLLAND, OR BATAVIAN REPUBLIC.

“ Conquered and made tributary. According to the last official reports to the Convention, they contain one million eight hundred thousand inhabitants, six hundred and twenty-five geographical miles, and three millions six hundred thousand pounds sterling revenue \*.

SAVOY AND NICE.

“ Conquered and taken possession of. At least about four hundred and eighteen geographical miles, one million five hundred thousand inhabitants, and fifty thousand pounds sterling revenue.

CISALPINE REPUBLIC.

1. *Milan.*

“ Conquered and tributary. The former Lombardy contained two hundred and thirty-five geographical miles, one million three hundred and forty thousand inhabitants; and the net revenue amounted to three hundred thousand pounds sterling.

2. *Modena, Parma, and Piacenza.*

“ Conquered and united to the tributary Cisalpine republic; containing one hundred and eighty geographical miles, three hundred and thirty thousand inhabitants; and net revenue thirty thousand pounds sterling †.

FORMER REPUBLIC OF VENICE.

“ Conquered.—Whereof Brescia, Verona, and the terra firma to the south and west of the Adige, are united with the Cisalpine republic.

“ The islands of Zante, Corfu, Cephalonia, are united with France. The town of Venice, with the other parts of its states, are ceded to Austria.

“ These territories contain eight

\* “ We beg leave to differ from the author, and to state on the authorities of Pestel, Crome, and Mellebois, that the middle calculation of the population of this country amounts to two millions five hundred thousand.”

† “ According to the authorities of Busching and others, we beg leave to state, that the size of these countries is one hundred and eighty-two geographical miles, the population five hundred and seventy thousand, and the revenues one million eight hundred thousand rix-dollars.”



hundred geographical miles, two millions sixty-three thousand inhabitants; and revenue one million two hundred and forty thousand pounds sterling.

**GENOA, OR LIGURIAN REPUBLIC.**

“Conquered and tributary.—Containing one hundred geographical miles, four hundred and eighty thousand inhabitants, and three hundred thousand pounds sterling revenue.

**THE POPE'S TERRITORY, OR ROMAN REPUBLIC.**

“Conquered and tributary.—Whereof Bologna and Ferrara are united to the tributary Cisalpine republic. Before the war, these states contained eight hundred and sixty-four geographical miles, two millions five hundred thousand inhabitants; and revenue seven hundred and sixty-eight thousand pounds sterling.

**THE SWISS OR LEMANIC REPUBLIC.**

“Conquered and tributary.—Whereof the bishopric of Basle and Geneva are united to France. Containing nine hundred and fifty geographical miles, two millions of inhabitants; and revenue two hundred and ninety thousand pounds sterling.” P. 20.

**REFLECTIONS.**

“IS there any example, from the day of creation to this moment, of a nation long rooted in its manners, becoming pure from having been corrupt? I know of none. How sublime then would have been the achievement (for it is within the compass of moral effects), by a wise legislation, harmonizing with the passions, to have gradually changed and exalted the whole moral system of France! But since the moral nature of men constitutes the moral nature of states—for as men are composed of passions, so must societies, which are composed of men—consequently as men become victims to those passions, so must states, when the legislator has not spread his laws between societies and their manners. This the French have not done; their moral system is an incongruous mass. They have added but new virulence to their old passions. It is, however, the spontaneous nature of the passions to grow in malignancy; and their shade deepens as it diffuses itself from one to many. Thus what was egotism in the individual, (and where upon the face of the

globe was this odious characteristic more glaring than in France?) starts into insolence and pride in nations. Personal pride too swells out into national ambition; and ambition being a passion of a double nature, which is composed of pride, and the desire of possession as the marks or instrument of power, we may contemplate its effects in an image of France to-day—a bloody colossus, brandishing in one hand the huge sword of vain glory, holding in the other the vast sack of spoliation, and trampling upon thrones and altars.

“But since such is the alarming result of the policy of this republic, what is to follow? From the foregoing facts of plunder and oppression—*ubi compra terra, compra guerra*—and from the gross violation of all the solid principles of legislation, considered externally and internally, we are warranted, upon the grounds of equity and incontrovertible experience, to say, *that France MUST undergo a change.* Her policy is inconsistent with the honour or security of other states: it is wholly incompatible with her own existence; her moral system leaves her *supreme* but in *folly*, and the madneſs of her ambition must terminate in *equality*, with *ruined Athens*. That republic would have enslaved all the other states of Greece. To that republic then let France look, and tremble: let her look to ancient Rome. But a nation condemned to eternal infamy, can never emulate Roman grandeur. Britain possesses her vigour, France has her vices. Rome was the robber of states:

‘Omne sacrum rapiente dextra.’

HOR.

“But where is now that ancient Rome? the theatre of all grandeur; the town of all nations! She beheld Europe, Africa, and Asia, enchained to the car of her triumph: she carried on the wings of her victorious eagles her thunder so far, that the nation passed as unknown upon the globe, which had not been vanquished or surmounted by the Romans. This Rome had risen upon the ruins of an hundred realms—but by *its ruin* an hundred realms enriched themselves with spoils.” P. 29.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



“The tale of Goody Blake and Harry Gill is founded on a well authenticated fact which happened in Warwickshire. Of the other poems in the collection, it may be proper to say that they are either absolute inventions of the author, or facts which took place within his personal observation or that of his friends. The poem of the Thorn, as the reader will soon discover, is not supposed to be spoken in the author's own person: the character of the loquacious narrator will sufficiently show itself in the course of the story. The Rime of the Ancyent Marinere was professedly written in imitation of the *style*, as well as of the spirit of the elder poets; but with a few exceptions, the author believes that the language adopted in it has been equally intelligible for these three last centuries. The lines entitled *Expostulation and Reply*, and those which follow, arose out of conversation with a friend who was somewhat unreasonably attached to modern books of moral philosophy.”

---

### EXTRACTS.

LINES LEFT UPON A SEAT IN A YEW-TREE, WHICH STANDS NEAR THE LAKE OF ESTHWAITE, ON A DESOLATE PART OF THE SHORE, YET COMMANDING A BEAUTIFUL PROSPECT.

“—NAY, traveller! rest. This lonely yew-tree stands  
Far from all human dwelling: what if here  
No sparkling rivulet spread the verdant herb;  
What if these barren boughs the bee not loves;  
Yet, if the wind breathe soft, the curling waves,  
That break against the shore, shall lull thy mind  
By one soft impulse sav'd from vacancy.

“——Who he was  
That pil'd these stones, and with the mossy sod  
First cover'd o'er, and taught this aged tree,  
Now wild, to bend its arms in circling shade,  
I well remember.—He was one who own'd

No common soul. In youth, by genius nurs'd,  
And big with lofty views, he to the world  
Went forth, pure in his heart, against the taint  
Of dissolute tongues, 'gainst jealousy, and hate,  
And scorn, against all enemies prepar'd,  
All but neglect: and so, his spirit damp'd  
At once, with rash disdain he turn'd away,  
And with the food of pride sustain'd his soul  
In solitude.—Stranger! these gloomy boughs  
Had charms for him; and here he lov'd to sit,  
His only visitants a straggling sheep,  
The stone-chat, or the glancing sand-piper;  
And on these barren rocks, with juniper,  
And heath, and thistle, thinly sprinkled o'er,  
Fixing his downward eye, he many an hour  
A morbid pleasure nourish'd, tracing here  
An emblem of his own unfruitful life:  
And lifting up his head, he then would gaze  
On the more distant scene; how lovely 'tis  
Thou seest, and he would gaze till it became  
Far lovelier, and his heart could not sustain  
The beauty still more beauteous. Nor, that time,  
Would he forget those beings, to whose minds,  
Warm from the labours of benevolence,  
The world, and man himself, appear'd a scene  
Of kindred loveliness: then he would sigh  
With mournful joy, to think that others felt  
What he must never feel: and so, lost man!  
On visionary views would fancy feed,  
Till his eye stream'd with tears. In this deep vale  
He died, this seat his only monument.

“If thou be one whose heart the holy forms  
Of young imagination have kept pure,  
Stranger!

Stranger! henceforth be warn'd; and  
 know, that pride,  
 Howe'er disguis'd in its own majesty,  
 Is littleness; that he who feels con-  
 tempt  
 For any living thing, hath faculties  
 Which he has never us'd; that thought  
 with him  
 Is in its infancy. The man whose eye  
 Is ever on himself, doth look on one,  
 The least of nature's works, one who  
 might move  
 The wise man to that scorn which wis-  
 dom holds  
 Unlawful, ever. O, be wiser thou!  
 Instructed that true knowledge leads  
 to love,  
 True dignity abides with him alone  
 Who, in the silent hour of inward  
 thought,  
 Can still suspect, and still revere him-  
 self,  
 In lowliness of heart." P. 59.

---

THE CONVICT.

"THE glory of evening was spread  
 through the west;—  
 On the slope of a mountain I stood,  
 While the joy that precedes the calm  
 season of rest  
 Rang loud through the meadow and  
 wood.

" 'And must we then part from a  
 dwelling so fair?'  
 In the pain of my spirit I said,  
 And with a deep sadness I turn'd, to  
 repair  
 To the cell where the convict is laid.

" The thick-ribbed walls that o'er-  
 shadow the gate  
 Refound, and the dungeons unfold:  
 I pause; and at length, through the  
 glimmering grate,  
 That outcast of pity behold.

" His black matted head on his shoul-  
 der is bent,  
 And deep is the sigh of his breath,  
 And with steadfast dejection his eyes are  
 intent  
 On the fetters that link him to death.

" 'Tis sorrow enough on that visage to  
 gaze,  
 That body dismiss'd from his care;  
 Yet my fancy has pierc'd to his heart,  
 and portrays  
 More terrible images there.  
 VOL. II.—No. XI.

" His bones are consum'd, and his  
 life-blood is dried,  
 With wishes the past to undo;  
 And his crime, thro' the pains that o'er-  
 whelm him, descried,  
 Still blackens and grows on his view.

" When from the dark synod, or blood-  
 reeking field,  
 To his chamber the monarch is led,  
 All soothers of sense their soft virtue  
 shall yield,  
 And quietness pillow his head.

" But if Grief, self-consum'd, in obli-  
 vion would doze,  
 And Conscience her tortures appease,  
 'Mid tumult and uproar this man must  
 repose,  
 In the comfortless vault of disease.

" When his fetters at night have so  
 press'd on his limbs,  
 That the weight can no longer be  
 borne,  
 If, while a half-slumber his mem'ry  
 bedims,  
 The wretch on his pallet should  
 turn,

" While the jail-mastiff howls at the  
 dull clanking chain,  
 From the roots of his hair there  
 shall start  
 A thousand sharp punctures of cold-  
 sweating pain,  
 And terror shall leap at his heart.

" But now he half raises his deep-  
 sunken eye,  
 And the motion unsettles a tear;  
 The silence of sorrow it seems to sup-  
 ply,  
 And asks of me, why I am here.

" 'Poor victim! no idle intruder has  
 stood  
 ' With o'erweening complacence  
 our state to compare,  
 ' But one, whose first wish is the wish  
 to be good,  
 ' Is come as a brother thy sorrows to  
 share.

" 'At thy name though Compassion her  
 nature resign,  
 ' Though in Virtue's proud mouth  
 thy report be a stain,  
 ' My care, if the arm of the mighty  
 were mine,  
 ' Would plant thee where yet thou  
 might'st blossom again."

P. 197.

# MONTHLY CATALOGUE,

WITH

## OCCASIONAL NOTICES.

---

### NEW PUBLICATIONS.

---

#### ARTS AND SCIENCES. ART MILITARY.

**THE experienced Farmer:** an entire new Work, in which the whole System of Agriculture, Husbandry, and Breeding of Cattle, will be explained, and copiously enlarged upon, and the best Methods, with the most recent Improvements, pointed out. By **RICHARD PARKINSON**, of Doncaster. 2 vols. 8vo. 11. 1s. *Robinsons.*

**Music made Easy;** or a Musical Vademecum. 8vo. No. I. 1s. (*To be completed in Eight Numbers.*) *Newbery.*

**Philosophical Transactions.** Part II. for 1798. 4to. 15s. *Elasty.*

**Theory of Chess:** a Treatise in which the Principles and Maxims of this Game, or rather Science, are clearly and concisely explained, as concisely at least, as it might be advisable to attempt. Including Directions for Playing: modelled and arranged in an original Manner, accompanied with necessary Illustrations. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Bagster.*

**An Outline of the Mineralogy of the Shetland Islands and of the Island of Arran:** with an Appendix, containing Observations on Peat, Kelp, and Coal. By **ROBERT JAMESON**. With Plates. 8vo. 7s. *Creech, Edinburgh; Cadell, London.*

**The Accomplished Tutor;** or Complete System of liberal Education: being an Introduction to scientific Knowledge and genteel Accomplishments; containing the most improved Theory and Practice of the Arts and Sciences. With Plates and Maps. By **THOMAS HODSON**. No. I. 1s. (*Published Monthly, to be comprised in Fourteen Numbers.*) *Forster and Hood, Wrights.*

**The Officer's Manual in the Field;** or a Series of Military Plans, representing the principal Operations of a Campaign. Translated from the German. With 60 Plates. Small 4to. 15s. *Egerton, Wrights.*

**Intellectual Electricity, Novum Organum of Vision, and grand Mystic Secret,** namely, that the present State of Things is the Consequence of an incipient Change in Human Nature itself; a Revolution that, the more it is thwarted and crossed, the more its Spirit vibrates, kindles, and flames; demonstrative of the present Existence of a Sense or Faculty in Man anticipated or discovered by the Author; whereby innate Ideas are less necessary, and ordinary Optics superseded: the Connexion between the material and spiritual World elucidated; the Medium of Thought rendered visible, Instinct seems advancing to Intuition, and Politics assume a Form of magical Intimation. Being an experimental and practical System of the Passions, Metaphysics, and Religion, really genuine; accompanied with appropriate Extracts from Sir Isaac Newton, Drs. Hartley, Beddoes, and others. With Medical Observations rising out of the Subject. By **A RATIONAL MYSTIC**. 8vo. 4s. *Lee and Hurst.*

---

#### HISTORY. BIOGRAPHY. TRAVELS.

**The History of Hindostan,** its Arts and its Sciences, as connected with the History of the other great Empires of Asia, during the most ancient Periods of the World; with numerous illustrative Engravings. By the **AUTHOR** of Indian Antiquities. Vol. II. Parts I. and II. 4to. 11. 5s. *Gardiner, Princes Street.*

**History of Great Britain,** during the Reign of Queen Anne; with a Dissertation concerning the Danger of the Protestant Succession; and an Appendix, containing Original Papers. By **THOMAS SOMERVILLE**, D. D. F. R. S. E. &c. 4to. 11. 5s. *Cadell and Davies.*

**The History of London and its Environs.** Part V. With Maps, Plans, and Views. 4to. 10s. 6d. Large Paper 11. 1s. *Stockdale.* (See p. 408.)

Two



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

A Digest of the Law of Actions and Trials at Nisi Prius. By ISAAC ESPINASSE, Esq. Third Edition, with Additions from printed and manuscript Cases. Royal 8vo. 18s. *Butterworth, Cadell.*

Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of King's Bench last Trinity Term, 38 Geo. III. By CHARLES DURNFORD and EDWARD HYDE EAST, Esqrs. Folio. 7s. 6d. *Butterworth.*

The Practice of the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas, originally published by George Crompton, Esq. Revised, corrected, newly arranged and considerably enlarged, by J. B. SELTON, Sergeant at Law. Second Edition, with Additions of the modern Cases to the present Time, and a practical Treatise of the Mode of passing Fines and suffering Recoveries. 2 vols. 8vo. 18s. *Butterworth.*

Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Courts of Common Pleas and Exchequer Chamber last Hilary and Easter Terms. By J. B. BOSANQUET and C. FULLER.—Part II. and III. Folio. 5s. each. *Butterworth.*

The Complete Stamp Table, stating the various Stamp Duties now payable throughout Great Britain, correctly deduced from their first Institution to the present Time; particularizing the exact Periods when the several Duties, original and additional, commenced, and the Statutes by which the same were respectively imposed: together with a Representation of the appropriate Stamp Dies to each identical Instrument. To which is added, an accurate List of the Stamp Duties now payable in Ireland, with Directions when both English and Irish Stamps should be used. The whole illustrated with practical Annotations, Opinions of Counsel, Extracts from Cases argued in the different Courts of Judicature, and a copious Index. By J. A. HERAUD. 4to. 5s. *Clarke, Portugal Street.*

A Deed of Appointment of Trustees in pursuance of an Act passed 38 Geo. III. entitled, an Act for making perpetual, subject to Redemption and Purchase, the several Sums of Money now charged in Great Britain as a Land Tax, empowering any Number of Persons whose Land Tax shall not exceed 25s. each, to

join in appointing a Trustee or Trustees (by Deed duly registered) to redeem their respective Land Taxes, and enabling such Trustees to purchase the whole of such respective Land Taxes in one Contract. Settled by CHARLES N. HUNT, Conveyancer. 8vo. 1s. *Clarke and Son.*

---

MISCELLANIES.

Illustrations of Sterne, with other Essays and Verses. By JOHN FERRIAR, M. D. Small 8vo. 5s. *Cadell and Davies.*

Solitude considered with respect to its dangerous Influence upon the Mind and Heart. Selected and translated from the original German of M. Zimmerman. Being a Sequel to the former English Translation. 8vo. 5s. *Dilly.*

•• The above Work forms a proper conclusion to the Treatise on Solitude, from the French of Mercier; and, supplying the omissions of that translation, contains Dr. Zimmerman's observations on the Disadvantages which may result from too great a Love of Retirement.

A Dictionary of Quotations in most frequent Use. Taken from the Greek, Latin, French, Spanish, and Italian Languages. Translated into English: with Illustrations historical and idiomatic. Second Edition, revised, and very considerably enlarged. Small 8vo. 4s. *Robinson.*

An Address to every British Subject on the late important Victories, and on the Means to improve them to the best Advantage. By the Rev. Wm. AGUTTER, M. A. 8vo. 6d. *Rivington, Hatchard.*

Letter to the Hon. Charles James Fox, showing how Appearances may deceive, and Friendship be abused!!! 8vo. 6d. *Wright.*

Mr. King's Apology; or, A Reply to his Calumniators. — The Subjects treated, and Facts stated, will be found materially to concern every Person who resides in a great Metropolis. 8vo. 2s. *Wilkins.*

The real Calumniators detected: being Candid Remarks on Mr. King's Apology, or Reply to his Calumniators. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Downes.*

---

NATURAL HISTORY.

Studies of Nature. Translated from the French of J. H. B. de St. Pierre, carefully abridged. With a copious Index. By L. T. REDD. 8vo. 6s. *West.*

NOVELS AND ROMANCES.

- Sketches of Modern Life; or, Man as he ought not to be: a Novel. 2 vol. 12mo. 7s. *Miller.*
- Human Vicissitudes; or, Travels into unexplored Regions. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Robinsons.*
- Jaquelina of Hainault, an Historical Novel. By the AUTHOR of the Duke of Clarence. 3 vol. 12mo. 9s. *Bell.*
- The Orphan of the Rhine; a Romance. By Mrs. SLBATH: 4 vol. 12mo. 14s. *Lane, Miller.*
- The Invasion; or, What might have been: a Novel. 2 vol. 12mo. 7s. *Symonds.*
- The Legacy: a Novel. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Lane, Miller.*
- Castle of Beeston; or, Randolph, Earl of Chester: an Historical Romance. 2 vol. 12mo. 6s. *Faulder.*

PHYSIC. ANATOMY.

- A Treatise on Scrophulous Diseases, showing the good Effects of factitious Airs; illustrated with Cases and Observations. By CHAS. BROWN. 8vo. 3s. 6d. *Glendinning, Allen.*
- The Medical Diary for 1799. Containing ruled Pages for each Day's Business; Lists of the Royal Colleges of Physic, Medical Board, Surgeons and Apothecaries: an Arrangement of Anatomical, Medical, and other Lectures in London and Edinburgh; Public Hospitals, &c. and a Map of the Roads Ten Miles round London. 8vo. 2s. *Wells, Leadenhall Street; Callow.*
- An Inquiry concerning the History of the Cow Pox, principally with a View to supersede and extinguish the Small Pox. By GEORGE PFARSON, M. D. F. R. S. &c. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Johnson.*

POETRY AND THE DRAMA.

- Public Spirit; a Lyric Poem: occasioned by the exemplary Zeal, Resolution, and Decorum, uniformly manifested by the Yeomanry Corps of Ireland, in the sacred Cause of their King and Country. To which are prefixed, an Address to the Right Hon. Tho. Pelham; and Observations on the irregular Ode. 8vo. Dublin. (*Not printed for Sale.*)

- Nilus: an Elegy, occasioned by the Victory of Admiral Nelson over the French Fleet on the First of August 1798. By EYLES IRWIN, Esq. 4to. 2s. *Nicol.*
- Coombe Ellen: a Poem, written in Radnorshire, September 1798.—By the Rev. W. L. BOWLES, A. M. 4to. 2s. *Crosswell, Bath; Dilly, Cadell, London.*
- An Ode to Lord Nelson, on his Conquest in Egypt. By HARMODIUS. 4to. 1s. *Egerton.*
- An Ode. The Glorious Defeat of the French Fleet near the Nile, by Admiral Sir Horatio Nelson, Aug. 1798. By EDWARD MUSSENDEN, Esq. Printed for the Author. 4to. 1s. *Norwich.*
- Lovers' Vows: a Play in Five Acts, performing at the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden. From the German of KOTZEBUE. By Mrs. INCHBALD. 8vo. 2s. *Robinsons.*
- The Robbers; a Tragedy in Five Acts. Translated from the German, with Alterations, by the Hon. RICHARD KEPPEL CRAVEN; as it was lately performed at Brandenburg House. With a Preface, Prologue, and Epilogue, written by her Serene Highness the Margravine of Anspach, &c. &c. 8vo. 2s. *Hooper and Wigstead.*
- The School for Ingratitude: a Comedy in Five Acts; so like, yet so unlike the Farce in Five Acts, called Cheap Living. Price of the Play (with an expanded, enlamped Preface on Coincidence, Congruity, &c. &c. separately stitched), 2s.—*Bell.* Known Authors of acted, or rejected Plays, supplied gratis.
- "So may the SPUNGES live no more on Spoil." *Cheap Living, Epilogue.*
- A Day at Rome: a Musical Entertainment in Two Acts; as it was damned at the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden, October 11, 1798. 8vo. 1s. *Symonds, Carwithorn.*

POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

- Thoughts on Taxation, in which the Policy of a Tax on Income is impartially considered. 8vo. 2s.—*Debrett.*
- State of the Country in the Autumn of 1798. 8vo. 1s. *Wright.*
- Enume-



Enumeration of the Contributions, Confiscations, and Requisitions of the French Nation; with an Account of the Countries revolutionized since the Commencement of the present War. Extracted from Official Documents. Translated from the German. To which is annexed, a Letter to a Noble Lord on the Civil Policy of the Ancients, and on the Rise and Fall of Republics. (See p 427.) 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Clarke, New Bond Street.*

A Plan for redeeming Two Hundred and Thirty Millions of the Three per Cent. Funds, and for improving the Public Revenue more than Three Millions Three Hundred and Forty-two Thousand Pounds a-year, without raising any new Taxes, and without diminishing the Income of any Person. By S. P. a Country Gentleman. 8vo. 1s. *Hatchard.*

A View of the Plan for the Redemption of the Land Tax, in which the Nature of the Contract is explained, and the Conditions of Redemption and Purchase; with Tables, showing the proper Quantity of Stock to be transferred for any Number of Pounds per Annum Land Tax, and how much Money must be laid out for purchasing the Stock at different Prices of the Funds. 8vo. 6d. *Russell and Letts, Fins.*

The essential Principles of the Wealth of Nations illustrated, in opposition to some false Doctrines of Dr. Adam Smith and others. 8vo. 3s. *Becket.*

Observations on the Taxation of Property, chiefly extracted from the Daily Advertiser of the 6th, 9th, 16th, 27th, and 30th of December 1797. To which is added, the Outline of a Bill to that Intent. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Carpenter, Fleet Street; Tindal.*

An Englishman's Advice to his Countrymen on the present State of their general Interests and Prosperity, upon their good old Constitution. 8vo. 1s. *Bickerstaff.*

---

SERMONS.

A Sermon on the peculiar Necessity of renewed and vigorous Exertions on the Part of the Clergy in the present extraordinary Conjunction, for the Support of Religion, Peace, and Or-

der in the Christian World. Preached at the primary Visitation of the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Chichester, at Hastings, August 20, 1798. By J. LETTICE, D. D. Vicar of Peasmarsh in Sussex; and late Fellow of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. 4to. 1s. *Clarke, New Bond Street; Rivington.*

A Sermon preached at the Assizes held at Guildford, July the 30th, 1798, before the Right Hon. Lord Chief Justice Kenyon, and the Hon. Sir Francis Buller, Bart. By JONATHAN BOUCHER, M. A. F. A. S. Vicar of Epsom, in Surrey. Published at the unanimous Request of the Gentlemen of the Grand Jury. 4to. *Clarke, New Bond Street.*

A Sermon preached at the Assizes held at the City of Carlisle, August the 12th, 1798, before the Hon. Sir Giles Rooke, Knight, and the Hon. Sir Soulden Lawrence, Knight. By JONATHAN BOUCHER, A. M. F. A. S. Vicar of Epsom in Surrey. Published at the unanimous Request of the Gentlemen of the Grand Jury. 4to. Carlisle, printed by the Executors of *W. Halhead.*

Ignorance productive of Atheism, Faction, and Superstition; a Sermon before the University of Cambridge, July 1, 1798. By THOMAS RENNELL, D. D. 8vo 1s. *Rivington, Hatchard.*

A Sermon preached at the Visitation of the Hon. and Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, in the Cathedral Church of St. Mary, Carlisle, June 25th, 1798. By the Rev. JOHN FARRER, Vicar of Stanwix. 1s. (Printed for the Association of Schoolmasters in the North of England.) Executors of *Halhead, Carlisle; Rivington, London.*

A Sermon in the Parish Church of Stoke by Nayland, Suffolk, October 27, 1798, on the Occasion of first reading the Prayer and Thanksgiving for the late Victory obtained by Admiral Lord Nelson over the French Fleet. By S. PARLBY, A. B. &c. 4to. 1s. *Clarke, Portugal Street.*

---

THEOLOGY.

Observations on the Political Conduct of the Protestant Dissenters; including



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



Plan of Egypt; showing all the ancient and modern Entrances to the Nile; with the Ports of Alexandria, Rosetta, Damietta, and the Bay of Shoals, &c. &c. Sheet. 3s. 6d. 5s. col. *Heister and Co.*

#### PUBLICATIONS ANNOUNCED.

A Provincial Glossary; being a Collection, Explanation, and Derivation of all the Provincial Terms in Use in the several Districts of these Kingdoms; and, more especially, those of the Western and Northern Counties of England, where Dialect most prevails, and in the Kingdom of Scotland. By JONATHAN BOUCHER, A.M. F.A.S. Vicar of Epsom, in Surrey.

“It is hardly possible yet to say to what size this Work may swell; but the Author hopes it will not exceed Two Quarto Volumes, closely printed, in the manner of Ainsworth's Dictionary. He farther hopes, that, should he continue to enjoy health and leisure, he may be ready to deliver out his Proposals in three or four years at farthest, from this time, as a considerable progress is already made in the Work, and most of his materials are already collected.”

Museum Romano Britannicum. No I. Containing Plates of a Mosaic Pavement in Lincolnshire. By SAMUEL LYSONS, Esq.

Additional Parishes to Lysons's Environs of London. Containing Views of Hampton Court, &c.

Bibliothèque Portative des Ecrivains François, ou Choix des meilleurs Morceaux extraits de leurs Ouvrages. Par M. MOYSANT. 2 tom. 8vo. each containing 800 pages. 1l. 1s. *Dulau, Boosey.*

Major Taylor's Route from India, overland. 2 vol. 8vo.

A Complete Analysis, or a New Arrangement of the Holy Bible, transposed into an Order consisting of Thirty Books. By MATTHEW TALBOT, Leeds. 4to. In Seven Parts, 3s. each. *Wright, Leeds.*

The Naval Chronicle. With Plates, from Designs by Pocock. 8vo. 2s. 6d. (The first Number to be published in January 1799.) *Bunney, &c.*

Two Prints of Lord Nelson's Victory. Painted by POCOCK. 1l. 12s. Col. 3l. 3s. *Pocock.*

#### FOREIGN PUBLICATIONS.

Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire du Jacobinisme Par M. L'ABBE BARRUEL. 4me Partie. 8vo. 7s. 6d. *Dulau, De Boffe, &c. Londres.*

Abrégé des Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire du Jacobinisme. Par L'ABBE BARRUEL. 8vo. 6s. *Dulau, Boosey, Londres.*

Recueil d'Idées Nouvelles pour la Decoration des Jardins et des Parcs dans le Gout Anglois, Gothique, Chinois, &c. 17 Cahiers in fol. chacun composé de 10 Planches, tant en noir que coloriées, avec le Texte Allemand et François. *Andrea, Francfort; Boosey, Taylor, Londres.*

Lettres Choies de Mad. De Sevigné et De Maintenon, avec des Notes Historiques et Grammaticales par M. De LEVIZAC. 12mo. bound. 3s. 6d. *Dulau, Boosey, Londres.*

L'Art de Parler et d'Ecrire correctement la Langue Française; ou, Nouvelle Grammaire de cette Langue, à l'Usage des Etrangers qui desirent en connoitre à fond les Principes et le Génie. Par M. De LEVIZAC. 8vo. bound. 4s. 6d. *Dulau, Boosey.*

Abrégé de la même Grammaire. 12mo. bound. 1s. 6d. *Dulau, Boosey.*

L'Institutrice et son Eleve, pour servir de Suite à la Compagne de la Jeunesse. Par Mad. LENOIR. 2 tom. 12mo. 6s. *Dulau, Boosey.*

L'Usage des Globes, à l'Usage des Ecoles, suivi d'un Traité élémentaire du Calendrier et d'une Table des principales Epoques de la Chronologie. Par M. DESPIAU, ancien Professeur de Mathématiques et de Physique, 12mo. 2s. 6d.— *Dulau, Boosey.*

Voyage du Jeune Anacharsis, abrégé pour les Ecoles, avec Cartes et Figures. 8vo. bound. 8s. *Dulau, Boosey.*

Gil Blas corrigé; ou Histoire de Gil Blas de Santillane. Par M. Le Sage. Dont on a retranché les Expressions et Passages contraires à la Décence, à la Religion, et aux Mœurs, et à laquelle on a ajouté un Recueil de Traits brillans, des plus célèbres Poètes François.— Par J. N. OSMOND. 4 tom. 18mo. 16s. *Wallis, Paternoster Row.*



---

THE  
MONTHLY EPITOME,

For DECEMBER 1798.

---

XCV. *The History of Hindostan; its Arts, and its Sciences, as connected with the History of the other great Empires of Asia, during the most ancient Periods of the World. With numerous illustrative Engravings. By the AUTHOR of the INDIAN ANTIQUITIES. Vol. II. Parts I. and II. 4to. pp. 372. 1l. 5s. Gardiner, Princes Street.*

LIST OF PLATES.

1. **THE** *twenty-eight India lunar Mansions.*

2. *The Sing Avatar, representing the Deity, under the Form of a Man-Lion, bursting from a Pillar to destroy a blaspheming Monarch.*

3. *The Bamun Avatar, representing the magnificent Bali or Belus giving away the arrogated Empire of the World to the disguised Veesnu.*

4. *The sixth Avatar, or Veesnu, incarnate in Parasara-Rama, the Exterminator of the Khettri Tribe.*

5. *The seventh Avatar, or Veesnu, incarnate in Ramchandra, combating with the ten-headed Raven, the gigantic Tyrant of Ceylone.*

\*8. *Creeshna trampling on the Head of the crushed Serpent. A Corruption of the grand primeval Tradition preserved in India.*

• The remaining plates will be given in the third part, which the author says "shall infallibly appear in February 1799."

VOL. II.—No. XII.

CONTENTS.

BOOK II.—*Continuing the History of the seven remaining Indian Avatars, and detailing the Events of the earliest post-diluvian Ages.*

Chap. I. The fourth Incarnation of Veesnu in the Form of *Narasing*, or the *Man-Lion*, bursting from a marble Pillar to destroy a blaspheming Monarch, supposed to allude to the Catastrophe at *Babel*. II. The Author vindicates himself from the Charge of System, and enumerates a Variety of striking additional Facts, principally relative to Geography and History in the earliest Ages, and by which it is proved, that the ancient Sanscreeet Writings decidedly corroborate the Mosaic Records. III. Exhibiting a comprehensive View of the real and unexaggerated Chronology of *India*, so far as any fixed determinate Idea can be formed relative to its remote Eras, and commencing the History of the *Treta-yug*, or second grand Period; in which are included three Avatars. The first of these, the *Bamun-Avatar*, or *Veesnu* descending in the Form of a Dwarf, to confound the Pride and Impiety of the magnificent *Bali*, or *Belus*; probably the first regular Sovereign of *India*. IV. Reflections on the remarkable Accomplishment of *Satyaurata's* Decision respecting the primitive Division of the Earth, and detailing the particular Events of the *Bamun*, or Dwarf, Avatar.

*Avatars.* IV. (V.) History of the sixth Indian Avatar; which exhibits Veeishnu incarnate in the Form of Parasu-Rama, by whom the Rajahs of the Race of the Sun are, for their Impiety, extirpated. V. (VI.) The Conclusion of the Legend from the *Seeva-Pooran*, relative to the Tyrant Tarekes, the Ditya giving an Account of the Procession to the House of Heemachel, for celebrating the Marriage of Seeva and Parvati; the consequent Birth of Scanda, the heavenly Conqueror; the Overthrow, by him, of that Monster and his three Sons; and the final Destruction of their three Cities, of Gold, Silver, and Iron, by Fire.

BOOK III.—*Historical Accounts of India during the earliest Periods, as recorded in classical Writers.*

*Chap. I.* History of the Invasion of India by Osiris, King of Egypt, according to the Greek Writers; by them more generally denominated *Dionysus*, or *Bacchus*. II. The Investigation of the Subject discussed in the preceding Chapter, with Strictures on the History of ancient Egypt, as connected with India; in which the classical are compared with the Hindoo Historians. III. The Invasion of India by *Hercules*, the first of the Heroes of that Name, who was probably the same Person with *Belus*, or *Bal*, the Founder of the Balic Dynasty in India, and who is denominated by Cicero, *Hercules Belus*. IV. The Invasion of India by Semiramis, Queen of Assyria, as detailed by classical Writers; with introductory Remarks relative to the History of that ancient Empire and Persia, as given in the *Poorans*. V. Invasion of India by Sesostris, King of Egypt. VI. Invasion of Assyria and India by the ancient Scythians, as detailed in classical Writers, compared with the Account of the Irruption, into the same Countries, of *Oghuz Khan*, by the Tartar Historians.

BOOK IV.—*Concluding the History of the four remaining Indian Avatars, or Descent of Deity.*

*Chap. I.* The seventh Incarnation

of Veesnu in the Person of *Rama-chandra*, the great Legislator and Reformer, supposed to be the Osiris of Egypt and Grecian Dionysius. II. Intended as introductory to the subsequent History of Creeshna, incarnate in the eighth *Avatar*, and containing a summary Account of all the distinguished native Sovereigns of Hindostan, from *Saty-aurata-Menu*, to *Jr-dijiter*, who is considered by the Brahmins as contemporary with *Creeshna*. III. Immemorial Traditions diffused over all the East, and derived from a patriarchal Source, concerning the Fall of Man, the original Promise, and a future Mediator: Traditions recorded on the engraved Monuments and written Documents of Asia, and confirmed by the Pagan Oracles themselves, had taught the whole Gentile World to expect the Appearance of a sacred and illustrious Personage about the Period of *Christ's* Advent. Job's early and remarkable Prediction concerning the promised Redeemer. The Responses of the Heathen Oracles, as the Times of the Messiah approached, and the Sentiments of Heathen Writers, founded upon the Sibylline Oracles, detailed.—The Mission of St. Thomas and his Disciples to Parthia and the eastern Regions of Asia, combined with the Report of the Magi on their Return, confirmed, beyond all Doubt, the Truth of the primitive Traditions, and induced the Brahmins to interpolate the ancient History of Creeshna, the Indian Preserver, either from Conviction, or with a View to exalt the Character of that Deity; with Extracts both from the real and the spurious Gospels. The Life of Creeshna, the eighth Indian Avatar, from the *Bhagavat Pooran*. Part I. containing the Exploits of *Creeshna*, during his Infancy and Youth, till the Death of *Cania*, the Tyrant King of Mathura.

EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.

“ WITH respect to that wonderful composition, the Life of Creeshna itself, the reader will be pleased to peruse it with that degree of candour to which



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

antiquity, but to the general truth of which the annals of India recently investigated bear unequivocal testimony." *Vol. ii. p. 174.*

"The vast empire of Assyria, recorded at that period to have extended from the Persian Gulf to the banks of the Tanais, and from the Indus to the Nile, being in profound peace, that vain-glorious prince turned her restless and ambitious thoughts towards the conquest of a country distinguished by its immense wealth, unequalled beauty, and luxurious fertility of soil. Her preparations were, on all occasions, as formidable as her designs were grand and comprehensive; and she, who erected the towers of haughty Babylon from the dust, deemed it not impossible to level the lofty cities of India. For three years, we are informed, the army appropriated for the intended invasion was forming, and the bravest and most expert soldiers, from all the provinces subject to Assyria, were enrolled in its number. They were to assemble by a certain period in the kingdom of Bactria, and thence to descend, like a tempest that sweeps all before it, on the devoted country beyond the Indus.

"Semiramis had heard that the chief superiority of the Indians in any land-engagement lay in their elephants; they boasted that to produce these animals was the peculiar privilege of their own country, and that hit themselves invincible whilst they had such formidable champions, at once to defend themselves and spread destruction through the ranks of the enemy. To destroy this source of confidence, she is said to have ordered a certain number of counterfeit elephants to be formed out of the skins of beasts curiously sewed together, and fixed out in such a manner as to resemble the form of that unwieldy animal. These enormous fabrics were placed on the backs of elephants, and had each a particular attendant allotted as its conductor, after the manner of real elephants.

"As the Indus was to be passed, and the passage might be disputed, her maritime preparations are represented as not less powerful than those by land. She collected, therefore, from all parts those who were skilled in the construction of vessels proper for the transportation of her innumerable forces over that river; and artificers from Phoenicia, Cyprus, and all the sea-ports

bordering on her Syrian dominions, awed by her menaces, or allured by her bounty, flocked to her capital. In the mean time whole forests were cut down to facilitate the project. Such expedition was used in the execution of her commands, that, in the third year from their commencement, these mighty efforts being completed, the immense army of the Assyrians assembled on the frontiers of Bactria towards India, while their naval armament darkened all the western shores of the adjoining Indus.

"Staurobates is said, by the Greek writers, to have been at that period the reigning monarch of India, and, consistently with the native accounts, he must have been of the dynasty of the Suryabans, or race of the sun, who sat on the throne during the first ages of the Cali Yug.

"Staurobates, undaunted by the menaces of Semiramis, and unmoved at the report of her formidable preparations, which seemed to threaten no less than the entire destruction of his empire, prepared with equal vigour to defend himself against the encroachment of a foe, provoked by no insults, and inflamed by no wrongs, but urged only by the blind fury of ambition to attempt the subversion of the ancient throne of India. To ward off the expected blow, it became necessary that the whole resources of the empire should be called forth, and all the forces it contained should be brought into immediate action. An army, far superior in number even to that of the Assyrian queen, was in a short time collected, and every arm able to draw the bow or launch the javelin was extended in its defence. A more numerous train of elephants than had ever yet assembled on her plains, and decorated with every dreadful apparatus of offensive war that could impress an enemy with terror, was brought together to support this immense army, and to crush the enemy advancing in vain confidence of victory. But the urgency of so critical a situation required not only the most strenuous exertions by land; a marine, proportionably numerous, was likewise indispensably necessary to the salvation of the empire. To obtain this additional security, 4,000 barks were, with all expedition, constructed out of those large bamboo canes with which the Indian rivers abound, and which are neither subject

to rot or be eaten of the worm. These, strongly compacted together, formed vessels equally calculated for swiftness and security. In these vessels, without delay, a considerable body of the Indian forces embarked, and waited in order and silence the approach of the Assyrians.

“ If any credit can be given to the exaggerated account of Suidas, the army of Semiramis consisted, on this celebrated expedition, of above 4,000,000 of infantry and cavalry, 100,000 chariots armed with scythes, 200,000 camels for various uses, and 3,000 vessels\*. The appointed general of this vast force was Dercetæus; although the queen herself, when she arrived near the scene of action, took the command, and marched in person at the head of her forces. When this vast train arrived at the banks of the Indus, and Semiramis observed the enemy's fleet arranged along the opposite shore, she gave orders for the immediate launching of the vessels she had constructed, and manned them with the most determined and experienced soldiers in her army. The shock is recorded to have been terrible, and the battle, for a long time, was obstinately maintained on both sides, but the greater experience in naval concerns of the Phœnicians and other maritime adventurers, who attended the Assyrian army, and who had been judiciously blended with the troops, gave, at length, a decided superiority to her fleet, and victory, declared for the invaders. Above a thousand of the Indian vessels were sunk, and an immense multitude taken prisoners. The triumph of victory added new fury to the wild and boundless ambition which goaded the mind of Semiramis. She commanded her generals to let loose their fury upon the frontiers of the invaded country. The whole coast of the Indus was desolated for many leagues, and many rich and noble cities in its neighbourhood were first plundered and then levelled with the ground.

“ The wary Indian monarch, although discomfited, disdained to despond under the difficulty that involved him; but, rallying his forces, retired to some distance from the Indus, and, drawing up his troops in order of battle, invited the exulting enemy to re-

new the engagement by land. Semiramis, mistaking this politic and cautious retreat for precipitate flight, immediately ordered a bridge of boats to be constructed and extended quite across that wide and turbulent stream, on which, with her whole army, she prepared to pass with all the arrogance of a conqueror. Having arrived in safety on the eastern shore, and appointed a guard of 60,000 men to defend the bridge, she hastened with far more celerity than prudence to the field of battle, disposing her counterfeit elephants in front to intimidate the enemy, who, at the sight of them, was seized with equal wonder and consternation. The wonder, however, was turned into just contempt, and that consternation into shouts of triumph, when, by some deserters from the Assyrians, they were informed, that the objects of their astonishment were only the artificial fabrication of the martial genius of Semiramis, and that the war-elephant still remained the peculiar and unrivalled appendage of an Indian army. To remove every apprehension on that head, heralds were commanded, by sound of trumpet, publicly to proclaim this intelligence throughout the camp; and the van of either army now meeting, commenced the important conflict that was to decide the fate of India.

“ At the first onset a circumstance occurred which greatly contributed to keep alive the ardour of the Assyrians, and inspire them with the strongest hopes of a decisive victory. The advanced legions of the Indian army consisted of cavalry and armed chariots; and the horses, to whom elephants were no novel object, rushed on to the conflict with dreadful impetuosity; but, when they approached nearer the line of those pretended animals, the strong and offensive odour emitted by the hides so terrified and scared them, that they were immediately thrown into the utmost disorder: the greater part threw their riders to the ground, or hurried them amazed and nerveless into the very centre of the Assyrian army. The active exploring eye of Semiramis, who was on fire to finish the undertaking she had so successfully begun, soon discovered the disaster; and that intrepid princess, instantly placing herself at the head of a select

\* “ See Suidas on the word Semiramis.”



body of her bravest veterans, rushed upon the disordered ranks of those advanced legions, effected their complete overthrow, and drove them back to the main body of the Indians. Staurobates, unable to account for this fresh malady, was equally confounded and astonished, but, quickly recovering from his confusion, exerted himself with resolution proportioned to the emergency, and moved forward with that vast body of infantry which composed the centre. The elephants followed after in an immense train, and in a short time both armies were completely and in every part engaged. Than such an engagement, if imagination has not had too great a share in its formation, nothing can be conceived more terrible and languinary; whether we consider the number of the contending armies, or the magnitude of the prize for which they separately fought. In fact, we are told, that the shock was beyond description violent, that the action was long and obstinate, and the carnage terrible, as well from the number as ferocity of the real elephants in the Indian army, who, raging through the field, spread havoc and dismay among the ranks of the enemy, while their monstrous and inanimate representatives, on the contrary, served only to encumber the Assyrian army and impede its motions. Harassed by the resolute assaults of the Indians on the one hand, and trampled by the engaged elephants on the other, the fortitude of the Assyrians at length gave way, and they were pursued with great slaughter from the field to the banks of the Indus. Towards the close of the engagement, the monarch of India and the empress of Assyria met, and personal combat ensued between these mighty competitors for fame and empire. Conspicuous throughout the day on an elephant of uncommon magnitude, the former had fulfilled every duty of an active and wise commander, and the latter had fought with that romantic spirit of heroism which distinguished every action of her life. She now hoped to bring the important point in debate to a speedy conclusion, and, by the death of Staurobates, obtain the summit of her wishes. All her efforts, however, were ineffectual; nor was she fortunate enough to

make her royal antagonist feel the force of any weapon hurled by her arm. Staurobates, on the contrary, twice wounded the female invader of his realm; the first time with an arrow that grazed her arm, and the second time with a javelin that pierced her shoulder. Stung with the agony of her wounds, but still more deeply galled by the rout of her army, whom she beheld flying on every side from the field in the utmost disorder and confusion, the distracted queen now turned the head of her horse towards the Indus, and arrived in time to superintend the disgraceful passage of her squadrons over that river on which they had so lately been triumphant. The passage, however, was not accomplished but with considerable hazard, and with the loss of the greater part of her remaining forces; for, so hot was the pursuit of the Indians, that, to avoid their fury, thousands plunged into the stream, and were drowned; while thousands more were trampled down in the hurry of tumultuous debarkation, and received a far less honourable death than their companions who died bravely fighting in the field of battle. The engaged Semiramis now prepared to take a severe revenge for the defeat of her troops. Observing that the grots of her army had gained the shore, and that the Indians continued to pursue them over the bridge which she had constructed, she commanded that bridge to be suddenly cut down, by which an immense multitude of Indians were instantly engulfed, while others were hurried down that rapid stream, or dashed to pieces on its rocky banks.— This is the substance of what Diodorus Siculus hath handed down to us on the authority of Ctesias. Other writers of antiquity represent the sequel as still more fatal; for we are informed by some that she perished in the expedition; and, by others, that she made her escape with only twenty persons in her retinue\*.

“ On the whole of this piece of history, it may be remarked, that, though there can scarcely be a doubt of there having lived, in the early ages of the Assyrian empire, such a person as Semiramis (for some authors have even doubted her existence), yet, that she ever perform-

\* “ Consult Diod. Sic. lib. ii. p. 107.; and Strabo, lib. x. p. 745.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



to literature, and that she patronized Ronsard and Du Bellay. Her dirge on the death of Francis II. which Brantome has preserved, contains some touches of true feeling amidst its conceits.

“The affair of CHASTELARD, of which the same writer gives us an account, shows her affability to men of genius; though it must be confessed, that she exhibited at last, a degree of prudery, perhaps too austere.

“Chastelard was a young man of family and talents, who had embarked in the suite of Mary, when she returned from France, to take possession of a disgusting sovereignty. He paid his court to the queen by composing several pieces of poetry, during the voyage, and one among the rest, which I have been tempted to imitate from Brantome's sketch of it. ‘Et entre autres  
‘il en fit une d'elle sur un translation  
‘en Italien; car il le parloit et l'entend  
‘oit bien, qui commence: *Che gioia  
‘posseder citta e regni, &c.* Qui est un  
‘sonnet très-bien fait, dont la substance  
‘est telle: *De quoi sert posséder tant de  
‘royaumes, cités, villes, provinces; com-  
‘mander à tant de peuples; je faire re-  
‘specter, et admirer l'empereur, et voir d'un  
‘côté; et de l'autre, jeule, et froide  
‘comme glace?’*

“What boots it to possess a royal state,  
To view the subject-towns from  
princely towers,  
With mask and long to sport in frolic  
bow'rs,  
Or watch with prudence o'er a nation's  
fate,  
If the heart throb not to a tender mate;  
If dawn'd, when vaults are o'er, and  
midnight hours,  
Still to lie lonely in a widow'd bed,  
And waste in chill regret the secret  
hours?  
Happier the lowly maid, by fondness  
led  
To meet the transports of some humble  
swain,  
Than she, the object of her people's  
care,  
Rever'd by all, who finds no heart to  
hate,  
And pines, too great for love, in splen-  
did pain.

“Mary sought relief from the tire-  
some monotony of the voyage, in at-  
tending to the productions of the young

Frenchman; she even deigned to reply to them, and amused herself frequently with his conversation. This dangerous familiarity overpowered the heart of poor Chastelard. He conceived a hopeless and unconquerable passion, and found himself, almost at the same moment, obliged to quit the presence of its object, and to return to his native country.

“Soon afterwards, the civil wars began in France; and Chastelard, who was a Protestant, eagerly sought a pretence for reviv'ing Scotland, in his aversion to take arms against the royal party. Mary received him with goodness, but she soon repented her condescension. His passion no longer knew any bounds, and he was found one evening, by her women, concealed under her bed, just before she retired to rest. She consulted equally her dignity and her natural mildness, by pardoning this folly of youthful frenzy, and commanding the affair to be suppressed. But Chastelard was incorrigible: he repeated his offence, and the queen delivered him up to her courts of justice, by which he was sentenced to be beheaded.

“His conduct at the time of his death was romantic in the extreme. He would accept no spiritual assistance, but read, with great devotion, Ronsard's Hymn on Death. He then turned towards the queen's apartments, and exclaimed, *Farewell the fairest, and most cruel princess in the world*; after which he submitted to the stroke of justice, with the courage of a *Rinaldo* or an *Olinda*.” P. 17.

---

WRITERS IMITATED BY STERNE—  
BURTON—BACON—BLOUNT—  
MONTAIGNE—BISHOP HALL.

“STERNE was no friend to gravity, for which he had very good reasons; it was a quality which excited his disgust, even in authors who lived in times that exacted an appearance of it. Like the manager in the farce\*, he sometimes ‘took the best part of  
‘their tragedy to put it into his own  
‘comedy.’ Previous to the Reforma-  
tion, great latitude in manners was assumed by the clergy. Bandello, who published three volumes of tales, in which he often laid aside decorum, was a bishop; and perhaps some of Sterne's

\* “The Critic.”

friends expected him to become one also, without considering the severity of conduct required in protestant prelates. His friend Hall has run the parallel to my hands.

“ Why mayn't BANDELLO have a rap?  
Why mayn't I imitate BANDELLO?  
There never was a prelate's cap  
Bestow'd upon a droller fellow.  
Like TRISTRAM in mirth delighting;  
Like TRISTRAM a pleasant writer;  
Like his, I hope that TRISTRAM's  
writing  
Will be rewarded with a mitre \*.

“ Sterne has contrived to give a ludicrous turn to those passages which he took from BURTON's *Anatomy of Melancholy*, a book, once the favourite of the learned and the witty, and a source of surreptitious learning to many others besides our author. I had often wondered at the pains bestowed by Sterne in ridiculing opinions not fashionable in his time, and had thought it singular, that he should produce the portrait of his sophist, Mr. Shandy, with all the stains and mouldiness of the last century about him. I am now convinced that most of the singularities of that character were drawn from the perusal of Burton.” P. 55.

“ The *Anatomy of Melancholy*, though written on a regular plan, consists chiefly of quotations: the author has honestly termed it a *cento*. He collects, under every division, the opinions of a multitude of writers, without regard to chronological order, and has too often the modesty to decline the interposition of his own sentiments. Indeed the bulk of his materials generally overwhelms him. In the course of his folio, he has contrived to treat a great variety of topics, that seem very loosely connected with the general subject, and, like Bayle, when he starts a favourite train of quotations, he does not scruple to let the digression outrun the principal question. Thus from the doctrines of religion to military discipline, from inland navigation to the morality of dancing-schools, every thing is discussed and determined.

“ In his introductory address to the reader, where he indulges himself in an Utopian sketch of a perfect government (with due homage previously paid to the character of James I.), we

find the origin of Mr. Shandy's notions on this subject. The passages are too long to be transcribed.

“ The quaintness of many of his divisions seems to have given Sterne the hint of his ludicrous titles to several chapters; and the risible effect of Burton's grave endeavours to prove indisputable facts by weighty quotations, he has happily caught, and sometimes well burlesqued. The archness which Burton displays occasionally, and his indulgence of playful digressions from the most serious discussions, often give his style an air of familiar conversation, notwithstanding the laborious collections which supply his text. He was capable of writing excellent poetry, but he seems to have cultivated this talent too little. The English verses prefixed to his book, which possess beautiful imagery, and great sweetness of versification, have been frequently published. His Latin elegiac verses addressed to his book show a very agreeable turn for raillery.” P. 58.

“ It is very singular, that in the introduction to the Fragment on Whiskers, which contains an evident copy, Sterne should take occasion to abuse plagiarists. ‘ Shall we for ever make  
‘ new books, as apothecaries make new  
‘ mixtures, by pouring only out of one  
‘ vessel into another? Are we for ever  
‘ to be twisting and untwisting the same  
‘ rope? for ever in the same track—  
‘ for ever at the same pace?’ And it is more singular that all this declamation should be taken, word for word, from Burton's introduction.

“ ‘ As apothecaries, we make new mix-  
‘ tures every day, pour out of one vessel into  
‘ another; and as those old Romans robbed  
‘ all the cities of the world, to set out their  
‘ bad-fated Rome, we skim off the cream of  
‘ other men's wits, pick the choice flowers  
‘ of their tilled gardens, to set out our own  
‘ sterile plots †.’ Again, ‘ We weave the  
‘ same web still, twist the same rope again  
‘ and again ‡.’ P. 66.

“ ‘ One denier, cried the order of  
‘ mercy—one single denier, in behalf  
‘ of a thousand patient captives, whose  
‘ eyes look towards heaven and you  
‘ for their redemption.

“ ‘ — The Lady Bauffiere rode on.  
“ ‘ Pity the unhappy, said a devout,  
‘ venerable, hoary-headed man, meek.

\* “ Zachary's Tale.”

‡ “ Ib. p. 5.”

† “ Burton, p. 4.”

‘ly holding up a box, begirt with iron,  
‘in his withered hands—I beg for the  
‘unfortunate—good my lady, ’tis for  
‘a prison—for an hospital—’tis for an  
‘old man—a poor man undone by ship-  
‘wreck, by suretyship, by fire—I call  
‘God and all his angels to witness—’tis  
‘to clothe the naked—to feed the  
‘hungry—’tis to comfort the sick and  
‘the broken-hearted.

“ — The Lady Bauffiere rode on.

“ A decayed kinsman bowed him-  
‘self to the ground.

“ — The Lady Bauffiere rode on.

“ He ran begging bare-headed on  
‘one side of her palfrey, conjuring her  
‘by the former bonds of friendship,  
‘alliance, consanguinity, &c — cousin,  
‘aunt, sister, mother—for virtue’s  
‘sake, for your own, for mine, for  
‘Christ’s sake, remember me—pity  
‘me.

“ — The Lady Bauffiere rode  
‘on.’

“ The citation of the original passage  
from Burton will confirm all I have  
said of his style.

“ A poor decayed kinsman of his sets  
‘upon him by the way in all his jollity, and  
‘runs begging bare-headed by him, con-  
‘juring him by those former bonds of  
‘friendship, alliance, consanguinity, &c.  
‘uncle, cousin, brother, father,—show  
‘some pity for Christ’s sake, pity a sick  
‘man, an old man, &c. he cares not, ride  
‘on: pretend sickness, inevitable loss of  
‘limbs, plead suretyship, or shipwreck,  
‘fires, common calamities, show thy wants  
‘and imperfections,—swear, protest,  
‘take God and all his angels to witness,  
‘quare perigrinum, thou art a counterfeit  
‘crank, a knave, he is not touched with  
‘it, paupe: i bique jacet, ride on, he takes  
‘no notice of it. Put up a supplication to  
‘him in the name of a thousand orphans,  
‘an hospital, a spittle, a prison as he goes  
‘by, they cry out to him for aid: ride on  
‘ — Show him a decayed haven, a  
‘bridge, a school, a fortification, &c. or  
‘some public work: ride on. Good your  
‘worship, your honour, for God’s sake, your  
‘country’s sake: ride on’ †.” P. 69.

“ Let us follow Sterne again. ‘ Re-  
‘turning out of Asia, when I sailed  
‘from Ægina towards Megara, I be-  
‘gan to view the country round about.  
‘ Ægina was behind me, Megara was  
‘ before, Pyreus on the right hand,  
‘ Corinth on the left. What flourish-  
‘ ing towns now prostrate on the earth!

‘ Alas! alas! said I to myself, that a  
‘ man should disturb his soul for the  
‘ lots of a child, when so much as this  
‘ lies awfully buried in his presence.  
‘ Remember, said I to myself again—  
‘ remember that thou art a man.’

“ This is, with some slight varia-  
tions, Burton’s translation of Servius’s  
letter. Sterne alters just enough, to  
show that he had not attended to the  
original. Burton’s version follows.

“ ‘ Returning out of Asia, when I sail-  
‘ ed from Ægina towards Megara, I be-  
‘ gan to view the country round about.  
‘ Ægina was behind me, Megara before,  
‘ Pyreus on the right hand, Corinth on the  
‘ left. What flourishing towns heretofore,  
‘ now prostrate and overwhelmed before  
‘ mine eyes! Alas, why are we men so  
‘ much inquieted with the departure of a  
‘ friend, whose life is much shorter? when  
‘ so many goodly cities lie buried before us.  
‘ Remember, O Servius, thou art a man;  
‘ and with that I was much confirmed,  
‘ and corrected myself.’ P. 76.

“ Again—‘ Consider, brother Toby,  
‘ —when we are, death is not, and  
‘ when death is, we are not.’—So Bur-  
ton translates a passage in Seneca:  
*When we are, death is not; but when  
death is, then we are not.* The original  
words are, *quum nos sumus, mors non  
adeſt; cum vero mors adeſt, tum nos non  
sumus.*

“ For this reason, continued my  
‘ father, it is worthy to recollect, how  
‘ little alteration in great men the ap-  
‘ proaches of death have made. Vef-  
‘ palian died in a jest—Galba with a  
‘ sentence—Septimius Severus in a dis-  
‘ patch; Tiberius in dissimulation, and  
‘ Cæsar Augustus in a compliment.”  
This conclusion of so remarkable a chap-  
ter is copied, omitting some quota-  
tions, almost verbatim, from Lord  
Verulam’s Essay on Death.

“ Sterne has taken two other pas-  
sages from this short essay: ‘ There is  
‘ no terror, brother Toby, in its looks,  
‘ but what it borrows from groans and  
‘ convulsions—and the blowing of  
‘ noses, and the wiping away of tears  
‘ with the bottoms of curtains in a dy-  
‘ ing man’s room.’ Thus Bacon—  
‘ Groans and convulsions, and discoloured  
‘ face, and friends weeping, and blacks,  
‘ and obsequies, and the like, show death  
‘ terrible.’ Again, Corporal Trim, in  
his harangue, ‘ in hot pursuit, the  
‘ wound itself which brings him is not

• “ Tristram Shandy, vol. v. chap. 1.” † “ Anat. of Melanch. p. 269.”  
‘ fel:.’



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

adopted this philosophy, for we are assured that he was accustomed to cane his ministers and courtiers, for high misdemeanours, with his own imperial hands.

“Sterne has made frequent references to Montaigne: the best commentary on the fifth chapter of *Tristram Shandy*, vol. VIII. is Montaigne's essay on the subject of that chapter.

“Charges of plagiarism in his Sermons have been brought against Sterne, which I have not been anxious to investigate, as in that species of composition the principal matter must consist of repetitions. But it has long been my opinion, that the manner, the style, and the selection of subjects for those sermons, were derived from the excellent *Contemplations* of Bishop Hall. There is a delicacy of thought, and tenderness of expression in the good Bishop's compositions, from the transusion of which Sterne looked for immortality.” P. 90.

“Sterne's twelfth Sermon, on the Forgiveness of Injuries, is merely a dilated commentary on the beautiful conclusion of the *Contemplation* ‘of Joseph.’

“The sixteenth Sermon contains a more striking imitation. ‘There is no small degree of malicious craft in fixing upon a season to give a mark of enmity and ill-will;—a word, a look, which, at one time, would make no impression,—at another time wounds the heart; and, like a shaft flying with the wind, pierces deep, which with its own natural force, would scarce have reached the object aimed at.’

“This is little varied from the original: ‘*There is no small cruelty in the picking out of a time for mischief; that word would scarce gall at one season, which at another killeth. The same shaft flying with the wind pierces deep, which against it, can hardly find strength to stick upright.*’

“In Sterne's fifth Sermon, the *Contemplation* of ‘Elijah with the Sareptan,’ is closely followed. Witness this passage out of others: ‘The prophet follows the call of his God:—the same hand which brought him to the gate of the city, had led also the poor widow out of her doors, oppressed with sorrow †.’

“‘*The prophet follows the call of his God; the same hand that brought him to the gate of Sarepta, led also this poor widow out of her doors †.*’

“The succeeding passages which correspond are too long for insertion.

“Sterne has acknowledged his acquaintance with this book, by the disingenuity of two ludicrous quotations in *Tristram Shandy* ‡.

“The use which Sterne made of Burton and Hall, and his great familiarity with their works, had considerable influence on his style; it was rendered, by assimilation with theirs, more easy, more natural, and more expressive. Every writer of taste and feeling must indeed be invigorated, by drinking at the ‘pure well of English undefiled;’ but like the Fountain of Youth, celebrated in the old romances, its waters generally elude the utmost efforts of those who strive to appropriate them.” P. 97.

“There is one passage in the seventh volume, which the circumstances of Sterne's death render pathetic. A believer in the doctrine of pre-sentiment would think it a prop to his theory. It is as striking as Swift's digression on madness, in the Tale of a Tub.

“‘Was I in a condition to stipulate with death—I should certainly declare against submitting to it before my friends; and therefore I never seriously think upon the mode and manner of this great catastrophe, which generally takes up and torments my thoughts as much as the catastrophe itself, but I constantly draw the curtain across it with this wish, that the Disposer of all things may so order it, that it happen not to me in my own house—but rather in some decent inn —At home,—I know it,—the concern of my friends, and the last services of wiping my brows and smoothing my pillow, will so crucify my soul, that I shall die of a distemper which my physician is not aware of: but in an inn, the few cold offices I wanted, would be purchased with a few guineas, and paid me with an undisturbed but punctual attention.’ It is known that Sterne died in hired lodgings, and I have been told, that his attendants robbed him even of his gold sleeve buttons, while he was expiring.

• “Hall's *Shimei Cursing.*” † “Sterne.” ‡ “Bishop Hall, p. 1323.”

§ “Vol. I. chap. xxii. and vol. VII. chap. xiii.

“ Yet a paragraph in Burnet's History of his own Times has been pointed out, in a periodical work \*, from which both the sentiments and expressions of Sterne, in this passage, were certainly taken. This appears to me one of the most curious detections of his imitations; but I shall not be surprised if many others, equally unexpected, should be noticed hereafter. The extract from Burnet follows:

“ He (Archbishop Leighton) used often to say, that if he were to choose a place to die in, it should be an inn; it looking like a pilgrim's going home, to whom this world was all as an inn, and who was weary of the noise and confusion in it. He added, that the officious tenderness and care of friends was an entanglement to a dying man; and that the unconcerned attendance of those that could be procured in such a place would give less disturbance †.” P. 174.

KNASTER;  
AN ELEGY.

Written in 1791.

“ THE following elegy was originally written, to rally a particular friend on his attachment to German tobacco, and German literature. It is well known to the learned, that the tobacco chiefly smoked by philosophers in Germany, is denominated Knaster; but it may be necessary to apprize the reader, that when this poem was composed, the fragrant weed was sold in covers, marked as low-priced tea, for the purpose of evading the excise laws. The subject did not appear considerable enough to excite the sympathy of the public, till I found the Professor KOTZEBUE had founded the distress of a serious comedy on a similar incident. In his *Indians in England* ‡, he represents an amiable baronet, overwhelmed with affliction, from the want of a pot of porter, and a pipe of tobacco. Convinced of my error, by the approbation with which his work has been received, I have ventured to draw my elegy from the heap of my papers, and to produce it, with some slight alterations, and with the suppression of all personal allusions.

\* “ Gentleman's Magazine, for June 1798, under the signature of R. F.”

† “ Vol. II. p. 259, 8vo.”

‡ “ See ‘ The German Miscellany,’ by Mr. Thompson.”

KNASTER.

“ DEEP in a den, conceal'd from  
Phœbus' beams,  
Where neighb'ring IRWELL leads his  
fable streams,  
Where misty dye-rooms fragrant scents  
bestow,  
And fires more fierce than love for  
ever glow,  
Damætas late; his drooping head,  
opprest  
By heavy care, hung sullen on his  
breast:  
His idle pipe was thrown neglected by,  
His books were tumbled, and his curls  
awry.  
Beneath, the furnace sigh'd in thicker  
smoke,  
Each loom return'd his groans with  
double stroke;  
In mournful heaps around his fossils lay,  
And each sad crystal shot a wat'ry ray.  
‘ Ah! what,’ he cry'd, ‘ avails an  
honour'd place,  
‘ Or what the praise of learning's hectic  
race!  
‘ In vain, to boast my well-instructed  
eyes,  
‘ I dip in buckets, or in baskets rise;  
‘ Now plung'd, like Hob, to sprawl in  
dirty wells,  
‘ Now bent, with demon-forms, in  
murky cells,  
‘ Or where columnar salt enchants the  
soul,  
‘ Or starry roofs enrich the northern  
hole.  
‘ Not me th' adjacent furnace can de-  
light,  
‘ That cheers, with chemic gleam, the  
languid night.  
‘ In vain my crystals boast their angles  
true,  
‘ In vain my port presents the genuine  
hue;  
‘ Nor spars nor wine my spirits can re-  
store,  
‘ My Knaster's out, and pleasure is no  
more.  
‘ To German books for refuge shall  
I fly?  
‘ Without my Knaster these no bliss  
supply.  
‘ Here in light tomes grave MEINERS,  
prone to pore,  
‘ Like thin bank-notes, confines a  
weighty store;

‘ Here



- ' Here BURGER's muse, with ghostly  
 terrors pale,  
 ' Runs, ' hurry-skurry \*,' through the  
 nursery-tale;  
 ' Here HUON loves, while wizard-  
 thunders roll,  
 ' Here GORGON-SCHILLER petrifies the  
 soul;  
 ' CRELL's sooty chemists here their  
 lights impart;  
 ' Here PALLAS, skill'd in ev'ry barba-  
 rous art.  
 ' In vain to me each shining page is  
 spread,  
 ' Without tobacco ne'er compos'd—  
 nor read.  
 † ' Who Knaster loves not, be he  
 doom'd to feed  
 ' With Caffres foul, or suck Virginia's  
 weed.  
 † ' At morn I love segars, at noon  
 admire  
 ' The British compound, pearly from  
 the fire;  
 ' But Knaster always, Knaster is my  
 song,  
 ' In studious gloom, or 'mid th' assem-  
 bly's throng.  
 ' Let pompous BRUCE describe in  
 boastful style,  
 ' The wondrous springs of fertilizing  
 Nile:  
 ' Fool! for so many restless years to  
 roam,  
 ' To drink such water as we find at  
 home;  
 ' And know, to end his long, roman-  
 tic dreams,  
 ' That Nile arises—much like other  
 streams.  
 ' Far other streams let me discover  
 here,  
 ' Of yellow grog, or briskly-sparkling  
 beer!  
 ' But more my glory, more my pride,  
 to see  
 ' My Knaster cas'd, with pious fraud,  
 like tea;  
 ' Glad souls the muse, and crowing  
 claps her wings,  
 ' At my discovery, hid, like his, from  
 kings.

' Some chafe the fair, some dirty  
 grubs employ,  
 ' And some the ball, and some the race  
 enjoy.  
 ' COOPER the courting Sciences de-  
 nies,  
 ' And from their envied love to bleach-  
 ing flies.  
 ' Let serious fiddling nobler minds  
 engage,  
 ' Or dark black-letter charm the studi-  
 ous sage;  
 ' I'd envy none their rattles, could I  
 sit  
 ' To feast on Knaster, and Teutonic  
 wit.  
 " Lo, while I speak the furnace-red  
 decays,  
 And coy by fits the modest moon  
 beam plays,  
 Which through yond' threat'ning  
 clouds, that bode a shower,  
 Just tips with tender light the Old-  
 Church tower.  
 Now wheels the doubtful bat in blun-  
 d'ring rings,  
 Now, ' Half past ten,' the doleful  
 watchman sings.  
 To-morrow *Brewer* supplies my fav'rite  
 store:  
 My Knaster's out—and I can watch no  
 more." P. 303.

XCVII. *A Voyage to the South Atlan-  
 tic and round Cape Horn into the  
 Pacific Ocean, for the Purpose of  
 extending the Spermaceti Whale  
 Fisheries, and other Objects of  
 Commerce, by ascertaining the  
 Ports, Bays, Harbours, and an-  
 choring Births, in certain Islands  
 and Coasts in those Seas, at which  
 the Ships of the British Merchants  
 might be refitted. Undertaken and  
 performed by Captain JAMES  
 COLNETT, of the Royal Navy,  
 in the Ship Rattler. 4to. pp. 179-  
 11. 5s. Arrowsmith, Charles Street,  
 Soho; Egerton.*

\* "Hurry-skurry: one of the phrases, by which some translators of Burger's  
 Leonore have attempted to convey an adequate impression of the energy and  
 elegance of their original."

† "Qui Bavium non odit, &c."

† "In spring the fields, in autumn hills I love,  
 At morn the plains, at noon the shady grove,  
 But Delia always; absent from her sight,  
 Nor plains at morn, nor groves at noon delight." POPE.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



of our Government. Returning to Nootka in his only remaining vessel, he procured a cargo of furs for China; a prohibition of the sale of these articles taking place, he proceeded, for a market, to the west side of Japan, and east of Corea; on the coast of the latter place, unfortunately losing his rudder, he was obliged to put back into the port of Chusan, on the north part of China: at this place he was in danger of being plundered by the Chinese, and returned to Canton. His vessel was sold at Macao, and he sailed with his cargo in an East India Company's ship for England.

In consequence of an application to the Board of Admiralty, Captain C. was nominated to undertake his present voyage, which was planned in consequence of a memorial from the merchants of the city of London concerned in the South Sea fisheries, to the Board of Trade, for the purpose of discovering such ports for the south whale fishers who voyage round Cape Horn, as might afford them the necessary advantages of retrenchment and security to refit.

---

### EXTRACTS.

#### VIOLENT STORM.

March 23, 1793.

“THE autumnal equinoctial gale came on us the 23d of March, and held upwards of four days, with frequent claps of thunder, accompanied by lightning, hail, and rain. It blew as hard as I ever remember, and, for several hours, we could not venture to show any sail. At the same time a whirlwind, or typhoon, arose to windward, from whence, in one of the squalls, two balls of fire, about the size of cricket-balls, fell on board. One of them struck the anchor, which was housed on the forecastle, and, bursting into particles, struck the chief mate and one of the seamen, who fell down in excruciating tortures. On

examining them, several holes appeared to have been burned in their clothes, which were of flannel; and in various parts of their bodies there were small wounds, as if made with an hot iron, of the size of a sixpenny piece. I immediately ordered some of the crew to perform the operation of the Otaheiteans, called *roro mee*\*, which caused a considerable abatement of their pains, but several days elapsed before they were perfectly recovered. The other ball struck the funnel of the caboose, made an explosion equal to that of a swivel gun, and burned several holes in the mizen stay-sail and main-sail, which were handed. At the height of it the barometer was 28°. The alarm which we may be supposed to have experienced during the whirlwind was not allayed by the noise of the birds, who, not considering the ship to be a place of safety, as is the case in common gales, appeared, by the violence of their shrieks and the irregularity of their flight, to be sensible of the danger; for, as the squall approached them, numbers plunged into the sea, to avoid it; while those who could not escape its influence were whirled, in a spiral manner, out of sight, in an instant. It very fortunately reached us only within two cables length of each beam, and so passed ahead of the ship to the north. From our first seeing, to our losing sight of it, was about half an hour. In this gale I lost the greatest part of my live stock, together with all the vegetables that hung at the stern of the ship.” P. 14.

---

#### SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF MR. FALKNER.

“MR. Thomas Falkner was the son of a surgeon of eminence at Manchester, and was brought up in his father's profession, for which he always manifested the most promising dispositions. To complete his professional studies, he was sent to London, to attend Saint Thomas's hospital; and, happening to lodge in Tooley Street, on the Surrey bank of the Thames, he made an acquaintance with the master of a ship employed in the Guinea

\* “Roro mee. It consists in grasping the fleshy parts of the body, legs, and arms, and working it with the fingers.”

Crade, who persuaded the young surgeon to accompany him in his next voyage in his professional capacity.— On his return to England, he engaged to go in the same situation on board a merchant-ship to Cadiz, from whence he continued his voyage to Buenos Ayres, a Spanish settlement on the river La Plata. Here he fell sick, and was in so dangerous a state when his ship was ready to depart, as not to be in a condition to be carried on board; so she sailed without him. The Jesuits, of which there was a college at Buenos Ayres, nursed him during his illness with the greatest care and kindest assiduity; and perceiving the very great advantage which they would derive, in their missions, from possessing a brother who was so well skilled in medicine and surgery, spared no pains to win his affection and secure his confidence. In short, they so worked upon his mind, as to persuade him to enter into their college, and, finally, to become one of their order. He now entered upon his ministry among the Indians, who inhabit the vast track of country between the river La Plata and the Straits of Magellan. His skill in the cure of diseases, and in performing chirurgical operations, together with his knowledge of mechanics, rendered his mission successful beyond example. In this country he remained near forty years, and was among the persons appointed by the Spanish government to make a survey of the coasts between the Brazils and the Terra del Fuego, Falkland's islands, &c. When the society of Jesuits was dissolved, he was sent back to Spain, and, after an absence of near forty years, arrived in his native country. Soon after his return to England, he became domestic chaplain to Robert Berkley, Esq. of Spetchley, near Worcester, a Roman Catholic gentleman of distinguished knowledge, most respectable character, and large fortune. There he wrote the account of Patagonia, which was afterwards published with a map corrected from that of D'Anville, according to his own observations. Mr. Falkner possessed a very acute mind, a general knowledge, and most retentive memory. Of his medical experience and practice I have heard physicians of eminence speak in the highest terms of commendation. His man-

ners, as may be supposed, from the tenour of his life, were at once singular and inoffensive; and he retained somewhat of his Indian habits to the last.— He died, as I have been informed, about the year 1781." P. 25.

GALLIPAGOE ISLANDS.—REMARKABLE  
INSTINCT OF BIRDS.

“I WAS very much perplexed to form a satisfactory conjecture how the small birds, which appeared to remain in one spot, supported themselves without water; but the party, on their return, informed me, that, having exhausted all their water, and reposing beneath a prickly-pear tree, almost choked with thirst, they observed an old bird in the act of supplying three young ones with drink, by squeezing the berry of a tree into their mouths. It was about the size of a pea, and contained a watery juice, of an acid but not unpleasant taste. The bark of the tree produces a considerable quantity of moisture, and, on being eaten, allays the thirst. In dry seasons, the land tortoise is seen to gnaw and suck it. The leaf of this tree is like that of the bay-tree; the fruit grows like cherries, whilst the juice of the bark dyes the flesh a deep purple, and emits a grateful odour; a quality in common with the greater part of the trees and plants in this island; though it is soon lost, when the branches are separated from the trunks or stems. The leaves of these trees also absorb the copious dews which fall during the night, but in larger quantities at the full and change of the moon; the birds then pierce them with their bills, for the moisture they retain, and which, I believe, they also procure from the various plants and evergreens. But when the dews fail in the summer season thousands of these creatures perish; for, on our return hither, we found great numbers dead in their nests, and some of them almost fledged. It may, however, be remarked, that this curious instinctive mode of finding a substitute for water is not peculiar to the birds of this island, as nature has provided them with a similar resource in the fountain-tree, that flourishes on the Isle Ferro, one of the Canaries; and several other trees and canes which, Churchill tells us, in his voy-

ages, are to be found on the mountains of the Philippine Islands." P. 53.

#### CURIOUS PERCH FOR BIRDS.

"IN our passage to the coast, which we made in latitude  $19^{\circ} 28'$ , we passed great quantities of herring, turtle, porpoises, black-fish, devil-fish, and fin-back whale; but the number of birds appeared to be greatly diminished since we left the coast; for at that time there were innumerable flocks of boobies, which were so tame as not only to perch on the different parts of the ship, but even on our boats, and the oars, while they were actually employed in rowing. When the appearance of the weather foretold a squall, or on the approach of night, the turtle generally afforded a place of rest for one of these birds on his back; and though this curious perch was usually an object of contest, the turtle appears to be perfectly at ease and unmoved on the occasion. The victorious bird generally eased the turtle of the sucking fish and maggots that adhered to and troubled him." P. 123.

#### SEAMEN SUPERSTITIOUS.

"WHEN we were in latitude  $24^{\circ}$ , a very singular circumstance happened, which, as it spread some alarm among my people, and awakened their superstitious apprehensions, I shall beg leave to mention. About eight o'clock in the evening an animal rose alongside the ship, and uttered such shrieks and tones of lamentation, so like those produced by the female human voice, when expressing the deepest distress, as to occasion no small degree of alarm among those who first heard it. These cries continued for upwards of three hours, and seemed to increase as the ship sailed from it: I conjectured it to be a female seal, that had lost its cub, or a cub that had lost its dam; but I never heard any noise whatever that approached so near those sounds which proceed from the organs of utterance in the human species. The crew con-

sidered this as another evil omen\*; and the difficulties of our situation were sufficient, without the additional inconvenience of these accidental events, to cause any temporary depression of those spirits which were so necessary to meet the distresses we might be obliged to encounter." P. 169.

XCVIII. *Browne's Miscellaneous Sketches.* (Concluded from p. 391.)

#### SUPERSTITION.

"THE present age flatters itself with the praise of total freedom from credulity and superstition. It forgets that infidelity itself may be credulous and superstitious. It was said of Dr. Halley, that he believed every thing but the Bible. If I am not misinformed, some of the German *illuminés*, and the late King of Prussia himself among them, were dupes to the tricks of the Frankfort Jews, who pretended to raise the dead. But putting infidels aside, is the world so totally liberated from its weight? In the lower orders especially in all countries, every one must acknowledge the remains of a plentiful crop. Within my recollection, in Ireland, *Canidias* have been discovered muttering charms over an exfoliated corpse, and not long since I was present at the trial of a dairy-woman, for putting a dead thumb in milk to increase the meal. The superstitions of sailors are proverbial. Are the higher orders perfectly free? The superstition of nurses plentifully communicates itself to mothers, and even in our own sex, most men, I am apprehensive, if closely observed, would be found to have some seeds of it. The observation of the purchasers in a lottery-office for a single day would procure disciples to my opinion; and what are the rantings of gamblers about luck, and their shifting seats and positions to procure it, but instances of the grossest superstition?—Have we forgot the disciples of Main-

\* To explain this, we annex the following short observation in a preceding page—"The superstition of a seaman's mind is not easily subdued, and it was with some difficulty that I could preserve an hen which had been hatched and bred on board, and who at this time was accompanied by a small brood of chickens, from being destroyed, in order to quit the ill omen that had been occasioned by the unexpected crowing of the animal during the preceding night."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

and pantaloons, were the dress of a gentleman, and that ombre was his game; and the Rehearsal, that Canary wine was thought exquisite.

“ In King William’s reign, Hanover Square was the termination of Westminster; St. James’s parish is often mentioned as containing the whole fashionable world, and a frolicsome supper at an India House was a most fashionable entertainment\*. The hours appear to have been nearer to the present than is usually imagined. Lady Townly visits till eight, and then saunters at Mrs. Idle’s till court-time—after the drawing-room takes a short supper, then goes to Lord N.’s assembly, and is home at three in the morning. Parliament men even then dined sometimes at midnight; Sir Francis Wronghead loses his dinner three days in the week; quadrille was the fashionable game; White’s, Will’s, and Tom’s, the great coffee-houses or taverns; and there is an opera as well as a theatre and masquerades; yet, amidst all this, Aimwell and Sir Harry Wildair

take snuff; and in the next reign Sir Plume, in the Rape of the Lock, is vain of the same filthy fashion; Sir Charles Easy takes away a lady’s snuff-box, and it is Tattle’s present to Miss Prue, in Love for Love.

“ In Queen Anne’s reign there is an inundation of foreign entertainments; China and India screens are the rage; bohea tea is the first in estimation; claret is mentioned, but Florence wine seems to be most highly prized; Spring Garden and Covent Garden are fashionable walks; Locket’s, Pontack’s, and the Rummer, the famous taverns: the women wear a light cloak, called a scarf, and patches on the face; the men Steinkirk cravats and Rammillie hats: and here Swift’s Journal, written to Stella, would be an admirable assistance.

“ I have merely made the little short sketch, in hopes of pointing out to some man of leisure how entertaining such a work might be. I have said, that I do not write essays, but hints for essays †.” P. 229.

\* “ Journey to London.”

† “ How many amusing queries could I propose for such a man, such as, When were our military uniform and facings introduced? What was the military garb in Cromwell’s time? Was red then the clothing of the English troops? When did that become a national colour? with a million of others. I have four volumes of drawings of dresses for 300 years past, but they do not answer this query.”

## MONTHLY CATALOGUE.

### NEW PUBLICATIONS.

ASTRONOMY, AGRICULTURE, ARTS,  
DICTIONARIES, GRAMMARS.

**A** SYNOPSIS of the UNIVERSE, or graphical Representations of that extensive Field of Nature which is comprehended within the Scope of natural Vision, viz. the SOLAR SYSTEM, and FIRMAMENT of STARS; exhibiting the relative Position which the System bears in the Universe to the fixed Stars, with the Places of the Nodes, the Inclinations of the Axis, the Obliquities of the Orbits of its constituent Planets: accompanied with a literal Guide, descriptive of the Plates, and the various Evo-

3

lutions of the Planetary Orbs, &c. &c. By the AUTHOR of the PLANISPHERICAL PLANETARIUM. Two Plates. Royal folio. 10s. 6d. *Clarke, New Bond Street; Wilkinson, &c.*

**A** Treatise on the sublime Science of Heliography; satisfactorily demonstrating our great Orb of Light, the Sun, to be absolutely no other than a Body of Icel overturning all the received Systems of the Universe hitherto extant; proving the celebrated and indefatigable Sir Isaac Newton, in the Theory of the Solar System, to be as distant from the Truth as any of the Heathen Authors of Greece or Rome. By CHARLES PALMER, Gent. 8vo. 3s. *Ginger, Lee and Hurst.*

A View

A View of the Agriculture of Middlesex; drawn up for the Consideration of the Board of Agriculture. By JOHN MIDDLETON, Esq. 8vo. 9s. *Nicol.*

A Dissertation on the modern Style of altering ancient Cathedrals, as exemplified in the Cathedral of Salisbury. By the Rev. JOSEPH MILNER, M. A. F. A. S. With a Frontispiece, by CARTER. 4to. 3s. 6d. *Nichols, Gogblan.*

An Universal European Dictionary of Articles of Merchandise, in Twelve Languages, viz. English, German, Dutch, Danish, Swedish, French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, Russian, Polish, and Latin. By A. NEMNICH. 4to. 1l. 1s. *Johnson, Remnant.*

The French and English Languages compared in their grammatical Construction: Part I. being an Introduction to the Syntax of both Languages. By Mr. DUVERGER. 12mo. 3s. 6d. *Wallis, Paternoster Row.*

A New French Grammar: containing the Principles of the best French Grammarians, explained by concise and clear Rules and instructive Examples: with Remarks on the French Letters, Pronunciation, Accents, Punctuation, and Orthography. By F. C. GONDET. 12mo. 4s. *Harding, Vernor and Hood.*

---

**BIOGRAPHY, HISTORY, TRAVELS.**

Biographical Memoirs of the French Revolution. By JOHN ADOLPHUS, F. S. A. 2 vols. 8vo. *Cadell and Davies.*

A Narrative of the Seizure and Confinement of Ann Brookhouse, who was assaulted in one of the Streets of London, and carried off by two hired Russians, May 7, 1798, and detained in close Confinement till August 25th following, as related by herself. Written by a FRIEND. 8vo. 2s. *Rivington, Johnson.*

Authentic Narrative of the Proceedings of his Majesty's Squadron under the Command of Admiral Sir Horatio Nelson, from its sailing from Gibraltar to the Conclusion of the glorious Battle of the Nile; drawn up from the Minutes of an Officer of Rank in the Squadron. 8vo. 6d. *Cadell, Egerton.*

Travels through the Middle Settlements of North America. By the

Rev. A. BURNABY, D. D. With Plates, and a Map. Third Edition, greatly enlarged. 4to. 12s. *Payne.*

An Historical Chart of Europe, showing the various Alterations it has undergone since the Commencement of the French Revolution to the End of 1798. By JOHN LUFFMAN. Sheet, coloured. 6d. *Luffman.*

A Chronology of the principal Events in Europe, from the Destruction of the Bastille, 14th July 1789, to the End of 1798; adapted to the common Calendar, and also to that of the French Republic. By JOHN LUFFMAN. Sheet. 6d. *Luffman.*

Travels through the States of North America, and the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, in 1795, 1796, and 1797. By ISAAC WELD, Esq. Jun. 4to. With 15 Plates. 1l. 10s. *Stockdale.*

---

**LAW.**

A succinct View of the Law of Mortgages: with an Appendix, containing a Variety of scientific Precedents of Mortgages. By EDWARD COKE WILMOT, of Gray's Inn. 8vo. 5s. *Clarke, Portugal Street.*

An Abstract and Index to the Land-Tax Redemption Act. By a CLERK to the COMMISSIONERS. Folio. 6d. *Hollis, Romsey; Richardson, London.*

---

**MISCELLANIES.**

The Naval Chronicle. With Plates, from Designs by Pocock. 8vo. 2s. 6d. No. I. (*To be published monthly.*) *Bunney and Co. Robinsons, Clarke, New Bond Street.*

The Satellite; or Repository of Literature; consisting of miscellaneous Essays (chiefly original), intended for the Diffusion of useful and polite Knowledge. 12mo. No. I. 3d. (*To be published every Fortnight.*) *Mitchell, Carlisle; Clarke, New Bond Street, London.*

Copies of original Letters from the Army of General Buonaparte in Egypt, intercepted by the Fleet under the Command of Admiral Lord Nelson; with an English Translation, and a Chart of Egypt. 8vo. 4s. 6d. *Wright.*

Illustrations of Sterne: with other Essays and Verses. By JOHN FERRIAR, M. D. Small 8vo. 5s. (See p. 456.) *Cadell and Davies.*

A Treatise



**A Treatise on the Influence of the Passions upon the Happiness of Individuals and of Nations.** From the French of the BARONESS DE STAËL. To which is prefixed the Life of the Author. 8vo. 6s. *Carverborn.*

**View of London and its Environs; or, a Complete List of all the Squares, Streets, Lanes, Courts, Yards, Alleys, &c. in and about five Miles of the Metropolis.** To which is added, a separate List of all the Churches, Chapels, Quays, public Buildings, Law and other Offices, Societies, Halls, Hospitals, Coffee Houses, &c. &c. 18mo. 2s. 6d. bound. *Boyle, Lee and Hurst.*

**The Guide to Domestic Happiness.** In a Series of Letters. Fourth Edition, enlarged. To which is added, a Letter to Melissa. 2s. 6d. *Dilly, Button.*

**The Literary Census: a satirical Poem, with Notes, including some severe, but merited Animadversions on the Pursuits of Literature, and furnishing a Clue to the Detection of the anonymous Author of that notorious Publication: together with a Vindication of Dr. Geddes and Mr. Lewis; and fully exposing the corrupt Partiality of the British Critic, and other time-serving Reviews and Publications.** By THOMAS DUTTON, A. M. 8vo. 3s. 6d. *Symonds.*

---

#### NOVELS AND ROMANCES.

**Saint Julien.** From the German of AUGUSTIN LA FONTAINE. With additional Notes, historical and explanatory. 2 vols. 12mo. 6s. *Lane.*

**Saint Julien: or Memoirs of a Father.** From the German of AUGUSTUS LA FONTAINE. 12mo. 3s. 6d. *Bell.*

**Norman Banditti; or the Fortrels of Coutance: a Tale.** By FELIX EL-LIA. 2 vols. 12mo. 7s. *Lane; Miller.*

**The Libertines: a Novel.** 2 vols. 12mo. 6s. *Watson, Cambridge; Robinsons, London.*

**Patient Griselda: a Tale.** From the Italian of Boccaccio. By Miss SOTHEYBY. 4to. 2s. 6d. *Biggs, Bristol; Longman, London.*

**The Vagabond: a Novel.** By G. WALKER. 2 vols. 12mo. 7s. *Walker, Portland Street; Lee and Hurst.*

**Gomez and Ellinora.** Translated from a Spanish Manuscript. 2 vols. 12mo. 7s. *Hullis, Paternoster Row.*

**The Tower; or the Romance of Ruthyne.** By the AUTHORESS of MANFREDI. 3 vols. 12mo. 10s. 6d. *Carpenter.*

---

#### PHILOSOPHY.

**Philosophy of Natural History.** By the late WILLIAM SMELLIE. Vol. II. 4to. 1l. 1s. *Smellie, Edinburgh; Robinsons, Cadell, London.*

---

#### PHYSIC. SURGERY.

**Cases of the Diabetes Mellitus; with the Results of the Trials of certain Acids and other Substances in the Cure of the Lues Venerea.** By JOHN ROLLO, M. D. Second Edition, with large Additions. 8vo. 8s. *Dilly.*

**Chirurgical Observations relative to the Eye.** By JAMES WARE, Surgeon. 2 vols. 8vo. 12s. *Dilly.*

---

#### POETRY AND THE DRAMA.

**Poems on various Subjects.** By R. ANDERSON, of Carlisle. 12mo. 3s. 6d. Printed by *Mitchell, Carlisle; Clarke, New Bond Street, London.*

**Poems and Essays.** By the late Miss BOWDLER. Tenth Edition. With an additional Essay, and a Portrait of the Author. Royal 4to. 1l. 1s. *Crutwell, Bath; Dilly, Cadell, London.*

**The Nurse: a Poem.** Translated from the Italian of Luigi Iansillo, by WILLIAM ROSCOE. 4to. 6s. *Cadell and Davies.*

**Poems Sacred and Moral.** By THO. GIBBORNE, M. A. 12mo. 4s. *Cadell and Davies.*

**The Reconciliation: a Comedy.** Translated from the German of AUGUSTUS VON KOTZEBUE. 8vo. 3s. *Ridgway.*

**The Count of Burgundy: a Play.** By AUGUSTUS VON KOTZEBUE. Translated by Miss PLUMPTRE. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Philips, Symonds, Carpenter.*

**The Rudens of Plautus, as altered for Representation at the Dormitory by the young Gentlemen of Westminster School.** 12mo. 1s. *Gin-ger, College Street; Hatchard.*

---

#### POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

**A Collection of interesting Tracts, on the late proposed System of Commerce**



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



Sermon in the Chapel in his Majesty's Dock Yard at Portsmouth, 29th of November 1798. By the Rev. TUFTON CHARLES SCOTT, S.C.L. 1s. *Cadell and Davies.*

A Sermon at Fitzroy Chapel, on the 29th of November. By the Rev. ROBERT ANTHONY. BROMLEY, B. D. 8vo. 1s. *Faulder, Shepperson.*

Motives for public Thanksgiving stated and enforced. A Sermon at the Foundling Hospital, Nov. 29, 1798. By J. HEWLETT, B. D. 8vo. 1s. *Johnson, Cadell.*

---

#### THEOLOGY.

Six Essays upon theological: to which are added, two upon moral Subjects. By THOMAS LUDLAM, M. A. 8vo. 2s. 6d. *Rivington.*

The Unchangeableness of God's Providence over the Welfare of these Kingdoms displayed, by the remarkable Applicability of Dr. Samuel Clarke's Thanksgiving Sermon before the House of Commons in the Year 1709, to the Successes which occasioned the Appointment of a public Thanksgiving in the present Year 1798. 3d. or 2s. 6d. per doz. *Hatchard.*

---

#### PRINTS—BOOKS OF PRINTS.

Imitations of ancient and modern Drawings, from the Restoration of the Arts in Italy to the present Time. Together with a chronological Account of the Artists, and Strictures on their Works, in English and French. By C. METZ. Atlas folio. 9l. 9s. *Metz.*

Marquis Cornwallis terminating the War in India, and receiving, as Hostages, the Sons of Tippoo Sultan. BROWN p. ORME sc.— 3l. 3s. Proofs 6l. 6s. *Orme, Holles Street; Orme, Conduit Street.*

Portrait of Lord St. Vincent. STUART p. ORME sc. 2s. 6d.— Proofs, and in colours, 5s. *Orme, Holles Street; Orme, Conduit Street.*

#### TRANSPARENT PRINTS.

A Cottage on fire. 7s. 6d. Proofs, and in colours, 15s. *Orme, Conduit Street.*

Smugglers. Mrs. YATES p. ORME sc. 7s. 6d. Proofs, and in colours, 15s. *Ditto.*

The burning of the l'Orient in the Battle of the Nile, August 1, 1798. 3s. Proofs, and in colours, 5s. *Ditto.*

Inside of a Glass House. W. ORME p. E. ORME sc. 3s. Proofs, and in colours, 5s. *Ditto.*

View of Mount Vesuvius. 2s. 6d. Proofs, and in colours, 4s. 6d. *Ditto.*

A Cavern by Moonlight. 3s. Proofs, and in colours, 5s. *Ditto.*

The Engagement between the Mars and l'Hercule. 2s. 6d. Proofs, and in colours, 4s. 6d. *Ditto.*

Six small Prints for Fire and Candle Screens. 12s. or four at 2s. and two at 2s. 6d. each. *Ditto.*

---

#### PUBLICATIONS ANNOUNCED.

Travels of Antenor in Greece and Asia: with some Remarks upon Egypt. Translated into French, from a Greek Manuscript found at Herculaneum, by E. F. LANTIER, and now translated from the French into English. 3 vols. 8vo. *Longman.*

A Voyage of the late Earl of Sandwich round the Mediterranean, in 1738 and 1739. Written by HIMSELF. 1 vol. 4to. with plates.

---

#### FOREIGN PUBLICATIONS.

Mémoires Historiques de Stephanie-Louise de Bourbon-Conti; écrits par elle-même. 2 tom. 8vo. *Chez l'Auteur, Paris.*

Nouveaux Intérêts de l'Europe depuis la Revolution Française. 8vo. 2s. *Fauche, Hambourg; De Boffe, Londres.*

Etudes de la Nature, par H. DE ST. PIERRE, abrégées. 12mo. 3s. 6d. *Vernor and Hood.*

L'Ami des Meres, Journal d'Education, and des Spectacles. Par M. LE TEXIER. No. I. 8vo. 2s. 6d. (*Publijed montbly.*) *Dulaun, De Boffe.*

# I N D E X

TO THE

## REMARKABLE PASSAGES.

N. B. For the Titles of the Books, Pamphlets, &c. see the Index prefixed to the Volume.

### A.

**A**DAM's Peak described, 203  
Anecdote of a young African, 32  
Anecdotes of Dukes of Marlborough, 167  
————— Buckingham, 168  
————— Mary Queen of Scots and Chastellard, 448  
Anecdote of Lady Mary Wortley Montague, 168  
————— Col. Graham, 169  
————— Pulteney Earl of Bath, *ibid.*  
————— Pope and Bishop Burnet, 170  
————— Sir Robert Walpole's schoolmaster, 183  
————— Admiral Blake, 251  
Architecture and sculpture, models of, 362  
—————, of the primitive Grecian, 170  
Aristotle, extract from the life of, 92  
—————'s manuscripts, account of, 93  
Artillery, ancient, 206  
Attowai, an entertainment at, 421

### B.

Ball at a French contractor's, 144  
Balls, public, of Paris, 146  
Bandinelli and Cellini, two celebrated artists, 55  
Bath, Pulteney Earl of, anecdote of, 169  
Believers and sceptics, advice to, 114  
Bentheim, Mad. traits of, 295  
Bianca Capello, story of, 56  
Bird, Indian, astonishing sagacity of, 205  
Birds, curious perch for, 458  
————, remarkable instinct of, 457  
————, power of, in flying, 11  
Blake, Admiral, anecdote of, 251  
Bolingbroke's cabals to remove Walpole, 135  
———— and Letchmere's interviews with George I. 136  
————'s, Lord, correspondence with Earl of Strafford, 189, 190  
————, Duke of Shrewsbury, 190  
Borone, Francis, account of, 193

Borone, Francis, particulars of his death, 193  
Boronia, a new genus described, 192  
Bryant's statements respecting the Trojan war, remarks on, 259  
Buckingham, Dukes, anecdotes of, 157  
Bull-baiting and cock-fighting, on, 41

### C.

Camoens, anecdotes of, 22  
Canons, seat of Duke of Chandos, described, 151  
Cape of Good Hope, danger on doubling, in the last century, 97  
Caroline, Queen, character of, 165  
Catherine II. Empress, early traits of, 123  
———— description of her person and manners, 220  
————'s method of installing and dismissing favourites, 221  
———— account of death of, 223  
Cellini and Bandinelli, two celebrated artists, 55  
Ceylon, island of, account of, 202  
Chatterton, an ode modernized from, 248  
————, original letters of, to Mr. Walpole, *ibid.*  
Charles I. his projected escape defeated, 17  
Charybdis described, 96  
Chastellard, anecdotes of, 448  
Chatham dock described, 410  
Chicheley, Archbishop, anecdotes of, 380  
Children, management and education of, 151  
Chincke, character of the, 405  
Chinnaun river, mode of crossing, 332  
Chivalry, establishment of, 1  
Christians, insulting treatment of, in Turkey, 175  
Citizen, duties of a good, 150  
Clergymen, sporting, censured, 89  
Cock-fighting and bull-baiting, 41  
————, Indian, 206  
Colosseo, or Flavian amphitheatre, described, 362  
Colours,

# INDEX TO REMARKABLE PASSAGES.

- Colours, of, 66**  
**Columba, St. account of, 71**  
 ———, his successors, 72  
**Combat between English and Portuguese cavaliers, 24**  
**Comus, origin of, 314**  
 ———, remarks on, 315  
**Convict, the, 433**  
**Contrast, 2, 155**  
**Convicts, horrid state of, on board the transports, 245**  
**Conway Castle, &c. 392**  
**Coronation in 1761, Mr. Walpole's account of, 293**  
**Cottage and garden at Tadcaster. account of, 14**  
**Cottages, on the construction of, 268**  
**Cromwell and Robespierre compared, 17**  
**Cruelty, of, to animals, 88**  
**Crusades, account of the, 2**  
**Custom, singular, at West Wickham, 153**
- D.**
- Diamonds, method of procuring, 204**  
 ———, Regent or Pitt, account of, 205  
**Directory, palace of the, described, 28**  
**Diver, extraordinary, anecdote of, 96**  
**Dogs, two, extraordinary fidelity and sagacity of, 90**  
**Dowlah, Shujah-ul, account of, 304**  
 ———, plans the extirpation of the English power in India, 305  
 ———, observations on his character, 306  
**Duras, Duc de, traits of, 295**  
**Dutch embassy, bad accommodations for, 414**
- E.**
- Edystone light-house, account of, 251**  
**Elephants, manner of taking, 204**  
**Elizabeth, Empress, anecdotes of, 124**  
**Embassy, Dutch, arrives at Peking, 413**  
**Engelberg, Abbot of, visit to, 147**  
 ———, happiness of his subjects, 148  
**English. manners of, at different periods, 459**  
**Etna, Mount, journey to the summit of, 47**  
**Europe, losses sustained by, through the means of the French republic, 428**
- F.**
- Falkner, Mr. sketch of the life of, 456**  
**Ferrioles, Mons. spirited conduct of, 176**  
**Fermentation of liquors, 417**  
**Fire, Greek, account of, 207**  
**Fishing party, a royal Neapolitan, 271**  
**France, conduct of, towards foreign powers, 100**  
 ———, present state of, population, &c. 99  
 ———, spirit of commerce in, 141  
 ———, royal family of, account of, during their confinement in the Temple, 208  
**Français, Port, manners of inhabitants of, 288**  
**France, Queen of, traits of, in 1765, 294**  
**French republic, countries conquered by, &c. 429**
- G.**
- Gainsborough, character of, as a musician, 6**  
 ——— painter, &c. 7  
 ——— and Sir Joshua Reynolds, 108  
**Gallipageo isles, 457**  
**Gaming, passion of the Indians for, 291**  
**George I. account of the death of, 137**  
 ———, anecdotes of, *ibid.*  
**Gnat, to the, 155**  
**Government, learning, &c. of 10th century, 264**  
**Graham, Colonel, anecdote of, 169**  
**Grecian temples, of the, 172**  
**Greece and Asia, manners of, described, 256**  
**Greenland whale fishery described, 402**  
**Gunpowder, discovery of, 207**
- H.**
- Handel, anecdote of, 227**  
**Henault, President, traits of, 294**  
**Hogarth's dedication, intended for a history of the arts, 224**  
 ——— anecdotes of his own life, 225  
 ——— opinions of portrait-painting, 226  
**Hogarth paints a picture for Lord Charlemont, 228**  
**Horses, of the Arabian, 42**
- I. J.**
- Jackson, Port, account of the settlement at, 243**  
**Inconstancy, female, 300**  
**India, peninsula of, 202**  
 ———, ancient commerce of, *ibid.*  
 ———, invasion of, by Semiramis, described, 443  
**Inscription, curious, 343**  
**Instead, of the word, 44**  
**Johnson, Dr. on the character of, 386**  
**Iona, account of, 72**  
**Italy, manners and customs of, 274**  
**Ivan, Prince, particulars of, during his captivity, 177**  
 ———, an attempt to replace him on the throne, 179  
 ———, assassinated in prison, 180
- K.**
- Kashmire, tyranny of the governor of, 334**  
**Kashmirians, dress, &c. of, 333**  
**Kendal's, Duchess, cabals to remove Walpole, 135**  
**Kiyeton, seat of Duke of Leeds, 344**  
**Knaster, an elegy, 452**  
**Konigsmark, Count, anecdotes of, 138**
- L.**
- Ladies, French, fantastic dresses of, 144**  
**Lakes, on the forms of, 103**  
**Langle, M. D. and his companions murdered, 348**  
**Lapland described, 403**  
 ——— ode, 404  
**Lawes, Henry, account of, 314**
- Learning,



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**  
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



**Never be without a book!**

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

**A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month**

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

# INDEX TO REMARKABLE PASSAGES.

Stowe, extent of the house and garden, at, 16  
 Strafford's, Lore, seat described in 1752, 342  
 Superstitions of seamen, 438  
 Superstition and credulity, *ibid.*

## T.

Tadcaster, account of a cottage and garden at, 14  
 Tea, green, mistaken opinion respecting, 405  
 Temple at Paris described, 207  
 ———, conduct of the municipal officers in, 209  
 Terror, reign of, effects of, 145  
 Theatre, of the ancient Greek and Roman, 172  
 Tintoret, &c. of the compositions of, 106  
 Trojan war, remark on Mr. Bryant's statements respecting, 259  
 Troubadours, account of, 4  
 Troy, a real place in Phrygia, 262  
 ———, tale of, disbelieved entirely, *ibid.*  
 Tunbridge Wells, account of, 408  
 Tunnel under the Thames projected, 411  
 Turkish military system, 174  
 Turks, conduct of the, towards foreign travellers, 175

## V.

Vermont, description of, 307  
 ———, political state of, 309  
 ———, population of, 310  
 Veronese, Paul, of the compositions of, 106  
 Vesuvius, eruption of, in 1794, described, 272  
 Vida and Sinnazario, the poets, 54  
 Villa, approach to, described, 154  
 Viper, the, the only poisonous animal in these kingdoms, 90  
 Vison, fallacies of, 11  
 Voltaire's letter to the Duchess of Choiseul, 426

## W.

Wales, New South, extreme heat and conflagration in, 295  
 ———, excursion to the western mountains in, 297  
 ———, combats among the natives of, 298  
 ———, Ben-ni-long, a native, account of, 299  
 ———, religion of the natives of, 333  
 ———, stature, &c. of natives of, 336

Wales, New South, courtship and marriage of natives of, 337  
 ———, singular customs, ceremonies, &c. 337, 364  
 ———, dispositions, &c. of the natives of, 367  
 Walks, gravel and terrace, compared, 105  
 Wallian, North, ancient and modern character of, 58  
 Walpole, Sir Rob. resignation of, 182  
 ———, his affecting interview with George II. 183  
 ———'s, ———, schoolmaster, anecdote of, *ibid.*  
 ———'s, ———, endeavours to restore public credit, 133  
 ———'s, ———, private character, 184  
 Walpole, Sir Rob. anecdote of his resignation in 1717, 229  
 ———, his character by Governor Pownall, *ibid.*  
 Walpole's, Mr. opinion of West's tragedy of Pausanias, 218  
 ———, account of Reggins, 219  
 ———, letters from Chatterton to, 248  
 ———'s letter to Chatterton, *ibid.*  
 ——— correspondence with Gen. Conway, 292, 340  
 ——— correspondence with Rich. Bentley, Esq. 342, 377  
 ——— correspondence with John Church, Esq. 379  
 ——— correspondence with Earl of Stratford, 380  
 ——— correspondence with Voltaire, 424  
 ——— correspondence with Lady Carteret, 426  
 West's, Mr. sentiments of poetry, 217  
 ——— tragedy of Pausanias, Mr. Walpole's opinion of, 218  
 Water, effects of, in landscape, 103  
 Wickham, West, singular custom at, 153  
 Wilton house and gardens described, 233  
 ——— statues, 250  
 Wine, story of a German bishop respecting, 271  
 Wingfield monuments, &c. 378  
 Wonders, 459  
 Workshop house described, 344

## Z.

Zealot, a furious Mahometan, 384

Omitted in the INDEX to BOOKS, &c.

COLNETT'S Voyage to the South Atlantic, &c. 454

